

The Fourth Book of

# YISRAYL

*He who rules as Yahweh*



*Reverencing Yahweh*

**5/17/86 through 7/13/91**

The Fourth Book Of Yisrayl  
Reverencing Yahweh

A HOUSE OF YAHWEH ®™ Publication!

Copyright ©2006  
By Yisrayl Hawkins

ISBN # 1-890967-32-7

*Printed and bound in the United States of America*

All Rights Reserved

---

## **The House of Yahweh**

*The Pillar and Ground of the Truth. I Timothy 3:15*

P.O. Box 2498

Abilene, Texas 79604

325-893-5899 325-672-5420

1-800-613-9494

[www.yahweh.com](http://www.yahweh.com) [hoy@bitstreet.com](mailto:hoy@bitstreet.com)

# Table Of Contents

Books Of The Holy Scriptures.....	Page g	Chapter Ten: 12/31/88.....	Page 93
Dedication.....	Page i	<i>The Reverence Of Yahweh #3</i>	
Lying And Betrayal In The House Of Yahweh Series.....	Page 1	Chapter Eleven: 1/21/89.....	Page 101
Chapter One: 5/17/86.....	Page 3	<i>The Reverence Of Yahweh #4: Set Your Mind In Advance</i>	
<i>Lying And Betrayal In The House Of Yahweh #1</i>		Chapter Twelve: 2/04/89.....	Page 111
Chapter Two: 5/24/86.....	Page 11	<i>The Reverence Of Yahweh #5: The Representa- tives Of Yahweh's Kingdom: Yahweh's Priests</i>	
<i>Lying And Betrayal In The House Of Yahweh #2</i>		Chapter Thirteen: 3/04/89.....	Page 117
Chapter Three: 5/31/86.....	Page 19	<i>The Reverence Of Yahweh #6: The Kingdom Of Yahweh</i>	
<i>Lying And Betrayal In The House Of Yahweh #3</i>		Chapter Fourteen: 3/25/89.....	Page 125
Chapter Four: 6/07/86.....	Page 31	<i>The Reverence Of Yahweh #7: Betrothal: Renew- ing The Vow At Yahshua's Memorial</i>	
<i>Lying And Betrayal In The House Of Yahweh #4</i>		Chapter Fifteen: 5/20/89.....	Page 137
Chapter Five: 6/14/86.....	Page 43	<i>The Reverence Of Yahweh #8: Sanctified: The Sacrifice Of Yahshua, The High Priest Over The House Of Yahweh</i>	
<i>Lying And Betrayal In The House Of Yahweh #5</i>		Chapter Sixteen: 6/10/89.....	Page 147
Chapter Six: 6/21/86.....	Page 55	<i>The Reverence Of Yahweh #9: (Answers To Ques- tions On Tithes) Abel Kept The Feast According To The Law Of Yahweh</i>	
<i>Lying And Betrayal In The House Of Yahweh #6</i>		Chapter Seventeen: 7/08/89.....	Page 157
Chapter Seven: 8/23/86.....	Page 65	<i>The Reverence Of Yahweh #10: Yahweh's Right- eousness: The Faith Created By Him The Mark Of Cain: Continual War!</i>	
<i>Lying And Betrayal In The House Of Yahweh #7</i>		Chapter Eighteen: 7/29/89.....	Page 167
The Reverence Of Yahweh Series.....	Page 71	<i>The Reverence Of Yahweh #11: The Faith Of Our Fathers: Exactly The Same Today, Tomorrow And Forever</i>	
Chapter Eight: 11/19/88.....	Page 73		
<i>The Reverence Of Yahweh #1: Holiness In Yahweh's House</i>			
Chapter Nine: 12/10/88.....	Page 83		
<i>The Reverence Of Yahweh #2</i>			

---

The reverence of Yahweh is the beginning; *first requirement, chief part*, of wisdom, and the knowledge of the Holy One is understanding. For by it your days will be multiplied, and years of life will be added to you.

**—Proverbs 9:10-11**

Chapter Nineteen: 9/02/89 ..... Page 177 <i>The Reverence Of Yahweh #12: In Abraham's Seed: The Blessing Of Abraham</i>	<i>ings: Do The Will Of Yahweh, Do Yahweh's Set Judgment</i>
Chapter Twenty: 10/28/89 ..... Page 187 <i>The Reverence Of Yahweh #13: Abraham's Seed; Heirs According To The Promise</i>	Chapter Twenty-Five: 3/17/90..... Page 237 <i>The Reverence Of Yahweh #18: Trust Yahweh: Do His Will. Accept The Tree Of Life: Observe Yahweh's 613 Laws</i>
Chapter Twenty-One: 12/16/89 ..... Page 197 <i>The Reverence Of Yahweh #14: The Great Love Yahweh Has For His Sons: The Priests</i>	Chapter Twenty-Six: 7/28/90..... Page 245 <i>The Reverence Of Yahweh #19: How Yahweh's Saints Are Pulled Out Of His House: First Unbelief, Then Deception</i>
Chapter Twenty-Two: 12/30/89 ..... Page 207 <i>The Reverence Of Yahweh #15: Why The Levitical Priesthood Had To Be Changed To The Righteous Priesthood</i>	Chapter Twenty-Seven: 6/15/91..... Page 253 <i>The Reverence Of Yahweh #20: Holiness In Yahweh's House</i>
Chapter Twenty-Three: 1/13/90 ..... Page 219 <i>The Reverence Of Yahweh #16: The Laws Of The Kingdom: Obeyed And Enforced By Yahweh's Servants</i>	Chapter Twenty-Eight: 7/13/91..... Page 259 <i>The Reverence Of Yahweh #21: Yahweh's Law Is Our Righteousness! Do Not Forget Yahweh</i>
Chapter Twenty-Four: 2/10/90..... Page 229 <i>The Reverence Of Yahweh #17: Yahshua's Teach-</i>	Special Feature! ..... Page 269 <i><u>YOU</u> Can Be A Part Of The Greatest Work Ever Done In Man's History</i>

Then you will understand the reverence of Yahweh, and find the knowledge of our *Heavenly* Father. For it is Yahweh Who gives wisdom; from His mouth comes knowledge and understanding.

**—Proverbs 2:5-6**

Do not be wise in your own eyes; reverence Yahweh, by turning *entirely* away from evil.

**—Proverbs 3:7**

The reverence of Yahweh prolongs one's days, but the years of the wicked will be shortened.

**—Proverbs 10:27**

The reverence of Yahweh is the beginning; *first requirement, chief part*, of knowledge; *wisdom*. Only fools; *ewillim, morally perverse, turning from what is right*, despise wisdom and instruction.

**—Proverbs 1:7**

# Books Of The Holy Scriptures

## As Written In *The Book Of Yahweh*

### And Throughout This Book

The following information is given to assist you with the true names of the  
Apostles and Prophets within The Holy Scriptures.

<b>Part One of The Book of Yahweh (Old Testament)</b>					
Genesis	<i>Genesis</i>	II Chronicles	<i>II Chronicles</i>	Daniyl	<i>Daniel</i>
Exodus	<i>Exodus</i>	Ezrayah	<i>Ezra</i>	Hosheyah	<i>Hosea</i>
Leviticus	<i>Leviticus</i>	Nehemyah	<i>Nehemiah</i>	Yahyl	<i>Joel</i>
Numbers	<i>Numbers</i>	Hadassah	<i>Megilla Esther</i>	Amosyah	<i>Amos</i>
Deuteronomy	<i>Deuteronomy</i>	Iyyob	<i>Job</i>	Obadyah	<i>Obadiah</i>
Yahshua	<i>Joshua</i>	Psalms	<i>Psalms</i>	Yahnah	<i>Jonah</i>
Judges	<i>Judges</i>	Proverbs	<i>Proverbs</i>	Micahyah	<i>Micah</i>
Riyyah	<i>Ruth</i>	Ecclesiastes	<i>Ecclesiastes</i>	Nechumyah	<i>Nahum</i>
I Samuyl	<i>I Samuel</i>	Song of Songs	<i>Song of Songs</i>	Habakkuk	<i>Habakkuk</i>
II Samuyl	<i>II Samuel</i>	Isayah	<i>Isaiah</i>	Zephanyah	<i>Zephaniah</i>
I Kings	<i>I Kings</i>	Yeremyah	<i>Jeremiah</i>	Chagyah	<i>Haggai</i>
II Kings	<i>II Kings</i>	Lamentations	<i>Lamentations</i>	Zecharyah	<i>Zechariah</i>
I Chronicles	<i>I Chronicles</i>	Yechetzqyah	<i>Ezekiel</i>	Malakyah	<i>Malachi</i>
<b>Part Two of The Book of Yahweh (New Testament)</b>					
Mattithyah	<i>Matthew</i>	Ephesians	<i>Ephesians</i>	Hebrews	<i>Hebrews</i>
Yahchanan Mark	<i>Mark</i>	Philippians	<i>Philippians</i>	Yaaqob	<i>James</i>
Luke	<i>Luke</i>	Colossians	<i>Colossians</i>	I Kepha	<i>I Peter</i>
Yahchanan	<i>John</i>	I Thessalonians	<i>I Thessalonians</i>	II Kepha	<i>II Peter</i>
Acts	<i>Acts</i>	II Thessalonians	<i>II Thessalonians</i>	I Yahchanan	<i>I John</i>
Romans	<i>Romans</i>	I Timayah	<i>I Timothy</i>	II Yahchanan	<i>II John</i>
I Corinthians	<i>I Corinthians</i>	II Timayah	<i>II Timothy</i>	III Yahchanan	<i>III John</i>
II Corinthians	<i>II Corinthians</i>	Titus	<i>Titus</i>	Yahdah	<i>Jude</i>
Galatians	<i>Galatians</i>	Philemon	<i>Philemon</i>	Revelation	<i>Revelation</i>



# Dedication

**B**efore Yahweh created the heavens and the earth, He had a Plan to create a very special Kingdom. This Kingdom will be ruled by a Priesthood of beings who, starting as flesh and blood human beings, would learn the greatest lesson of all. This lesson is that any sin, any breaking of Yahweh's 613 Laws at all, brings misery, disease, death and destruction. This family (Kingdom) of Yahweh, once fully formed, will then take this lesson to an ever-expanding universe, teaching all its inhabitants the only proven way to true peace, joy and abundant life: the 613 perfect Laws of peace.

The sermons in this book given by Yahweh's only prophesied Spokesman for this time period, His Last Days' Anointed Witness Yisrayl Hawkins, cover many details about the greatest Kingdom ever. Most importantly, these sermons tell you, in detail, what you need to do, how you need to act, and what attitude you need to have in order to qualify to have a part in this Kingdom. The Kingdom of Yahweh is going to have to become as real to you as the hand on the end of your arm. You're going to have to want it so desperately that you would give up anything at all to have a part in this Kingdom.

We do not have much time before Yahweh's Kingdom is fully set up here on earth. The events that Yahweh's prophets, apostles and Yahshua Messiah all said would completely block out the light of the sun, removing all hope of life from the face of the earth, are knocking at the door.

● **Yahyl 2:31-32—**

31 The sun will be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and the awesome day of Yahweh comes.

32 And whoever will call with the Name of Yahweh will be delivered. For at The House of Yahweh; those who keep Yahweh's Laws through the priest who teaches peace, there will be deliverance, as Yahweh has said, among the remnant *who has escaped of those whom Yahweh calls.*

● **Mattithyah 24:29-31—**

29 Immediately, *but* after the tribulation of those days will the sun be darkened, and the moon will not give her light, and the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken.

30 And then will appear the sign of the Son of Man in heaven; and then will all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

31 And He will send His malakim with a great sound of a trumpet, and they will gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of earth to the other.

● **II Kepha 3:14, 17-18—**

14 Therefore, beloved, since you are looking forward to these things, be diligent to be found spotless, blameless, and at peace with Him.

17 You therefore, beloved, since you know *these things* beforehand, beware that none of you fall from your own steadfastness, being led away with the error of the wicked,

18 But grow in truth and in the knowledge of Yahweh, and of our Savior Yahshua Messiah. To *Yahweh belongs* the glory, both now and forever. HalleluYahweh!

**I**f you want to enter Yahweh's Kingdom, then don't waste your time any longer. Read, study and rehearse the words of this book. Keep up to date on all of *The Prophetic Word* magazines, newsletters and especially Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins' current sermons by being on the weekly tape list. Get involved in the Work of Yahweh in any way you can.

The only thing you, as a called out one, will take up to the Sea of Glass will be the knowledge you put into your mind and your record of service in the Work of Yahweh. The House of Yahweh begs all those Yahweh is calling, to put everything you have into getting into the great Kingdom of Yahweh. You won't regret it!

●II Corinthians 7:1—

Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the reverence of Yahweh.

**T**herefore, it is with great love and thanksgiving that we dedicate this book to Yahweh, through Yahshua Messiah our High Priest, being the seed of Yahweh's Last Witness Yisrayl Hawkins.

And now, without further delay, we present to you the words of the greatest teacher in the world... Yisrayl Hawkins.





# **Lying And Betrayal In The House Of Yahweh Series**





---

# Chapter One

## Lying And Betrayal

### In The House Of Yahweh #1

5/17/86

1 Go ahead and get out your notebooks. I would like you to take notes on this. The next few sermons are going to be about unity. I know someone else gave a sermon on unity and you're going to think I took his notes, but I didn't! I had made out this sermon long before the last Feast ever started. Now, for the next three or four sermons, I will be bringing that very subject. It's on something else too. If we can, we want to get a lot of the problems straightened out that were questions at the last Feast. Turn with me over to **Psalms**.

2 We have examples throughout the Scriptures of righteous men who told lies. Now, we're going to cover many of these examples. Turn to **Psalms 18**. We have righteous men who told lies to the enemy or people who were not of the faith and this was counted unto them as righteousness, the Scriptures say. We want to understand this fully and understand why these people were allowed to tell someone a lie or a fable or whatever you want to call it. There are examples in your Holy Scriptures and we want to understand why, thoroughly.

3 To understand this, we've got to understand the plan of Yahweh for us and that is being in unity with one another.

4 **Psalms 18:40**. A man who was after Yahweh's own heart, the Scripture say, wrote this. This was inspired by Yahweh too.

5 **Psalms 18:40**. **You have also given us the necks of our enemies, so we could destroy those who hate us...** Now, notice this. This was a man after Yahweh's own heart. He was thanking Yahweh for this.

6 If you've read the stories of how Yahweh brought the Children of Israyl out of Egypt, you know that He told them to go into these lands, these other countries, and destroy all God worshippers and all their animals. This was not always done and anytime they disobeyed Yahweh by not following His orders completely, they suffered for it years later.

7 **Verse 41, They cried out...** The enemies cried

out. ...but there are none to deliver. They even cried to Yahweh, but He would not answer them... Because of their sin.

8 **Verse 42, I beat them as fine as dust that is carried on the wind; I poured them out like dirt in the streets.**

9 **Verse 43, You have delivered us from the strivings and attacks of the people. You made us the heads of the nations; a people we have not known shall serve us.**

10 Now, people say, "Yahshua changed the Law." This is always what they come up with. They say, "Yahshua changed all of this and it will not be anymore." I hate people to be so unlearned when it comes to the Scriptures. Yahshua didn't change any of this. When He returns, He will not be the meek character Who came and died for your sins. At that time, brethren, He is going to have power. He's going to have power to allow the enemies to destroy themselves and they are going to do just that.

11 Turn over to **Isayah 66**. You're going to see that these enemies of Yahweh are going to be ashes under the feet of those who obey Yahweh. Let's turn over and read that Scripture before we go into this sermon. This is not part of the sermon but things always start coming to me when I get up here. I start getting off my notes!

12 **Isayah 66:21. And I will also take of them for priests and for Levites, says Yahweh.**

13 **Verse 22, For as the new heavens and the new earth which I will make will remain before Me, says Yahweh: so will your seed and your name remain.**

14 **Verse 23, And it will come to pass that from one New Moon to another, and from one Sabbath to another, all flesh will come to worship before Me, says Yahweh...** Those who are left alive. If you'll read **Zecharyah** and **Revelation**, you'll find out that literally millions of people are going to die. Yahweh is going to allow millions of people to destroy themselves. Those who are left alive are going to obey Him.



15 Those who will not turn to Yahweh are going to be ashes under the soles of your feet. Now, you can't stand there and tell me that's not love. If you do, you don't know anything about the ways of Yahweh. It is not the love of Yahweh to allow the world to continue in what they're doing now in bringing sickness, disease and war. They're killing and maiming people all over this world. If you think that's love, then you don't know what love is. It's time we start obeying and listening to the Scriptures and heeding the examples given. We can't go off one way or the other from them. If you do, you will not have a part in the Kingdom of Heaven at all. If you think this is such a wonderful world, then Yahweh will probably let you be destroyed with this world. If you do think this is a wonderful world, you must be closing your eyes and minds to what is going on all around us and what we see on the news every night.

16 If you would just read the newspaper, after you squeeze the blood out of it, you will find out that this is not a wonderful world. It's full of evil. All the servants who Yahweh has chosen down through the centuries knew that. Yahweh is going to change that one of these days very soon, as a matter of fact. The evil is now mounting and Yahweh cannot stand to look upon it anymore than He could stand to look upon His Son being tortured by these "good" Christians all over the world.

17 I don't know if you've been keeping up with the news about the Pope and what he's doing or not. He's trying to bring all of his daughters back to him to unite them. Yahweh says you must be united with Him and with your brothers, the ones who serve Yahweh.

18 Look back to **Psalms** again and notice this man after Yahweh's own heart.

19 **Psalm 40:14. Let them be confounded...** Let them not even know what they're doing. **...those who seek to destroy us! May they be humiliated and embarrassed! May those who desire evil to come upon us be driven backward and brought to dishonor!**

20 **Psalm 55:9. Allow their destruction, O Yahweh...** This was a man after Yahweh's own heart and he's praying for Yahweh to allow them to be destroyed. **...divide their tongues! We have seen violence and strife in the city!**

21 Do you remember the Scriptures we covered in **Isayah** during the Feast when he said to look around at the people with the mark? All you have to do is look at them to see the diseases. Did you know that AIDS is now the number one killer in New York City? It used to be heart disease, which was also brought about by sin, but now it's AIDS. Another disease has cropped back up again called Chlamydia. There are literally thousands and thousands of people who are now getting this and it's spreading like wildfire. It's even spreading faster than AIDS.

22 Look at the wars that are going on all over this world. People are being killed daily. They're taking the blessings that they are given by Yahweh, like the wonderful blessing of rain, to destroy the people all over the world. Yahweh will not continue to give His blessings to these kinds of people. Unless you are willing to straighten up and start obeying His word, then you won't receive them either. A time is coming when Yahweh is going to shut His blessings off from everyone except those who will diligently obey Him.

23 **Verse 10, Day and night they surround the city on its walls; iniquity and trouble are in the midst of it.**

24 **Verse 11, Destruction is in its midst, while deceit and guile do not leave its streets...** Always, all the time. It's everywhere. As I said, unless you have your mind, your eyes and your ears closed to it, you can't help but see it. It hasn't changed. The prayers that David prayed back then about the cities are still true.

25 Remember the blessings. Turn back to **Deuteronomy 28** with me. The blessings that Yahweh promises you, that He promised to Abraham and that He promised to everyone who will obey Him, are conditional. Now, they will be given one of these days but no one has ever qualified for them yet except Yahshua and a few others who Yahweh called down through the centuries. All the others, Yahweh says, have been of the adversary and followed her deceitful ways. They have brought destruction upon themselves, not blessings.

26 **Deuteronomy 28:1. And it will be, if you will listen diligently...** Notice, He says if you will do this. **...to the voice of Yahweh your Father, by observing and doing all His Laws which I command you this day, that Yahweh your Father will set you high above all the nations on earth as His kings and priests.**

27 **Verse 2, And all these blessings will come upon you, and accompany you, because you obey Yahweh your Father:**

28 **Verse 14, For if you diligently observe and do all of Yahweh's Law, then you will not turn aside from any of the Laws which I command you this day, to the right hand nor to the left; by going after any god (el) to serve it...** He says it again. Is everyone getting this?

29 **Verse 15, However, if you do not obey Yahweh your Father, and do not carefully follow all His Laws and His statutes, which I command you this day, then all these curses will come upon you, and accompany you...** And He names every curse that is in this world today including nuclear war.

30 In **verses 24 and 25** He describes the nuclear fallout that comes from the nuclear bombs. They've found traces even here in Texas of the nuclear fallout from the meltdown of that nuclear plant in Russia. They found fallout in almost all the states. Now, Russia is a long way off. There was the meltdown of one

power plant over there and traces of that stuff were found here in America.

31 Now, have you stopped and thought about what's going to take place when the nuclear war comes and when nation rises against nation and kingdom against kingdom, as Yahshua described it? This stuff is going to affect the very food that's grown in the earth. Now, it probably won't affect the food that is already grown. The wheat is ready to harvest. What about next year? This stuff goes into the soil and then the plant absorbs it and puts it into the food you eat. If a few of these bombs are set off, which put out a lot more fallout than a nuclear power plant, it will get on the ground. Are you still going to love these people even after they ruin the food? Imagine what that will do.

32 There are people all over the world now who are starving due to the lack of equality in the distribution of wealth. There are sixteen million people starving throughout the world today. That's because ten percent of the people control ninety percent of the wealth. Then you hear them say, "Well we would give them the food but it would drive the prices down." So what do they do with it? They feed it to the fish, throw it into the ocean, burn it and destroy it. There are sixteen million people starving in this world; do you think that's right? Raise your hand if you think that's right.

33 Yahweh says He sets His Feasts. He sets these Feasts to teach you to live as a family and to bring you together. It's like starting a new family. Do you remember how it was when you first got married? Back then my wife was a little hard to take! Now, I knew that she was just the most beautiful woman on the face of the earth and I thought of her day and night. Sometimes I'd call her at two o'clock in the morning because she was on my mind.

34 After we got married, I found out that she was just a little hard to cope with sometimes! Do you know what brought us together in unity? It was the Laws of Yahweh.

35 Yahweh brings us all together at the Feast. He says, "You start a new family here and you learn to live together as brothers and sisters." I know it's really easy to love your kin. Those are the ones people hang onto. We're going to see that if you keep hanging onto them and letting them interfere with Yahweh, then you're not going to be counted worthy of the Kingdom of Yahweh. He says this over and over throughout the Scriptures.

36 This is a training period. That's what the Feasts are for and that's why we come together. We're learning to work together and to overcome our problems. This Work is never going to end. It was appointed for man to die once but after you receive the blessings of Yahweh, you will never die again. You're going to work together throughout all eternity, rebuilding the places that the people who David prayed about

destroyed. You're going to be putting this earth back into the beautiful state it was, just like the Garden of Eden, when Yahweh put Adam and Eve there to keep it. The whole world is going to be like that and you're going to be responsible for putting it back and getting it back that way.

37 Do you know what you're going to do first? You're going to take Yahweh's blessings and you're going to learn to teach the world to use these blessings for something besides killing one another. You're going to teach them to obey Yahweh's Laws, so sickness and disease won't come upon them. You're going to teach them that the only way to joy is by living by the every Word of Yahweh. That's what these Laws were given for.

38 Turn over to **Psalms**. A family cannot live together peacefully unless there are certain rules to abide by to protect everyone in the family. That's why Yahweh gives His Laws. Now, man is not capable of giving laws to govern mankind and bring peace to the earth. If you think they are, go up here and read some of the laws that are on their law books. I was amazed at the senselessness of some of the laws when I started studying law back in 1967. Yahweh's Laws are not like that.

39 **Psalms 19:7**. Now, remember every Word that Yahweh speaks is actually a Law. That's what Yahshua told you to live by. He said to live by the every Word that proceeds out of Yahweh's mouth.

40 **Psalms 19:7. The Laws of Yahweh are perfect...** Get that. You can't improve upon perfection, can you? There's no way! They're perfect. Get that in your head. They cannot be improved upon. That's why Yahshua said, "Don't even think that I came to destroy the Law." Why should He destroy perfection? **...converting the whole person...** Notice, that's what it's for. It's to convert you so that you can live with your neighbor in peace.

41 Think what it would be like right now if all nations started keeping just the Ten Commandments. There would be no war. The war would stop all over the world. Locksmiths and people with those kind of jobs would go out of business but they would develop new skills to bring back to the world. Think of the trillions of dollars that could be saved instead of being spent on war. That money could be used to rebuild this earth. You could have an endless water supply. You could have the deserts start blooming again and the forests not be burned up like they are today. The forest could come back to being green and beautiful and taken care of. They would be treated like they should be. That all could be done just with the money that's spent to kill your neighbor, surely, anyone can see that.

42 This year, Congress voted against President Reagan when he asked for a trillion dollar budget for 1987. I can't even imagine that much money. It's hard for me to imagine a thousand dollars! It's even

harder to get up to a million or a billion. My mind just doesn't comprehend figures like that. I figured it out one time and for the budget in 1987, the amount that the president asked for, you could build every family in America a new home. With a trillion dollars, you could build every family in America a brand new house to live in, a three-bedroom house. All of this is being blown away and wasted.

43 It won't be one day. This is what the Law of Yahweh is for: to convert the person, the body, the soul, so that you could be able to live as Yahweh tells you to, in peace with your neighbor, with your brother and with everyone on the face of the earth.

44 **...The testimony of Yahweh is sure...** I don't think that He's going to change it. There's no way. If He was ever going to give in to anything, He would have given in to not let His Son be butchered by the same people whose children are destroying each other today. **... making the simple ones wise...** That's what we all are here today. We're just a bunch of simple Simons!

45 **Psalm 18:30. As for Yahweh, His Way is perfect; the Law of Yahweh is tried. He is a buckler to all those who trust in Him...** Let's turn over to **Yeremyah**.

46 What makes for dishonesty and disunity in people is actually discord. This is what separates people because they're not willing to live by the Laws of Yahweh and they fight against Yahweh. That's true within our own families. Yahweh created the family life with a man, his wives and his children. He could have created man out of rocks and your Scriptures say that. Yahshua said that out of the very stones Yahweh could raise up people to worship Him. He didn't have to create the family but it's for training. It's a miniature symbol or whatever you want to call it, of the great family who is going to rule all the universe one day.

47 It's going to be as a husband, which would be Yahweh as the Head with his subjects under him, like the children. This is the way Yahweh created the family. The man is the head, the wife is the helpmate and the children are trained by them. This pictures the great family of Yahweh which is to rule all the universe very soon.

48 The confusion comes in from Satan. She doesn't want you to understand Yahweh's way or what it will bring. So what did she do? She created a new savior. Yahshua, the true Savior, came to die for your past sins. He said to turn from those sins or you're going to perish. Then, Satan comes along and she brings you another savior to use to try to find salvation and live forever. Their plan doesn't make any sense but they say that their savior did it all for you so you can go to heaven and continue in the same sins that you have been doing that brought all the world to the shape it's in today. Now, if you think about what they're teaching, none of it makes

sense. The world then would not be any better off than it is now.

49 In Yahweh's way, only those who submit to Yahweh's Law of unity will survive and go into the new world, the new heavens and the new earth that He's going to rebuild. He says all the rest are going to be ashes under your feet. They're going to be burned up and gotten out of the way.

50 They say to get to their savior, you just come down to the altar and accept Jesus Christ as your personal savior. It's like they have two saviors running for office, kind of like the politicians. They come along with their little sayings like, "Experience Jesus," "Jesus never fails," "If you're having problems, try Jesus." One old song even goes, "Oh, what needless pain we bear because we don't take it to him in prayer." Yahshua said, "You're going to bear pain if you follow Me." It's altogether different than what the world teaches.

51 Satan says you can choose this other savior and he will do it for you. He will give you a bed of roses with two cars in every garage, better welfare programs, extended unemployment and higher unemployment benefits. That's what Jesus will do if you vote for him as your savior. As a matter of fact, Satan says to accept this savior means he did it all for you and all you have to do is just have him as your savior. Now, this is actually the stupidity that is taught in the churches today. This savior of theirs sets you free from the Laws of Yahweh, even though the Laws of Yahweh are perfect.

52 Do you know what the extent of their love is in these churches that teach this false savior? Their extent of love is shaking hands on Sunday morning. You can't even put two of them together to work. I've seen this. I deal with Christians and I know what they do. I know the love they have for one another. If you get them in competition against each other you will see how fast they'll cut their brother's throat or murder their neighbor. I could name you some of these incidences. I won't, but I could.

53 There's a business right here in town that we deal with in getting the books ready that we put out like *The Mark of the Beast*. We deal with these kinds of people and I know the extent of their love. The churches have taught this for years. Now, there are some people coming and trying to use the Name of Yahweh in those churches. This is nothing new. Let's turn over to **Yeremyah 14**. It's not new because it was going on back in Yeremyah's day. As we saw a while ago, David said that some of these people even prayed to Yahweh but Yahweh wouldn't hear. Well, the reason He couldn't hear them is found in **Isayah 59**. It was because their sins and iniquities cut them off from Yahweh.

54 **Yeremyah 14:14. And Yahweh said to me: The prophets prophesy lies in My Name!...** You can

even find Bibles that were written using the Name of Yahweh. But what do they do? They also use the titles of Baal in the same Bible.

55 Turn over to **Mattithyah**. The Holy Scriptures teach a Savior Who doesn't do away with the Father's Laws. He is one Who taught through His very acts with His disciples that you have to develop in your mind this way of thinking that unites you with Him and the Father. He says, then you are worthy and will be allowed in the Kingdom. Now, if you were allowed in the Kingdom and you didn't agree with these Laws that Yahweh sent to guide you, then you would just bring the same thing there that is going on in the world today. We see this mess on the news. We would just have the same mess going on in that Kingdom that is going on in the earth at this time.

56 Notice what the Savior Who is spoken of in the Holy Scriptures said. **Mattithyah 10:34. Do not think that I have come to send peace on earth! I did not come to send peace, but a sword.**

57 **Verse 35, For I have come to set a man against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law...** Yahshua came to divide you from the world. If we could get that in our heads then we wouldn't have such a hard time understanding the examples that the Scriptures show. He came to set them apart, to set them at variance with one another, even within the very family they grow up.

58 **Verse 36, And a man's enemies will be those of his own house.**

59 **Verse 37, He who loves father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me. And he who loves son or daughter more than Me is not worthy of Me.**

60 **Verse 38, And he who does not take up his yoke; denies himself, and follows after Me, is not worthy of Me...** You're not worthy of Him.

61 If you're not worthy of Him, then you're not going to be a part of the new Kingdom. You have to qualify. If you don't, you're not going to be there.

62 **Verse 33, But whoever denies Me before men, him will I also deny before My Father Who is in heaven...** Get what He says, if you deny Him before men.

63 We have community prayer here. This is an example given in the Holy Scriptures also. When people came together at the Feasts, they prayed as one and they were one. That was what Yahweh wanted them to be. He wanted them to be one as He and His Son are one. So we all pray together in a community type prayer. In this way, He gives you the opportunity to confess that Yahshua is your head. This is what Shaul got onto the people about over and over. They didn't want to pray through Yahshua to the Father showing Yahshua was their Head. They denied Yahshua. Some

of them did it in fear of the Jews who were going to persecute them. They denied Him and kept quiet. They refused to pray in public.

64 Think what opportunity this gives you to actually confess that Yahshua is the only Name under heaven through which you must be saved and that Yahweh is your Head. Remember, Yahweh is the supreme Head. Yahshua is also your Head, just like a husband is head of the wife. Shaul gave that chain of command. This group prayer gives you the opportunity to do this.

65 Notice what He says if you deny Him. **But whoever denies Me before men...** It's easy to confess Yahshua when you're here. Have you noticed it's harder when you go out into the world? Does it make you just a little ashamed and you don't want to talk about it? There's a lot of opposition when you bring up the Names Yahweh or Yahshua in the world. Do you get gun shy? You better not. If you deny Him, He said He will deny you before His Father in heaven.

66 Another way you deny Yahshua is by failing to obey His words or disobeying the Father's Words.

67 **Verse 21, And the brother will hand over the brother...** These are the words of the only Savior Who can bring you salvation. He's speaking to His disciples here and to us. **...And the brother will hand over the brother for death, and the father the child. Children will rise up against their parents and cause them to be put to death...** Why? Because they don't have the love that Yahweh wants for them to develop one for another. This is why this is going to take place. It's going to take place very shortly now.

68 The things that the Pope is doing right now were prophesied in your Holy Scriptures. He's going to reunite his daughters again. They're going to lend him the power to destroy what they call the cults. This is going to occur very soon now in the land that you think is so great. Every nation on earth thinks their nation is the greatest, I suppose. In every one of those nations anyone who confesses Yahweh or Yahshua, Yahweh says is going to be killed unless He protects them.

69 Now, this is coming. Unless you believe Yahweh is some kind of liar, then you believe what He says. They're going to do these things because they don't have the kind of love that Yahweh wants them to develop one for another. Do you know what they want? They want to keep hanging onto the world with one hand and Yahweh's family with the other. Yes, it's easy to love your kin, isn't it? No matter how evil they are, it's easy to love them. Well, whether it's your mother or brother, if they don't live in unity and aren't learning to love these Laws that will guide them, they're not going to be fit for the New World. It doesn't matter if it is your mother, your daddy or anyone else.

70 **Verse 22, And you will be hated above all men**

**for My Name's sake...** That is, those who worship Yahweh, who follow the Laws of Yahweh. That's what you'll be hated for. **...but he who endures to the end will be saved...** Notice, He didn't promise you peace. He didn't promise you a rose garden, as the old song goes. He promised you that the world is going to hate you. If you confess Him before men, they're going to hate you for His Name's sake. If you can endure this and keep on trucking, then you will make it into the Kingdom.

71 **Verse 23, But when they persecute you in this city, flee into another. For truly I say to you: By no means will I deal with the cities of Israyl, until the coming of the Son of Man.**

72 **Verse 24, The disciple is not above his teacher, nor a servant above his ruler.**

73 **Verse 25, It is enough for the disciple that he becomes like his teacher, and the servant like his ruler. If they have called the Head of the house: Baalzebul...** And they did. Remember, they said Yahshua cast out demons by the power of Baalzebul, which meant they were accusing Him of being a servant of Satan the devil. **...how much more will they misrepresent those of His household?**

74 All you have to do is deny this just a little bit or try to hide it. It's like the boy who was supposed to be saved. He went to the altar and was saved. Then, the next day he was working on the job and he came in from work that night. His mother said, "Well son, I know it must be hard on you all day working out among the heathen and you're the only Christian there." The boy said, "Well mother, I didn't let them know." This is the way people get with Yahweh. They get gun shy because they get picked on by people. When people find out that you're not of the major three car dealers or you're not of the major three religions, then they look down on you. They think you're one of those peons and you must be in a cult.

75 Did you read in the paper last Sabbath that the Pope has asked his priests all over the world to come down on the cults? He made it clear he was not speaking of the three major religions. He considers them sister religions. Anything other than the Baptists, Methodists or Church of Christ are considered to be cults. They're going to start coming down on any organization that is not of those three. We knew this would occur because it was prophesied in your Holy Scriptures. We know that there is going to be another killing of the saints and we will cover that in sermons very soon, Yahweh willing.

76 **Verse 26, But do not fear them...** Fear is what creates in you the desire to run, deny or betray your brothers. You try to be strong for Yahweh and then they will say to you, "Aren't you one of those people?" Do you remember what Kepha did? He even cursed

Yahshua. He said, "No, I don't know that Man; I'm not one of them."

77 Yahweh tells us in advance that this is going to occur. Kepha didn't realize this was going to come upon him; it was a surprise to him even though the Savior told him, "Tonight you're going to deny Me." I guess it went in one ear and out the other.

78 If you allow it to be that way and you keep going, you're going to betray your brother. You're going to be judged not fit for the Kingdom. That's the reason why Yahweh gives you perfect examples to go by so that you won't betray your brother when this terrible time comes. It's coming. There's going to be another killing of the saints. It's prophesied in **Revelation** and other places in your Holy Scriptures. This beastly power, the Catholic Church and all the "good" Christians of the world, are going to come down on you very soon.

79 **Verse 26, But do not fear them...** Keep your mind on this one thing. **...for there is nothing covered, that will not be revealed; or hidden, that will not be known.**

80 **Verse 27, What I tell you in the dark, speak out in the daylight; and what you hear in the ear, preach upon the housetops...** Don't be afraid.

81 **Verse 28, And do not fear those who kill the body...** It makes no difference what they do to you. You're going to be resurrected. There's a Mighty One, your Heavenly Father Who will resurrect you. If you don't betray your brother and you develop the love that Yahweh wants you to develop, he will resurrect you to life in the New World. **...but are not able to kill the spirit; but rather, fear Him Who is able to destroy both spirit and body in Gehenna.**

82 Let's turn back to **Mattithyah 5**. The Savior said you either repent of these things or you're going to perish. He said that in **Luke 13:3**. Someone will probably say that He was the most egotistical person on the face of the earth and maybe He was. He knew that He was the only light in the world at that time because Yahchanaan had already been killed. Yahshua was the only light left, just as we know that The House of Yahweh is the only light in the world right now. We know that the whole world is deceived because our Scriptures tell us that.

83 It's easy to read your Scriptures and see how this world is deceived. No one can read their Scriptures thoroughly and think these Christian teachings are from there. As a matter of fact, they even admit in their own theology dictionaries that they're not following what the Scriptures say, or the examples that the disciples taught, or even what the disciples taught. They're not following any of them. They have created their own religions. That's what they think. The truth is that Satan created this religion for them. She is the one who sent them



this false savior who they trust in. It's because they hate the Laws of Yahweh that they fell for this trickery.

84 **Mattithiyah 5:17. Do not even think that I have come to destroy the Law...** Now, I know as I said before people tend to think that one thing or another in the Scriptures has been done away with. That's why Yahweh told the children of Israyl to go in and destroy those nations. He knew those people would lead them into believing His Law was done away with.

85 Unless you hide yourself from the world or Yahweh protects you, they're going to try to kill you. A lot of people are going to die because they're going to be tested with this. You can prove yourself to Yahweh now and He will protect you then or you can go on in foolishness and deny the true examples that Yahweh set for you about the love you're supposed to have for those who obey Yahweh.

86 We sang a song earlier and I want to read that **Psalms**. It was **Psalm 15**. If you have your songbooks, you just sang this to Yahweh. If you don't have a songbook, turn in your *Book of Yahweh*.

87 **Psalm 15:3. To his brother he does not take up a reproach...** That means one who Yahweh has called. Yahweh calls people into The House of Yahweh. He sets them in as your brothers and sisters. He tells you to come out from the world and not to be a part of it. You're to take no reproach but actually learn to love your brother as yourself. David was speaking of the ones Yahweh calls.

88 **To his brother he does not take up a reproach...** He will abide in The House of Yahweh. **...nor does he do evil to his friend; nor with his tongue does he backbite and slander...** This is betrayal and it's also blasphemy. Yahweh tells you what to do and if you teach something else then you're taking the part of the adversary.

89 **Verse 4, He shall stand who despises a vile; wicked, impious, falling away, person...** He shall stand in The House of Yahweh. Do you despise someone or do you not want to be around them? Does that hatred rub off on you?

90 Now, think about your kin, your mother, your father, your blood sister and get what the Holy Scriptures tell you. Unless you come to despise this kind of mess, you will never make it into the Kingdom. You have to avoid anyone who stands up for the mess that's going on in the world. The one who is going to stand in The House of Yahweh, David says, is the one who separates from a vile person.

91 **...but he honors those who love and reverence You...** Pretty plain, isn't it? This is unity. You're separate from the world but unified one with another. This is what you just sang to Yahweh before the sermon. Do you believe it? Maybe you don't. I tell you, people

continually try to bring the thoughts of this world into The House of Yahweh. They try to change the Laws of Yahweh or think that Yahshua changed them.

92 They bring up the order from Yahweh for Israyl to wipe out all the God worshippers and then they say, "The Savior didn't teach such a thing. It's not for our time." We know that Yahshua said this world had to go on until Yahweh makes Yahshua's enemies His footstool and then He's going to come with a rod of iron. The Scriptures say He will not return meek like He was before when He submitted to man's judgments over Him.

93 The true Savior said, "My Father and I are not divided on anything." Look over to **Yahchanan 10:30** and read that. **I and My Father are in accord.** Now, the King James Version has the word "one" right here. It says, "I and My Father are one." One is the Greek word **hays** meaning *to agree*. It's the same as the Hebrew word **achad**. It's a word that has to do with being in full agreement, like you and your wife being in full agreement on certain things.

94 I'm sure you've all had your experience with rebellious children. Children sometimes get rebellious. When you guide them in Yahweh's way, then later they will thank you for it. One will come back and say, "I'm sure glad you didn't let me go the way I wanted to. I can see how it would have ruined my life." That's when they finally get some knowledge. One of the things that they can learn is how to maneuver the husband against the wife. They divide and conquer, as Satan does. That's one of her old tactics. She puts this into the minds of children and they fall for it sometimes. They try to play one parent against the other one. If they can do this, then they can divide and conquer and get their own way. Later on, it brings them much pain.

95 Yahshua said that you can't divide Him and Yahweh. His Laws are perfect and Yahshua said so. He said you must learn to live by every Word that proceeds out of Yahweh's mouth.

96 That's what a wife does when she's in accord with her husband. She'll say, "The law my husband wants you to obey is perfect for you. It's there to protect you and I agree with him one hundred percent. No, we will not be divided." That's the way Yahshua is with Yahweh. No, don't think that He came to destroy the Law. He didn't come to destroy the Law or anything written by the prophets. All the prophets' writings are going to come to pass. That's what the word **achad** means. It has to do with agreeing one with another.

97 Look over to **Mark 12**. Yahshua said that this is the very first commandment of all. Until you learn to do this, you have not even started on the way to salvation.

98 **Yahchanan Mark 12:28. Then one of the scribes came, and listened to all their discussion, and had**

**noted how well He answered. So he asked Him; What is the first commandment of all?... Now, get this.** Unless you have practiced this first commandment, as I said, you haven't even started on the way to salvation. The last one you have to master is controlling your tongue. Your tongue, Yaaqob says, is what ultimate love is going to be tested with. You're either going to betray your brother or you're going to be willing to lie to protect him or if necessary, lay down your life for him.

99 You know you can betray your own body. You can turn yourself into the police or whatever you want but you don't have a right to betray your brother. Yahweh says this is a sorrowful sin, the worst there is. By doing this you prove that your love is not fit for the Kingdom of Yahweh. We will get into all of that before this series is over.

100 Notice what Yahshua said to them. **Verse 29, And Yahshua answered him: The first of all the commandments is: Hear, O Israyl, Yahweh is our Father. Yahweh is One...** This is that Hebrew word **achad**, unity. That's your very first commandment.

101 **Verse 30, And you must love Yahweh your Father with all your heart and with all your soul, and with all your might...** With all your strength. This is the first and greatest commandment.

102 Now, what's the next one? Read it for yourself. **Verse 31, And the second, like it, is this: You shall love your neighbor as yourself...** These are the ones Yahweh calls. You are to despise a vile person, remember? After the second admonition, have nothing more to do with them. **...There are no other commandments greater than these.**

103 Do you believe what your Savior said? Now, the Greek word for **first** written here is **protos**. It means *foremost in order*. This is the commandment that is foremost in order of importance.

104 Now, I want you to think and dwell on this and understand the importance that Yahweh places on being in unity with your brother and being opposite from the world. You cannot hold onto the world and hang onto the Laws that Yahweh gives you to live by. You cannot love the world and love the Laws of Yahweh. It's not possible because the world is not living by the Laws of Yahweh. They're going to hate you for living by them and this hatred is going to grow until it comes to the point where they kill you and think they did their God a "favor." That's written in your own Scriptures.

105 Look over to **Amosyah**. I want you to understand the importance that Yahweh places on unity with Him and with your brothers. **Amosyah 3:1. Hear this word which Yahweh has spoken against you, O children of Israyl, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying:**

106 **Verse 2, You only have I known of all the families**

**of the earth...**This is what we brought out during the Feast, remember? He goes on to ask, should there be evil in a city and Yahweh not have a Work there? Well, let's read it. **...therefore, I will allow the curses to come upon you for all your iniquities.**

107 **Verse 3, Can two walk together, unless they are in agreement?...** They cannot. Unless you come into full agreement with Yahweh, you won't be walking with Him. You never will.

108 Remember, Yahchanan said that He who says, "I know Him" and does not keep His Law is a liar and the truth is not in him. You can't walk with Yahweh unless you're in full agreement with what He does and teaches.

109 Look over to **II Corinthians 6:14. Do not be unequally yoked together with unbelievers. For what fellowship has righteousness with unrighteousness?...** Do you want to keep yoking yourself together with them? Do you want to keep associating with unrighteousness? Are you inviting them into your homes and gardens, eating and enjoying yourselves?

110 It's pretty hard to come out of this world, isn't it? It's harder than that to make it into the Kingdom. You better start thinking about this. It's not the easiest thing in the world to come out from the world. It's anything but easy.

111 **...And what fellowship has righteousness with unrighteousness? And what fellowship does light have with darkness?**

112 **Verse 15, And what harmony can there be between Messiah and Belial; Worthlessness: Satan? Or what share does a believer have with an infidel...** Why are you hanging around with them? What part do you have with them?

113 **Verse 16, And what agreement does The House of Yahweh have with Gods (elohim)? For we are the House of the living Father. As Yahweh has said: I will dwell in them and walk among them. I will be their Father, and they will be My people.**

114 **Verse 17, Therefore: Come out from among them and be separate, says Yahweh. Do not touch the unclean thing, and I will receive you...** What fellowship do you have with them?

115 What did David say? He said, "Who is going to stand in The House of Yahweh? He who despises the vile person and he who loves and honors the brothers who Yahweh has called into His House to do His will." It's a big step towards salvation if you can overcome and do this.

116 Well, our time is up. I will close on that Scripture right there and I will take up with it the next time I speak. Try not to forget anything that I brought here because it's very important to your salvation or I wouldn't have brought it at all. As a matter of fact, this is probably the most important sermon I have ever brought.

117 May Yahweh bless your understanding. I will turn the services back to the song leader.

---

# Chapter Two

## Lying And Betrayal

### In The House Of Yahweh #2

5/24/86

1 Shalom everyone! If you remember, last week we were talking about unity. This is one of the most important subjects in the Holy Scriptures. Yahweh says it's a subject that we need to teach our children day and night, when they rise up and when they go to sleep. It's one of the subjects that is taught the least. As a matter of fact, it's taught against. I've seen this subject taught against in the last few weeks.

2 Why is it taught against? Do you get a little bit of a grudge against your neighbor or against me? It seems like it's especially against me. There has been hatred built up against me in the last few weeks because I will not give in one inch to Satan's work. I will not allow it to be brought into The House of Yahweh. Now, I realize that one day I may die for this Work, but I'm still willing to do it because I know that Yahweh can resurrect my body. I know that He will resurrect me to glory if I can hold out, which I'm fully determined to do. I hope that you will too.

3 Now if you remember, we covered our last Scriptures last week on unity. As I was saying, it's hard to understand why a person must actually be willing to do this. Now, pay attention to this! Are you willing right now to give up your life for the person sitting next to you or the person sitting in front of you or behind you? Most people cannot even do a little thing like lying to protect another person so how will they actually give up their lives to protect someone else? In fact this is something you have to be willing to do or your salvation is lost.

4 We covered two Scriptures last week and I want to cover them again before we proceed into this sermon.

5 **Amosyah 3:1. Hear this word which Yahweh has spoken against you, O children of Israyl, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying...** The whole family. He says, "Now I'm speaking something against you."

6 **Verse 2, You only have I known of all the families of the earth...** Think of how egotistical this must have sounded to all the preachers in the world at that time who claimed that they were being led by Yahweh and of the Gods. Yahweh inspired Amosyah to write they were the only ones who Yahweh knew from all the families of the earth. They were the only ones.

7 When Yahchanan came on the scene, he said, "All you quacks have to repent or you're going to perish. I'm the only one who's bringing light into this world." When Yahshua came He said the same things. It's recorded that the people said Yahshua was the most egotistical person that they'd ever met in their lives. That's what the writers of ACU said about The House of Yahweh! They said we were the most egotistical bunch they'd ever seen. Well, actually they narrowed it down a little more and said, "Bill Hawkins is the most egotistical person they'd ever met." I'm not really! I just say that we have to live by these Holy Scriptures or we won't have salvation. Unless we're willing to repent, we will perish.

8 Of all the families of the earth He says He doesn't even know them. Do you remember what **Isayah 59:1-2** says? It says that your sins separate you from Yahweh. Yahweh doesn't even know you if you sin. He can't hear you and He has to turn His back on you. The world never repents. Israyl was the only one that repentance was offered to and they thumbed their nose at it. They turned from it, Yahweh said.

9 Yahweh says the ones He loves He chastises. Do you remember that? He's going to allow you to be chastised if you don't follow His ways. He will even turn you over to Satan. Yahweh shows that under inspiration. He inspired Shaul to write that He will turn a person over to Satan if he sins. Yahweh also shows that a person can be saved if he repents. Yahweh shows how people have been saved when they repented of their sins and turned back to Yahweh. This occurred under the Apos-



tle Shaul. Shaul was strong enough and loved that man enough to turn him over to Satan for chastisement.

10 **Verse 3, Can two walk together, unless they are in agreement?...** They can't. You can't walk with Yahweh unless you agree with Him. He who says I know Him and keeps not His Laws is a liar and the truth is not in Him. There is no way that you can walk with Him unless you agree one hundred percent with everything He says.

11 As Yahshua said in **Mattithyah 4:4**, we must live by every Word that proceeds out of the mouth of Yahweh.

12 Now, **II Corinthians** was the last Scripture that we used. **II Corinthians 6:14. Do not be unequally yoked together with unbelievers. For what fellowship has righteousness with unrighteousness?...** Notice, the unbelievers are classified as unrighteous people.

13 Now an elder is going to be bringing a sermon really soon on this very subject. He's going to show you how evil this world is. I know we tend to think because we've lived such sheltered lives that the people around us including our kinfolks are really righteous people.

14 They're not. Brethren, there are things going on in this world behind closed doors that you wouldn't believe. There are even things being hidden from you by the highest government officials in our land, but most people find that difficult to believe. This will be brought out because of this subject we are on now. You have to understand this or you will not have salvation.

15 Anyone who is an unbeliever, who does not believe in following the every Word of Yahweh, is classified in Yahweh's sight as unrighteous. **...And what fellowship does light have with darkness? What fellowship has righteousness with unrighteousness?...** It has none at all. You can't have any. You cannot hold on to the world with one hand and Yahweh with the other. That is said over and over throughout the Scriptures.

16 You're the only ones who Yahweh knows at this time, just as the children of Israyl were the only families on earth that He knew at that time.

17 **Verse 15. And what harmony can there be between Messiah and Belial; Worthlessness: Satan?...** There is none. There are no ties between these two, none at all. **...Or what share does a believer have with an infidel; untrustworthy, not faithful, not true nor loyal?**

18 **Verse 16, And what agreement...** Remember, how can two walk together unless they are in agreement? **...does The House of Yahweh have with Gods (elohim)?...** There is none! There is no agreement between Yahweh and the Gods. They are completely contrary to Yahweh's way. Everything they teach is

---

**There is no agreement between Yahweh and the Gods. They are completely contrary to Yahweh's way. Everything they teach is contrary to Yahweh's way. Even though they look righteous on the surface, they're evil underneath.**

---

contrary to Yahweh's way. Even though they look righteous on the surface, they're evil underneath. This is one of the things you are going to fully understand when the elder brings this sermon.

19 **...For we are the House of the living Father. As Yahweh has said: I will dwell in them and walk among them. I will be their Father, and they will be My people.**

20 **Verse 17, Therefore: Come out from among them and be separate, says Yahweh. Do not touch the unclean thing, and I will receive you...** The whole thing that Yahweh gives you is for one purpose: to separate you from the world, whether it's your daddy, mother, sister or brother. If they are unbelievers, this separates you from that person, that individual or that group of individuals.

21 Now, let's go from there over to **Yahchanan** because Yahshua prayed a certain prayer. He didn't pray for the world. If He had, He would have prayed like David did when he said, "Let Your judgments come upon this people." That's hard to understand, isn't it? Here was a Man Who loved the people and wanted to see them turn to Yahweh but He would pray for judgment to come upon them and for them to fall victim to the curses they brought upon themselves. Could you do that? Can you understand the significance of this? Yahweh allows these things to take place. He's allowing evil to come upon everyone who does not keep His Laws. As a matter of fact, He even predicted that these things would come.

22 **Deuteronomy 28:15** through the end of the chapter shows you the curses that will come on people of the world who are unbelievers in Yahweh's Work. Now, Yahweh is allowing all this to occur. Some people stand up and say, "Well how could Yahweh let that little baby suffer there? How could He let that little girl die who was run over by that car?" The truth is that He allows these things to take place to teach mankind a lesson. Any time we make it a little easier on the people in this world, then we're not showing the love that Yahweh shows.

---

**Yahweh's trying to teach them that there is no way that a person can live joyfully and peacefully with others unless he lives by every Word that proceeds out of His mouth. This is the great lesson that is to be taught over a 6,000 year time frame.**

---

23 When we help them to sin, we remove what Yahweh was trying to teach these people. Yahweh's trying to teach them that there is no way that a person can live joyfully and peacefully with others unless he lives by every Word that proceeds out of His mouth. This is the great lesson that is to be taught over a 6,000 year time frame. It's a 6,000 year period with a seven year covenant at the end of it. Before the end, He says the Roman Catholic Church, specifically the Pope, is going to make diplomatic ties with Israel and the great tribulation will start. He says that last part is going to be the worst hell of all the 6,000 years.

24 Now, they laughed at me twenty-five years or so ago, back in 1953 when I was in college. I think that was about twenty-five years ago; the time seems to be going so fast! They used to laugh at me when I told them that these things were going to take place. I remember a certain teacher named Mr. Hancock who laughed out loud in my face one night when I was showing him about the pope. I made this statement of what would occur and he told me that I didn't understand prophecy.

25 I just wonder if that man is still alive right now and if he can see what's taking place in Israel at this time. I wonder if he could watch the news and then still have guts enough to stand up in my face and tell me I don't understand prophecy! I didn't know that Yahweh was leading me then. I thought maybe He was, but more or less I thought I was figuring all of this out on my own. You know, I thought I had one tremendous brain! Later on, I found out that it doesn't work that way and I was set back and showed that I was just a dumb hillbilly from Oklahoma who actually knew nothing.

26 Let's go to **Yahchanan 17**. Here is the prayer that Yahshua prayed for His disciples.

27 **Yahchanan 17:11. And now I am no longer in the world, but they are in the world...** Speaking of His disciples and you, too, because as we'll see later, He speaks to us in the Last Days. **...and I come to You. Holy Father...** You know that He was called up to sit at the right hand of the Father until, as He said, Yahweh makes His enemies

His footstool. That will occur when He comes back and makes His return. That, my friend, is in the very near future. Unless you get run over by a truck or killed by some natural disaster or Yahweh allows you to go to sleep, you're going to live to see that day because it will be in your lifetime. These prophecies are taking place right now, right before your very eyes.

28 **...and I come to You. Holy Father, keep through Your own Name those whom You have given Me...** Notice the words "through Your own Name." What does this mean? We will see in just a minute. **...that they may be one; in one accord; unity, as We are.**

29 **Verse 12, While I was with them in the world, I kept them in Your Name...** Now this doesn't mean that Yahshua was just keeping them using the Name of Yahweh. He did that, too, because Yahshua did use His Name but He was condemned for it. They called it blasphemy.

30 Notice, it says He kept them in the Name of Yahweh. **...Those whom You gave Me, I have kept; and none of them are lost, except the son of perdition, so that the Scripture might be fulfilled...** Do you remember how you were baptized into the Name of Yahweh? That is, if you were baptized right, you were baptized into the Name of Yahweh. If you weren't baptized in The House of Yahweh, then you weren't baptized right. You have to be baptized into the Name of Yahweh at The House of Yahweh.

31 **Verse 13, But now I am coming to You; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have My joy fulfilled in themselves.**

32 **Verse 14, I have given them Your Law...** Here's the key. **...and the world has hated them...** All the world teaches that Yahshua didn't give the Law of Yahweh but gave some other law. They say He came and did away with the Laws of Yahweh by setting His own example. They say He lived His own life and lived by another set of laws. They even go so far as to say He gave them another set of laws. That is not in the Holy Scriptures. You can't find that in the Holy Scriptures.

33 **Verse 14, I have given them Your Law; and the world has hated them...** The world will hate them. The persecution starts immediately when you start living by the Laws of Yahweh. It usually starts coming from kinfolks and then it will proceed from there. Sometimes it goes to your bosses, and sometimes you even lose your jobs.

34 That's all child's play compared to what's going to take place in the next few years. There's coming a time when, unless you prove your love to Yahweh now, you will not be protected. A lot of people are going to die in the years of tribulation. Some people are going to confess the Name of Yahweh but won't do the rest of it.

---

**As we'll see before this series of sermons is over, unless you develop this great love for the brother sitting next to you, behind you, or in front of you and unless you learn to love that person as yourself, then you're going to be severely tested. Yahweh says that your love is going to prove cold to Him and you will not be given His protection. You're going to remove yourself from Yahweh's House and you're going to die. There will never be another opportunity for you.**

---

35 As we'll see before this series of sermons is over, unless you develop this great love for the brother sitting next to you, behind you, or in front of you and unless you learn to love that person as yourself, then you're going to be severely tested. Yahweh says that your love is going to prove cold to Him and you will not be given His protection. You're going to remove yourself from Yahweh's House and you're going to die. There will never be another opportunity for you. One person said there would never be a second "chance." There are no such things as second chances. There are no second opportunities. Once Yahweh calls you, then it's impossible to find another sacrifice for you if you turn from Him.

36 If you turn from keeping His every Word, then you turn from being in the Name of Yahweh. You throw that Name off you because no one who is an unbeliever will hold up that Name of Yahweh. They turn back to Satan and become her adopted children. Yahweh says it's like a sow turning to her own mud after she's been washed or like a dog returning to its vomit. Now, this is the way you look in Yahweh's eyes when you do this.

37 **...they are not of the world ...** If you are a believer, you're not of this world, you have nothing to do with it, there is no accord, no communion there at all. **...just as I am not of the world.**

38 **Verse 15, I do not pray that You would take them out of the world, but that You would keep them from the evil one...** This evil is waiting all the time.

39 Satan wants to snatch you up and rend you like a rag. Believe me, Satan knows about you. From the time that you were born, Satan took special note of

you. She would like to kill you and she would if Yahweh was not restraining her. Yahweh says He will restrain these wars until a certain number of people are sealed with the Name of Yahweh. He says that in **Revelation.**

40 **Verse 16, They are not of the world, just as I am not of the world...**

41 **Verse 17, Sanctify them through Your Law; Your Law is truth...** Notice, this is how you are set apart, through the truth.

42 **Verse 18, Just as You have sent Me into the world, so have I also sent them into the world.**

43 Now back to **verse 11.** Anyone who has studied the Greek language and has studied this portion of the Scriptures knows what I'm about to show. Let me reread it.

44 **Verse 11, And now I am no longer in the world, but they are in the world, and I come to You. Holy Father, keep through Your own Name those whom You have given Me, that they may be one...** Notice, be one as we are in unity.

45 **Verse 12, While I was with them in the world, I kept them in Your Name...**

46 *Clarke's Commentary says, I am no more in the world. I am just going to leave the world and therefore they shall stand in need of peculiar assistance and support. They have need of all the influence of my intercession that they may be preserved in thy truth.*

47 This is the secret right here, in the truth of Yahweh. Do you remember where it says truth is? Yahweh says His House is the pillar and the ground of the truth.

48 **Verse 12, While I was with them in the world, I kept them in Your Name. Those whom You gave Me, I have kept; and none of them are lost, except the son of perdition, so that the Scripture might be fulfilled...** This is what He was speaking of, that they may become one, as a man and wife become one.

49 As I told you before, last week, when my wife and I had first met, we didn't get along socially. I thought she was the most beautiful woman I'd ever seen in my life, but to get along with her day by day wasn't that easy. She wasn't easy to take and it took a while to really get to know her, find out what kind of person she was and find out what made her tick and all. After we started keeping the Laws of Yahweh completely we were brought together in a bind that no one could separate.

50 This is a marvelous thing. Let me tell something to you young people who are planning on getting married or are having thoughts about it. Let me tell you a little secret that I found out in my life that was told to me before I ever made a mistake. When you find the love of a wife, don't let that love slip away. At first, she's the most beautiful person in the world to

you but then that can slip sometimes and something is lost. It's hard to ever regain it. Then she becomes not a beautiful person to you but something else. You can lose it and it takes years sometimes to get it back. You can recapture it, but you have to really work at it to do it. If you will remember that, it will save you a lot of misery down the line and your wife will always be a beautiful person in your eyes.

51 This is the way that The House of Yahweh has to be to you as well. When you first come to Yahweh's House and you find out that there are brothers and sisters who live by the every Word of Yahweh, then you have respect for those people because they're the best people who ever lived. You just want to stay with them forever and live with them forever throughout all eternity. You never want to leave them. You just want to keep sharing and sharing and sharing with them.

52 One day, you're going to be set over the planets and over all the works of Yahweh's hands. You will be over all the planets including this earth. He created everything, all the universe. You may be fifty thousand light years away from this earth but Yahweh says you're going to come back to this earth every Sabbath, New Moon and Feast Day to fellowship with all of us together no matter where you are. Travel will be different then; we won't be limited to speed at that time. We will be like Yahshua was when He left this earth and we will be able to go light years away in a moment, in a twinkling of an eye.

53 **Verse 12, While I was with them in the world, I kept them in Your Name...** He kept them in the doctrine which was given to Him, that is He kept them in the Name of Yahweh.

54 When you turn from this doctrine, Yahweh is not your Name any longer because there is no concord with the adversary. To be kept in the Name of Yahweh that you were baptized into, you have to stay in the doctrine that He gave to Yahshua. Do you remember where He said He got it? He got it from the prophets up until Yahchanan. After that, everything that was done was based on the prophets of old.

55 **Verse 11, ...that they may be one...** That they may be one as you and I, as man and wife. *This reading is supported by the most ample evidence and indisputable*

---

**To be kept in the Name of Yahweh that you were baptized into, you have to stay in the doctrine that He gave to Yahshua.**

---

*authorities*, Adam Clarke says. Now, I agree with him one hundred percent.

56 Now, Satan broadcasts to the subconscious mind. We've brought this out before and there's a tape on this. We have it on tape with a full explanation if you don't understand. The Holy Scriptures actually show that Satan broadcasts through subliminal deceptions and through some kind of brain waves. No one understands them but they know they're coming. She broadcasts constantly and she uses this system.

57 Yahweh doesn't use subliminal deceptions—I mean suggestions! Well, that's what they are, subliminal deceptions! Yahweh doesn't use these. He speaks directly through the prophets and that's the way He speaks to you. He says in an audible voice through His teacher, "Look, this is the only way; follow you in it." Yahweh does not work with subliminal deception. He gives all His information to us in the Holy Scriptures. Now, He has sent messengers at different times to teach the people and He says His Law is what He gives you. Within it is the way to obtain eternal life.

58 Now, the hardest thing for us to do is to unlearn something that we have in our minds already. Through our childhood, from the schools and from our parents, most of us were taught things that were contrary to the Holy Scriptures. It's very hard to put these aside and to latch on to something new and to change. Many come here with Christian thoughts out of some dream world and with the things that they have learned in the schools. They hang onto these so tightly that it's hard to pry them loose. Now, some of them will give them up and some will take hold of the examples in the Holy Scriptures and the every Word of Yahweh. Some will actually turn away because they can't grasp hold of these things. You cannot walk together unless you are in agreement. You have to agree one hundred percent or you can't walk with The House of Yahweh and you can't walk with Yahweh. There's no other way!

59 Now, look back to **verse 6. Yahchanan 17:6. I have manifested; made openly known, Your Name to the men that You gave Me...** He declared the Name; He told them the Name of Yahweh. .... **out of the world. They were yours, and You gave them to Me; and they have kept Your Law...** They stayed in the Name of Yahweh. They kept the every Word of Yahweh that Yahshua preached to them.

60 **Verse 7, Now they have come to know, that from You come all things that You have given to Me...** They had no trouble in knowing that. Why can't the world know this today? Why does the world think that Yahshua went around making up His own laws or own guidelines to go by and gave them a totally different

example than what we find in the Scriptures of Book One? He did not do that.

61 **Verse 8, For I have given to them the Laws which You gave Me; and they have accepted them, and truly know that I came out of You, and they believed that You did send Me...** Remember when they came to Yahshua and asked Him questions, He would always say, "Have you never read this and that? Why are you asking Me questions like that? Have you never read what was written by the prophets down through the centuries?" The prophets wrote the words that came from Yahweh. Those are the words Yahshua gave His disciples.

62 **Verse 9, I pray for them...** Now get this everyone. .... **I do not pray for the world...** Now, this word **world** means *orderly arrangement* and it includes *the inhabitants of the land*. So Yahshua did not pray for the orderly arrangements, which was the beastly system nor did He pray for any of the inhabitants of the land except the disciples who followed Him. He only prayed for the ones of The House of Yahweh. He says He did not pray for the people of the world. This is an example given to us, can you follow it?

63 **...but for those whom You have given Me; for they are Yours....** Yahshua revealed many great things in this one chapter right here. Let's turn back to **verse 1** because there are many great things that He has revealed in **Yahchanan 17**. I think a person could probably preach a week or two on this one chapter alone.

64 **Yahchanan 17:1. Yahshua, after He had spoken these words, lifted up His eyes to heaven, and said: Father, the hour has come. Glorify Your Son...** Do you know how we know that the hour is close right now? We know through the prophecies, just as Yahshua knew then. He knew exactly when He was to be betrayed.

65 Yahweh is also revealing these things to His House in these Last Days. We know when the hour is at hand and we see these things. We see the prophecies

---

**Yahweh is also revealing these things to His House in these Last Days. We know when the hour is at hand and we see these things. We see the prophecies actually being fulfilled that people said would never take place. The people of the world don't know the prophecies.**

---

actually being fulfilled that people said would never take place. The people of the world don't know the prophecies. Many of the ones I've taught just thought I was lying to them or maybe that I was crazy when I told them that there were going to be diplomatic ties between the Pope and the nation of Israel one day. Never before in history has that occurred. We know that it's going to take place and we know now that the hour is right at hand.

66 We also have the report that the stones were already being purchased for the building of the Temple and being shipped to Israel. I believe the place was Bedford, Indiana where they found and purchased these stones because they most closely matched the stones of Solomon's temple. The stones have already been shipped to Israel and are being stored there.

67 We know that the temple is going to be rebuilt. This was something else that people used to laugh at me about, especially in the World Wide Church. Back when I was a young man, my brother Jacob and I used to go to the different churches. We would try to convince them of things that we knew from the Holy Scriptures. Well, they didn't want our knowledge then.

68 We even went from house to house at one time. We made our living selling Scriptures. We had a big Holy Scriptures, a family one called the *Hertel Blue Ribbon Bible*. It won a blue ribbon at the world's fair. We sold this thing from door to door.

69 Every time we would get an opportunity to discuss something that was in the Holy Scriptures we would start trying to teach the people. Some of them would be kind of excited about it and think it was great knowledge. They would want to get their preachers together with us to talk about it. Well, their preachers didn't think what we were saying was such great news. They didn't want us interfering in these people's lives.

70 So we were condemned quite frequently and we made a lot of enemies back then. We went from door to door doing this. You just don't go from door to door preaching the truth because they have the right to stone you if you're in their houses or throw butcher knives at you or whatever they want to do!

71 **Verse 2, ...that He might give eternal life to as many as You have given Him...** The ones who Yahweh calls out of the world. Remember **Yahchanan 6:44** says no one can come unto the Son unless Holy Spirit draws Him. Then he becomes a believer and he becomes one with this unit, this one unit closely knit together. This is what they have to attain to become perfect.

72 **Verse 3, And this is life eternal...** This is what it is, life eternal, this oneness, this unity with Yahweh and your fellow man. This is what it is. No one will be



allowed in unless he can become part of that one unit. **...that they know You, the One True Father...** They put **el** here in the *Holy Name Bible* and **God** in the *King James Version*, but this should never have been translated **el**. It should have been translated “Father” as it is in several other places in your Holy Scriptures.

73 Yahweh is the only ruler and Yahshua understood this. Hold your place right there because this fact is written throughout the Holy Scriptures. Turn over to **Isayah**. Yahweh is the Only Supreme Ruler; He will always be the Only Supreme Ruler. He is the Only Lawgiver on the face of the earth, in heaven and in all the universe, Yahweh is it. He’s the Only Lawgiver. This is what Yahshua spent days and hours teaching His disciples. There is no other Lawgiver. Why can’t the people in the churches get this in their heads? There is no other Lawgiver. Yahweh is the Only One; that’s what makes Him the Supreme Ruler.

74 **Isayah 33:22. For Yahweh is our Judge, Yahweh is our Lawgiver, Yahweh is our King; He will save us!** Another Scripture is **Yaaqob 4**.

75 **Yaaqob 4:12. There is One Lawgiver...** No others. Yahshua was not a Lawgiver; He was a Law teacher just as we are. There is only one Lawgiver. Oh, if we could only get the world to understand that. **...Who is able to save and to destroy...** That one Lawgiver is Yahweh.

76 That’s what Yahshua was saying in **Yahchanan 17. And this is life eternal: that they know You, the One True Father... One True Lawgiver. ...and Yahshua the Messiah Whom You have sent...** This is eternal life if you can do this. You can’t know Him unless you live by His every Word, not just part of it.

77 We know Yahweh is not a God. I’ve heard this junk so much that it makes my ears hurt when I hear “He’s the one true God.” It’s like saying “That’s not a true automobile out there because it has a hubcap missing,” or something like this. Does it mean it’s not a true car if it doesn’t have an antenna on it? Then someone else came along, and capitalized the letter G. So then, instead of gods it was one God. Boy, this was the brainiest thing I’ve ever heard! “Well let’s capitalize it and that will make it a true God. We’ll put a capital G on it and that will stand for the one true God and all the others are false gods because they have little g’s.”

78 Turn over to **II Corinthians 4:4**. Now, the *Holy Name Bible* translated this **spirit** but if you will look it up, it’s word # 2316 and it always means God. It means God, g-o-d, whether you use a capital letter or not. It means God. The *King James Version*, I believe, does have **god** and all the other translations do, too, except the *Holy Name Bible*.

79 **II Corinthians 4:4. For the Gods of this world have blinded the minds of those who do not believe...** They’re unbelievers. They’re not of you. **...so that the light of the message of the glory of the Messiah, Who is the image of Yahweh, should not shine unto them...** Their minds are blinded, otherwise they could see what you see too.

80 When you first found out about the Sabbath, did you just rush right out to someone you love and start trying to teach them? You find out that they don’t want these things and they’re not as excited about them as you are. This is what Yahshua was trying to get over to the disciples. (Turn over to **Romans**.) He finally got them to understand that they couldn’t worship Gods and that they could only worship Yahweh. There is only one Lawgiver and that is Yahweh. He is the Ruler Who sets the Laws.

81 The ruler sets the laws of this land today that you’re living in. They do the same things in the other countries. This is what Yahweh is to the entire universe. He is the Only Supreme Ruler; He’s the only Lawgiver. If we fail to honor Him as the Head that He is, we fail to honor Him. He is the Head over Yahshua. Yahshua is our Head, the Holy Scriptures plainly say, but Yahweh is the Head over Yahshua.

82 Yahweh is the Supreme Head. If we fail to honor Him, as Yahweh said, then He allows us to be turned back to Satan and our understanding is gone. Have you ever seen understanding disappear from a person? I’ve seen it many times. I’ve seen people who were really learning their Holy Scriptures, and they understood everything that was being presented to them. Then, I’ve seen ones who turned from the Holy Scriptures one day. One man was so stupid that he read in the Holy Scriptures something about a woman’s filthy rag and he thought it was talking about the holy garments of Yahweh. This is how stupid a person can get when he turns from Yahweh. Their understanding diminishes because Holy Spirit leaves them and they belong to Satan again. Satan blinds their minds, the Gods of this world blind their minds.

83 **Romans 1:28. And so, since they did not like**

---

**Yahweh is the Supreme Head. If we fail to honor Him, as Yahweh said, then He allows us to be turned back to Satan and our understanding is gone.**

---

to retain Yahweh in their knowledge, Yahweh gave them over to a reprobate mind... Have you ever seen someone who didn't like to talk about Yahweh and the Laws that are going to govern the New World? Usually they don't last too long in The House of Yahweh. They don't like to stay around you because two cannot walk together unless they are in agreement. They would rather talk about anything except the Holy Scriptures. Some of you had that experience too.

84 ...Yahweh gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not proper;

85 Verse 29, Being filled with all unrighteousness... Remember, this is what separates the righteous from the unrighteous. They have no concord or communion together. ...sexual impurity, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, and malice. They are gossips... All of these things you find in the world.

86 Verse 30, Backbiters... When they should be teaching unity, they're teaching their children to object to what the elder says and what is taught in The House of Yahweh. You hear comments like, "Well, I just don't believe that we should be doing that today. It looks much better to me to do it this way." Instead of teaching them unity, as Yahweh says is the most important thing in the world, they teach discord among the children and even among the grown-ups. Then you

hear one say, "Oh don't tell him I said that, let's keep this a secret between you and me." You know, there's no honor among backbiters. Have you heard the old saying "There's no honor among thieves"? Well, there's no honor among backbiters either.

87 Verse 30, Backbiters; slanderers, haters of Yahweh, spiteful, arrogant, and boastful. They are inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,

88 Verse 31, And without understanding. They are covenant-breakers... This is what they do. They make a covenant with Yahweh and then break it. You better remember this because you make a covenant with Yahweh when you are baptized. You make a covenant to live by every Word that proceeds out of His mouth. Unless you're willing to live by that every Word, you break this covenant with Yahweh Himself. ...covenant-breakers, without natural affection, implacable; truce breakers, and unmerciful:

89 Verse 32, Who, knowing the righteous judgment of Yahweh, that those who practice such things deserve death, not only continue to do these very things, but also approve of those who practice them... Oh, it's so pleasant to listen to a little bit of gossip and to run somebody down, isn't it?

90 We're out of time so I'm just going to cut it off right there. May Yahweh bless you. I'll turn it over to the song leader.

## An Understanding To Know Yahweh

Most students of the Scriptures, even those engaged in elementary studies, are able to compare what the Holy Scriptures actually teach to what the churches and assemblies teach, and can see there is a great difference in the two. These students can see that these worldly churches and assemblies are actually practicing customs condemned in the Scriptures; customs different from those taught by the apostles; different from those taught by Yahshua Messiah, different from the faith taught by the patriarchs and prophets. Yes! It's vastly different from the every Word of Yahweh (the Law and the Prophets) our Heavenly Father.

We know that the patriarchs, the prophets, Yahshua Messiah and His disciples were not condemned by Yahweh. We know the Scriptures do not condemn these men. They, in fact, were inspired to write the very Scriptures which condemn those who go contrary to the Scriptures.

The prophets of old warned of the deception that was prevalent even in their days. Yahshua Messiah Himself warned that many false prophets would arise and that they would deceive the many, not just a few!

It is also written in **Revelation 12:9** that Satan has this whole world deceived. Understanding these Scriptural facts, the Apostle Yahchanan wrote:

● **I Yahchanan 5:19-21—**

19 We know that we belong to Yahweh, and that the whole world is under the control of the Gods.

20 And we know that the Son of Yahweh has come, and has given us an understanding, in order that we may know him Who is true; and we are in Him Who is true, for we are in His Son, Yahshua Messiah. *Yahweh* is the true Father, and eternal life.

21 Little children, keep yourselves from the defilement of gods(elohim).

Almost every individual in this world today worships Gods and Lords. Their prayers are directed to Gods and Lords. There are very few people who worship Yahweh the Creator even though every authoritative reference source the God worshippers and Lord worshippers use admit that Yahweh is the Name of the Creator.

Excerpt from *Did Yahshua Messiah Pre-Exist?*

---

# Chapter Three

## Lying And Betrayal

### In The House Of Yahweh #3

5/31/86

1 Shalom everyone! I've tried showing people these things in just a few Scriptures but I cannot seem to get people to understand in just a few Scriptures. You can't understand this subject unless you understand the background, the way Yahweh thinks and reasons and what He has in mind for you. He wants you to show loyalty to your brother and come into unity with your brother to enter into that Kingdom.

2 These are the reasons that people fall away. They will take one little Scripture and base their entire salvation on that one Scripture instead of taking the total plan of Yahweh. As a result, there are thousands of churches all over the world that are teaching different doctrines. The reason The House of Yahweh was established was to teach people the truth. That's the reason Yahweh tells you and confirms to you over and over again that His House is the Pillar and Ground of the Truth.

3 I know it's difficult to get the self-exalting out of your mind and accept what Yahweh says in the Holy Scriptures. This is exactly what you will have to do or there won't be any salvation for you. There are no two ways about it in the Scriptures. Yahweh does not compromise His Word in any way, not one iota.

4 This was what the Savior spent hours and hours confirming with His disciples. If you remember, we covered this last week. Yahweh demands you to be in unity. He doesn't just ask you to be in unity; He demands that you be in unity with The House of Yahweh, His established Work. Unless you are in unity with His established Work, there is no salvation. There is no individual way of thinking that can bring you salvation. There's no way. You can't find that in your Holy Scriptures. Unless, you're part of the Body, there is no salvation for you.

5 Yahweh demands unity. He demands it; He doesn't just ask for it. You cannot work with someone who is separated from the Body. Yahweh can't work with you if you leave; neither can The House of Yahweh. Yahweh

demands loyalty. When one refuses to live by any or every Word that proceeds out of the mouth of Yahweh, he separates himself. We don't separate anyone; they separate themselves from the Body.

6 We also learned last week that there is only one Lawgiver, not two or three. There's only One and that is Yahweh the Supreme Head. He says that over and over throughout the Scriptures. Yahshua said, "I'm in full agreement with the Father. I did not come to change one dot or one tittle of His Law. I didn't come to do that, so don't even think that I did." Yes, Yahshua said that. He said, "I change nothing."

7 Now, we were in **Yahchanan 17**. I hope you all remember that. We were going through it because many things are shown in that chapter. One of the last things we saw was that we are only sanctified through The House of Yahweh, which is the Pillar and Ground of the Truth. We are sanctified as a Body, not as individuals, but as a Body, an established group. We are sanctified as one Body by the Word of Yahweh.

8 Now, unless Yahweh picks you out by the prophets of old and says "John Doe, I'm separating you to do the Work in the year 1986," then you're not in there. You cannot go out and start your own work. The Word of Yahweh, by the prophets, designates only one group, as we saw during the Feast. The prophets came up until Yahchanan; remember that? We went over that in detail. Yahweh wasn't talking about modern day prophets by any means, He was talking about prophets up until the time of Yahchanan. He says that you cannot do a Work unless those prophets said you would. If you do any work that Yahweh has not separated you for, then you're going your own way, away from the established Body that He has prophesied. You're lost; there are no two ways about it.

9 Now, let's go over to **Yahchanan 17** and then we'll go to **Ephesians**.



10 **Yahchanan 17:17. Sanctify them through Your Law; Your Law is truth...** What is His truth? The House of Yahweh is the Pillar and Ground of the Truth. That's what it was set up for! It is to sanctify you and set you apart from the world.

11 This is not some imaginary thing; it's a teaching, to teach you to be separate from this world, from the beastly system. The House of Yahweh was established to sanctify you, to separate you from this world. His Word is truth and where is the truth taught? It's taught at The House of Yahweh, the Pillar and Ground of the Truth.

12 Now, let's go to **Ephesians 4:4. There is one body...** I know people tend to think there are many bodies. They want to believe that because they want to go off on their own and start a body. This is not true. There is no way. There is one Body, one and only one. That's the way it has always been.

13 **...and one spirit...** You know that Body. That one Body is the habitation of Holy Spirit. If you leave that Body or go contrary to that Body, you leave Holy Spirit of Yahweh. You leave Holy Spirit behind.

14 That's the reason people go off confused. They get to where they can't understand anything. They allow another spirit to come into their minds and start teaching them. Half of the time it's from somebody who teaches foolishness. If you just thought about what he was saying, you would know what foolishness he was teaching.

15 They allow these spirits to come into their houses and they allow them to teach them. Then, Holy Spirit of Yahweh can't dwell within them any more and they become confused. You cannot understand the Word of Yahweh without Holy Spirit of Yahweh. Holy Spirit cannot work with another spirit; there's no way.

16 **Verse 4, There is one body, and one Spirit, just as you were called in one hope of your calling.**

17 **Verse 5, One Father, one faith, one baptism;**

18 **Verse 6, Yahweh is One and Father of all, Who is above all, and through all, and in you all....** Now, what's He talking about here? Look on over to **verse 11** of this same chapter.

19 **Verse 11, And He gave some to be apostles, some prophets, some preachers of the message of the Kingdom of Yahweh, and some pastors and teachers...** For what?

20 **Verse 12, For the perfecting of the saints...** People come to The House of Yahweh with ideas in their minds that they can teach Yahweh's House and straighten it out.

21 You have people who come and say, "Yahweh brought me here from California to straighten you people out." Well, I can't find that prediction in any of the Scriptures. Yahweh says His House is the Pillar and Ground of the Truth. You can rest assured, brethren, that if you

are part of this House then you are part of the Pillar and Ground of the Truth. If you're not of this House, you're not of the Pillar and Ground of the Truth.

22 There is only one Spirit. You cannot let some spirit over here teach you or that one that's over there. It has to be The House of Yahweh and the one who dwells in The House of Yahweh. Get these things in your mind so you won't be confused.

23 **Verse 12, For the perfecting...** This is why He established His House. He established it for the purpose of perfecting the saints who He brings here. You are a saint and He brought you here for that purpose, to bring you to perfection. If you won't let The House of Yahweh bring you to perfection, it can't help you.

24 It's like the old saying, "You can lead a horse to water, but you can't make him drink." It's the same way here. Yahweh can lead you here but if you swell up and let this bitter spirit come within you and object to what is being taught at The House of Yahweh, then you're refusing Holy Spirit of Yahweh and Yahweh cannot work with you. It's as simple as that.

25 One day you will trot off and Satan will lead you away. Believe me, she's working hard because she recognizes every one of you. She knows about you and she's going to cause you trouble. She's going to try everything she can with every person she can, probably your closest friend or your kinfolks or whoever to try to lead you away from The House of Yahweh.

26 Notice why He established this House. He did it for your perfection, to perfect you. **...For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the building of The House of Yahweh, which is the body of Messiah...**

27 **Verse 13, Until we all come to...** To what? To divisions? Is that what's written there? Is it until we all go off on our separate ways taking this and that and basing your salvation on it? Is it until we go out saying, "If you don't want to teach what I want then I'm not going to be a part of your group"? Brethren, it's not my group you're refusing; you're refusing the Body of Messiah.

28 **Until we all come to the same unity of...** Do you remember that Yahshua said He and Yahweh were one; they were in full accord. Yahshua said, "I disagree with nothing My Father puts out; I'm not going to change a thing." That's the way we have to become. We have to come into unity with our brothers and sisters, with the Body of Messiah. **Until we all come to the same unity of the faith, and of the same knowledge the Son of Yahweh has, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness; perfection, of Messiah.**

29 Now, let's go from there to **Colossians**. It's just over a couple of books.

30 **Colossians 3:15. And let the peace of Yahweh**

**rule in your hearts...** How do you do that? How do you let the peace of the Messiah rule in your heart?

31 Have you noticed how peaceful it is here at the Feast when there are no divisions among us? Do you notice what peace there was before the divisions came? Have you ever experienced that peace? If you let divisions come, you let another spirit start teaching you besides The House of Yahweh and that peace disappears quickly. It leaves you and you wonder where it went. You know you hate it when the peace leaves. You actually get disturbed because this peaceful feeling that you had has left you and bitterness and hatred build up. People don't realize that Satan gets hold of their minds to do this to The House of Yahweh. She wants to do this to you.

32 **And let the peace of Yahweh rule in your hearts...** This is the only way you can have this peace. When you reject it, then you don't have peace, you have bitterness for your brother. A knot swells up in your throat or in your stomach and you get to where you can't stand your brother. Then, you don't want to have any part with him. Whether you know it or not, you don't want to have any part in the Kingdom of Yahweh if you become like that because that's actually what you're rejecting. He says to be ashamed of it. Is that what He says?

33 Look at what He says here. **...and be thankful...** Be thankful for being called into this Body. He called you into this Body; that's what He said here. Be thankful for it. That's what Yahweh has said. He said to teach this to your children day and night. Teach unity to your children day and night. When you rise up, when you lay down, and even when you sit down to eat, teach this to your children.

34 We don't do that. What do we go around teaching? I don't agree with what Bill Hawkins said down there. It's always "What Bill Hawkins said..." it's never what they read in their Scriptures. It's always that they don't agree with me or with the other elders.

35 They think nothing about breaking this unity. They think nothing about causing division, which is the worst sin of all. Then they tell you "Don't tell a lie to protect your brother, that's unforgivable." It's almost like they're saying, "You can lie to anyone about anything as long as you don't tell a lie to protect your brother." That doesn't make much sense does it?

36 Now, we are that Body, brethren. Let's go back to **Yahchanan 17**. We are that Body that He's speaking of here. We were set apart years ago by the prophets of old in the Holy Scriptures. We are called the Pillar and Ground of the Truth. If we could only believe that and submit ourselves to it, then we would never reject Holy Spirit of Yahweh and we would always have understanding. Holy Spirit leads and guides us to all truth and even shows us things to come. It's when we start rejecting it

that it flees from us.

37 **Yahchanan 17:14**. Yahchanan is talking to the Body. **I have given them Your Law...** That's what separates us, remember? **...and the world has hated them because they are not of the world...** They're not of this world, no they're unified with the Body of Messiah. They're unified with Yahweh Himself; they're not of this world. They owe the world nothing; they have no obligations to this world. They're not tied to them in any way; they're called out of this world. They're separate from this world and the world hates them for it.

38 You know there are two sets of soldiers that the Holy Scriptures show. There are soldiers working for Yahweh and there are soldiers working for Satan the devil. There are very few soldiers working for Yahweh at this time, very, very few. Yahweh has called a few out and He's bringing those few to perfection. This family of Yahweh is going to rule in the Kingdom. It's going to be turned into a great Kingdom of priests along with all the other saints who were ever called down through the centuries who came to the same perfection that The House of Yahweh is trying to bring all the saints to today. They are going to be resurrected and we're going to be a whole Kingdom.

39 Then, the majority of the world is going to be turned. We're now the minority but it won't always be that way. Yahweh says we're a little flock. People come here and they're really amazed at how small we are and they tell us so. There were some people who came here this last Feast and they said they expected a hundred thousand people to be here. They said they thought we were a huge organization. And I asked what gave them that idea. The man said, "Well, the first reason is you put out a national magazine and it's a quality work, there's nothing cheap about it. Then, I noticed you have all kinds of books and tapes that you put out, plus you have two books that you've written on the market. I came down here thinking I was going to see a huge organization and here's just a handful of people." I told him, that's the way it's always been. Yahweh calls us the little flock. He said He doesn't need a great number of people to work with.

40 Everyone here does his job. We all work together as a unit and that's the way it has to be. We are one unit. That's the reason that Yahweh is able to use us and put out so much Work. The things that this little group puts out here would take the world thousands of hours plus thousands and thousands of dollars. Yahweh is blessing this Work or it wouldn't be here.

41 Let's read this verse again before we go on. **I have given them Your Law; and the world has hated them because they are not of the world, just as I am not of the world...** Now some have thought that they

---

**Everyone here does his job. We all work together as a unit and that's the way it has to be. We are one unit. That's the reason that Yahweh is able to use us and put out so much Work. The things that this little group puts out here would take the world thousands of hours plus thousands and thousands of dollars. Yahweh is blessing this Work or it wouldn't be here.**

---

could leave the established Body and still have the salvation. That's like a ball player saying, "I don't want to practice, but I want to play in all the games." Now I don't think any coach in his right mind is going to put someone untrained or someone who won't practice to play a game, would you? That would be rather stupid. I don't think that coach would win many games.

42 Could you imagine Roger Staubach doing that? I'm bringing this out because I think everyone knows who Roger Staubach is if you've ever watched the Dallas Cowboys play. He was one of their top quarterbacks for years. I don't think that any coach in his right mind would have used Roger Staubach in a game if he hadn't gotten out there and worked the endless hours that he did practicing. If you know anything about Roger Staubach, you know that he worked while most of them were sleeping. He was always out throwing that ball to build up his arm. He was always practicing.

43 In the same manner, you cannot enter the Kingdom of Yahweh and play the game unless you are willing to practice. That's a fact and it's taught all throughout your Holy Scriptures. Where do you get that practice? You get it at the Pillar and Ground of the Truth; that's what it was established for. Here, there are pastors, teachers, and elders, all for the perfecting of the saints.

44 Now, let's turn over to **I Yahchanan** because there are many Scriptures that show that there is no way a person can live, enter the Kingdom of Yahweh, have Holy Spirit of Yahweh or be a part of the Pillar and Ground of the Truth, unless they come to this unity and stop letting these unfamiliar spirits enter their mind that keep them confused. That's where confusion starts.

45 Confusion doesn't start with Holy Spirit of Yahweh. It starts when Holy Spirit is rejected and you

allow another spirit to enter your mind. Believe me, that can come in a split second. Sometimes, they accept these spirits when they should reject them. They should say, "Brother, you're wrong in what you are doing, you need to go and repent and get yourself straightened out with Yahweh at The House of Yahweh, which is the Pillar and Ground of the Truth. Have you never read that Scripture?" That is what you need to say to these people when they start bringing up these objections and then the understanding would not leave you and you would never become confused.

46 **I Yahchanan 2:19. They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would have remained with us; but they went out, in order that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of us...** They were not part of the Body of Messiah, the Pillar and Ground of the Truth.

47 **Verse 20, As for you, your anointing is from the Holy One ...** You have this unity with the Father, and with the Body, with us, the Pillar and Ground of the Truth. Those who go out do not have this unity. They allow another spirit to lead them away and to confuse their minds.

48 Now, if you have done that, you need to repent of it, even if you have to fast and beg Yahweh to forgive you to get the spirit of understanding back. That is what you need to do.

49 **...and you know all things...** Yes, you're not confused; it teaches you these things. It opens your mind and shows you these things. Now there are many Scriptures such as this.

50 Now what about those who fall away? Look back here to **II Kepha 2**, that's Peter in the *King James Version*, but his actual name was Kepha. The Catholics changed his name because they couldn't stand it.

51 **II Kepha 2:12. But these, like natural brute beasts made to be captured and destroyed...** Now what are these? Who is He speaking of? **...speak evil of the things which they do not understand...** Where the mistake comes in is when a brother or sister sits and listens to it. This then fills their minds with spirits unknown to Yahweh and they lead them astray. Their understanding leaves and they become so confused. They just can't understand the Word of Yahweh anymore. This is what we need to repent of; this is what we need to beg Yahweh's forgiveness for and get back to the Pillar and Ground of the Truth.

52 **...speak evil of the things which they do not understand, and will utterly perish in their own corruption...** Yahweh's promise is just that.

53 **Verse 13, And will receive the reward for unrighteousness, as those who count it pleasure to riot in the daytime. They are spots and blemishes, reveling in their own deceptions while they feast with you, at**

**Yahweh's Feasts of love...** While they come and keep the Feast with you, they actually lead you away and confuse your mind because you allow it.

54 The only way that Satan's spirit can enter your mind is if you allow that spirit to do so. You have to think or say, "Well hey, I think you got something here," and it builds from there. It builds faster if you have a little grudge or as one of the elders just brought a sermon that you didn't like because he stepped on your toes and you're a little bit hurt. It's easy then to submit to another spirit. When you do that, Holy Spirit of Yahweh leaves you instantly and your mind becomes fogged. There is nothing there anymore but a cloud.

55 **Verse 14, Having eyes full of adultery, and who cannot cease from sin...** Do I need to name the person who came here with eyes full of adultery and taught the people that I was teaching them to lie? Well, I'll tell you, that person learned to lie long before I ever knew him. It wasn't me who taught him to lie; I tried to get him to tell the truth. He came here with eyes full of adultery and he admitted it.

56 **...That cannot cease from sin, beguiling unstable souls...** Notice, it's the unstable souls, the ones who are unstable in the Word of Yahweh. They are easily swayed or as Shaul says they are like a ship being tossed to and fro by the waves of the ocean. People like that are the only ones she can beguile.

57 **...Having a mind expertly trained in covetous practices. Cursed children...** I brought a sermon on a certain subject that I had been studying for something like twenty-five years. I had filed information on it for years and years and finally I knew that I had the truth on the subject. See, I didn't just start studying the Holy Scriptures yesterday; this has been a long-term thing with me. Anyway, this person said he got home the night after I gave that sermon and looked up one word and thought it changed the whole picture and it led him into deception.

58 Well, I was familiar with that word he looked up because I'd spent my lifetime studying this. I study it all out before I bring it to you so that I know I have the knowledge of the truth. This is a great example. I had spent twenty-five years studying this subject and then someone spent thirty minutes studying it and turned around and told me I was wrong. This is an unstable soul like He's talking about here.

59 I've seen others come here who are so thankful for The House of Yahweh. They start to grow and they think what a joy it is to be here and thank Yahweh for leading them to this House. They know, at that time, that Yahweh led them to His House. Then, they study the Holy Scriptures for a few months and they start thinking that they know more than The House of Yahweh. They start thinking they are so righteous and that Yahweh

brought them here to straighten out His House. Then they make the mistake of exalting themselves instead of letting Yahweh exalt them. They exalt themselves and fall trying to do so. You know what comes after that exalting: the fall. Pride comes before the fall.

60 **Verse 15, Who have forsaken the right way...** Notice, these were people who knew the truth at one time and they forsook it. **...Who have forsaken the right way, and have gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Beor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness...** They start worshipping Gods again. They start loving the wages of unrighteousness.

61 Do you remember what Yahweh says righteousness is? Is it your own way of thinking or your own reasoning? Let's hold your place there and turn to **Isayah 1**. I want to read you something. I want to be sure and cover this Scripture in this sermon. **Isayah 1**.

62 **Isayah 1:18**. Now, this is what Yahweh says and this is what they said to me. **Come now, and let us reason together, says Yahweh...** This is as far as they go in this Scripture.

63 Let me tell you the way Yahweh reasons; it's very plain. If you start with **Genesis**, you will see how Yahweh reasoned with Cain. Do you remember how He reasoned with Adam and Eve? He first showed them the right way and taught them the right way. Then, they went and let Satan deceive them. Then what did Yahweh do? Did He say, "Well I'm sorry I said anything to you about these Laws. I can see that you felt this in your heart so you did this. It's all right. Go ahead and stay in the Garden of Eden." Is that what Yahweh said? Is that the way Yahweh reasons? No way.

64 First, Yahweh tells you what is right and what is wrong. Then, if you don't accept it, He sends preachers to try to explain it to you. Then, if you still don't accept it, He allows you to leave His House but begs you to come back. That's Yahweh's reasoning.

65 He allows these curses to come upon the Baal-worshipping world to try to get them to turn to His way. He says their eyes are going to consume away in their sockets and their tongues are going to consume away in their mouths. That's the last reasoning He does with them. They are going to be ashes under your feet.

66 **...though your sins be like scarlet, they will be as white as snow...** Yahweh says He'll wipe your sins away if you'll go and reason with Him. **...though they are red like crimson, they will be as wool...**

67 **Verse 19, If you will be willing and obedient, you will eat the fruit of the land...** That's the way Yahweh reasons. If you think that you can get up in Yahweh's face and spout your nonsense to Him, and He will sit there and enjoy it, you're crazy. The Holy Scriptures do not teach this.

68 Now, where were we? **II Kepha 2:16.** He says in **verse 15** that these people turned back to unrighteousness to Beor, God worship.

69 **Verse 16, But was rebuked for his iniquity; a dumb donkey speaking with a man's voice restrained the madness of the prophet....** His understanding had left him; he went off all confused. He became just like he was mad.

70 **Verse 17, These are wells without water, clouds driven by a tempest... They are just carried back and forth. ...to whom the gloom of darkness is reserved forever...** This is the way some people are. They can't stabilize themselves. They can't believe that Yahweh's House is the Pillar and Ground of the Truth. They think that every Tom, Dick and Harry who comes here, no matter whether his eyes are full of adultery or what, that he has something for them.

71 Someone said, "Well, I think The House of Yahweh is made up of members here and there and each one of them has a little bit of truth. If you put them all together then they're the pillar and ground of the truth." Now, does that make any sense? That's the reasoning they come up with.

72 What else do you have besides truth? You have a bunch of nonsense and a bunch of errors. That's what the world is filled with. Yahweh says The House of Yahweh is the Pillar and Ground of the Truth. We can't seem to get that through our heads for some reason.

73 **Verse 18, For when they speak great swelling words of worthlessness, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through wantonness; licentiousness—the ones who have barely escaped from those who live in error.** Yes they were clean, having escaped from Satan, and they were lured right back into this error.

74 **Verse 19, While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption—for by whom anyone is overcome, to him he is enslaved...**

75 **Verse 20, Now if, after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of Yahweh and the Savior Yahshua Messiah, they are again entangled in them, and overcome by them, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.**

76 **Verse 21, For it would have been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known it, to turn from the holy Laws delivered to them.**

77 **Verse 22, There has befallen them the thing spoken of in the true proverb: A dog returns to his own vomit, and: A sow is washed, only to wallow again in the mire...** This is the way they look to Yahweh.

78 Now let's turn back to **Yahchanan 17** again. Some people tend to think that Yahshua was only speaking to

His disciples when He was giving them all of this instruction that we covered last week in **Yahchanan 17.** Yahshua was not speaking only to His disciples, He was speaking to The House of Yahweh in the Last Days.

79 **Yahchanan 17:18. Just as You have sent Me into the world, so have I also sent them into the world...** Now, Yahshua had the authority to send these people into the world to preach His Word because He was spoken of by the prophets of old, as the Two Witnesses are in the Last Days.

80 Yahshua had the power, the authority to ordain others for the Work of Yahweh, which He did, just as we have the authority. This authority was given to us by the prophets of old, so we can send others out. If they leave on their own, brethren, it's a horse of a different color. Then, they go out from us and they're not part of us, the Holy Scriptures say.

81 **Verse 19, And on behalf of them I sanctify Myself, so that they also may be sanctified through the truth...** Do you remember where the truth is? The House of Yahweh is the Pillar and Ground of the Truth.

82 **Verse 20, I do not pray for these alone... Now, get this straight. He's not praying just for the disciples, He's praying for you. This prayer was made for you in these Last Days. ...but also for those who will believe on Me through their word;**

83 **Verse 21, That they also may be one... That they may come to this unity, to this perfection. ...as You, Father, are in Me, and I in You; that they also may be one in us, so that the world may believe that You have sent Me.**

84 **Verse 22, And the glory which You gave Me, I have given them; that they may be in unity, just as We are in unity.**

85 **Verse 23, I in them, and You in Me—so that they may be made perfect in unity ...** Now, Yahshua is in you and Yahweh is in you that you may be made perfect. Remember what the apostles were for? Some were teachers and some elders for bringing the saints to perfection, that they all may be perfect in unity.

86 Now, you can't be in unity if you're running off on your own separate way and teaching everything that every Tom, Dick or Harry brings around here. You can only be in unity if you believe the every Word of Yahweh, just as The House of Yahweh teaches. **...and that the world may know that You have sent Me, and have loved them, as You have loved Me.**

87 Now, let's turn over to **Deuteronomy** before we go to **I Corinthians.** This was not only for the disciples and the Work that they were doing, but it's also for The House of Yahweh today. It's for us who believe, as they did, to come to that same unity.



---

**Are we teaching our children that The House of Yahweh is the Pillar and Ground of the Truth and that we must always be in unity with this House and with our brethren? Are we teaching our children that we are to love our brethren as we love our own selves and lay down our lives, if need be, to protect them?**

---

88 Now I want you to notice just how important this is to The House of Yahweh and to Yahweh Himself that we come into this unity that I've been teaching for several days. If you remember, I spent two sermons previously on this subject and today will be the third week. Unless you understand this, understand that we're in unity and we're separate from the world, you cannot understand why Yahweh gave you examples of ones who lied to protect this House. If you don't understand all of this, you will let a spirit lead you off like a little bird that flies away from the nest straight into the cat's mouth.

89 **Deuteronomy 6: 4. Hear O Israyl...** Hear this; understand this. ...**Yahweh is our Father; Yahweh is one...** Or *unity*, as the Hebrew word here means. The word used here is **achad** and as we've covered, it means *united, unified or as one*. One who is not united with Him is not part of Him.

90 **Verse 5, And you shall love Yahweh your Father with all your heart, with all your soul, and with all your might...** Remember Yahshua said this is the first and greatest commandment.

91 Now, remember these words. Yahweh is unity; He's not separated in a dozen different pieces and a thousand different directions, He is unity.

92 **Verse 6, And these Laws which I command you this day must be in your heart;**

93 **Verse 7, And you must teach them diligently to your children, and talk about them when you sit in your house, and when you walk on the road, and when you lie down, and when you rise up...** Do you keep this? Are we teaching our children that The House of Yahweh is the Pillar and Ground of the Truth and that we must always be in unity with this House and with our brethren? Are we teaching our children that we are to love our brethren as we love our own selves and lay down our lives, if need be, to protect them? We are even to

belittle ourselves and stoop to the point of lying to the world to protect them.

94 If you don't teach your children this, then you're not teaching them the Scriptures. If you teach separation to your children and teach them that The House of Yahweh is not the Pillar and Ground of the Truth and you don't agree with one of the elders, it's stupid. Do you see how stupid this is? Do you see how you bring divisions, which are totally condemned in your Holy Scriptures? Those divisions are a lot worse than stooping to tell a lie. A division can lead away and actually cause people to fall away from the House, from eternal life. Lying to protect your brother will never cause someone to fall away. I keep bringing this out because this is what brought this subject on.

95 Let's go over to **I Corinthians**. Now, remember that we are to teach our children unity. Okay, let that sink into your mind. You're to teach everyone who comes around unity.

96 Who are the children of Yahweh? They aren't just your own flesh and blood; they're the newcomers in The House of Yahweh also. If a newcomer came here and you started telling them, "Well, I don't agree with what The House of Yahweh teaches here," what are you teaching them? You're calling Yahweh a liar. You're saying that Yahweh is allowing false doctrine to be in His House so this House is not the Pillar and Ground of the Truth. You're saying, "You're lying Yahweh." That's exactly what you're saying if you're boasting yourself up. One day, you're going to die for it if you don't change and repent.

97 **I Corinthians 12:12. For just as the body is a unity, but yet has many members; and though all its members are many, they are one body: so it is with Messiah.**

98 **Verse 13, For by one Spirit we were all baptized into one body—whether Yahdaim or Greeks, whether slaves or free—and have all been made to drink into one Spirit...** Remember a while ago we read that Yahweh called you out of this world. He called you into this one Body and He says to be thankful for it. Be thankful for it. Now, if you are thankful for it, you're not going to go around cursing it are you? No, you're going to praise it and thank Yahweh day and night for calling you to the body, the Pillar and Ground of the Truth.

99 We have one person newly baptized, and I'm not going to name her but she inspires me and she has from the day I met her. She kept saying, "This is so wonderful; this is so wonderful." I must have heard that a hundred times! This is really great because this is the way you should be. You should be thankful, Yahweh says, that He called you to His House, the Pillar and Ground of the Truth.

---

## The longer you go without repenting, the worse you will get.

---

100 It is wonderful; it's the most wonderful thing that was ever given to mankind. We, The House of Yahweh in these Last Days, have things set before us that no other House of Yahweh in the pages of history had the opportunity to perform. Yahweh is going to use us to do a great Work and they're going to talk about this from now throughout all eternity. They're going to talk about the things that we, you and I, did in these Last Days.

101 Be responsible for that. You're going to be leaders in that group and lead those people, Yahweh says, and teach them. You're going to be there to guide them and teach them through a certain part of the great tribulation. It's a wonderful thing to be called in these Last Days. It could be a terrible thing if we turn from our calling and if we fail to unify ourselves with The House of Yahweh, the Body of Messiah.

102 **Verse 13, For by one Spirit we were all baptized into one body—whether Yahdaim or Greeks, whether slaves or free—and have all been made to drink into one Spirit;**

103 **Verse 14, For the body is not one member, but many.**

104 **Verse 15, If the foot should say: Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?**

105 **Verse 16, And if the ear should say: Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?**

106 **Verse 17, If the whole body were an eye, where would be the sense of hearing? If the whole were hearing, where would be the sense of smelling?**

107 **Verse 18, But now Yahweh has set the members, each one of them in the body, as it has pleased Him...** Yes, He has called you to that Body. Remember we saw it just a few minutes ago. He called you to that Body and He said, "Be thankful that I've done this."

108 **Verse 19, And if they were all one member, where would the body be?**

109 **Verse 20, But now there are many members, but only one body.**

110 **Verse 21, And the eye cannot say to the hand: I have no need of you. Nor yet the head to the feet: I have no need of you...** We do need every part of it, to be one with Yahweh and this Body. There is no Holy Spirit outside of this Body. Do you remember that Yahshua said, "I am the Vine, you are the branches?"

111 What does Satan do continually? She tries to prune you. That's right. Did you ever prune a tree? You have to prune a tree to make it produce fruit. You

cannot take a peach tree and just set it out in your yard and expect it to produce fruit; I found that out. My wife tried to tell me that years ago and I didn't believe her!

112 I remember, I told her, when you get through pruning a tree down there isn't anything left to it! I did notice that the trees produced fruit when she got through with them, but they looked pitiful. I kept saying to her, don't cut this off or don't cut that off; it just ruins the look of the tree. Well, she let one tree go for me and didn't prune it. Well, do you know what? The fruit from that tree only got about as big as a quarter. There was a piece of seed inside of it and it didn't really produce fruit.

113 When you cut off these limbs that are just suckers and don't belong there and you toss them in the fire or let them die, the remaining limbs can produce great fruit. You can look at it like getting back to the peace of Yahweh that's supposed to be in your heart, to begin with, to lead you so that you can start producing fruit.

114 **Verse 21, And the eye cannot say to the hand: I have no need of you. Nor yet the head to the feet: I have no need of you...** Satan tries to cut you off and get you separated from this Vine so you can't produce fruit.

115 You cut a limb off a tree and it starts to wither right away, especially if the sun is out and it's hot or dry weather. That thing starts to wither right away and die. It's the same way with you. If you sever yourself from Holy Spirit of Yahweh, from The House, the Pillar and Ground of the Truth, you will go off in confusion. You will keep getting more and more confused. A spirit of bitterness will swell up within you and you will get to where you won't even want to hear the Word of Yahweh preached.

116 I'll show you where the Holy Scriptures predict what I just told you. In your own life, it tells you exactly how you will act and how you will feel. That knot will swell up in your throat and you will get to where you can't stand being here any longer. Then, you'll want to run and get out of The House of Yahweh. The longer you go without repenting, the worse you will get. You have to fight to get that joyous feeling back. You just have to fight it. You may even have to fast and do without food to get it back.

117 **Verse 22, No, instead, those members of the body which seem to be weaker are necessary.**

118 **Verse 23, And those members of the body which we think to be less honorable, on these we bestow greater honor; and our unpresentable parts are treated with greater modesty...** Now I don't mind you thinking that

little about me; that doesn't bother me. I have a job to do and I'm going to do it, whether you like it or not. You can like me or you can leave me, it doesn't matter.

119 I would like you to like me, but I would rather have you stay with The House of Yahweh because I know it's the only place you'll ever have salvation. It does break my heart when I see a brother leave, but not for too long because I know what Yahweh says. He says that they weren't part of us or they would still be here with us. I might grieve for a few minutes but I won't grieve for long because I'm going to get my mind back on the Work of Yahweh. The Work of Yahweh wipes out everything else, including people who have left The House of Yahweh. Don't think that you can hurt me for long by leaving.

120 Don't think that just because you don't like what I say that I'm not necessary in The House of Yahweh. When you get to thinking that then you're going against this Scripture about the one on who you bestow the least honor. If you get mad at me, then I'm going to be the one who you bestow the least honor on. If you get mad at Elder Banahyah, you bestow the least honor on him when he would be the one you need the most.

121 **Verse 24, Which our more presentable parts do not require. But Yahweh has joined together the body...** I don't know if you know anything about welding or the old blacksmiths. Now, the welders don't do this too much anymore, but a true blacksmith can take pieces of iron, heat them to a certain degree and fuse them together. It has to come from extreme heat.

122 That's what Yahweh does with us. This will bring us closer together. Each time we cross one of those bridges it brings the group closer together. It ties us as a tighter bound unit than we were before. Then, when Yahweh allows the tree to be pruned, the peace comes back. Everyone seems to get their minds back on the Work and they start producing fruit again.

123 Now, am I not right in this? Everyone knows what I'm saying. Yahweh fuses this Body together; He tempers it like the old blacksmiths did with iron.

124 **...having given greater honor to that part which lacked...** That is the part that is the weakest on the wagon, where the blacksmith would have to fuse it together to make it strong so it wouldn't come apart. You could also look at it as the weakest part on the harness. Yahweh will weld you if you will let Him. If you refuse to let Him, then that chain is going to break, that link or limb will fall off. If you're that limb, you're going to start withering, the confusion will come and you will die. I hope you understand what He is saying here.

125 **Verse 25, That there should be no schism...** Notice, He does this so there will be no divisions. **...in the body**

**but that the members should have the same care one for one another...** Let's turn over to **Ephesians**. I've seen a lot of people who will pick out one or two or even four people and those are the only ones they are friends with. They don't want anyone else intruding in this little group. This is not right, brethren. We need to love everyone the same, everyone in The House of Yahweh. The one you think is the least may be the one to save your life. Don't think that you don't have any need of them.

126 Let's go over to **Ephesians 1:22. And has put all things under His feet, and gave Him the Headship over all His for the called out ones...** Yes, Yahshua is the Head over The House of Yahweh, over all. He is Head over the called out ones. In the *King James Version* it has the word **things**, "He is head over all things." All you have to do is take out the words **things** because it's **ecclesia** and means *the called out ones of Yahweh*.

127 Remember no one can come to Yahshua unless Holy Spirit of the Father draws him. Where does He draw you to? He draws you to the Body of Messiah, The House of Yahweh. And He says to be thankful for it.

128 **Verse 23, Who are His body; filled with Him, Who fills with all things that make perfect...** Now look on over to **Ephesians 4**. Keep this in mind and look over to **Ephesians 4**.

129 **Ephesians 4:14. No longer are we to be children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, by which they lie in wait to deceive...** This is the whole purpose of it: to bind you together in one unit and fuse you together so you can't be carried about with all these winds of doctrine. These false doctrines come in against The House of Yahweh from every angle to try to cut you off from the main Body.

130 **Verse 15, Instead, speaking the truth in love, we may grow up in all things unto Him Who is our Head—Messiah—**

131 **Verse 16, From Whom the whole body, being fitly joined and brought together by that which every joint supplies; according to the effective working in the measure of every part, causes growth of the body itself for the building of The House of Yahweh, in love.**

132 **Verse 17, Therefore, I say this, and testify in the Name of Yahweh: From now on you are not to walk as Gentiles walk—through the vanity...** Remember what you see out in the world. Remember in **Isayah**, He says, to come and look at these people with the mark. What do you see there? You see confusion, nothing but confusion. They have no understanding of the ways of Yahweh, and no understanding of true righteousness. They walk in the vanity of their own minds.

133 **Verse 18, They have their understanding**

---

**Are you teaching what Yahweh says?  
Are you edifying the hearers? Are  
you teaching them unity, one with  
another? Are you teaching them loy-  
alty to The House of Yahweh, to their  
brothers and sisters, to the Body of  
Messiah?**

---

darkened... They can't understand; they become confused. They just can't understand the simple truth that Yahweh lays out. ...being alienated from the life of Yahweh through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their minds... Now this usually comes next. First, the confusion comes, then the sedition and then the building up of the hatred to finish turning them away from the truth.

134 Verse 19, **Who, being past feeling, have given themselves over to lasciviousness; Lawlessness, license to sin, to work all uncleanness with greediness.**

135 Verse 20, **But you have not learned this from Messiah...** No you don't learn this from Yahshua. You learn unity, loyalty, and to protect your brother. You learn to have the same love one for another. We're going to see that ultimate love before this is over.

136 Verse 21, **If, indeed, you have really heard Him and been taught by Him? For the truth in Yahshua is this:**

137 Verse 22, **That you put off, concerning your former conduct, the old man which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;**

138 Verse 23, **And be renewed in the spirit of your mind;**

139 Verse 24, **And that you put on the new man, which is being created according to Yahweh in righteousness and true holiness.**

140 Verse 25, **Therefore, putting away lying, each one speak the truth with his neighbor...** The word here is translated **neighbor** but the word means *brother or friend*. This can mean two things; it can mean your brother or someone who has befriended you.

141 Maybe we better make that clear. Let's turn over to **Luke** because Yahshua explains this thoroughly in **Luke 10**. Hold your place there and turn over to **Luke 10**.

142 **Luke 10:25. Then behold, a certain lawyer; expert in the Law of Yahweh, stood up, and to test Him, asked; Teacher, what must I do to inherit eternal life?**

143 Verse 26, **Yahshua said to him; What is written**

**in the Law? How do you read it?... Go to the Law and read it, read what the Book of Yahweh tells you to do.**

144 Verse 27, **So he answered, and said; You must love Yahweh your Father with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your might; and your neighbor as yourself.**

145 Verse 28, **Then He said to him: You have answered correctly. Do this, and you will live.**

146 Verse 29, **But he, wanting to justify himself...** Yes this always is the case, isn't it? We always want to justify ourselves. ...**said to Yahshua; And who is my neighbor?... Yahshua fully answers Him in this parable right here.**

147 If you read the rest of it, you see that Yahshua gives an example of someone laying wounded on the road and a man comes along and takes pity on this person. He helps that person and he even pays his bill for him. He left him where he could get more care.

148 Verse 37, **And he said; He who showed mercy on him...** Go back to verse 36 first.

149 Verse 36, **Now which of these three, do you think was neighbor to him who fell among the thieves?...**

150 Back to **Ephesians 4:25. Therefore, putting away lying, each one speak the truth with his neighbor, for we are members, one of another...** Now don't get this confused with the other Scriptures that say it's perfectly legal and even righteous to lie to the enemy to protect your brother or sister.

151 Verse 26, **Be angry, but do not sin; do not let the sun go down on your wrath...** This should show anyone that they have a bad spirit when this spirit within them continually swells up against their brothers. Then, they're actually building up this hate for the elders of The House of Yahweh who are watching out for their souls.

152 Verse 27, **For this gives place to the devil...** This is how you give place to her: by listening to her teachers who come around saying, "This is not so; has Yahweh said this? Has Yahweh said His House is the Pillar and Ground of the Truth? Did He actually say you were going to die if you ate that apple? Well, I don't believe that. Why, I think it's this way." Isn't this how those people approach you?

153 Verse 28, **Let him who stole, steal no more; but rather, let him labor, working with his hands at something proper, that he may have something to give him who has need...** We covered this in the New World Training Center and showed that this is what you do when you pay tithes to The House of Yahweh. You give to others so that they can get the Work of Yahweh, so that we can reach others with the Work that we're doing.

154 Verse 29, **Let no corrupt communication; foul**

language, evil word, proceed out of your mouth; but that which is righteous for the necessary upbuilding of The House of Yahweh, that it may minister blessings to the hearers... Think about what you've said in the past few weeks and see if it matches this right here.

155 Are you teaching what Yahweh says? Are you edifying the hearers? Are you teaching them unity, one with another? Are you teaching them loyalty to The House of Yahweh, to their brothers and sisters, to the Body of Messiah; or are you teaching distrust? Are you teaching them to fall away? Are you getting them to doubt? Are you trying to teach the newcomers to doubt what Yahweh has called them to? If you are, you're allowing Satan to use your mind and your body and one day you're going to be ashes under the feet of the righteous.

156 Verse 30, **And do not grieve Holy Spirit of Yahweh...** This is how you grieve it: remember I told you that Holy Spirit of Yahweh couldn't work with another spirit. Unless you get rid of this spirit, this other spirit of the adversary, then Holy Spirit of Yahweh will leave you. Yahweh will leave you because of your sin. ...**by which you were sealed for the day of redemption.**

157 Verse 31, **Let all bitterness ...** Notice, bitterness. Isn't this what turns most people away? I've told you that first they come up with something that they could get straightened out if they weren't listening to this familiar spirit. Then, the bitterness starts arising in them. **Let all bitterness, wrath; rage, anger, clamor; brawling, and evil speaking; gossip, slander, blasphemy, be put away from you, along with all malice.**

158 Verse 32, **And be kind to one another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, just as Yahweh for the Messiah's sake has forgiven you.**

159 We are in **Ephesians 4**, let's turn over to **Colossians 1** now. If we hurry, we can get up to a certain point in this sermon and I think then I can finish it on the Day of Pentecost.

160 **Colossians 1:18. For He is the Head of the body, the called out ones, Who is the beginning of the first-born from the dead, so that in all things He may have the pre-eminence...** Among all. Back to **Ephesians** now. He's speaking of that Body here.

161 **Ephesians 2:19. Therefore, now you are no longer strangers and foreigners...** Now, remember this because we're going to go into this next and show that the strangers and foreigners are not a part of the Body. They're not subject to the same Laws that we are. We have no obligation to them at all. ...**but fellow citizens with the saints...** If you do these things that we just saw. ...**and members of The House of Yahweh...** The

household of Yahweh.

162 Verse 20, **And are built on the foundation of the apostles...** Remember, that's what you were brought to. Yahweh says He calls you so that they could bring you to perfection and you could be part of the Pillar and Ground of the Truth.

163 Verse 20, **And are built on the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Yahshua Messiah Himself being the Chief corner stone;**

164 Verse 21, **In Whom the whole House...** Is separating and running its own way? Are you still with me everybody? Is that what it says? Let's read it again.

165 Verse 21, **In Whom the whole House, being fitly joined together by Yahweh's unity, grows into The Holy House of Yahweh.**

166 Verse 22, **And in Him, you are also being built together to become The House of Yahweh through Holy Spirit...** Notice, this Body is built together for the habitation of Holy Spirit. If you separate yourself, what do you do? You separate yourself from Holy Spirit.

167 Now, in verse 19 He says you are no more strangers and foreigners but fellow citizens with the saints. Yahweh esteems us differently. Let's go over to **Numbers 1**. He esteems us differently; He separates us from the stranger.

168 Now there are many Scriptures that show this. We're just going to cover a few here so you'll understand what I'm talking about.

169 **Numbers 1:51. Whenever the tabernacle is to move, the descendants of Levi are to take it down, and whenever the tabernacle is to be set up, the descendants of Levi are to set it up. Anyone else who goes near it shall be put to death.**

170 Look over to **Numbers 3:10** and get what Yahweh is trying to show you here. We are not part of this world; we're separated from this world. They have no lot with us at all. Until they become one of us, they will remain strangers.

171 **Numbers 3:10. Appoint Aaron and his sons to serve in the Priesthood. Anyone else who enters the Holy Place must be put to death.**

172 Look on over to **Deuteronomy 14**. Do you remember this chapter? He's talking about the clean and the unclean foods, as He does in **Leviticus 11**. It also talks about keeping the Feast of Yahweh. All of this is recorded in this chapter right here. Keep that in mind and look at verse 21.

173 **Deuteronomy 14:21. Do not eat anything you find already dead. You may give it to a foreigner in any of your towns, and he may eat it, or you may sell it to a stranger...** Why? Notice the difference between you and that stranger. ...**But you are a people holy to**

**Yahweh your Father...** You've been set apart from this world; you're not part of this world.

174 The people of the world have no lot, no inheritance with you at this time and won't have until Yahweh calls them out, as He has called you out to the Pillar and Ground of the Truth, The House of Yahweh.

175 **You may give it to a foreigner in any of your towns, and he may eat it, or you may sell it to a stranger. But you are a people holy to Yahweh your Father...** You, brethren, are a holy people in Yahweh's eyes. That's why Shaul called you holy brethren. He always addressed the ones of The House of Yahweh, the Body of Messiah, as being holy brethren.

176 The stranger or the alien is not part of you. He's shut off from Yahweh. He can go His own way; he's not even being judged at this time. **...But you are a people holy to Yahweh your Father. You must not boil a young goat in its mother's milk...** Go over to **Romans** now.

177 Until one becomes converted, he remains a stranger or an alien. Even more than this, he belongs to Satan the devil. I want to drive this point home. I want you to remember it next week because unless you understand this, you're going to miss a vital point when I bring it out next week. Remember what Shaul shows you in **Romans 6:16**. These people have nothing to do with Yahweh. They belong to Satan the devil, the adversary.

178 **Romans 6:16. Do you not know that to whom you yield yourselves as servants to obey, his servants you are whom you obey—whether of sin, which leads to death...** That's what it's going to come to, no matter what lies Satan tells you. It won't matter if she sneaks up behind you and says "Has Yahweh said His House was the Pillar and Ground of the Truth? Well, I don't believe that. I think that it's not and I think I'm right and He sent me here to straighten this bunch out." This is the way they look in Yahweh's eyes. I know it's funny, but this is exactly the way they do it. **...or of obedience which leads to righteousness...** These people are of Satan the devil.

179 Turn back to **Exodus 12**. I'd like to cover just a few more Scriptures here before we close.

180 **Exodus 12:48. And when a stranger lives among you and wants to sacrifice the Passover...** Now, if he comes and wants to do what Yahweh says, then this is what he is to do. **...Let all his males be circumcised and then let him come near and sacrifice it...** Now, if you don't understand about circumcision, we have tapes explaining it.

181 **...and he shall be as a native of the land. But no uncircumcised person shall eat of it...** No uncircumcised person shall eat this Passover. No uncircumcised man shall have salvation; he is cut off from Yahweh.

He has no salvation at this time; he's not even offered salvation at this time. Remember, no one can come unto Yahshua unless Holy Spirit of the Father draws him and Yahweh draws him to The House of Yahweh, the Pillar and Ground of the Truth, to be taught and trained by the apostles, prophets, teachers and elders. That's the only way he will ever come to the truth and to salvation.

182 There is only one Law. **Exodus 12:49. One Law shall be for the native-born and for the stranger who dwells among you.**

183 Look over to **Yechetzqyah 44**. Now, if you get each point as I bring it, you won't have any trouble in understanding the last ones that will drive it all home.

184 **Yechetzqyah 44:9. This is what Father Yahweh says: No stranger, uncircumcised in heart; mind, nor uncircumcised in flesh, will enter into My sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israyl...** Now, I hope you got that. No stranger who is unconverted is going to have salvation. You either become a part of the Body or you won't have salvation, there is no way around it.

185 Look on over to **Colossians 2:11. In Him you were also circumcised with the circumcision that was made according to the Law and the Prophets, then put-ting off the body of the sins of the flesh, by the circumcision of the Messiah.**

186 Now, back to **Ephesians 2**. Let's read this again and maybe we'll understand it better this time.

187 **Ephesians 2:19. Therefore, now you are no longer strangers...** Do you remember who a stranger is? It's one who's unconverted. You are no longer strangers if you turn to Yahweh and His every Word. **...and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints and members of The House of Yahweh...** The House of Yahweh or the household of Yahweh, it's one and the same.

188 **Verse 20, And are built on...** What? **...the foundation of the apostles and prophets...** The teachers and elders. That is how Yahweh builds you to perfection. **...Yahshua Messiah Himself being the Chief corner stone...** The Head of The House of Yahweh.

189 **Verse 21, In Whom the whole House, being fitly joined together by Yahweh's unity, grows into The Holy House of Yahweh...** That, brethren, is the only way to salvation.

190 Our time is up. We'll start right here again at Pentecost, I believe, Yahweh willing. We covered a lot more today than we've been covering but we still didn't get to where I wanted to get! Maybe I can rush it the next time. I would that I had two more hours!

191 May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader. Please don't forget what I've brought and what we learned this time. May Yahweh bless you.

---

# Chapter Four

## Lying And Betrayal

### In The House Of Yahweh #4

6/07/86

1 This is a very long subject, as I explained last week. I tried to explain this subject with a few Scriptures, hoping everyone would study it out, but apparently there are some problems. I want to go into it in detail because it's one of the most important subjects in the Holy Scriptures. As a matter of fact, your salvation depends on understanding this and being willing to abide by what Yahweh shows you in these Scriptures.

2 Now, I hope you remember what we learned last week, but we will rehearse here briefly. We saw last week that we've been separated from all other people. Now, Yahweh separates us from this world. We don't separate ourselves but He expects us to stay separated once He brings us out of this world and separates us. If you remember, before He brought the children of Israyl out of Egypt, He did the same thing for them; He separated them from the Egyptians.

3 If you remember, they were living in the land of Goshen. He told Mosheh, "You're going to see tomorrow how I severed these people from the Egyptians." This was very important. From then on, He told them what to do to these Egyptians and what He was going to allow to occur to them. The way of the Egyptians was detestable in His eyes and abominable. That's the way the world is to Him because of their sins.

4 Until one is converted, he is a stranger and an alien. Yahweh says he is an abomination unto Him. I know that we want to hang on to them with love. We want to care for them and be very careful not to offend them in any way. Your Savior was not this way and He set the example for you to follow.

5 Unless we can get this in our minds and see the difference, then we will never come to hate sin the way Yahweh does. We will keep on trying to love it and hang on to it. Yahweh wants us to get sin out of us so that it will be as detestable to us as it is to Him right now.

6 He says even the names of these Gods who lead these people into being an adversary against Yahweh

are detestable unto Him. You become an adversary when you turn from The House of Yahweh or from these Scriptures. Yahweh says these Gods are detestable unto Him. Their very names, what they stand for, what they teach and the way they pull you away from Him are detestable to Father Yahweh.

7 He says He separates us from the world and then He tells us to stay separated. He says we are many members but we're bound together by one Law and one Spirit. Unless we sever ourselves from that one Law and that one Spirit that keeps us bound together, then we will be as Yahweh wants us to be. If we let these foreign spirits come in and drag us about with every wind of doctrine as Shaul said, then we actually sever ourselves from the Body. We choose to be severed from the one Body of Messiah and we're no longer part of that Body. We saw last week how confusion then enters into the mind and it gets us to where we can't understand sound reasoning. We're going to see that even clearer today because the Scriptures actually say those very words.

8 We're called into a totally separate government from this world. Now, try to understand this. There are two governments alive in this world today. There is the government of Yahweh which is what you see right here in The House of Yahweh, the Pillar and Ground of the Truth. Then, throughout all the rest of the world is a totally separate government operated and controlled by Satan and given unto her by Yahweh for 6,000 years. Those 6,000 years are very soon to end.

9 This government that is ruled by Satan today is what you must come to hate with everything that is within you or Yahweh will never trust you. You will always be on the borderline of being dragged off by these familiar spirits, as they're called in the Scriptures, by unsound doctrine, and by every wind of doctrine. We have to prove to Yahweh that we hate these foreign governments and we can see what evil they bring in the world today. By the way, next Sabbath, which is also



Pentecost, an elder will be bringing a sermon on the difference in Yahweh's people and the world.

10 Right now, maybe with all of this we can drill it into our minds the difference in Yahweh's people and the ones who commit the sins that Yahweh hates all over the world today. We saw that until conversion, we are strangers, foreigners or aliens to Yahweh, He says. The Laws that He gives us are totally different from what the world is living by. He says we are to have nothing more to do with those people except to treat them with kindness and love when they allow us to do so.

11 Before conversion, you actually belong to Satan the adversary. We saw that in **Romans 6:16**. Those who Yahweh calls must separate themselves and keep themselves separated from Satan and all of the adversary's people.

12 Now, let's go over to **Proverbs**. I've seen people, brethren, who come and go from The House of Yahweh. I've seen them separate themselves from the sound doctrine that's taught here. Then, a spirit of hatred starts building within them and you can actually see this on their faces. Then, the frowns start coming every time you get around them and start speaking sound doctrine. The frowns come and knots swell up in their throats. They'll get to where they can't swallow and they detest being around you. Their stomachs get tied up in knots and they get to the point that they'd rather be anyplace else except The House of Yahweh hearing sound doctrine taught. They start to hate this way.

13 This was foretold to occur. Yahweh never leaves anything unknown to you. It's all so you can see this spirit. If you'll just study your Scriptures, and see what you're getting into, then compare it with your own feelings, your own life and what's taking place. When you start severing yourself from Yahweh, you can't always see yourself doing it. Surely anyone can realize they do not want these spirits leading them away from Yahweh.

14 **Proverbs 18:8. The words of a talebearer are like wounds, which go down into the innermost parts of the body...** Now, this is usually what starts when a person severs himself from Yahweh's people. They start tale bearing, whispering, backbiting and they want the others to start keeping secrets with them away from the one Body, the Body of Messiah. Surely anyone can see what this does to him or her. I mean without Holy Spirit, one should be able to see that it's an evil spirit that guides them when they do this.

15 Now look to **verse 19**. It's still speaking on the same subject. **Verse 19, A brother offended is harder to be won than a strong city, and contentions are like the bars of a castle...** In other words, they build it up. That's the reason the frowns come on their faces and

the hatred builds up within them. They resent the truth coming to them any more.

16 Now, let's turn over to **II Thessalonians**. I want you to notice the drastic measures that we must take to remain separated from the world and from people who have turned against or away from The House of Yahweh and the sound doctrine that is taught here. By the way, the Holy Scriptures will continue to be taught here. They promise that The House of Yahweh will be protected. There is no other promise to anyone in the world for these Last Days in the great tribulation. That's a promise made only to the Body of Messiah, which Body you are if you remain in this sound doctrine. It promises nothing to individuals who go off on their own and sever themselves from this Body.

17 **II Thessalonians 3:6. But we command you, brothers, in the Name of our King, Yahshua Messiah, that you repress every brother who walks disorderly, and not according to the tradition which he received from us!**

18 Look on down to **verse 14, And if anyone does not obey our word in this letter, note that person, and do not keep company with him, in order that he may be put to shame...** This is a command, not just a suggestion.

19 **Verse 15, Yet do not regard him as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother...** Now, you remember what we found in **Leviticus**, that time after time you must not suffer sin upon your brother. Every time you see him you're going to tell him, "You're sinning, you need to get yourself straightened out, you need to get back to The House of Yahweh. If you have to repent and crawl on your hands and knees and beg forgiveness, you need to do it." This is what everyone needs to tell any brother if they think of him in brotherly love. Shaul tells you to do this.

20 Look on over to **I Timothy 1:19. Keeping the faith with a clear conscience, which some have rejected...** If you don't understand about the faith then get the taped sermon that we brought years ago on it.

21 Most of the time they leave out the word **the** here because the Christians think that believing alone will get you into the Kingdom of Heaven. It will not, as **Yaaqob** said, "Faith without works is dead." Most of the time when it talks about faith it is talking about the faith that was once delivered unto the saints, as **Yahdah 3** and **4** say. There's only one chapter in **Yahdah** so it's just **verses 3** and **4**. They say that we are to contend, to work at, to try to strive, to get the faith that was once delivered unto the saints. That's what Shaul is talking about here in **Timothy**.

22 Now, we're going to go into this faith that was once delivered. We're going to see exactly what this ser-



mon is about. I've been accused of teaching The House of Yahweh to lie. I don't teach The House of Yahweh to lie. I teach you to tell the truth one to another, as your Scriptures say. I teach you to tell nothing but the truth to one another, to the children of Yahweh; that's all. I also teach you complete loyalty to your brothers and sisters. That's exactly what the Holy Scriptures teach. We're going to see how people actually lied to protect their brothers and sisters. This is the faith that we're told to follow. It's made so plain that a two year old could see it once it's brought out.

23 **Verse 19, Keeping the faith with a clear conscience...** The faith that was once delivered unto the saints. ...**which some have rejected, and have shipwrecked their faith:**

24 **Verse 20, Of whom are Hymenaeus and Alexander, whom I have delivered to Satan...** Notice, here is Shaul delivering a man to Satan and asking Satan to take over the body of that man. This is love; yes, it is. Now, I know that's hard for people to understand because they want to be so kind to someone who has turned against The House of Yahweh, turned against Yahweh, turned against the Scriptures and let a foreign spirit enter his mind and lead him. That spirit is going to take him to hell fire unless we can stop it. People want to sit back and say, "Yes it is love not to say anything to them"

25 It's hate! It is the farthest thing from love! If you love that person you'd do everything you could to pound that Word or whatever you had to do to get that person to turn. Yes, you would scream, holler, cry, beg, and shed tears or whatever it took to save them. That's what love is: when you see a brother start to turn and go to Satan and you do everything you can to stop it from occurring. That's true love.

26 True love is not taught in this world. The world thinks true love is having nothing to do with your neighbor and just staying out of his way. They even tell you, "Don't get involved." That love is taught in this world. They teach you that if you see somebody on the street who's hungry, you take out a few dollars and give it to him or you give it to the charitable organizations that beg and beg for it. They don't tell you that only three percent of that money you donate actually goes where they're saying it goes and the rest of it goes into the pockets of white-collar workers. This is what they teach as love; this is not love.

27 Love is being willing to be humiliated so you can save your brother. It's going through the humiliation of actually telling your brother that he is sinning and he needs to stop this and get back to Yahweh. More people have been lost because they exalted themselves in their own minds. They get to thinking that Yahweh sent them

here to straighten out His House. Yahweh says His House is the Pillar and Ground of the Truth. He never said that some Joe Blow somewhere was the pillar and ground of the truth and His House needs to listen to him. You can't find this in the Holy Scriptures. When someone severs himself from The House of Yahweh, it's him who is wrong, not The House of Yahweh who continually pounds the Scriptures of Yahweh. We live by every example taught in the Word.

28 Look at **Titus 3:10. A man who is a heretic—after the first and the second warning—reject...** This is the drastic measure that we must take to keep ourselves separated from these people whom Yahweh calls strangers, aliens and here He even calls them heretics.

29 Now **heretic**, if you look up this word, comes from #140, #138, #141 and #142 in *Strong's Concordance*. There are four words that make up this word. Let me tell you what it means. A heretic is one who turns from the truth by choice. He does this by choice, on his own; no one forces him to. No one twists his arm to do it; He does it on his own. He turns from the truth that Yahweh brought him into and told him to be thankful for.

30 If you remember last week we learned He said, "I bring you here, I bring you into this Body, be thankful for it." They turn from this Body by choice to raise their voices. Yes, this always takes place. When they start turning, the first thing they do is start whispering, especially to newcomers. You hear them saying, "This just doesn't sit right with me. I'm so righteous that I think that Yahweh is leading me to straighten out His House. I'm just going to prove this to them." Really, it's they who do not understand. They won't bother studying these things out thoroughly, but they always raise their voices to make others doubt. They get to the point that they no longer believe the House that Yahweh called them to in the first place. They forget how thankful they were to begin with because they have turned against it to try to get others to agree with them and follow them.

31 If they can get one person to agree with them, this makes them stronger. It's kind of like the pack of coyotes. Coyotes run in packs because they don't have nerve as individual members. They run in a pack and each one gives the other more courage. One will dash ahead and then the other will dash ahead trying to get to the prey they're trying to kill first. Without that pack, they have no nerve. If they separate, they have no nerve so they have to stay in this pack to get their nerve up. People who start to turn from Yahweh's House are the same way. They start acting like animals. They try to pull in others which make them stronger but if they can't get others to agree with them then it makes them weaker.

32 A true minister of Yahweh will stand on his own,

with the help of Holy Spirit, no matter who agrees with him. I've had to do that all of my life. I've had people laugh at me over it. As a matter of fact, when I first started bringing out that the temple would be rebuilt and that the Pope would one day make diplomatic relations with Israel, that they would be tied together in a bond, I was laughed to scorn in the college I was going to. At that time I was going to Midwestern in Stanbury, Missouri. I stood firm; I didn't care. I trusted the Scriptures so I knew for a fact that Yahweh was going to bring this about. I didn't need a pack behind me to believe Yahweh.

33 Now, let's turn back to **II Corinthians**. We're not to oppress the stranger; we're not out for that at all, but we do have to stay separated from him. We can't partake of their evil. If we condone what he does or what he says, then we're partaking of his evil. We're partaking of his evil and we're going to be just as much to blame as he is unless you stand up for The House and you're thankful.

34 I didn't tell you this, Yahweh told you this. He said be thankful for where He has brought you. He says that House is the Pillar and Ground of the Truth. Any time we don't believe this, we call Him a liar. The first thing that you should do is prove where the Work of Yahweh is. Yahweh tells you where His Work is located. He gives you the names of the people who He would use to establish that Work. He tells you what they'll wear and what they'll teach. All those details are revealed in your Scriptures.

35 If you don't know those things, you need to get the booklet *The House of Yahweh Established* and the book *The Two Witnesses* and read and reread them until it soaks in your mind that Yahweh has established His House, that it is the Pillar and Ground of the Truth. He calls individuals to it to prepare them for salvation and to bring them to perfection. He doesn't call people to His House to bring His House to perfection; He does that with His own Holy Spirit. He calls people to His House to bring His people to perfection.

36 **II Corinthians 6:17. Therefore: Come out from among them and be separate, says Yahweh. Do not touch the unclean thing...** Which they become. Anytime they sever themselves from The House of Yahweh, they become unclean once again. **...and I will receive you.**

37 Look over to **Hebrews 7:26. For such a High Priest is fitting for us, Who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens...** Now you think you're going to be in the Body of Messiah when you continually associate with people who you're supposed to be separated from? Yahweh has made a difference between you and them. He says to separate from sinners. Sin is the breaking of Yahweh's

Laws. Yahshua put it even stronger, He said we had to obey every Word that proceeds out of His mouth. If you remember, there was one Lawgiver; that was the first thing we covered in this sermon about three weeks ago. There's only one Lawgiver, and everything that proceeds from His mouth is Law.

38 Now let's go back to **II Corinthians** again because we're told not to be unequally yoked together with these people. **II Corinthians 6:14. Do not be unequally yoked together with unbelievers. For what fellowship has righteousness with unrighteousness? And what fellowship does light have with darkness?...** If you remember, you're drawn to the light, the truth; they're the same thing. Yahweh's Law is truth and this is the light that we follow. The House of Yahweh is that Pillar and Ground of the Truth that brings you to perfection.

39 **Verse 15, And what harmony can there be between Messiah and Belial...** None at all. **...Or what share does a believer have with an infidel; untrustworthy, not faithful, not true nor loyal?...** This word **infidel** means *heathen, untrustworthy, someone who is untrustworthy*, one who will fall under pressure, one who's led about by the nose with every wind of doctrine that comes along. *Not faithful and not true or loyal* is what this word **infidel** means right here. It's one who's not true and loyal to his brothers, to The House of Yahweh, or to Yahweh Himself. We're going to see that when you turn from The House of Yahweh, you don't just turn from this building, you turn from Yahweh Himself.

40 Now, let's go to **Ephesians**. If we do this, if we'll stand up under this pressure, then and only then are we called brothers. If we're not, we're called strangers, foreigners, and aliens.

41 **Ephesians 6:10. Finally, my brothers, strengthen yourselves in Yahweh, and in the power of His might.**

42 **Verse 11, Put on the whole armor of Yahweh...** That is every Word that proceeds out of His mouth. Don't let anyone turn you in any way from any suggestion He gives you.

43 Now I'm going to show you that He has actually tested men by telling them to go and murder. Some self-righteous people today would say, "Oh I couldn't do that; that would hurt my brother and I'm not going to hurt my brother for anybody." This is being a chicken of the worst kind.

44 **Verse 11, Put on the whole armor of Yahweh...** And stand strong for Him. Every minute, you have to be ready and willing to stand up and say, "No, this is wrong. Don't come to me and tell me that The House of Yahweh is wrong in what they're teaching. Yahweh says they are the Pillar and Ground of the Truth and I believe Him." **... that you may be able to stand...** This is what you've

got to do. ...**against the wiles; crafty ways, schemes, of the devil...** This word **wiles** means *travailing over; travesty, trickery, to lie in wait*. Yes, Satan is always just lying in wait. She knows your weakest point and brother, she's going to jump on it the first opportunity she gets.

45 Now this word, **brother**, that's used in **verse 10** comes from the Greek word **adelphos**, meaning *literally or figuratively a brother*. Now, as I've said before, I know that a lot of people have trouble with this. They don't have any trouble accepting their blood mothers or their own blood brothers. They learn to love them when they're growing up. Where they have trouble is leaving them behind and going to the brothers and sisters who are going to live forever and who they're going to work with throughout all eternity. That's where they have trouble. If you're having that kind of trouble, you're going to have to work on this because you know where you're falling short.

46 I can't read your minds. I don't have the power of Yahshua, so I can't point this sin out to you. All I can tell you is that you're going to have to work on yourself. If you find it difficult being around your own brothers and sisters, associating with them and living as a family with them, then you need to work on this. Fast and pray as David said, before Pentecost.

47 Pentecost is next Sabbath. If you remember, that's the day when the gifts of Holy Spirit were poured out before in abundance. The House of Yahweh was gathered together in one accord, in unity, on that day. Now an elder was telling me last night that he thinks this is why Yahweh allowed coming into unity to be brought out now. This has never been brought out loud and clear before. We have to come to the unity before the gifts of Holy Spirit are poured out in these Last Days.

48 That could occur this next Sabbath; do you realize that? If you will get the bitterness and hatred out of your mind and start believing Yahweh completely, coming to one accord with us, we could receive these gifts. We have to come to one accord in agreement, all of us. How can two walk together unless they are in agreement? You come to accord with one another by believing what Yahweh says. You believe every word of it and trust in every word of it knowing that Yahweh is not going to misguide you.

49 Let me tell you, if people would practice one thing it would help a lot. People have grown to respect President Reagan for something he has done ever since he has been in office. He made it a rule and he let all of his cabinet members know that this rule must be followed completely, never to speak ill of a fellow republican. People have really respected him for doing this and it's taken him a long way.

50 Now, Yahweh taught this loyalty to His House, as brothers and sisters years ago. As a matter of fact, it's taught from **Genesis** throughout **Revelation**. Loyalty to your brother and sister and loyalty to Yahweh are taught. If we could just make this a rule it would help. If Satan has entered the mind and caused us to doubt something, then we need to start fasting and praying until Yahweh opens our mind to see this thing and come back to the truth on it.

51 Elder Banahyah told me years ago that when he first started coming to The House of Yahweh, he didn't understand everything I taught. He said some of it didn't even make sense to him but he said he was determined to keep coming. Eventually, it started making sense to him and finally he could understand what I taught. If everyone could be this way, to be patient, to fast and pray for understanding it would go a long way. You need to do those things instead of exalting yourself and saying, "I know something because I looked in *Strong's Concordance* and this said this." You need to listen to Yahweh's House to find out the total plan of Yahweh and everything He said on a subject.

52 If you don't understand something, then start praying that Yahweh would open your mind so that you can understand. Fully trust in Him and know that His House is, as He said, the Pillar and Ground of the Truth. Now, that's hard to take, I know. It's also hard to really accept the ones who Yahweh has called out here as being your true brothers and sisters, but that's the example set in your Holy Scriptures. Yahshua followed that example completely and He set us a perfect example also.

53 Look over to **Mattithyah 12:47. Then one informed Him, saying; Behold, Your mother and Your brothers stand outside, desiring to speak with You...** What if it came down to the fact that someone wanted to kill your mother; I mean your blood mother or your blood daddy. You know that person is going to kill your mother or daddy unless you can somehow steer him away. Now, this person who wants to kill your mother knows that you know where she is. First, you deny it and say, "I'm not going to tell you where she is," but then comes the punishment. They start torturing you to find out where she is. Now, the body can only stand so much punishment. When they start pulling your fingernails out one by one, you might give in.

54 These things take place. I could tell you some worse tortures than this that they put the people through, but it's too embarrassing for you. One torture they had was to fill a man's stomach with water pressure. They didn't fill his stomach with water from his mouth. Just think about that for a minute. Let me tell you, you can't stand that kind of punishment.

55 Now, they're torturing you and they want to kill your mother and the only other alternative you have is to lie, to mislead these people. If you betray your mother or your daddy you know you're going to burn in hell. That's what I want to get in everyone's minds before this sermon is over. Yahweh is not going to accept you into the Kingdom unless you're willing to go to any and all extremes to protect your brothers and sisters. I'm not talking about your blood family because we only owe them honor; we don't owe them loyalty. I'm talking about our brothers and sisters who Yahweh has called who will work with us throughout all eternity. That's who our loyalty must lie with.

56 Now, what would you do if you knew it was your own mother and that they were going to kill her, it would come easy for you to lie to protect her, wouldn't it? If it was the one sitting in front of you or the one who you think is the least in The House of Yahweh, would you lie for them? That's the question. As hard as it may seem, the answers are in your Holy Scriptures and we're going to see them.

57 Okay, let's continue on here. **Mattithyah 12:47. Then one informed Him, saying; Behold, Your mother and Your brothers stand outside, desiring to speak with You.**

58 **Verse 48, But He answered, and said to him who told Him: Who is My mother? And who are My brothers?...** Is it the one who bore you? That's not what Yahshua said. Can you get this in your mind?

59 One of the greatest things I've come to realize in the few years that Yahweh has called me is that it's great to have a brother, but it's twice as great to have a brother who's a friend. We seem to have brothers who don't become friends with us so we stay separated from them. This is what we've got to get out. We should become friends with everyone who Yahweh calls. To have a brother who is a friend unto you is one of the greatest things. There's a difference between the two; it's spoken of in your Holy Scriptures.

60 David and Yahnathan show one of the greatest examples of that love that there ever was. They were brothers in Yahweh but they were also true friends who stood up for one another and who protected one another. Yes, they even lied to protect one another and did on several occasions as we'll see later in this sermon.

61 **Verse 49, Then He stretched out His hand toward His disciples, and said: Behold My mother and My brothers!** Boy, does that seem hard to accept. It's not so hard if you would just think for a little while on the total plan of Yahweh and what He has in store for you and everyone else He's calling.

62 **Verse 50, For whoever will do the will of My Father**

**Who is in heaven, the same is My brother, and sister, and mother...** Well, what about those who are not? If they persist in their evil they will never make it into the Kingdom. They are strangers, foreigners and aliens. They belong to the adversary.

63 Okay, let's go over to **I Kepha**. Now, as I said, you'll have to judge yourselves on this because I can't judge you on it. I can't help you on it. About the only thing that I can do, if you want to come and tell me about it, is try to help you to overcome your problem. This is what you must come to. You better start trying to make friends with everyone, including the one you think is least in The House of Yahweh. Learn to love that person as you love yourself.

64 **I Kepha 4:17. For the time has come that judgment...** Now, the world is not being judged at this time for what they're doing. Yahweh is allowing this world to learn a lesson. If your blood mother is out there or your blood daddy and they're suffering, it's for a reason and the reason is love. Yahweh loves them. Yahweh says He loves this world so much that He sent His Son to suffer and die at their hands; that's how much He loves them. The reason He's letting them go through these things is to teach them this lesson.

65 Now, if you interfere in this lesson and make it easier for them, you're not showing love for those people. The only way you can show love for them is to teach them Yahweh's way. Only after you have taught them Yahweh's way and they have accepted it are they no longer strangers and foreigners but fellow citizens. Then, they become your mothers and your brothers.

66 **Verse 17, For the time has come that judgment must begin at The House of Yahweh...** That's where it is right now; no other place. If you go back into this world or to the people who aren't in The House of Yahweh, they don't have this judgment, but you do. You're being judged for the way you think, the attitudes that you handle or don't handle, the way you're striving to overcome, and the things you say. Remember, Yahshua said that by your words you are justified or condemned.

67 **For the time has come that judgment must begin at The House of Yahweh; and if it first begins with us, what will the end be of those who do not obey the message of Yahweh?...** Or not obey every Word? Now, remember, it's every Word we have to obey and that's what we have to get into our heads. Unless we're willing to obey the every Word, we're not even going to understand this sermon and what it's all about. I've been working on it now for over four weeks and it will take at least another two or three weeks to cover this thoroughly so you can understand it. If you don't understand what I'm telling you right now, you won't understand this

sermon at all. We're going to get down to the nitty gritty here in just a little while.

68 Let's turn over to **Yahchanan**. Your love is being tested now. There are going to be more severe tests that come later. If you don't prove yourself to Yahweh now, then the severe tests are going to come later on and I guarantee that you will fall. Yahweh tells you that if you stray from keeping His Laws, your love is going to grow cold. He says that unless you develop the love that He is trying to get you to understand now, when the severe test comes, He's going to know that you'll fall. In your mind and in your attitudes you won't stand up and you'll fall under pressure. That's the reason He's going to bring you under pressure now to show you where you need to strengthen yourself. Then, you won't have any excuses.

69 You can't hang on to what you're thinking in your mind right now and think it's going to get you through. If we will literally make up our minds to obey the every Word of Yahweh and get this so deeply rooted in our minds that nothing can change us, then Yahweh is going to see this and we'll have proven ourselves to Him. This is what your Scriptures show you. Everyone who doesn't prove this to Yahweh is going to be put through severe tests so that Yahweh can convince them that their love for their brothers and sisters has failed.

70 **Yahchanan 15:13. Greater love has no one than this: that one would lay down his life on behalf of his brothers...** Now as I told you a while ago, there is a difference between a friend and a brother. It's really great when a brother can also be your friend. There are two Hebrew nouns that make up this word right here. In the *King James Version* this Scripture says "on behalf of his friends." The word **friend** is made up of two words. One of the words means *neighbor* and the other means *a Law that binds them together*. Both of these words work together to make up the word friend. You have the best love there is when you have a brother who is also a friend to you. I'm begging you now to become friends with one another.

71 Let's turn over to **I Yahchanan**. If there is someone in The House of Yahweh who you look down on, then go out of your way to make that person your friend. If you can do it with him then you can do it with anyone. Then, even if your personalities conflict you know you can become friends. If your personalities don't conflict, it's easy to make friends.

72 **I Yahchanan 3:16. By this we know love: because He laid down His life for us. So we also ought to lay down our lives for the brothers...** Are you that strong right now? I hope you are. I don't know whether I am or not but I'm striving.

73 Turn over to **Mattithyah 4**. When the time comes,

brethren, will you betray your brother? Yahweh says, if you do, it would be better if you'd never been born because this is going to be the final test. It's coming up very soon. Some of you are being tested right now. And I've seen some of you fail and this shouldn't be.

74 Now, what is called a family right now will soon become a Kingdom, as Yahweh says in the Scriptures. Yahshua came preaching this over and over. Now, try to imagine what I said at the beginning of this sermon. There are two governments alive and well in this world today. One of them is practically ruling the whole world and every individual in it. However, Yahweh is calling a few out to become His House. He's calling them into His House and training them for another government that is ruling in His House right now and will rule all the universe. All the universe is going to be turned over to you. Then, that government will be the only government left alive because all the others are going to wipe themselves out.

75 Yahweh guides you away from what's going on in this world right now. It's going to continue to go on until they bring destruction upon themselves. You're going to hear about some of these horrors next Sabbath. What's going to be brought will turn your stomach. I don't think many people realize what is going on outside of The House of Yahweh. If you heard or read all the news, it would make you sick. Not too long ago, I heard of a two-year-old child who had gonorrhea of the mouth. I know this is horrible. I heard of someone who went to a playground and buried broken glass under one of those really long slides. You may ask, "What kind of mind could do this?" It's all over the world.

76 I heard of an old man whose grandchild and some of his friends robbed him. They took all of his money and then they poured gasoline on him and set him on fire. These are just a few of the things that are going on outside of The House of Yahweh.

77 In Africa, they are putting car tires around people's necks and setting the tires on fire. I could go on and on about what's going on in the world. There's a great deal of difference in the minds of the people here at The House of Yahweh and what's going on out there in the world. These are some of the horrors that you're going to hear about next week.

78 **Mattithyah 4:23. Then Yahshua went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, preaching the message of the Kingdom...** Now, this is the Kingdom of Yahweh.

79 The Kingdom of Yahweh is a government that we're working for. As a matter of fact, we're called soldiers in that government, as we'll see later. It's a government that's against the adversary. The adversary is

against this government and that's why hatred is building and will continue to build when Satan is cast down. Do you remember the Scripture in **Revelation**? He said that Satan knows she has but a short time and she is angry. So what does she do? She tries to make havoc with the government of Yahweh. This government of Yahweh is what Yahshua went about preaching all the days that He was on earth.

80 Look over to **Mattithyah 6:33. But seek you first the Kingdom of Yahweh and His righteousness, and all these things will be added to you....** How do you seek it? Do you do it from your own heart? I've heard many people say, "Well I just feel in my heart that this is right. I just know it in my heart." You can't know anything by trusting in your heart. You can't even know right from wrong, your Scriptures say, by trusting in your heart. How do you know it? You know from the examples Yahweh gives us in the Holy Scriptures and the every Word of Yahweh.

81 Hold your place there and look to **Mattithyah 4:4. Remember when you read this that Yahweh said He had led the children of Israyl forty years in the wilderness trying to teach them this one thing. Mattithyah 4:4. But He answered, and said; It is written: Man does not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of Yahweh...** How do you live it, by rejecting it? That's not living by the every Word of Yahweh, that's rejecting the every Word. If you reject one part of it, you're guilty of rejecting it all.

82 Now, get these two things in your mind. One, we're working for the government of Yahweh which is totally the opposite of the adversary's government; and two, we are to live by the every Word of Yahweh, that which is called righteousness. Anything other than this is as filthy rags to Yahweh.

83 Now, let's go over to **Mattithyah 10:7. And as you go, preach, saying; The Kingdom of Yahweh is at hand...** Repent of your own ways and of living contrarily to the every Word. These are what we have to repent of. Then, for heaven's sake, hold on to it! Don't go back and partake of this world again. Don't let someone come up and persuade you that Yahweh is a liar and His House is not the Pillar and Ground of the Truth. Don't let someone convince you that we cannot follow the examples given to us in the Holy Scriptures.

84 **And as you go, preach, saying; The Kingdom of Yahweh is at hand...** The Kingdom of Yahweh is at hand; it's right here. It's right here in His House, the Pillar and Ground of the Truth. This is where the truth is.

85 Now, let's go over to **Mattithyah 7.** We're going to start getting down to the nitty gritty. Praise Yahweh

I have thirty more minutes!

86 **Mattithyah 7:21. Not everyone who says to Me; Teacher! Teacher!...** A lot of people want to call Yahshua their Teacher, but they don't want to follow His example. I'm going to show you some examples that are going to blow your mind here in a little bit. Before this sermon is over, you won't believe your ears. I mean those who disbelieve now won't believe their ears! ... **will enter into the Kingdom of Yahweh, but only he who does the will of My Father Who is in heaven...** Who's going to enter into it? Read it for yourselves. It's only going to be those who live by every Word that proceeds out of the mouth of Yahweh.

87 Where do you find the every Word of Yahweh? It starts in **Genesis**; it doesn't start over in **Mattithyah**. Yahshua said, "Don't even think that I've come to do away with any of My Father's Words. I haven't." He came to live by them and teach them. He did that. He had to say to His disciples and to the Pharisees, "Have you never read these things? Have you never read what took place here?"

88 **Mattithyah 13:10. Then the disciples came to Him, and asked; Why do You speak to them in parables?...** Why are you doing this? Don't you love these people? Why would you go and do this to them? Can't you see the implications here? Why are you speaking to them in parables? Why aren't you telling these poor people the truth? Let this drill in your mind. Concentrate on it a little while and see the love that Yahshua shows here. He had a reason for it.

89 **Verse 11, He answered, and said to them: Because it has been given to you to know the great secrets of the Kingdom of Yahweh, but to them it has not been given...** Today is the day of salvation. Today is the day that Yahweh is teaching the whole world a lesson that they will not forget. He has a reason for it. He wants to prove to them that they cannot live contrary to His Laws and still have peace and joy. The only way you can have peace and joy is to live by the every Word of Yahweh. These secrets are only given to Yahweh's people to understand.

90 **Verse 11, He answered, and said to them: Because it has been given to you to know the great secrets of the Kingdom of Yahweh, but to them it has not been given.**

91 **Verse 12, For whoever has, more will be given to him, and he will have abundantly; but whoever has not, even what he has will be taken away...** If you can't hold onto this, then everything else is going to be taken from you too.

92 Remember, I pointed this out to you at the beginning of this sermon. When you sever yourself from Yahweh's truth, the understanding leaves. The minute

---

**Remember, I pointed this out to you at the beginning of this sermon. When you sever yourself from Yahweh's truth, the understanding leaves. The minute you let that unrighteous spirit enter, you begin to lose understanding. The thing to do is to keep that spirit from entering. Trust in Yahweh and know that what is best for you is following His every Word, His every example and believing what He says. When you begin to doubt, that's when the unrighteous spirit enters and the understanding leaves.**

---

you let that unrighteous spirit enter, you begin to lose understanding. The thing to do is to keep that spirit from entering. Trust in Yahweh and know that what is best for you is following His every Word, His every example and believing what He says. When you begin to doubt, that's when the unrighteous spirit enters and the understanding leaves.

93 Verse 13, **That is why I speak to them in parables; because seeing they do not see, and hearing they do not hear, nor do they understand.**

94 Verse 14, **And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isayah, which says: You will hear without ceasing, but you will not understand. You will see without ceasing, but you will not perceive.**

95 Verse 15, **Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; or they will see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and be converted, and be healed....** Notice what would take place if they did hear and understand. Do you see what that says? Everybody, read it for yourselves. **...or they will see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and be converted, and be healed....** That's what Yahshua was hiding from them. They were actually being deceived.

96 Can you get that? Can you swallow that? That was coming from your own Savior. He was actually deceiving these people for a very special reason. Look over to **verse 31**. This is another parable He put forth.

97 **Mattithyah 13:31. He presented another parable to them, saying: The Kingdom of Yahweh is like a grain of mustard seed...** Do you want to know what the Kingdom of Heaven is? It's like a grain of mustard seed. This is what your Savior was saying to these people. He was saying, "You come and ask me what the Kingdom of Heaven is, you hypocrites, whose minds are closed. Why, it's like a grain of mustard seed, don't you know?" I heard a preacher one time tell a man that hell was like an icebox and no bigger than a hickory nut! Do you see what the Savior was telling him? It's the same way with these people who we want to hang on to and think so much of.

98 **Verse 32, Though it is indeed the least of all seeds, when it is grown it is the greatest among herbs and becomes a tree, so that the birds of the air come and nest in its branches.**

99 You know the hippies had this down pat! Every police officer, who ever had to deal with a hippy and question him about one of his fellow members, learned this really quick. It took some of the officers a little longer to understand that these guys were just leading them around by the noses. When the police officer would come and question someone about a fellow hippy, the man would say, "Why it's just like he flew away, man. Why, it's like he went through that gate, man. Why it's like he disappeared, man. Don't you know?" The police couldn't get anything out of the hippies about their fellow members. They had a loyalty that I always admired because they never ratted on each other to outsiders. They had the smoothest way of getting out of it.

100 This is like what Yahshua did. He asked them, "Do you want to know what the Kingdom of Heaven is? Why, it's like a grain of mustard seed, man, don't you know?" It's like He said the same things!

101 **Verse 34, All these things Yahshua spoke to the multitude in parables; and without a parable He did not speak to them.**

102 **Verse 35, That it might be fulfilled what was spoken by the prophet, saying: I will open My mouth in a parable. I will utter dark sayings—which have been kept secret since the foundation of the world...** This was found in **Psalms 78:2**. If you look up the words **dark saying**, you will see it means *tricky sayings*.

103 Now, look over to **Mattithyah 22:2. The Kingdom of Yahweh is compared to a certain king who gave a wedding feast for his son;**

104 **Verse 3, And he sent out his servants to summon those who were invited to the wedding; but they would not come...** Now, Yahweh is calling you today and you understand these parables, don't you? Yahweh has opened up your minds to see them. The world can

---

**Paying tithes proves your love for the world. This is how you prove you love the world as Yahweh did because you want to see this message going out to them. You want the message to reach the person Yahweh is calling. We're fishers of men, remember? We want to get this message out to the person Yahweh is calling and the only way to do that is through peoples' tithes. That's the ordained way that Yahweh has given us.**

---

read these today and they are just pretty little sayings to them, just like what the hippies told the policemen. They are just pretty little sayings.

105 **Verse 4, He sent out other servants again, saying: Tell those who are called: Behold, I have prepared my dinner; my oxen and fatlings are killed, and all things are ready. Come to the marriage...** Do you know what excuses they were making? They were saying, "Well, I tried to get them to believe what I believed and they wouldn't believe me so I left. I am so righteous and I don't want to associate with that bunch."

106 The marriage invitations keep going out from The House of Yahweh. This is from where He sends them. Remember, we covered that to begin with. The House of Yahweh is the established Pillar and Ground of the Truth that Yahweh calls you to and tells you to be thankful that He called you here. I've even seen people who would try to bring things that were contrary to the Scriptures into The House of Yahweh and when it was rejected they'd say, "Well, I'm not going to pay my tithes anymore to that House of Yahweh." Then, they start stealing from Yahweh.

107 Paying tithes proves your love for the world. This is how you prove you love the world as Yahweh did because you want to see this message going out to them. You want the message to reach the person Yahweh is calling. We're fishers of men, remember? We want to get this message out to the person Yahweh is calling and the only way to do that is through people's tithes. That's the ordained way that Yahweh has given us.

108 I've seen people turn against this and then they start stealing from Yahweh. Yahweh says the first tenth,

if you remember, is His. If you use it for any purpose instead of giving it to His House to do the Work of reaching the people, then you're stealing. Then, once they do this, they start breaking other Laws. They start staying away from the Feast and from the commanded assemblies, the holy convocations.

109 **Verse 5, But they did not take it seriously, and went their ways—one went to his farm, another to his business...** Another to his merchandise or to his job.

110 **Verse 6, While the remainder seized his servants, beat them brutally, and killed them...** If you remember, this took place with every prophet Yahweh sent. The people always despised them because they stood up and kept preaching the truth.

111 As I've said over and over, I will keep preaching the truth even if I have to stand here and preach to the walls. If none of you showed up, I would still be in here preaching to those doors. I'll guarantee you that, Yahweh willing.

112 **Verse 7, So when the king heard of this...** Did he say, "Well, they have great hearts, I'll forgive them?" Is that what he said? No, he sent out his armies. Do you know who those armies are? It's you and I, brethren. One day, He's going to send us forth and we will allow those murderers to destroy and burn their own cities. That's true love. It's not an imitation love like you find in the world today. **...and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.**

113 Let's go on over to **Luke 9**. Now, remember last week we saw that Yahweh said He called you into His House, which is the Pillar and Ground of the Truth, and that you are to be thankful. Be thankful. Then, we also covered in **Deuteronomy** where He said to teach this unity of the brethren to your children when you rise up, when you lay down and so forth.

114 Look to **Luke 9:62**. You have been called out to this Work. **And Yahshua said to him: No man who puts his hand to the plow...** Now, the plow is getting the field ready to harvest. That's what we're doing right now when we send out *The Prophetic Word*, all the booklets, the best translation of the Holy Scriptures and the books we have written. We're plowing the field. We've put our hands to the plow. **...then looks back...** Look back, like Lot's wife. It means wanting to turn back from what we're doing in plowing the field. Notice what He says about you. **...is fit for the Kingdom of Yahweh...** You're not fit for this Kingdom, this government that He's building.

115 Look over to **Luke 16**. Here's one more thing. He says that you cannot partake of this government of Satan. Remember, I said there were two governments? The Scriptures show there are two governments that



are alive in this world. One of them is the adversary's which rules the minds of the people. If you don't understand about Satan influencing the mind, then get the tape that we have on that special subject. The Scriptures show how Satan actually controls the mind of this world unless Yahweh sends His Holy Spirit to open a mind. Remember, that's how you're called.

116 Remember, **Yahchanan 6:44** says no one can come unto the Son unless Holy Spirit of the Father draws him. Unless Yahweh opens that mind so you can understand then you would never understand the truth and come to this other government, the Kingdom of Heaven or the Kingdom of Yahweh.

117 **Luke 16:10. He who is faithful in that which is least, is faithful also in much...** That could be speaking of your tithes but it could also be speaking of betraying your brother. If you betray your brother, then you're not faithful to him whom Yahweh says to love as your own self.

118 **...and he who is unjust in the least, is also unjust in much...** That's what I told you also. If you don't prove yourself just, faithful and loyal, then Yahweh is going to allow you to be put through severe tests later on. You will not be protected with The House of Yahweh at the time when Yahweh says the love of the many will fail. The love they were hanging onto, that is not of Him, will wax cold, as Yahshua says in **Mattithyah 24**.

119 **Verse 11, Therefore, if you have not been faithful in unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?**

120 **Verse 12, And if you have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who will give you that which is your own?**

121 **Verse 13, No servant can serve two rulers...** You cannot serve Yahweh and Satan. Remember, Yahweh is the Lawgiver of The House of Yahweh. If you're trying to hang on and serve Satan and have loyalty to her or any of the people who belong to her, you cannot hold onto Yahweh too. **... for either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will be loyal to one and despise the other. You cannot serve both Yahweh and mammon...** You cannot serve Yahweh and anything else.

122 Now, let's go back to **Mattithyah 6**. You cannot serve Yahweh and hang on to this world in any way. You've got to do as Yahweh says and come out from among them. You have to separate yourselves from them and be loyal to Yahweh only.

123 **Mattithyah 6:24. No one can be the slave of two owners. For either he will hate the one and love the other...** That says the same thing. Let's go over to **Galatians** now. He says that no unrighteous one will be chosen to enter this Kingdom. Now, you have to remember this.

If you forget what I say, you won't understand what I'm trying to get over to you here.

124 In **Galatians 5** it says that no unrighteous person will enter the Kingdom. Now, righteousness is set forth in the every Word of Yahweh. He shows you what righteousness is. We have examples in both Book One and Book Two of what is true righteousness.

125 **Galatians 5:19. For the works of the flesh are obvious, which are these: adultery, fornication, uncleanness, licentiousness...** That means *having a license to sin*. In other words, using the sacrifice of Yahshua as an excuse to break Yahweh's Laws. Idolatry is the worship of Gods.

126 **Verse 20, God worship (the worship of elohim), sorcery, hatred, contentions, evil jealousies, rage, selfish ambitions, dissensions...** This is the meaning of the word **sedition** that I wanted to bring out and tie it all together for you later. Let me read you the definition of **sedition** so you can apply this to yourself. In every situation that rises when someone leaves The House of Yahweh, leaves the Pillar and Ground of the Truth to follow a familiar spirit off into dreamland, we find these seditions.

127 **Sedition** means *the stirring up of discontent, resistance or rebellion against the government in power*. Now, what government is governing The House of Yahweh? It's Yahweh and the Kingdom of Heaven. *Sedition applies to anything regarded by a government as stirring up resistance or rebellion against, evidence that is not overt or absolute*. You don't have evidence that is absolute.

128 When you get like this, there is something that's going on in your mind put there by a familiar spirit that you don't quite understand so you start going from one to another to try to get someone to agree with you. In this way, you start stirring up resistance against Yahweh's House. That's what He's speaking of here.

129 Let's read on now. **... heresies; sects or factions of division,**

130 **Verse 21, Envy, murders, drunkenness, revelries, and the like; of which I warn you beforehand, just as I did in times past, that those who practice such things will not inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh...** If you have any of these things within you and you try to hold onto them, Yahweh says you're not going to enter the Kingdom of Yahweh.

131 Now, let's look at an example really quickly, before time is up, in **Numbers**. Turn over to **Numbers** because here we see an example of this very thing arising. Yahweh put this down. Remember, He said these examples were written for us. That's the reason they were written. They occurred to those people, but

they were written for us so that we might understand and be guided away from these things.

132 **Numbers 16.** Here's a great example of sedition. **Numbers 16:3. They gathered together...** There was something that took place here. Korah thought he was a very righteous man. He thought, like many do today, that Yahweh sent Him to straighten out this leader Mosheh, who He used to establish this in the first place.

133 Now, there was much behind the leadership of Mosheh. There's much behind it. If you're not really familiar with it, you need to rehearse it before next Sabbath because we're going to bring out some things on this.

134 **...to oppose Mosheh and Aaron, and said to them; You have gone too far!...** Now, we know that Yahweh put this man in his office, but these people did not believe it anymore. They let familiar spirits build up envy and hatred within them against the leader who Yahweh put there. So what did they do? They gathered themselves together. **...The whole congregation is holy...** They built themselves up. He said, "I'm the holy one. Yahweh is going to use me to straighten you out." **...every one of them, and Yahweh is with them. Why then do you exalt yourselves and set yourselves above Yahweh's assembly?**

135 **Verse 11, It is Yahweh that you and all your followers have gathered together against...** Now, this is Mosheh talking to them. He didn't say they gathered against him, He said they were gathering against Yahweh Himself. **...for who is Aaron, that you murmur against him?...** Why are you murmuring against Aaron? That's usually the case. When someone has a fault against me, they usually include the other elders, the other leaders in The House of Yahweh. Now, look on down to **verse 19** still speaking of the example of sedition. It will not be allowed in the Kingdom of Yahweh nor will anyone be allowed in who participates in it.

136 **Verse 19, And Korah gathered all the congregation against them at the entrance of the Tent of Meeting; and the glory of Yahweh appeared to all the congregation,**

137 **Verse 20, And Yahweh spoke to Mosheh and Aaron, saying...** Did Yahweh say, "I'm going to use these men to straighten you out because they're with Me"? No, look at what He said.

138 **Verse 21, Separate yourselves from among this congregation, so I may allow them to be consumed completely!...** These people thought they were holy enough to straighten out the Pillar and Ground of the Truth. Yahweh says, "I will allow them to be consumed. Get away from them." If it hadn't been for Mosheh begging for their lives, the entire congregation would have been consumed.

139 I think we have time for a couple more Scriptures.

Let's turn over to **I Thessalonians 2.** Please remember all these examples.

140 **I Thessalonians 2:12. In order that you would walk worthy of Yahweh, Who has called you into His Kingdom and glory...** Notice, that's what you have to do. Yahweh called you to this Kingdom but you have to walk worthy and follow the examples brought out.

141 **II Thessalonians 1:4. So that we ourselves boast about you among the called out ones of Yahweh...** We glory in you as the called out ones. We actually take glory in what they're doing here.

142 As I pointed out last week, one person keeps saying over and over, "This is so wonderful." Everything she sees in the Holy Scriptures, when it's pointed out to her, she always says, "This is so wonderful." This is being thankful as Yahweh says, for bringing you to His House. He says if you do this then any leader will take glory for your patience and faith.

143 **...So that we ourselves boast about you among the called out ones of Yahweh, on behalf of your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations, which you are enduring...** That you may be counted worthy of the Kingdom.

144 Now, there's another Scripture that shows that you can go the other way and make it a drudgery for the person who is watching out for your soul. Notice, He says for which we suffer. I sure hate to end right here. Let's go on to one more Scripture and then we'll end. Let's go to **Hebrews.** We're going to start at **Hebrews** next week, Yahweh willing.

145 **Hebrews 1:8. But to the Son He says: The throne of Your Father is forever and ever; a scepter of righteousness...** Now, remember what righteousness is. It's not following your own heart. It's not feeling something in your heart. It's obeying every Word that proceeds out of Yahweh's mouth. **...is the scepter of Your Kingdom.**

146 **Verse 9, You have loved righteousness and hated iniquity; therefore Yahweh Your Father has anointed You with the oil of gladness more than Your companions; fellow heirs...** Now, we'll end right here.

147 This is exactly what Yahshua followed. He followed every Word that proceeded out of the mouth of Yahweh. As a result, notice, He was anointed with the oil of gladness. This is how you have gladness and joy. You follow the every Word that proceeds out of the mouth of Yahweh. There's no other way. Now, next week we will start up here in **Hebrews** and we're going to see the examples that Yahweh gave us to live by. If we go contrary to them, then Yahweh says that we're not fit for His Kingdom.

148 Everyone remember what we brought out today. May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader.

---

# Chapter Five

## Lying And Betrayal

### In The House Of Yahweh #5

6/14/86

1 We want to take up where we left off last week on the subject that was brought up about lying to protect your neighbor. This subject was brought up several weeks ago because someone thought I had gotten angry over this. I didn't get angry over this. I just got angry with myself because I didn't bring this to light sooner.

2 I realize that it's a very difficult subject to understand. This lying doesn't just have to do with misrepresenting something; it actually has to do with unity in The House of Yahweh and being able to recognize who your enemy is. You need to be able to recognize who your enemy is, who your neighbor is, and who your friend is. You need to follow these examples that have been set in the Holy Scriptures, recognizing who a liar is and recognizing also who a truth teller is.

3 I believe this is the fifth sermon that I've brought on this. I can't finish it today, but I will rush to try to get through as much of this as possible. I hope everyone remembers what we covered in the first sermon. We saw that Yahweh demands, He doesn't just suggest, unity among His people.

4 Turn to **Acts 2**. I want to point out something to you there. I hoped and prayed, brethren, that we would be in the same position that these people were in on this day of Pentecost. I know we aren't, but I was hoping and praying that we could get to that point and the great gifts of Holy Spirit would be poured out. I know they're going to be poured out in these Last Days upon this group, upon The House of Yahweh.

5 I was thinking that maybe we could get to the point at this Pentecost where Yahweh would once again pour these gifts out. We still have a few hours to do it, if everyone would get out bitterness, hatred, envy, jealousy and all the junk that Satan wants to cram in their minds.

6 We have to get divisions out of this Body and come to unity among ourselves and with Yahweh. We could still do it yet before sundown this evening. We

could still have these gifts of Holy Spirit poured out upon us as these people did right here.

7 **Acts 2:1. Now when the Day of Pentecost was fully come...** Maybe they were fighting the same thing that we are because it didn't take place right at the beginning of Pentecost. So maybe they were fighting these divisions that were among them as we are fighting them now. I only would that Yahweh had shocked me to my senses several months ago when I could have started on this before and had it finished by today. Maybe then I could have brought everyone to unity before today.

8 Why was it today? Yahweh follows a certain pattern. Today is the Day of Pentecost. It's thought of as the least Feast of all. I've even heard people say, "Why, we don't want to travel all that distance for only one day. Let's wait until the Feast of Tabernacles. We'll save all of our money and then we'll enjoy this thing then. If we went for Pentecost it would only be one day and we're just going to spend a lot of time on the road. There's very little to be gained by that." Some people actually think that way.

9 Do you realize there were seven thousand people following Yahshua? At another time in another place there were five thousand people following Him. There were only a hundred and twenty people who received Holy Spirit here. There were only a hundred and twenty people out of the thousands who followed Him. When did they receive Holy Spirit? They received it on the day that many people think is the least Feast of all.

10 **...when the Day of Pentecost was fully come, they were in one accord...** They were in this unity that we have to bring to The House of Yahweh. Then, the gifts of Holy Spirit were poured out upon them, which we are all lacking at this time. We have Holy Spirit, yes, two portions of it. We have the spirit of calling and we have the spirit that guides and comforts. Those are what we have now but we're still lacking the gifts that are displayed here in **Acts**.



11 I know every group in the country wants to claim that they have these gifts, but they do not. If they did, you would see them. They're something that you can see displayed. They will never have them either because they aren't looking for them; they think they already have them.

12 I grant you, they do have a spirit, but it's not Holy Spirit of Yahweh. There are many spirits, but any spirit that fails to stand up for the every Word of Yahweh, is not a spirit of Yahweh.

13 We learned that Yahweh demands unity. He cannot work with a person without this unity. He demands loyalty. We also learned in that first sermon that there is only one Lawgiver, not two. Yahshua didn't change a thing in the Laws of Yahweh. He didn't add to them and He didn't take away from them. There was nothing changed. He said over and over, "I did not come for that. I came to fulfill the Law, to perform the Law; I didn't come to change it". He said over and over that He and His Father were in full agreement. He used the Hebrew word **achad**, which means *complete unity*, no divisions at all.

14 The last thing we saw in the first sermon was that we are only sanctified through The House of Yahweh. If you don't have those tapes and you don't understand this subject, get those tapes. Listen to them, rehearse them in your mind and study them with your Holy Scriptures. The Word of Yahweh sanctifies us as a Body.

15 Now, our second sermon on this, we saw that we have been separated from this world and from other people. We are many members, but we are one Body. We are called into a totally separate government. There are two governments working in this world, only two. One is of Yahweh and the other is of Satan the adversary. We need to recognize who our enemies are, as Yahshua and all the disciples did.

16 Now, until conversion, Yahweh shows that we are strangers and aliens unto Him. Before conversion, you actually belong to Satan. If you don't understand that, write down **Romans 6:16** and study it later. Don't do it now; listen to me now! Before conversion, you actually belong to Satan. Those who Yahweh calls must separate themselves from all other people and from Satan. They must resist her.

17 Now we got up to **Galatians 5**. We got a little past this, but I want to start with this Scripture and then maybe all of this other will come back into your minds. I want you to remember everything that is taught or you will never understand this subject that we're trying to cover.

18 **Galatians 5:19. For the works of the flesh are obvious...** People try to depend on the works of the flesh. They try to overcome everything with the works of the flesh. They fail, they fall, and they're miserable. They wonder why because they do not have Holy Spirit

working within them. They will resist it, even though it's trying to work with them. They keep resisting it and they will fail to come to the perfection that Yahweh wants in us.

19 He plainly shows you what the works of the flesh are. If you have these, you need to get them out of you. We cannot be in unity with Yahweh and with one another as long as we are harboring any one of these.

20 **...the works of the flesh are obvious, Which are these: adultery, fornication, uncleanness, licentiousness...** License to sin in other words, that kind of thinking.

21 **Verse 20, God worship, sorcery, hatred, variance...** This word **variance** means *contentions, or debate*.

22 Now, this is a great example. Turn over to **Mattithyah 10:35**, because your Savior said that you would be set at variance. You're not set against the children of Yahweh. Remember last week we covered what Yahshua said, "Who are My brothers? Who is My mother? Who is My father? The people who do the will of Yahweh are these." Then, He stretched His hand forth to His disciples and said, "These are they."

23 People want to hang onto blood relatives, but blood relatives are not going to help you be ready for the time that Yahshua comes. We're actually promised, The House of Yahweh right now in these Last Days, has the promise, and we are the only House that have ever been made this promise by Yahweh, that this House will be alive when Yahshua comes. That will only occur if we get this disunity, and division out from among us. Now, if we separate ourselves, then that promise doesn't apply to us. It's only the unity, the one unit, who is going to be protected and remain alive.

24 **Mattithyah 10:33. But whoever denies Me before men, him will I also deny before My Father Who is in heaven...**

25 **Verse 34, Do not even think that I have come to send peace on earth! I did not come to bring peace, but a sword...** This is the same flaming sword that Yahweh set at the Garden of Eden. If you remember, when Adam and Eve were driven out, Yahweh set this flaming sword that cuts two ways at the gate. It really hurts when you're not in agreement with it. That's when it's being preached to you and you sit there with knots in your stomach and in your throat and you start to hate the one who brings it to you. This is not new by any means. All the disciples and all prophets that Yahweh called, down through the centuries, suffered the same thing. They had people hate them. They had people kill them and stone them.

26 He says **...Do not think that I have come to send peace on earth! I did not come to send peace, but a sword...** This sword is the Word of Yahweh that you stand up for because everyone hates you for doing it. If you hate me for bringing forth Yahweh's Word, this

is ample evidence that there is something wrong with you and you need to repent.

27 **Verse 35, For I have come to set a man at... Variance** is used in the *King James Version*. It means *contentions or debate, against. ...against his father...* That is, his earthly father or blood relatives. This is the same variance that Yahweh says you're not to have with your spiritual brother, the ones here. Yahweh says you're not going to make it into the Kingdom if you have this with your brothers and sisters. You have to have it with your earthly relatives, unless they become converted and follow Yahweh too. It's this Word, this flaming sword that separates the ones with Holy Spirit of Yahweh. This is what separates us.

28 **Galatians 5:20. God worship, sorcery, hatred, contentions, evil jealousies, rage...** Which may swell up in you when you start hearing the Word of Yahweh preached.

29 It would have been so easy for me, when this subject came up to say, no, we're never to lie. That is what every lying Baptist preacher in town will tell you, or every lying Church of Christ preacher. If I had said this then I would have been a liar like they are because I know the Holy Scriptures. I know what's behind all of this. I know this is one of the greatest sins you'll ever see. When this sermon is complete, then you will understand this.

30 **...Evil jealousies, rage, selfish ambitions....** I have seen these here. People think nothing about them. They bring them up and harbor them continually among themselves. This is what keeps us separated, brethren and what keeps the gifts of Holy Spirit from being poured out right now. If we could just get these things out of us, Yahweh would do that today. He would. I know He's going to do this soon, but we have to overcome and we have to make this step. **...rage, selfish ambitions, heresies...**

31 **Verse 21, Envy, murders, drunkenness, revelries, and the like; of which I warn you beforehand, just as I did in times past, that those who practice such things...** Notice. **...will not inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh...**

32 Now, He set you at variance with your blood relatives who are not separated from Satan. At the same time, He says if you have this among your brothers then they who do such things are worthy of death and will not inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh.

33 Get this in your mind. If any one of these exists within you, then you're not going to inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh. I want to deal with the word **sedition**, loud and clear because it has to do with this very subject. Listen to the definition of this word. **Sedition** means *the stirring up of discontent*. This is what people do and think nothing about it. It is one of the worst sins there

is because it separates brothers as King Solomon said.

34 **Sedition** means *the stirring up of discontent, resistance or rebellion against the government of Yahweh. Sedition applies to anything regarded by a government as stirring up resistance or rebellion against it and implies that the evidence is not overt or absolute*. That is sedition. Yahweh says if it's among you, then those who have such a thing will not inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh.

35 Now, lets go on over to **Numbers**. This was the last thing we covered last time before we proceeded into **Hebrews**. In **Numbers 16**, we see a great example of sedition. This was where people, who thought they were holy, came to Mosheh and said, "You have set yourself above us." Mosheh had not set himself above those people.

36 Mosheh was one of the most humble men on the face of the earth; the Holy Scriptures plainly say that. He worked and taught the people of Yahweh and tried to lead them into perfect righteousness. He was condemned every step of the way by his brethren, by people who thought they were holy and that Yahweh sent them to straighten out His House. The whole congregation of Israyl would have been wiped out if Mosheh had not interceded for those people.

37 **Numbers 16:20. And Yahweh spoke unto Mosheh and Aaron, saying;**

38 **Verse 21, Separate yourselves from among this congregation, so I may consume them completely.**

39 **Verse 22, Then they fell face downward...** That is Mosheh and Aaron **...and cried out: O Yahweh, Distinguisher of those who are guilty and those who are misled, shall one man sin and judgment be brought against all the congregation?**

40 **Verse 33, Then Yahweh said to Mosheh:**

41 **Verse 34, Speak to the congregation, saying; Move away from the tents of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram...**

42 So Mosheh went in there, told the people this, and they separated. Those who followed Mosheh separated from these people who were claiming to be holy, and claiming to be used by Yahweh, yet bitching daily about the position Yahweh gave Mosheh.

43 **Verse 31, As soon as they had finished speaking all these words, the ground split apart underneath them...**It swallowed up these so-called holy men for sedition. Sedition is something that will not be allowed in the Kingdom. Those who do such things, as Yahweh said, are worthy of death.

44 Now, let's go back to **Hebrews** and pick up where we left off last week. Now get this in your mind about the Kingdom of Yahweh. This is what it is speaking of.

45 **Hebrews 1:8. But to the Son He says: The Throne of Your Father is forever and ever; A scepter of righteousness...** Perfect righteousness.

46 I was telling someone last night, that Yahweh is

our perfect example of total righteousness. We have a Father Who is above everything, including every human being. He is above anything that we could possibly imagine. When you start looking at the Holy Scriptures, and seeing what He has presented here for you as a guideline, then you see what a great Being our Father Yahweh is. He is something. What He has is something to be desired among all men. It's so perfect or as one lady continually tells me, "It's so wonderful!" ...**a scepter of righteousness is the scepter of Your Kingdom.**

47 **Verse 9, You have loved righteousness...** That is what we're going to have to do. Notice what else. ...**and hated iniquity...**

48 Now, keep that in mind, don't forget what you just saw right there. Turn on over to **Hebrews 11**. We know that the unrighteous will not in any way inherit that Kingdom. They will only be used for tools of death until they obtain death themselves.

49 **Hebrews 11:4**. Notice here we see a man named Abel. In **verse 5**, we see another man named Enoch. Notice in the last part of **verse 5** it says that this man Enoch pleased Yahweh. Now in **verse 7**, we see a man named Noah. The third name in **verse 8** is Abraham. Then in **verse 9** we see two men mentioned, Isaac and Yaaqob. In **verse 10** He said these people looked for a city. Now, that city is the same city that you and I are looking for. It's a government ruled by Yahweh, the only Lawgiver Who has ever been before or will ever be.

50 Now, Satan has tried by force to take that government away from Yahweh and to give the world a whole new set of laws. These are illegal laws; this government that Satan runs is not binding. She has disqualified herself from her position, and a King has qualified Himself for a position. Now we covered all of this in a sermon, I don't remember the name of the sermon, but if you ask at the office, they will get it for you.

51 **Hebrews 11:10. For he looked for a city which has foundations, whose Builder and Maker is Yahweh...** Then we see here a woman listed whose name was Sarah. Look at **verses 13** through **16**.

52 **Verse 13, All these died in the faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off...** That is, they did not receive what was promised to them. They received the promise, yes, Yahweh made the promise to them, but they didn't receive what was promised to them. They saw it afar off and they knew that Yahweh was capable of bringing it about and bringing it to them. They all died in this position not having received the promise.

53 ...**and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers...** This is something we just cannot seem to do. It's hard for us to do this, but these people did it. ...**they confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth...** They knew they didn't even belong to it.

54 **Verse 14, For those who say such things declare plainly that they seek a country...** It says country here, but it means Kingdom of the Father. It was actually a Kingdom they were seeking, a Kingdom of righteousness as we just read in **Hebrews 1**.

55 **Verse 15, And truly, if they had been thinking of the country which they had left, they would have had opportunity to return...**

56 **Verse 16, But now they long for a better Kingdom, that is, a heavenly; therefore Yahweh is not ashamed to be called their Father...** They translated this **elohim**, but if you will look at **I Yahchanan 3:1** and **II Corinthians 6:18**, they will explain to you that Yahweh is not ashamed to be called their Father. Yahweh is not a God. He will never be a God; He will always be our Heavenly Father.

57 Now Satan will gladly be your God, anytime you want her to be. All you have to do is turn from Yahweh just a little bit. The word that was translated **elohim** in the *King James Version* if you want to look it up is word # 2316 meaning *deity, or supreme divinity*, and comes from #3688 which means *word*.

58 ...**for He has prepared a city for them...** Now this city that they were speaking of here is Yahweh Shammah, as Yahchanan tells you in **Revelation**.

59 Let's turn over to **Revelation 21**. Remember the people who we just read about here. I want to show you something else before we go back to Book One. Let's go to **Revelation 21:8**, because it's speaking of this city that all of these people were looking for. It's a righteous kingdom that we're going to dwell in. We will be ruled by one Lawgiver, and follow a set of Laws that will bring complete utopia to this world and all the universe. We're going to be set one day over all the works of Yahweh's hands.

60 **Revelation 21:1. And I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away, and there was no more sea.**

61 **Verse 2, And I, Yahchanan saw the holy city, Yahweh Shammah...** Which was translated in a lot of versions as the New Yerusalem. ...**coming down from Yahweh out of heaven, prepared as brides adorned for their husband.**

62 **Verse 3, And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying: Behold, the tabernacle of Yahweh is with men, and He will dwell with them, and they shall be His people, and Yahweh Himself will be with them, and be their Father.**

63 **Verse 4, And Yahweh will wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there will be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, nor will there be anymore pain, for the former things have passed away.**

64 **Verse 5, And He Who sat upon the throne...** That is, the Father, the only Lawgiver. It is He Who sits

upon the throne. ...said: **Behold I make all things new. And He said to me: Write, for these words are true and faithful...**

65 Verse 6, **And He said to me: It is done! I am Aleph and Tau, the Beginning and the End. I will give to him who thirsts of the fountain of water of life freely...**

66 Verse 7, **He who overcomes will inherit all things; and I will be his Father, and he will be My son...** If you are a father, then you have a child.

67 Verse 8, **But the fearful...** Now, get this in your mind and remember what we just read before this. ... **the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and worshippers of Gods, and all liars...** All liars, get this. ...**shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone—which is the second death...** This word **liar** here means *untrue, erroneous, deceitful, wicked, false, liar, to utter an untruth or attempt to deceive by falsehood, falsely lie*. This is what the word means and Yahweh says that these people will not be in His Kingdom.

68 I see question marks on everyone's face. Believe me, you will understand. I want to get you to understand this before we proceed on into this.

69 **Yahchanan 17:17. Sanctify them through Your Law; Your Law is...** What? ...**truth...** Anything other than His Word is a lie, a non-truth. It means as this description here says, an erroneous, deceitful wicked falsehood, an attempt to deceive by falsehood. That's the reason I told you at the beginning of this sermon, that if I had taught that we weren't supposed to lie to protect our brothers, I would have been a liar like all of the preachers in the world and I would never have an opportunity again to enter into this Kingdom unless I repented.

70 Let's go over to **Mattithyah**. Now, these people all looked for the same city. They all worked for that purpose. They worked for a Kingdom that is not of this world. They are called soldiers of that Kingdom in many places in the Holy Scriptures. Now, keep this in mind because it's very important that you keep in mind that you're a soldier of Yahweh. This will help you understand later what we're going to bring out on this subject.

71 **Mattithyah 8:5. When Yahshua entered Capernaum, a centurion came to Him, and pleaded.**

72 Verse 6, **Saying: Teacher, my servant lies at home paralyzed, and in terrible suffering.**

73 Verse 7, **Yahshua said to him: I will come and heal him.**

74 Verse 8, **The centurion answered, and said; Teacher, I am not worthy enough for You to come under my roof, but speak the word only, and my servant will be healed.**

75 Verse 9, **For I am a man under authority...** Notice what this man understood. ...**having soldiers under me;**

**and I say to this man; Go, and he goes; and to another; Come, and he comes; and to my servant: Do this, and he does it.**

76 Verse 10, **When Yahshua heard this...** Notice what He said. ...**He marveled, and said to those who followed: Truly I say to you I have not found such great faith, no, not in Israyl...** What this man understood was one of the greatest things that we can see. We will see this before I'm finished with this sermon if you will remember everything I'm bringing you here. If you don't remember this, or you let it slip and you don't dwell on these things, then you're not going to understand the rest of it either.

77 **II Timothy 2:3. You must therefore suffer hardships with me, as a loyal soldier...** A righteous soldier. ...**of Yahshua the Messiah.**

78 Verse 4, **No one engaged in warfare entangles himself with the affairs of this life...** Or another government or with the governments of this city. You don't do that if you belong to Yahweh. ...**so that he may please the one who has chosen him to be a soldier.**

79 Please, please understand this. Please dwell on it. Let it become a part of you. If you know anything about the army, if you know anything about the government that is set up, surely you will understand what Shaul is speaking of here.

80 **Mattithyah 8:11. I also say to you: Many will come from the east and west and will sit down with Abraham, Isaac, and Yaaqob in the Kingdom of Heaven...** It goes on and shows that some of the people who are called up to the Kingdom of Heaven will not remain there; they're going to be cast out. Notice, He mentions Abraham, Isaac, and Yaaqob. He doesn't mention as many here as He does in **Hebrews 11**, but He plainly says that those three are going to be in the Kingdom.

81 Now, we know that these people are going to be in the Kingdom of Heaven. We know that for certain, don't we? If you believe your Scriptures, you're going to believe that these people are going to be in the Kingdom of Heaven. They were totally righteous people, and Yahweh says over and over throughout the Scriptures that they were.

82 **Hebrews 11:17. By the faith Abraham, when he was tested offered up Isaac...** Most people right now would fail with the attitude that Satan has delivered from childhood. You learned that attitude all through school. That's the reason most people would fail this test right here that was presented to Abraham. The people can't put their total confidence in Yahweh and His Word. They can't put their total confidence in the every Word of Yahweh.

83 If Yahweh put you to this test that He put to Abraham, would you make all kinds of excuses? Hopefully, you wouldn't, but a lot of people would. They would

say, “Why, we’re not supposed to hurt anyone. I can’t do that, I’d be killing my son.” Yahweh told him to do it, didn’t He? Abraham was willing to do it; he was willing to go that far for Yahweh. Abraham didn’t hold back anything.

84 **...Abraham, when he was tested, offered up Isaac; yes, he who had received the promises offered up his only begotten son.**

85 **Verse 18, About whom it was said; In Isaac your seed will be called.**

86 **Verse 19, Accounting that Yahweh was able to raise him up even from the dead; and figuratively speaking, he did receive Isaac back from death.**

87 **Verse 20, By the faith, Isaac blessed Yaaqob and Esau...** Now, we’re going to see something that took place with these two men that may knock a few of you out of your seats. It may surprise you just a little bit. Remember that I pointed this out because I want you to remember these two men mentioned here in **Hebrews 11**. This is called the faith chapter.

88 **...By the faith Isaac blessed Yaaqob and Esau concerning things to come.**

89 **Verse 21, By the faith Yaaqob, when he was dying, blessed both the sons of Yahseph; and worshipped, leaning on the top of his staff.**

90 **Verse 22, By the faith, Yahseph, when he was dying, spoke about the departure of Israyl; and gave instructions concerning his bones.**

91 **Verse 23, By the faith Mosheh, when he was born...** Remember this, because I want to show you something about his birth that many of you would find hard to believe if I just told you outright. **...was hidden three moons by his parents, because they saw he was a promising child; and they were not afraid of the king...** They weren’t afraid of this established government. They knew that they didn’t owe any loyalty to it. They knew they couldn’t serve this government and the government of Yahweh at the same time. They couldn’t be loyal to Satan’s government in any way and still serve Yahweh’s government. They understood this, and what we have got to do is understand it ourselves.

92 Now, pay attention because this doesn’t mean to break man’s laws. As long as their laws don’t interfere with Yahweh’s Laws, yes, we are to keep the laws of the land. We have to acknowledge that authority over us right now but we don’t have to serve it. We don’t have to desire it and feel that it is the right way to live.

93 **Verse 24, By the faith Mosheh, when he became of age, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh’s daughter...**

94 **Verse 25, Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of Yahweh, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season...** He knew that Egypt was living in sin. He knew that this was the essence of sin, just as The House of Yahweh today knows that the world is living in sin. We

come out of it because we don’t choose that way of life. We choose Yahweh’s way just as Mosheh did. Each and every one of you here does. It is saying the same thing; it was what Mosheh did. He chose Yahweh’s way over the established government of the land, knowing that it was totally sin and totally separated from Yahweh.

95 **Verse 26, Esteeming the reproach of a saint greater riches than the treasures of Egypt; for he was looking unto the recompense of the reward.**

96 **Verse 27, Motivated by the faith, he left Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king; for as though seeing the Invisible One, he endured.**

97 Now, remember all of this. We know that these people are going to be in the Kingdom. Yahweh actually gives them glory in His holy Word, saying, “These people will be there.” They have it made for sure; there are no doubts. They’re going to be in the Kingdom; even your Savior Himself says that.

98 Now, I want to show you a few things that took place in their lives. Turn to **I Samuyl 16**. I’m not going to bring all of the examples. I could show you several prophets who did these very same things, but I don’t have time to cover all of these examples. I’m going to show you some examples that you probably didn’t know existed or this question would have never arisen. Praise Yahweh it did arise and The House of Yahweh can once again get into unity and close to Yahweh, hopefully before sundown! If not, I believe it will be soon when the gifts of Holy Spirit will be poured out in abundance in these Last Days.

99 I hate that you don’t know the sweat and the tears that I’ve been through trying to get the people in unity knowing that Holy Spirit will not work until we come to this unity. To see it fade away because of division hurts, brethren. I know that the love is not here for one another that we need. We will get it, I know because Yahweh has promised us He will give us the gifts of His Holy Spirit in the Last Days. I know that we are going to receive them, they’re just going to take longer.

100 **I Samuyl 16**. Let’s go through some examples of people who we know are going to be in the Kingdom of Heaven.

101 **I Samuyl 16:1. Then Yahweh said to Samuyl: How long will you mourn for Saul, seeing that I have rejected him from being king over Israyl? Fill your horn with oil and be on your way. I am sending you to Yishai of Bethlehem, because I have chosen for Myself a king among his sons.**

102 **Verse 2, But Samuyl said; How can I go? If Saul hears of it, he will kill me...** Did Yahweh say, “Oh, I will protect you, don’t worry about that”? He didn’t say that, did He? **...Then Yahweh said: Take a heifer with you and say: I have come to sacrifice to Yahweh...** This was the established government that had turned rotten.



103 Let's go back to **Genesis 12**. Remember, Abraham was mentioned by Yahshua several times. Yahshua even said Abraham is going to be in the Kingdom.

104 **Genesis 12:6. And Abram traveled through the land as far as the sight of Shechem, to the mighty teacher, and the Canaanites were in the land...** Now, you know the Canaanites and who they worshipped. They didn't worship Yahweh and Abraham knew this. Yahweh warned the children of Israyl later when they came out of the land of Egypt about this. He warned them against these people. The people were to be destroyed but they did not destroy them. They went in defiance of Yahweh's Word, and Israyl has suffered ever since. Yahweh told them that the people of the land were going to be thorns in their flesh and they were. Abraham went into this land.

105 **Verse 7, Yahweh appeared unto Abram, and said: To your descendants I will give this land. And he built an altar there to Yahweh Who appeared to him.**

106 **Verse 8, And he went from the hill east of Beth El, and he pitched his tent there; Beth El was to the west of him, and Ai was to the east. There he built an altar to Yahweh, and there he prayed with the Name of Yahweh...**

107 **Verse 9, Then Abram set out to continue to the Negev...**

108 **Verse 10, Now there was a famine in the land; Abram went down to Egypt to live there, for the famine was severe in the land...** You know about the Egyptians, you know what kind of people they were and the torment that they put on Yahweh's chosen people.

109 **Verse 11, Just as he was about to enter into Egypt, he said to Sarai, his wife; Behold, I know that you are a beautiful woman.**

110 **Verse 12, And it will be when the Egyptians see you, they will know you are my wife; and they will kill me, but they will let you live.**

111 **Verse 13, Now in this way you will prove your love for me, by saying that you are my sister, and my life will be spared because of you...** This text reads differently in the *King James Version* but if you want to get the truth on that, look it up in the *Compound Bible*, I believe that is right, if it is not, get with me later and I will find it for you.

112 **Verse 14, And as he came into Egypt, the Egyptians saw that she was a very beautiful woman.**

113 **Verse 15, When Pharaoh's officials saw her they praised her to Pharaoh, and she was taken to Pharaoh's palace of women.**

114 **Verse 16, For Sarai's sake, Pharaoh treated Abram well and gave him sheep, cattle, donkeys, menservants, maidservants, female donkeys, and camels.**

115 **Verse 17, But Yahweh inflicted serious diseases upon Pharaoh and his household because of Sarai,**

**Abram's wife.**

116 **Verse 18, And Pharaoh summoned Abram, and said; What is this you did to me? Why did you not tell me she is your wife?**

117 **Verse 19, Why did you say she was your sister? I took her to be for a wife, and she is your wife! Take her and go!**

118 **Verse 20, So Pharaoh gave orders to his men concerning him; and they sent him away with his wife and all that he had...** Or all that Pharaoh had given him.

119 Turn over to **Genesis 20**, and we will continue with this because this very same thing took place again.

120 **Genesis 20:1. And Abraham journeyed from there to the Negev, and lived between Kadesh and Shur. Now for a while he dwelt in Gerar.**

121 **Verse 2, And there Abraham said of Sarah his wife; She is my sister. And Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and took Sarah.**

122 **Verse 10, Then Abimelech said to Abraham; What reason did you have that you have done this thing?**

123 **Verse 11, And Abraham said; Because I thought surely the reverence of Yahweh is not in this place; and they will kill me on account of my wife.**

124 **Verse 12, But behold, she is truly my sister; She is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife...**

125 Go over to **Genesis 26:6**, because here we have Isaac. Do you remember Isaac? We just covered him in Book Two. We know he's going to be in the Kingdom, right? Now look at **verse 6**, because he takes up the same habit.

126 **Genesis 26:6. So Isaac stayed in Gerar...** The same place.

127 **Verse 7, Now the men of the place asked him about his wife. And he said; She is my sister, for he was afraid to say; She is my wife; for he thought: The men of the place might kill me on account of Rebekah, because she is beautiful to behold.**

128 **Verse 8, When Isaac had been there a long time, Abimelech, king of the Philistines, looked through a window, and saw Isaac there caressing Rebekah his wife.**

129 **Verse 9, Then Abimelech called Isaac, and said; She is your wife! How could you say; She is my sister? And Isaac said to him; Because I thought I might die on account of her.**

130 **Verse 10, And Abimelech said; What is this you have done to us? One of the people might have lain with your wife, and then you would have brought guilt upon us!...**

131 **Verse 11, So Abimelech charged all his people saying: He who touches this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death...** Well, Yahweh was in charge of this, and He allowed some curses here in both of these cases to protect these righteous men.

132 Verse 12, Then Isaac sowed in that land, and reaped in the same year a hundredfold; and Yahweh blessed him... Isaac was not cursed by Yahweh for saying this.

133 Verse 13, The man became rich, and his wealth continued to grow until he became very wealthy;

134 Verse 14, And he had possessions of flocks and possessions of herds, and a great number of servants. So the Philistines envied him.

135 Let's go on to **Genesis 27:1**. Yaaqob was another man who we saw mentioned in **Hebrews 11** and also by our Savior. Remember what we saw in **Revelation** that no liar is going to inherit the Kingdom of Heaven.

136 **Genesis 27:1**. Now when Isaac was old and his eyes were so dim... He was getting ready to actually die. ...so that he could not see, that he called Esau his older son, and said to him; My son. And he answered him; Here I am.

137 Verse 2, And he said; Behold now, I am old. I do not know the day of my death.

138 Verse 4, And prepare me tasty food, just as I like... Remember, Esau was a hunter, but Yaaqob was satisfied to dwell at home. As a matter of fact, the *Book of Jasher* says that Yaaqob studied under Enoch and he was content to do this.

139 ...And prepare me tasty food, just as I like, and bring it to me that I may eat, and that I myself may bless you before I die.

140 Verse 5, Now Rebekah was listening when Isaac spoke to Esau his son. And Esau went to the field to hunt game and to bring it back.

141 Verse 6, So Rebekah spoke to Yaaqob her son, saying; Behold, I heard your father speak to Esau your brother, saying;

142 Verse 7, Bring me game, and make tasty food for me, that I may eat it and bless you in the presence of Yahweh before my death.

143 Verse 8, Now therefore, my son, obey my voice according to what I command you.

144 Verse 9, Go now to the flock, and bring me from there two choice kids of the goats, and I will prepare tasty food from them for your father, such as he likes.

145 Verse 10, Then you should bring it to your father, that he may eat it, and that he may bless you before his death.

146 Verse 11, Then Yaaqob said to Rebekah his mother; But Esau my brother is a hairy man and I am a man with smooth skin.

147 Verse 12, What if my father will feel me, and I shall seem to be a deceiver to him, and I bring a curse on myself and not a blessing?

148 Verse 13, But his mother said to him; May your curse be upon me... She was saying, "If there is a curse, let it be upon me." ...my son; only obey my voice, and

go get the kids for me!

149 Now, what did she want him to do here? Let's notice it very carefully because all of these people the Holy Scriptures plainly say are going to be in the Kingdom.

150 Verse 14, And he left, and got them, and brought them to his mother; and his mother made tasty food, such as his father liked.

151 Verse 15, Then Rebekah took the best clothes of her elder son Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them upon Yaaqob her younger son.

152 Verse 16, And she put the skins of the kids of the goats on his hands and on the smooth part of his neck.

153 Verse 17, Then she gave the tasty food, and the bread which she had prepared into the hand of her son Yaaqob.

154 Verse 18, So he went to his father, and said; My father; and he said; Here I am. Which son are you?

155 Verse 19, And Yaaqob... Here was his first lie. ...said to his father; I am Esau, your firstborn... Now, there is no doubt about this. It is not a mistranslation in anyway. ...I have done just as you told me... Here was his second lie. ...Arise, sit and eat of my game... There was his third lie. ...so that you yourself may bless me.

156 Verse 20, But Isaac said to his son; How is it that you found game so quickly, my son? And he said because Yahweh your Father gave me success.

157 Verse 21, Then Isaac said to Yaaqob; Come near that I may feel you, my son, whether you are really my son Esau or not.

158 Verse 22, So Yaaqob went near to Isaac his father, and he felt him, and said; The voice is the voice of Yaaqob, but the hands are the hands of Esau.

159 Verse 23, And he did not recognize him, because his hands were hairy like his brother Esau's hands; so he blessed him.

160 Verse 24, Then he said; Are you really my son Esau? And he said; I am... He questioned him again.

161 Verse 25, And he said; Bring it near to me, and I will eat of my son's game, so I myself may bless you. So he brought it near to him, and he ate; and he brought him wine, and he drank.

162 Verse 26, Then his father Isaac said to him; Come near now and kiss me, my son.

163 Verse 27, And he came near, and kissed him; and he smelled the smell of his clothing, and blessed him. Saying; Surely the smell of my son is like the smell of a field which Yahweh has blessed.

164 Verse 28, Therefore may Yahweh give you of the dew of heaven; of the fatness of the earth; and plenty of grain and wine.

165 Verse 29, May peoples serve you, and nations bow down to you. Be ruler over your brethren, and may your mother's sons bow down to you. Cursed be he who

**curses you, and blessed be he who blesses you!** All of this was brought about by Yahweh according to the plan of Yahweh. What would you call it?

166 Now, let's turn over to **Exodus**. Before Yahweh allowed drought to come on the children of Israyl in Egypt, several events took place in preparation for the one main event. They were all led about by Yahweh. Israyl was, if you remember, the first of that type of government. Yahweh delivered them down to Egypt because they were so determined to do what the nations were doing. They were so determined to accept this kind of government and the Gods that the nations were worshipping. Yahweh led them into the land of Egypt. At the same time, due to these blessings that were received under what some people would call lying, Yahweh blessed these people and they multiplied. The Scriptures say they multiplied above the Egyptians and they even became mightier than the Egyptians who were governors over them.

167 The established government at that time, if you remember the story, ordered all the male children killed because the children of Israyl were becoming so mighty. The Egyptians feared the Israelite people and the king ordered all the midwives to kill all the male children. These midwives had some guts, and they knew the difference in Yahweh's government and the government of this land. They knew which one was right, and which one was wrong no matter what the pretense was. They knew whether something went against Yahweh's Laws and they had guts enough to stand up against the government and the established system, just as Mosheh did later.

168 Let's start with **Exodus 1:19**. Now, remember that the midwives had been given orders to kill all the male children. When they weren't doing that, He called them back and asked, "Why haven't you done what I told you to do? Why didn't you kill these male children?" Look at what they said.

169 **Exodus 1:19. And the midwives answered Pharaoh, and said; Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women; They are vigorous, and give birth before the midwives arrive...** Any Israyli woman can tell you that they are no different than the Egyptian women. They have their babies the same way. So here was the first lie.

170 **Verse 20, So Yahweh...** Were the midwives cursed for lying!? No, they weren't. Yahweh blessed them. ... **Yahweh was kind to the midwives and He multiplied the people so they became even more numerous...**

171 **Verse 21, And because the midwives had the reverence of Yahweh...** They revered Yahweh above this government enough to lie to protect their brothers and themselves. Yahweh blessed them and their households.

172 **Verse 22, Then Pharaoh commanded all his people, saying: Every son who is born to the Hebrews you must throw into the river, but every daughter you**

**shall let live...** Now this was the next order that came out from him.

173 Do you remember the birth of Mosheh? Surely all of you remember that. **Exodus 2** tells you about it. The king gave the orders to kill all of the male children, but Yahweh brought it about that the boy wasn't killed. It's so ironic because of the fact that the king who gave the orders to kill the deliverer of Israyl actually raised the boy. His own mother even nursed him in the king's house. It all came about. This was one of the events that led up to it. The midwives had guts enough to stand up against the established government, and stand up for what they knew was right.

174 **Exodus 2:11. Now when Mosheh was grown, he went out to his people, and watched them at their hard labor. Then he saw an Egyptian beating a Hebrew, one of his brothers.**

175 **Verse 12, So he looked this way and that way, and when he saw no one, he killed the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand...** Now, I want to show you some people, some of his so-called brothers, who didn't have any guts. They had this betrayal attitude that we are going to see take place again in these Last Days. It's like Yahshua said in **Mattithyah 24** when He said their love would grow cold. Yahweh is going to prove that it's cold. Unless you develop this love that Yahweh shows that you have to have, and the unity here for one another, then Yahweh plainly tells you that your love is not going to amount to a hill of beans. You're going to perish even before Yahshua comes.

176 **Verse 13, When he went out the next day, two Hebrew men were fighting, and he said to the one who was in the wrong; Why are you hitting your fellow Hebrew?... Even at that time, Mosheh was trying to unify the children of Israyl. Do you see this? He asked, "Why are you hitting your fellow Hebrew? Don't you know this is your brother?"**

177 **Verse 14, Then he said; Who made you a ruler and judge over us? Do you intend to kill me, like you killed the Egyptian? Then Mosheh was afraid, and thought; Surely this thing is known!...** Yes, he knew that he had been betrayed. Now, it already says that there was no one around because Mosheh looked around and there was no one there. Who betrayed him? It had to be a brother.

178 **Verse 15, When Pharaoh heard of this matter...** Notice, it was told to him.

179 Let's go over to **I Samuyl**. There was a lady named Michal in **I Samuyl 19**. Now notice this was the established government of the land. King Saul had disqualified himself, even though he was an Israylite, and another, if you remember, had been anointed. We read where Samuyl was given orders to go up and anoint David and David said, "Saul is going to kill me." Samuyl

said, "Well, just tell him you have come up to sacrifice." He went ahead and anointed David and immediately Saul set out to try to kill David.

180 **I Samuyl 19:11. Saul sent messengers to David's house...** Now, he had already sent these messengers. Notice what took place. **...to kill him in the morning. But Michal, David's wife told him, and said; If you do not save your life this night, tomorrow you will be killed...** Did David say, "Oh no, Yahweh will protect us, I don't have to do anything"? No, he didn't.

181 We need to get in our mind what Solomon told us. Yahweh told us through Solomon that a righteous man sees danger and flees from it. It plainly says that David was a man after Yahweh's own heart. I don't doubt that David sinned, but this was not one of his sins. Had it have been one, Yahweh would have plainly told you that it was, as he did when David took Bathsheba.

182 By the way, if you will check this out, Nathan the prophet told David a lie just before he told David that he had sinned against Yahweh. Do you remember the story? He told David there was a man who had a little lamb and it was the only thing he owned on the face of the earth. Nathan went through all this rigamarole and caused David to say that man needed to be put to death for stealing that little lamb, which was the only thing the man cherished and owned all its life. That wasn't at all what it was. Nathan then told David, "You are that man." It wasn't a lamb; it was a man's wife. Do you remember that? Nathan the prophet brought this about. He's going to be in the Kingdom, too, by the way.

183 **Verse 12, So Michal let David down through a window, and he went, and fled, and escaped.**

184 **Verse 13, Then Michal took an idol and laid it in the bed. She covered it with a garment and put some goats' hair at the head.**

185 **Verse 14, When Saul sent messengers to seize David, she said; He is sick...** He is sick; he's lying in the bed and he can't get up.

186 **Verse 15, Then Saul sent the messengers back to David, and said; Bring him to me in the bed so I may kill him.**

187 **Verse 16, When the messengers came in, there was the idol (teraph) in the bed, at the head was some goats' hair.**

188 **Verse 17, Saul said to Michal: Why have you deceived me like this and sent my enemy away so that he escaped? Michal answered Saul; He said to me: Let me go! Why should I kill you?...** Making out like David had threatened to kill her if she didn't let him go.

189 Let's go over to Acts here. Hold your place there because we are coming back.

190 **Acts 13:22. And when he had removed him...** That is, Saul. **...He raised up for them David as king, to whom He also gave testimony, and said: I have found**

**David the son of Yishai, a man after My own heart, who will perform all my will.**

191 Now, I want to show you a covenant that was made between this man, David, and Yahnathan. David was a man after Yahweh's own heart. Remember, King Saul was continually trying to kill David because Yahweh had appointed him king over Israyl. David and Yahnathan were both servants of Yahweh. They were, you might say, part of The House of Yahweh, just as you and I are today.

192 Everyone who Yahweh has called out of this world to come here is part of The House of Yahweh. I don't care if he's the bum off skid row or the richest man in town. I don't think that we have any rich ones here! Maybe some of you are and I don't know it. Anyway, it makes no difference. If Yahweh calls you, you are part of this House and this is where your loyalty lies, not to these established governments.

193 **I Samuyl 20:3. But David took an oath, and said; Your father is very aware...** He's talking to Yahnathan, by the way. **...that I have found honor in your eyes, and he has said: Do not let Yahnathan know of this, or he will be sorrowful. But in truth as surely as Yahweh lives, and as surely as you live, there is but a step between me and death...** This is what David knew, and this is what He was explaining to Yahnathan, the son of Saul.

194 **Verse 4, Then Yahnathan said to David; Whatever you want, I will do it for you...** Could you do that? This is even one of the greatest examples and is pointed out by the commentators as being the greatest example of love. Notice what took place here.

195 **Verse 5, David said to Yahnathan; Truly, tomorrow is the New Moon, and I am supposed to sit with the king to dine. But let me go, so I may hide in the field until the third day at evening.**

196 **Verse 6, If your father misses me at all, then say to him: David earnestly asked my permission to hurry to Bethlehem his city, because an annual sacrifice is being made for his whole clan...** This is the lie that he was to tell Saul. Can you imagine such a thing taking place? You better be able and willing to do this for your brother. As a matter of fact, we're going to have to go even further than that.

197 Pick out the one who you think is least in this Sanctuary right now, and imagine giving up your life to save him. You better let that dwell in your mind, and you better get yourself to this point or you will never make it into the Kingdom of Yahweh. You wouldn't even be fit to step on the doorstep of it.

198 **Verse 7, If he responds: Very well, then your servant will be safe. But if he becomes angry, then you can be sure that he is determined to harm me.**

199 **Verse 8, As for you, deal kindly with your servant...** If you do this, if you tell this lie to your father,

you will deal well with your servant, kindly with him. ... **for you have brought your servant into a covenant with you in front of Yahweh...** This covenant, or what some people would call a lie, was between three beings: David, Yahnathan and Yahweh. ...**But if there is iniquity in me, kill me yourself. Why hand me over to your father?**

200 Verse 17, **Yahnathan had David reaffirm his vow, because he loved him, even as he loved his own self...** Remember what Yahshua said about greater love has no man?

201 Verse 28, **Yahnathan answered Saul; David earnestly asked permission from me to go to Bethlehem.**

202 Verse 29, **He said: Let me go, because our clan has a sacrifice in the city...** Now, if you know the rest of the story, he was hiding out. Yahnathan had to shoot an arrow to David to let him know whether to run or stay. David didn't ask to leave to go to Bethlehem. ... **and my brother has commanded me to be there. And now, if I have found honor in your eyes, allow me to be absent to see my brothers. This is why he has not come to the king's table...**

203 The prophets of old are spoken of many times in the Scriptures. They were close to Yahweh. They had to be because Yahweh showed them what was taking place. Yahweh would not show them if they were not close to Him and in unity with Him at all times.

204 Now, I want you to see a prophet and how he treated his enemies. This is the perfect example of loving your enemies, because these examples were given for us; they were written down for us as examples, Yahweh says in **Corinthians**. I want you to see this prophet and how he treated his enemies, the established government of that time. His name was Micahyah.

205 I would I had time to cover all the examples in today's sermon that Yahweh gives you on this very thing. The Scriptures are full of them. You have to know your Scriptures, brethren. If you would spend the time that you watch television on reading your Scriptures, you would come to the point that people couldn't deceive you with these things, no matter how righteous it may look in their eyes.

206 As I said before, I could have submitted to this teaching. I could have said, when this subject was brought up, that we weren't supposed to lie to protect our brother or for any other reason. This would have all been stopped right then. I would have suffered no more harassment in any way. I realize this, but I would have never been at peace with Yahweh.

207 Yahweh did not call me to bring you part of the truth. He called me to bring you this Word that I'm bringing you and to bring you into unity so there will be no doubts in your mind. Then, you can make it into the Kingdom of Heaven and you won't be denied that entrance.

208 **I Kings 22:7. But Yáhshaphat asked; Is there no**

**longer a prophet of Yahweh here, so we may inquire of Him?**

209 Verse 8, **So the king of Israyl said to Yáhshaphat; There remains one by whom we may inquire of Yahweh, but I hate him because he never prophesies anything fit about me, only evil always—Micahyah; Who is like Yahweh? Son of Imlah! Then Yáhshaphat said; The king should not say such things!**

210 Verse 10, **Then the king of Israyl and Yáhshaphat king of Yáhdah had dressed themselves in their robes and were sitting on their thrones at the threshing floor by the entrance of the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets prophesied in front of them...** Notice, these people were in power. They had the established government; they had full control. They had their policemen gathered around them to enforce these laws that they wanted to set in motion.

211 It wasn't the Laws of Yahweh; they had nothing to do with Yahweh's government there. There was one man among them there who actually was a soldier for Yahweh and he was being held in captivity by a foreign government of Satan. This is the picture that we have here set before us.

212 Verse 11, **Zedekyah, Yahweh is Righteous, son of Chenaanah had made Himself horns of iron, and he said; This is what Yahweh says: With these you shall gore the Arameans until they are destroyed.**

213 Verse 12, **All the rest of the prophets prophesied the same thing, saying; Go up to Gilead and conquer! For Yahweh shall deliver it into the hands of the king!** I could have done this same thing. If you asked any Baptist, Church of Christ or Methodist preacher in town, "Should I ever lie?," he would tell you, "No, definitely not!" He would probably point out the story about chopping down the cherry tree because that was what was drilled in our minds from childhood.

214 Verse 13, **Then the messenger who was sent to summon Micahyah spoke to him, and said; Take heed! With one accord the mouths of the prophets speak success for the king. Now, may your words be as their words, and may you speak success with them.**

215 Verse 14, **But Micahyah said; As surely as Yahweh lives, I can speak only what Yahweh tells me...** Notice, what Yahweh says to him is the only thing he could speak. It plainly says that, doesn't it?

216 Verse 15, **When he came to the king, the king asked him; Micahyah, shall we fight against Ramoth Gilead, or shall we refrain? And he answered him, Go and succeed! Yahweh will deliver it into the hands of the king...** This was a prophet of Yahweh who told this king this thing. Was he naughty? According to the Baptists he would be, but not according to the Laws of Yahweh.

217 Let's go back to **Hebrews** because I want to point out something else to you. We have all heard of the harlot Rachab. The Scriptures speak of her several

times. In **Hebrews 11:31**, we find a mention of her in the faith chapter.

**218 Hebrews 11:31. By the faith the harlot Rachab did not perish with those who did not believe, when she had welcomed the spies with peace.**

**219 Yaaqob 2:25. In the same way also was not Rachab the harlot justified by works when she welcomed the messengers, and sent them out another way?... Now this is pointing out that this lady did a righteous thing.**

**220 Verse 26 For just as the body without spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also...** This was Yaaqob's message in using the harlot Rachab and what she had done. Let's go back to **Yahshua** and see what the harlot Rachab did.

**221 Yahshua 2:1. Then Yahshua ben Nun quietly and secretly sent two spies from Shittim meaning Acacia Grove, saying; Go and have a look at the land and Yericho. So they set out, and the two men came to Yericho and entered the house of a prostitute named Rachab, and lodged there.**

**222 Verse 2, Then, this was told to the king of Yericho; Men have come here tonight from the children of Israyl to spy on and explore the land.**

**223 Verse 3, So the king of Yericho sent this message to Rachab; Bring out the men who have come to you and entered your house, because they have come to search out all the country...** We had this same thing occur in the camp of Yahweh.

**224** I was called and even approached by a member of the established government who said, "Bring this woman to us." Of course, I didn't bring this woman to them. There was no way that I would go against the Scriptures. Before all this is finished, you're going to see that if I had done that, then why, I wouldn't have been able to live with myself from then on. She was turned in, and may Yahweh have mercy on the person who did it. She was arrested and is now in prison.

**225 Verse 4, Then the woman took the two men and hid them, but she told the king's messengers; Yes, the men came to me, but I did not know where they came from...** Notice what she told them. She said, "Yes, these men came to me." She knew where they came from. She even made a deal with them, but she didn't tell this established government that, did she? She didn't betray them. **Yaaqob** said this was counted unto her as righteousness.

**226 Verse 9, And said to the men; I know that Yahweh has given you this land. The dread of you has fallen upon us, so that all who live in this country are growing faint because of you.**

**227 Verse 13, Spare the lives of my father's house—my father and mother, my brothers and sisters, and all who belong to them—that you will save us from death.**

**228 Verse 14, Then the men answered her; Our lives**

**in exchange for the lives of you and your father's house. If you do not betray us and our commission, then, when Yahweh gives us the land, we will treat you mercifully and faithfully.**

**229 Verse 15, Then she let them down by a rope through the window, for her house was between the double walls.**

**230 Yahshua 6:17. The city and every living thing in it shall be devoted to Yahweh for destruction; Only Rachab the prostitute and all who are with her in her house shall live, because she hid the spies we sent, and did not betray them.**

**231 Verse 22, But Yahshua had said to the two men who had explored the land; Go into the prostitute's house, bring out the woman and all that she has, and let her live, as you vowed an oath you would do.**

**232 Verse 23, Then the young men who were spies went in and brought out Rachab, her father, mother, brothers, sisters, and all that she had. They brought out her relatives and left them outside the camp of Israyl...**

**233 Verse 24, Then they burned the city and everything in it with fire. Only the silver and gold, and articles of bronze and iron were put into the treasury of The House of Yahweh.**

**234 Verse 25, Yahshua spared Rachab the prostitute, her father's household, and all that she had. She lives in Israyl to this day, because she hid the messengers whom Yahshua sent to explore Yericho...** Remember this and let it sink into your mind what she did here. She told a lie to deceive the police. Well, that is what most people would call a lie, especially a Baptist or a Methodist.

**235** I want to show you something else that you may not know. Turn to **Mattithyah**. I won't trace out all the descendants of our Savior here, but I want to show you something. Most people completely overlook this harlot who lied to save two spies and told the police, I don't know where they went, or where they came from or what they were after. She said, "Hurry, you might catch them as they go through that gate." I didn't read that, but it's in that Book of **Yahshua** there. Go back and read it later, you have it written down.

**236 Mattithyah 1:5. Salmon begot Boaz by Rachab...** Now this is what I want to show you, this is in the lineage of Yahshua. You have to go all the way through the lineage to see where it ends up. We see Rachab in **verse 5** and then go down to **verse 16**.

**237 Verse 16, Yaaqob begot Yahseph, the husband of Miryam of whom was born Yahshua Who is called Messiah...** Rachab, this one who lied, was in the bloodline of Yahshua.

**238** I'm out of time; I have to stop. Remember this and we will pick up right here. May Yahweh bless you. I will now turn it back to the song leader.

---

# Chapter Six

## Lying And Betrayal

### In The House Of Yahweh #6

6/21/86

1 Shalom everyone! For five weeks now we've been working on one subject. Now this will be the last sermon that I'm going to bring on this subject for a while. There is more to cover but I can't possibly cover it all today. There's a lot more behind this subject than just the word "lie" or "lying." You have to understand the whole *Book of Yahweh*; you have to know all the *Book of Yahweh*.

2 Thirty years ago when I memorized one of the Scriptures in **Proverbs**, I thought as many of you do, that a person was not to deceive someone else by telling a falsehood. It's only after thirty years of study that a person can really know the truth on this subject. It's a really difficult subject to understand.

3 I hope that this sermon will bring us all back into unity and loving one another because some hatred and bitterness arose because of this subject, which I'm very sorry for. Brethren, I cannot bring you part of the truth. We would not be The House of Yahweh if I only brought you part of the truth. I have to bring you all of these examples. I have to bring you all of the Scriptures. If you turn against me, I feel sorry for you more than me because I know where you're headed. I know it's not for salvation.

4 Every prophet who has ever come on the face of the earth, who was called for a job, has had hatred built up against him. They were stoned and they were killed in the most hideous ways because they brought the Word of Yahweh.

5 The Word of Yahweh is sharp and it cuts like a two edged sword. It hurts; I know it does. It hurts after you have turned against the truth to have to come back and say, "I was wrong," but it's better to say you were wrong than to burn in hell. Believe me, if I didn't know this subject, I wouldn't stand up so strong for it but the fact is that I do know it. I know this *Book of Yahweh* and I have to stand up for what it says. Whether you turn against me or not, I will still stand up for what it says.

6 Now, I hope you remember the last sermon that was brought last Sabbath on this subject and the things that were covered. We found out in our last Scripture

**I Samuyl 21:1-6** that David not only lied, but he took bread that was holy. Let's turn to **Mattithyah** and cover that subject to refresh your memory before we go further into this subject.

7 Here were people accusing Yahshua's disciples of breaking the Sabbath. **Mattithyah 12:1 At that time Yahshua went through the grain-fields on the Sabbath...** He was with His disciples. **...and His disciples were hungry, and began to pull the ears of grain and eat them.**

8 **Verse 2, But when the Pharisees saw this, they said unto Him; Behold, your disciples are doing what is not lawful to do upon the Sabbath Day.**

9 **Verse 3, But He said to them; Have you not read...** Why did He bring this up? These are our examples to go by. **...Have you not read what David and those who were with Him did when they were hungry?...** Remember we covered that last week, and the lies that He told to get this bread. He told the priest that Saul had sent him on this mission and he was not to tell anyone; he was supposed to keep it a secret. In actual fact, Saul was out to kill David. He was chasing him and trying to kill him.

10 Yahshua says, "Have you not read these things?" He meant that if they had read them and studied them, they would have known that they were accusing guiltless people.

11 **Verse 4, How he and those with him entered into The House of Yahweh... Into the very House of Yahweh. ...and did eat the showbread which was not lawful for them to eat—but only for the priests?**

12 **Verse 5, Or have you not read in the Law, how that on the Sabbath Days the priests in The House of Yahweh profane the Sabbath, and are blameless?...** They are blameless in doing this. Why? Yahweh told them to do it. Yahweh gave the Levites the job of offering sacrifices day after day after day. Yahweh is the One Who gives the Law and He can give any command He wants to. If you do what He says, then you are held guiltless. It's just like when He told Abraham to go and kill Isaac, his son. Had Abraham killed him, he would



have been guiltless because Yahweh told him to do it. Yahweh is the only Lawgiver.

13 Now, I want everyone to remember the things that we brought out about the government. There are two governments in this world today and we are working for one. The House of Yahweh is working for the Government of Yahweh. That is spoken of as the Kingdom of Yahweh over and over. It's also called the Kingdom of Heaven. It's that same government that we are to be true and loyal to.

14 Now, it's recorded that we are to obey man's laws as long as they don't contradict Yahweh's. When they contradict Yahweh's then we must disobey even if it means giving up our life.

15 **Verse 6, But I say unto you that a greater House of Yahweh than this temple is here...**

16 **Verse 7, And if you had known what this means: I desire mercy and not sacrifice: you would not have condemned the guiltless...** Yes, these people were guiltless, and so were His disciples.

17 Now we have seen just a few of the examples. There are many examples and it would take a long, long time to cover all the examples that are given in the Scriptures. We will cover a few more on this subject to bring out other points. We've seen a few of the examples of how prophets, a king who Yahweh said was a man after His own heart, and how the patriarchs all lied.

18 Now, don't say that I'm saying that these people lied. Yahweh is the One Who judges as to what is a lie and what is not. He does not consider what they did to be a lie. He does not consider the deception of these people as lying.

19 These words are translated into English and the English words don't always convey the complete meaning of the Hebrew, as we will see here in a little while. Lying as the English dictionaries describe it is not what these people did. It is not considered as lies. They were guiltless in doing what they did, just as you will be held guiltless in doing the same thing if it's necessary in these Last Days. We saw also how one harlot, who was even of the chosen bloodline of Yahshua, lied to save the people of Israyl.

20 People send me Scriptures sometimes. We have a box set up in the back of the Sanctuary for this. When they don't agree with something I've said, they'll drop a note in the box and send me a Scripture as if I've never read the Holy Scriptures. Brethren, thirty years ago the Scriptures became an obsession with me. Since then, I cannot for any length of time take my eyes away from it. I study it day and night. Praise Yahweh that He led me to do this because of the fact that I couldn't present it to you had He not done that. I'm well familiar with these Scriptures.

21 One of the first Scriptures I ever learned, and memorized back in 1951 or 1952 was **Proverbs 6**.

22 **Proverbs 6:16. There are six things that Yahweh hates. Yes, seven are an abomination to Him:...** Now,

notice what He says here.

23 **Verse 17, A proud look, a lying tongue...** Yes, I memorized this back in 1951. I have known this Scripture that long, although I don't go around quoting it all the time, I still remember it and it stays with me all the time.

24 **...a lying tongue, hands that shed innocent blood...** The word **lying** that is used here comes from two Hebrew words, **shaqar** and **sham**. They mean *deceit, trickery without cause*. Now you can't leave out part of this Hebrew definition in this word and still get the meaning of it. If you do, you throw the whole word and the meaning out, you will not understand that when a righteous man deceives someone to protect his brother, Yahweh doesn't consider it lying. *Without a cause* is part of the definition of this word. If you want to, you can look it up in *Strong's Concordance*. It's word #8267 from #8266 which also includes *cheating or to destroy*.

25 Turn to **Isayah 32:7**, because this is what a lot of people use this for.

26 **Isayah 32:7. The instruments; methods, of the churl; he who withholds, also are evil; he devises wicked plans to destroy the poor with lying words even, when the needy speak right...** This is a lie to Yahweh and this kind of lying is condemned throughout your Scriptures. This is the same word used when Yahweh says He hates lying. Notice what else He hates in this same Scripture.

27 I say again that what the holy men of old did in the examples they set of protecting their brothers, their wives and themselves are not considered lying in the way the English word describes lying today. Yahweh does hate lying but He means lying without a cause. Don't leave out that part of the definition when you look the word up.

28 **Proverbs 6:18. A mind that devises wicked imaginations; feet that are swift in running to evil...**

29 **Verse 19, A false witness who speaks lies, and one who sows discord among brothers...** All these things Yahweh does hate. People don't mind sowing discord, but boy do they hate admitting they're wrong. People don't even mind backing out on their word. They lie to me continually and think nothing of it. I have had people make me promises one day and three days later back out on them. At the same time, they don't want to lie to protect their brothers and sisters.

30 **Verse 20, My son, keep Yahweh's Laws, and do not forsake the teaching and instruction in the Law (Torah) given by The House of Yahweh...**

31 **Verse 21, Bind them in your mind forever, and tie them around your neck...**

32 **Verse 22, When you go, they will lead you...** This is your guide. It's to guide you down the road to life. If you forsake these things, then they will guide you away from life eternal. **...when you sleep, they will watch over you; when you awake, they will speak with you.**

33 **Verse 23, For the commandments are a lamp, the Law is light, and reproofs of instruction are the way to life.**



34 **Verse 24, To keep you from the evil woman...** Now, if you think this is referring to a female person, then you haven't studied your Scriptures very much either. This is talking about churches and keeping you from forbidden assemblies. That's what this verse means.

35 We have had people here who would buck up against some little truth that shouldn't have been hard to understand at all. They withhold Yahweh's tithes, which is also a sin. To make the sin even worse, they add bitterness to hatred. They take their money and give it to a forbidden assembly, which makes it much worse in Yahweh's eyes.

36 **...from the seducing tongue of the strange woman...** Yes, these people, these liars are all over town. The Baptists, the Methodists, all of them, will tell you, "No, we're not supposed to tell a falsehood under any circumstances." Then, they don't follow the Scriptures. We do follow the Scriptures. It's our guide to guide us and keep us away from the very people who are telling us those lies.

37 **Verse 25, Do not lust after her beauty...** Yes, she has a lot to offer, doesn't she? The first thing they ask you when they find out you're from The House of Yahweh is "How many people are out there?" From now on, you should tell them, "About the same as Yahshua had following Him." That doesn't mean anything to them. They want to go where there are crowds.

38 In their minds they think, "Boy, it's such a beautiful church, you should see it. They just built it and it's only about three months old. Oh, it's beautiful." Too bad it's like the sepulchers, like Yahshua said. They're full of real lies, not lying to protect your brother, not the **sham** or the **shaqar** which means protecting your brother or sister as the holy men of old did. The churches are full of deceit to destroy your brother, your fellow man, and your neighbor, to cheat the poor. **...nor let her capture you with her eyes...**

39 **Verse 26, The price of a prostitute is a loaf of bread, but the cost for a strange woman is your very life...** They do that. They send out their evangelists day after day after day.

40 People lie to me and they think nothing of it. Yet Yahweh shows that lying to an elder of The House of Yahweh is lying to Holy Spirit and is worthy of death. It could bring the same thing on us in these Last Days. Now I'm praying that Yahweh will not let this go that far, but He could if He didn't step in, stop it and give us the spirit of humbleness and repentance.

41 **Acts 5:4. While it remained, was it not...** If you remember, Kepha was talking to Chananyah. They were living in common at that time. They had sold some property and they brought part of it to The House of Yahweh. They said, "This is all of it." Kepha knew better and he says, "Why has Satan filled your heart?" Notice, it's Satan who does this. We don't want to blame Satan

today. We want to blame everything but her, but I know and I have told many that this is Satan's doing to keep The House of Yahweh from coming into unity. We must come into unity before the gifts of Holy Spirit will ever be poured out upon this group.

42 **Verse 3, ...why has Satan filled your mind to lie to Holy Spirit...** This man was not just lying to Kepha, he was actually lying to Holy Spirit. This man's life, and the life of his wife were snuffed out because of this lie, if you want to read further in this chapter.

43 I have seen discord sown among brethren here and people think nothing of it. I have seen bitterness and hatred openly displayed, which Yahweh says are sins because He tells you to come to His Feasts to rejoice. Anytime that you bring anything but rejoicing to these Feasts, then you bring what Yahweh does not want you to. Usually this is because people don't like an answer that was given to them or maybe it was too short of an answer. Maybe they felt it wasn't a complete answer that they could understand.

44 I have almost given up ever trying to answer a question in a brief way. I have tried to do that in this subject here by only giving a couple of Scriptures but this doesn't work. You have to know the full Scriptures to understand. If everyone knew their full Scriptures, then I wouldn't even have to answer the question. They would have no need that I taught them at all. The way it is, I have to go back and give what comes before this, and then give what comes after it before a person can ever understand what I have in my mind and understand this full subject.

45 **Hebrews 5:12. For indeed, though by this time you ought to be teachers, you have need that someone teach you again the elementary principles of Yahweh's Word.**

46 Yahdah was speaking of this very thing right here. **Yahdah 3. Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write to you about the common salvation, I found it necessary to write to you, and exhort you that you should earnestly contend for the faith which was once for all delivered to the saints...** Remember in the letter that Shaul wrote to Timothy he said that from a child Timothy had known what was able to make him wise unto salvation. Book One, was the only thing that was written at that time.

47 **Verse 4, For there are certain men who have secretly crept in, who were before of old ordained for this condemnation, unholy men, who turn the undeserved pardon of our One Supreme Savior, Yahweh, into licentiousness, and deny Yahshua our Messiah...** That is what is spoken of here in **I Yahchanan 2:21.**

48 **I Yahchanan 2:21. I have not written to you because you do not know the truth...** These people knew it. They should have been teaching it, in fact.

49 The problem with people in The House of Yahweh is they stop reading the things that Yahweh has put out in His House. These things are put out to

bring us to perfection. That is what Yahweh said. The teachers, the apostles, and prophets were appointed for this teaching. They are to bring the people to perfection when He calls them into The House of Yahweh. The people read these things for a while and then they get to thinking they know it all. Then, they stop reading and when they do that their minds start going the other way because they stop feeding them.

50 There is an old saying that says when you stop growing you start dying and you start decaying. I believe even Confucius said that long ago. He might have gotten it from the Scriptures. I can't remember exactly how he said it, but he said something similar. He's quoted to me sometimes.

51 You really need to keep this up, and you need to get the tapes here. If you didn't get the sermons before this one, get the tapes and listen to them. This is what keeps you growing in Yahweh's way. When you stop paying attention or stop listening to what Yahweh is bringing out through His House, then you start going the other way. This will separate you from Yahweh.

52 **Verse 22, Who is a liar, but he that denies that Yahshua is the Messiah? He is Anti-Messiah, who denies the Father and the Son...** Do you remember what Yahweh says is truth? His Law, Word, is truth. Anything other than this word right here is a damnable lie that brings condemnation and abomination upon us. It is not following this Word that brings upon us condemnation. It is denying what Yahweh gives us.

53 **Verse 23, Whoever denies the Son does not have the Father either; yet whoever acknowledges the Son has the Father also...**

54 **Verse 24, Therefore, let this abide in you... Get this, let that abide in you. ...which you have heard from the beginning...** What was this? It was Book One, the "Old Testament," the Holy Scriptures. **...If you have abiding in you what you heard from the beginning, you will abide in the Son and the Father...** If it remains in you, then you also shall continue in the Son and the Father. If you will let these things remain in your mind then you have the Father and the Son.

55 **Verse 25, And this is the promise that He has promised us—even eternal life...** Again, if we let these things remain in us.

56 **Verse 26, These things I have written unto you concerning those who try to seduce you...**

57 **Verse 27, But the anointing which you have received from Him abides in you, and you have no need that anyone teach you...** Notice, if you let these things remain in you then you don't have any need for man to teach you. I wouldn't have to speak on this subject again right now if these things would remain in you. Believe me, some of these things I have covered in *The Prophetic Word* and over and over in sermons. We let them slip from our minds because we don't keep rehearsing.

58 If you would let these things remain, you would have no need for any man to teach you. **...but as the same**

**anointing teaches you concerning all things, and is true, and is not a lie, and just as it has taught you, you are to abide in Him...** These things are not lies that we read over here. Yahweh does not consider them as lies.

59 **II Kepha 2:1. But there were also false prophets among the people...** This is what Yahchanan was writing that we just read there too. He said the seducers that come among you try to turn you away from Yahweh. **...among the people then, just as there will be false teachers among you, who secretly bring in damnable heresies...** If you will look this word **heresies** up, it means *disunion, to try to separate, divide, to raise the voice, to expiate sin, to make to doubt, and to talk away.*

60 **... even denying the Redeemer Who bought them...** How do you deny Him? He says, "If you love Me, keep My Laws."

61 Remember what we just read a few minutes ago, if you had known these things, you would not have condemned the guiltless. Have you not read these examples that were given for you? If you had, you wouldn't be condemning the guiltless. That is what these people were doing and bringing swift destruction upon themselves.

62 It looks like anyone could see that there is a different spirit leading them and they need to get away from it. Yahweh says to try these spirits and if they are contrary to the Scriptures then we need to get away from these things. I have suffered some condemnation for taking this stand, but I know brethren, that I have to do it. As I said before, the same ones who condemn me don't hesitate to lie to me.

63 Shaul said here in **II Timothy** that in the Last Days, perilous times would come. I want you to notice that this is sin because it is specified as sin in the Scriptures. He said in the Last Days that these perilous times would come. Now **verse 3.**

64 **II Timothy 3:3. These people would be. ...Without natural affection, trucebreakers...** Do you know what a trucebreaker is? It's someone who gives his word to you that he will do or perform something to you and makes a promise to do something but fails to keep his word. Yahshua said, "Let your yes be yes, and your no be no." If you give your word on something then you are supposed to fulfill that word.

65 **...trucebreakers; without a truce, unforgiving, false accusers, without self-control, brutal, despisers of those who are righteous...** I have had the same thing take place in my life here in the last few weeks or months.

66 **II Kepha 2:9. Yahweh knows how to deliver the righteous out of temptation, trials; and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be judged.**

67 **Verse 10, And especially those who walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise authority...** Now, I have brought this out in detail, that this is not speaking of man's government. If you will look up the word **dignitaries** which is translated **dignities** in the *King James Version*, in *Strong's Concordance*, then you will find that it has to do with *glory, honor, praise and worship* which

belong only to Yahweh. This is speaking of Yahweh's government. It's not speaking of manmade governments. These people in the Last Days are not afraid to speak evil of Yahweh's government. Yahweh says that He will reserve them to be punished for that very thing.

68 I hate the lying that Yahweh says is lying, that is telling falsehood. If I told you that deceiving someone to save or protect your brothers and sisters or yourself is a lie, then I would be lying, because anything that is not of this Word is a lie. The sooner we establish that, the better off we are going to be. One day, when the new world comes, there will be no falsehoods at all, not in any way. Neither will we have enemies trying to take our lives, which we are going to have.

69 I know this will occur, brethren. I will stand on that firmly because I know and believe that in the next few months, persecution is going to start coming very strong on The House of Yahweh. I can tell you right now that you can lose your salvation and I'm going to prove it to you before this sermon today is over even if we have to go overtime because it is very important that you understand this. You can lose your salvation if you betray one of your brothers and sisters. That is a fact and made very clear in your Scriptures. It all has to do with what I've been speaking of for five weeks straight.

70 In **I Samuyl 21:12**, it speaks of David. This is the same chapter where he went to the priest Ahimelech and lied to him to get bread and the sword of Goliath. Then he left there, but he was seen by one of Saul's men. They took David before King Achish, and notice what David did here to protect himself.

71 **I Samuyl 21:12. David took these words to heart...** They were getting ready to kill him because they knew that Saul was after him to kill him. This was told to the king. So **...David took these words to heart, and was very much afraid of Achish, the king of Gath.**

72 **Verse 13, So he changed his behavior...** To where he acted like an idiot and a crazy man. **...he changed his behavior in front of them; he feigned insanity. He acted like a madman...** Or crazy. **...scratching on the doors of the gate, and letting saliva run down his beard...** He slobbered at the mouth. He did this as a show to deceive them and protect his own life. This was not condemned anywhere in your Scriptures, neither are the lies he told in the first part of this chapter condemned. Extremes have been gone to because of the fear for one's life, his brothers' lives, or his wives' lives.

73 Then notice what the king, Achish, says: **Verse 14, Then Achish said to his officials; Look, you see the man is insane. Why bring him to me?** He ran him off.

74 Now, we brought out that this world and all the kingdoms of it belong to Satan. She took Yahshua up to a high mountain, the Scriptures say, and offered Him all the kingdoms of the world. Yahshua knew these belonged to her; He didn't deny that for a moment. She offered Him all of these. He knew that they were under her thumb and that she had control of them. Although

Satan has disqualified herself for her job, she still holds that position. She's still in that position. Yahweh shows you in **Daniyl** and other places when these kingdoms will be taken from her. Until then, these kingdoms, these government, the police force and everybody in them belong to Satan.

75 **Romans 6:16**, we covered that the other day. It plainly says you belong to whom you obey. This whole world at this time belongs to Satan. If you contribute to that kingdom, Yahshua says you cannot be a part of Yahweh's Kingdom. We have to come out of this world. We don't owe them any loyalty. If you give them any loyalty, you're serving the kingdom of Satan. Yahweh says you cannot serve two kingdoms. We covered all of that in detail and I wanted to refresh your mind on that.

76 I want to show you where lying comes from. Remember the first lie shown in the Scriptures? It was when Satan said, "Has Yahweh said this?" Yahweh said He inspired His prophets to write these things for you. He expects you to live by what the prophets wrote. He wrote them for your benefit to guide you to salvation. Then, Satan always comes along and says, "Has Yahweh said?" The only thing is now they're saying, "Has Bill Hawkins said this?" I don't know why people blame me for what's in the Scriptures. Not that I don't agree with what it says; I would stake my life on it any day and I will until my death. Yahweh willing, with His strength, I will do this even if I have to die.

77 Here is where the lies come from. A lie is an untruth, and what is truth? Yahweh's Law is truth. Get this in your minds. The Word of Yahweh is truth.

78 **Yahchanan 8:44. You are of your teacher who is Satan the Devil, and whatever she who is your teacher desires, you will do. She was a murderer from the beginning, and remained not in the truth...** Remember this word **murderer**. I'm going to see if you can take some strong meat or see if it will choke you out of The House of Yahweh forever. This subject is in your Scriptures and I'm going to show it to you.

79 **...remained not in the truth...** What is His truth? Yahweh's Law is truth, remember? **...because there is no truth in her...** Yahweh's Word is not in Satan. **...when you speak your falsehoods, you speak her words, because she is a liar, and the teacher of all lies...** I hope you remember what kind of lie Yahweh says He hates. He hates a lie without a cause. Remember this was the word that came from the Hebrew word **shaqar**. You can look this word up for yourself. Remember what He says truth is. Yahweh's Law is truth. Anything other than the Word of Yahweh is a lie.

80 Turn back to **I Kings**. When you lie to this world or one of its leaders, or anyone who belongs to the kingdoms of this world, which belong to Satan the Devil, you give them exactly what they're asking for and what Satan has been feeding them. That's what they've been praying for all along. If you give them a non-truth that is not breaking Yahweh's Word then you're giving them right back what

they gave you, just as **Micahyah**, the prophet of Yahweh did here in **I Kings 22:14**. Notice who this came from, because it's plainly written here. We went through this the other day, but I want to rehearse your mind before we proceed on further into the heavier meat.

81 **I Kings 22:14. But Micahyah said; As surely as Yahweh lives, I can speak only as Yahweh tells me...** He meant this. Now remember, he told this man before he got to the king, "I will speak nothing except what Yahweh gives me." Now what did he say?

82 **Verse 15, When he came to the king, the king asked him; Micahyah, shall we fight against Ramoth Gilead, or shall we refrain? And he answered him; Go and succeed! Yahweh will deliver it into the hands of the king!...** Now, he had already said that he wouldn't speak anything that didn't come from Yahweh. Apparently this came from Yahweh and was given to the prophet Micahyah because he gave it to the king. Deceiving the enemies is not considered lying in Yahweh's sight.

83 Now, I want to go on to a little stronger meat. This may turn you off, I don't know. Let's turn over to **Exodus**. I want to show you a commandment. Everyone had read that commandment.

84 **Exodus 20:13. You shall not murder...** Remember, when Yahweh brought the children of Israyl out of Egypt, He gave them these commandments. He said over and over again that He would judge them for not keeping these Laws. Let's turn over to **Leviticus 20**. Remember Yahweh gave the Law that you shall not murder.

85 **Leviticus 20:16. If a woman approaches an animal...** Speaking to the same children of Israyl who He gave these commandments to. **...if a woman approaches an animal and has sexual relations with it, you shall kill the woman and the animal...** Now, He had just told the children of Israyl and gave them the Law, "You shall not kill," then He tells them right here to kill any woman who lies with a beast, sexually.

86 **Verse 27, A man or woman who is a medium, or who has familiar spirits, shall surely be put to death...** By who? By the same ones Yahweh told not to kill, which includes all of you here today.

87 Now look on over to **Numbers 31:1** and read this here. You will read how Yahweh saved the children of Israyl from the Canaanites and brought them into these lands. He told them what these people did and He allowed war to come against these people.

88 **Numbers 31:7. And they fought against the Midianites, just as Yahweh commanded Mosheh, and they killed all the males...** This is exactly what Yahweh told them to do. They slew all the males because of their God worship.

89 Before I tell you the story, there was a certain man who came back and showed partiality to a person he loved, another king. Let's read about it.

90 **Verse 14, But Mosheh was angry with the officers of the army—the captains of thousands and the captains of hundreds, who returned from the battle...**

91 **Verse 15, Mosheh said to them; Have you kept all the women alive?**

92 **Verse 16, It was these women, through the counsel of Balaam...who caused the children of Israyl to trespass...** This is where Yahweh told them to kill everyone but they killed the men and they saved the women. Mosheh was very angry about this. He said, "These people have caused you to trespass against Yahweh." **...in the incident of Peor, causing a plague among the congregation of Yahweh...**

93 **Verse 17, Now therefore, kill every little boy, and kill every woman who has slept with a man...** This order was given to the same children of Israyl who were told not to kill. Can you take this? Can you begin to see that Yahweh is the Lawgiver? Can you see that if He tells you to commit murder, that's exactly what you're going to have to do? Don't condemn me for bringing these things to you.

94 Now, I'm going to show you something that is even stronger than this because you could lose your eternal life if you disagree with it. As a matter of fact, Yahweh says it would probably be better for you if you were never born than to go against this. That's exactly what He meant. If you don't agree with it, you can follow Satan instead of Yahweh. As for me and my family, we're going to follow Yahweh in anything that He tells us to do. Hopefully you will be with us.

95 Remember, I know you all remember the story of Yahdah and how he betrayed Yahshua. After all, Yahdah must have thought like the Christians today, "I cannot tell a lie because I heard about George Washington and the cherry tree and that certainly taught me that I'm never to tell a lie." This may have been the same mentality Yahdah had toward these things. Satan might have been feeding Yahdah the same things that she feeds us today to bring doubt into his mind and cause him to sin. Something had to do it. Can you imagine betraying Yahshua? Can you even imagine that? Try to imagine in your own mind betraying Yahshua. I'm going to show you where you probably have. Probably every one of us here have betrayed Yahshua.

96 In **I Corinthians 10:6**, the Scriptures plainly say that these are our examples. When Yahdah said he couldn't lie, he probably denied this Scripture and said he couldn't follow after these examples of righteous men.

97 Let's go over to **Mattithyah 24** because Yahshua gives us a warning there of something that's going to take place in these Last Days. He says that the false love that people are harboring in their hearts, because they won't get them out and come to unity with their brothers and sisters, is going to be exposed. We will see how here in just a moment. The same way that Yahdah betrayed Yahshua is how they are going to be exposed.

98 **Mattithyah 24:10. Then will the many be offended...** They shall be offended, remember that. Elder Banahyah covered that in one of his sermons during the Feast. **...and will betray one another, and will hate one**

**another...** Remember how hatred always rises up with disagreement; it always comes. What Satan wants is to bring this hatred and disagreement so the offense will arise, she can separate you and cause you to do this sin, which most assuredly will keep you out of the Kingdom.

99 **Verse 11, And many false prophets will arise...** Tickling your ears. Why do you think He said this right after He gave this other? **...and will deceive many...** They're going to tell you exactly what you want to hear; they aren't going to disagree with you.

100 I have to tell you the truth; I have no other choice. Walk out on me if you will, that's fine. I have to bring the truth. I could have bent here a few weeks ago, and that would have been the end of it, but I can't do it brethren. It looks like you would all want me to stand strong. It doesn't look like anyone would turn against me for bringing this truth. It doesn't look like you would allow hatred to come into yourself for me or my family because we are insistent on leading you in total truth.

101 **Verse 12, And because iniquity...** This word **iniquity** means *sin*. It's the breaking of Yahweh's Laws, the Laws that He so plainly gives throughout the whole Scriptures. **...because iniquity shall abound, the love...** This false love that they're harboring, not the love of Yahweh. The people who are practicing the love of Yahweh are not going to let anything bend them. No! They're going to stand firm and give up their lives rather than to do those things. **...the love of many shall grow cold...**

102 **Verse 13, But he who endures...** The ones who will not do these things, **...the same shall be saved...**

103 Let's go back once again before we proceed into this. I want to give you another example. Keep these things in mind when we go into the second phase of this program. In **II Samuyl 12**, we notice another prophet here. Now this was the Prophet Nathan who was used most definitely throughout the Scriptures. Yahweh instructed him day after day after day. I want you to notice the story that Nathan told David to get his point across. The sin that is recorded that King David committed was adultery.

104 No, it wasn't recorded that it was a sin that he lied to steal the bread. As a matter of fact, Yahshua said he was guiltless for this. David was not condemned for any of these lies, even the one he swore and said was between Yahweh, Yahnathan and himself. Those were not sins. He did sin. The sin that is recorded right here is where he took another man's wife. Yahweh sent Nathan to him to tell him that he did this.

105 **II Samuyl 12:1. Yahweh sent Nathan unto David. He came unto him, and said; There were two men in one city, one rich and the other poor...**

106 **Verse 2, The rich man had a very large number of flocks and herds...**

107 **Verse 3, But the poor man had nothing except one little ewe lamb he had bought. He nourished it, and it grew up together with him and his children. It ate his own food, drank from his own cup, and slept in his arms.**

**It was like a daughter to him...**

108 **Verse 4, Now a traveler came to the rich man, but the rich man refused to take from his own flock and from his own herd to prepare for the man who came to him; so he took the poor man's lamb and prepared it for the man who came to him...**

109 **Verse 5, Then David's anger burned against that man, and he said to Nathan; As surely as Yahweh lives, the man who has done this deserves to be put to death!**

110 **Verse 6, He must pay for that lamb four times over, because he did such a thing and because he had no pity...**

111 **Verse 7, Then Nathan said to David; You are the man!** Now, David did not steal anybody's lamb. David did not go to a man who only had one lamb, take that lamb and go kill it for somebody else. Nathan the prophet told him he did and that was not a sin anymore than David stealing the showbread from The House of Yahweh or telling a lie to get it. It is not recorded anywhere in your Scriptures that these men were condemned for these actions.

112 Let's go to one more, because here is a young prophet of Yahweh. This is the story that I was trying to tell you a while ago.

113 **I Kings 20:1. Now Ben-Hadad king of Aram gathered all of his army together, and with him were thirty-two kings who had horses and chariots. He went up, besieged Samaria, and attacked it...**

114 Now, if you will read all of this, you will find out that this was a very wicked, drunken, king who wanted everything he saw. Well, he sent to the king of Israyl and told him, "All the gold and silver in your house and all your wives belong to me. You are to send them to me." See, he was also a very selfish man. He wanted everything in the world for himself. The king said, "Yes, I will do this," because he didn't want war with him. Now look on over to **verse 13**.

115 **Verse 13, And behold, there came a prophet to Ahab king of Israyl, who said; This is what Yahweh says: Have you seen all this vast multitude? Behold, I will hand them over to you this day, and you shall know that I am Yahweh!...** Yahweh had a reason, if you will read this, because the man thought that he was above Yahweh. He thought that no one was more powerful than him.

116 **Verse 14, Ahab asked; Who will do this? He replied; This is what Yahweh says: By the young commanders of the provinces. Then he asked; Who will start the battle? He answered; You will...** Let's skip on down, you can read the whole story later. Yahweh told them to go in and slay all the men in this camp. Now, notice what took place.

117 **Verse 20, Each one killed his own man; so the Arameans fled, and Israel pursued them. But Ben-Hadad king of Aram escaped on a horse with some of his horsemen...** This wicked king, as is shown throughout this chapter.

118 **Verse 21, Then the king of Israyl set out and at-**

tacked the horses and chariots, and inflicted heavy losses on the Arameans...

119 Verse 22, **Then the prophet came to the king of Israyl, and said to him; Go, and strengthen your position. Mark, and see what must be done, for in the spring of the year the king of Aram will come up and attack you...** This of course took place.

120 Verse 26, **Then, in the spring of the year, Ben-Hadad gathered the Arameans and set out to Aphek to fight against Israyl...**

121 Verse 28, **The man of Yahweh came and spoke to the king of Israyl, and said; This is what Yahweh says: Because the Arameans have thought Yahweh is a God of the hills and not a God of the plains, I will hand this vast multitude into your hands, and you will know that I am Yahweh!...** All of this multitude was going to be delivered into just a few people, the hands of Israyl.

122 Verse 31, **His officials said to him; We have heard the kings of the House of Israyl...** This is after the men were slain and this king was still alive and his officials said to him. **...we have heard that the kings of the house of Israyl are merciful kings...** The battle was lost to them, they were about to be executed and they knew it. The servant says **...Now, let us dress ourselves in sackcloth and wrap ropes around our heads, and go out to the king of Israyl. It may be that he will spare your life...**

123 Verse 32, **So his officials dressed themselves in sackcloth, wrapped ropes around their heads, and went out to the king of Israyl. They said; Ben-Hadad your servant, says this: Allow me to live! Ahab gave this reply; Does he remain alive? He is my brother!...** I'm going to let you dwell on that for a few seconds because it's so hard for us to accept the ones of The House of Yahweh. It's so easy to turn to Satan's people who belong to Satan and her kingdom at this time.

124 Verse 34, **Then Ben-Hadad said to Ahab; The cities my father seized from your father I will return, and you may set up market places for yourselves in Damascus, just as my father set them up in Samaria. Then Ahab said; With a treaty, I will allow you to go. So he made a treaty with him...** A man whom Yahweh had already ordered by a prophet to kill. **...and allowed him to go...**

125 Verse 35, **Now one of the sons of the prophets said to his brother; By the Word of Yahweh; strike me!...** This was a son of the prophets, a man of Yahweh who takes over here. He says to a brother, "Strike me." **...But the man refused to strike him...** Now, notice how close to Yahweh this man was.

126 Verse 36, **Then he said to him; Because you have not obeyed the voice of Yahweh, as soon as you leave me, a lion will surely kill you. Then as soon as he left him, a lion came upon him, and killed him...** This man was of Yahweh and had full control. He was a man of Yahweh or he never would have known that this would take place and never would have told the man that it would take place. Get in your mind that this man was being led by Yahweh and Yahweh obeyed what that man said. He

sent a lion to kill that man because he would not obey the prophet. Now, he had a certain thing in mind here, the reason he wanted him to do this. It is shown in the rest of this.

127 Verse 37, **The prophet sought another man, and said; Strike me! So the man struck him and inflicted a wound on him...** Now comes what most people would call a lie from a prophet of Yahweh.

128 Verse 38, **Then the prophet, who disguised himself with a bandage over his eyes, left and waited...** He had the look on his face of someone who had gotten into battle. This is what he wanted to do. This is why he wanted this man to smite him in the first place. Because he disobeyed him, a lion killed him. He was injured now and this is what he wanted, **...left and waited for the king...** Who had disobeyed Yahweh, remember, by the way. **...who disguised himself with a bandage over his eyes...**

129 Verse 39, **As the king passed by, he called out to him, and said; Your servant was in the middle of the battle, and a man brought a captive over to me, and said; Guard this man. If he comes up missing under any circumstances, you shall pay your life for his life, or you shall pay a talent of silver...** This didn't take place, this was just a story being made up by this prophet for a cause. Do you remember the definition of the word lie?

130 Verse 40, **Now as your servant was occupied here and there, he escaped! The king of Israyl replied to him; That is your judgment. You have pronounced your own sentence...** In other words, this man told you that if you let this man go, your life is going to take his place. The king agreed with him. As I said, all of this was done for a reason, just as Nathan trapped David with the story that he told, or the "lie" if you want to call it that.

131 Verse 41, **Then the prophet quickly removed the bandage over his eyes...** This prophet did. **...and the king of Israyl recognized him as one of the prophets...**

132 Verse 42, **The prophet said to him; This is what Yahweh says: Because you allowed a man to go who was appointed to utter destruction; your life shall go for his life, and your people for his people!**

133 Verse 43, **So the king of Israyl went to his house sullen and angry, and arrived in Samaria...** If you will read on you will find out that Yahweh was not lying and Yahweh brought all of this about.

134 Now, we are dealing with an enemy today and it's going to get worse. That is a promise; your Scriptures promise you that. Just as these people were dealing with enemies back then, we are at The House of Yahweh today. We are the Kingdom of Yahweh; Yahweh Himself governs us. We're a very small Kingdom at this time. We are very small on the face of this earth and we're surrounded by enemies. As the Scriptures show, it's going to get worse. You're going to be threatened worse than you are today. Your lives and maybe someone sitting next to you may be taken unless you can prove to Yahweh

that you will not do what I'm about to show you right here.

135 Let's turn back over to **Mattithyah** again. Yahshua showed here the things that are going to take place in the Last Days, the things that will take place in your lives. Yahshua shows that you can escape what is taking place in these Last Days if you will prove right now to Him that you will not do what is shown here. One of the things you cannot do is betray a brother or sister. You must be in unity with that brother and sister.

136 Believe me, brethren, unless you are in unity, you will not be protected. Yahweh plainly shows that. We have all of that in sermons. If people would get these sermons and listen to them, there would be no doubt about what is being said. Yahweh shows we have to be in unity before the time of great trouble comes. Yahweh shows that we're going to be put to severe tests and some may fall because their love is going to be proved as worthless. Those will be the ones who did not depend on the Work of Yahweh. They were not depending on this Work to guide them so their love is going to wax cold.

137 The word **betray** if you will follow me means *traitor, one who betrays, to hand over, or betray. Also see treason. A person who betrays his country, cause or friends...* What is your country now? Abraham said he didn't belong to that country. Do you belong to it? Then you don't belong to the same country that Abraham did because Abraham said that he did not and he is going to be in the Kingdom. So what do you betray? You betray the Kingdom of Yahweh, or The House of Yahweh. What is the cause? Our cause today is the Word of Yahweh, total love, and unity. *...one guilty of treason...* We will get to that in just a minute. *...having the nature of a traitor, faithless.*

138 Look at the word **faithless**. It is also here. It means *not keeping the faith*. Remember the parable of the sower that Yahshua gave in **Mattithyah 13**. Faithless is not keeping this faith. It means enduring for a while, but then when the persecution or tribulation arises, or Satan enters in, they fall away. Sooner or later, they fall away. It also means *dishonor, disloyal, unreliable, undependable, without faith...* That is religious faith. *... Faithless implies failure to adhere to an oath...* The oath that we take is right here in this baptismal pool. That is the oath we take.

139 We swear allegiance to Yahweh, not to this flag that we have in America or any other flag, whether it be Russia or Israel. We swear allegiance to this Word, to live by every Word that proceeds out of the mouth of Yahweh.

140 *...Faithless implies failure to adhere to the oath. Duty...* It's your duty and obligation, as Yahweh says, to live by His every Word. *...it stresses failure in devotion to someone or something that has a moral claim to one's support. A false friend, disloyal implies a breach of allegiance to a person, cause or institution, disloyal to one's family. Strictly implies the commission of an act of treason.*

141 Let's go back up to **traitorous**. It means *faithless*, we just covered that. Now, let's look on down to **treason**, and let's see what this means. It means *to give or to deliver over or up.. Get this in your mind. ...to give or to deliver over or up, betrayal of trust or faith. Violation of the allegiance owed to one's sovereign. Who is our sovereign? Yahweh is the only Lawgiver. ...betrayal of one's country...* What is our country?

142 Now we covered this word **perdition** in the last sermon. Remember that Shaul said that in the Last Days that this would take place. **Perdition** means *the stirring up of discontent, resistance or rebellion against the government in power...* The government in power in The House of Yahweh is the Kingdom of Yahweh, naturally.

143 **Luke 22:1. Now the Feast of Unleavened bread drew near, which is called the Passover...** Did anyone not think it was strange that we had almost the same situation take place here at the Feast of Passover? At almost the same time of day that your Savior was hung on the stake, there was a woman in our camp who wanted to come and do such a horrible thing as keep the Passover. She was betrayed, brethren. I have found out that the sheriff's department knew exactly when she came here, how long she would be here, and what she was even doing here. The woman was betrayed. I feel sorry for her betrayer whoever he or she is.

144 Isn't it strange that a test we're now being put to actually took place on a Passover Day at the same time your Savior was being hung on the stake? The same thing took place with Him that I'm fighting against to keep anyone from being lost.

**145 Verse 2, And the chief priests and scribes searched for a way that they might kill Him...** Yahshua. **...for they were afraid of the people...**

**146 Verse 3, Then Satan entered into Yahdah...** Notice, Satan entered into Yahdah to do this. **...called Iscariot, who was numbered among the twelve...** Satan entered him at that time and put these things in his mind.

147 I bet she said to him, "You cannot lie. After all, you have to go along with this established government; you owe them something. You owe them your loyalty. Don't you know we have to salute the flag?" Don't you know that there is no power but that of Yahweh? Your Savior Himself said that. I'm sure Satan said to Yahdah, "This government is what Yahweh put in power, don't you know that? They're hunting this man, so you have to show them where He is."

**148 Verse 4, So he went his way and conferred with the chief priests and temple captains, about how he might betray Him to them...** Remember we just read the word **betray**, and all of its meanings. You can sum it up by saying it's handing one person over to any established authority that is not of Yahweh.

**149 Verse 5, And they were glad, and consented to give him money...** I wonder if the person who betrayed our sister the day before Passover received money for that? I know that the police offer money for certain things. I

was on the police force for quite some time and I know sometimes money is issued underhandedly for information. No, I was never guilty of it, Praise Yahweh. I praise Yahweh He took me out of that mess. Now, understand they're not all like that, but it does go on. **And they were glad, and consented to give him money...**

150 Verse 6, **Then he agreed and sought an opportunity to betray Him to them when the multitude was not present...** Look over to verse 47 and look at how he betrayed Yahshua.

151 Verse 47, **Now while He was still speaking, behold a multitude; and he who was called Yahdah, one of the twelve, was leading them, and drew near to Yahshua to kiss Him...**

152 Verse 48, **But Yahshua said to him; Yahdah, do you betray the Son of Man with a kiss?... We would never do this, would we? If you were in Yahdah's place, how would you stand? Here are the authorities. I want to point out to you that all Yahdah did was point Yahshua out to the police. That was all he did.**

153 All they did to our sister who wanted to come here to keep the Passover was point her out to the police. It didn't matter because she's just a peon, right? She didn't amount to anything so what does it matter? Is there a great difference between Yahshua and this little peon of a woman who wanted to serve Yahweh? I mean should it matter in our eyes if we betray her? What difference would it make? Maybe we ought to judge her and condemn her. After all, wasn't she a fugitive from justice? Wasn't this what Yahshua was, a fugitive from justice? Surely we're not supposed to protect someone like that.

154 Look at **Isayah 16:3**. I hope these words don't choke anyone here.

155 **Isayah 16:3. Take counsel, execute judgment...** That is, Yahweh's judgment. **...make your shadow as the night...** Yes, be scarce, be hard to see. Hide yourself. Don't let your left hand know what your right hand is doing. **...make your shadow as the night in the middle of the noonday; hide the outcasts; do not betray him who escapes...** Yahshua said to these characters who were trying to criticize His disciples, "Have you never read these things in Book One of the Holy Scriptures?" Have you? If you had, I don't think I would have to cry and shed tears week after week after week, to try to get you to see this.

156 **Mattithyah 25:34**. This is right after he said the love of many is going to wax cold in the Last Days, and they will betray one another.

157 **Mattithyah 25:34. Then the King will say to those on His right hand; Come you blessed of My Father, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world...** This is going to be a glorious day for many. There are going to be some who aren't going to make it. Why? It seems like they won't read these things and even if it's read to them, they won't understand it. It may be that they're just too proud to say, "I'm wrong," and start following the examples that Yahweh gave us. They're too

proud to be loyal to their brothers and sisters and say, "Yes, even to the death I will protect you rather than betray you."

158 Verse 35, **For I was hungry and you gave Me food; I was thirsty and you have Me drink, I was a stranger and you took Me in.**

159 Verse 36, **I was naked and you clothed Me; I was sick and you visited Me; I was in prison and you came to Me.**

160 Verse 37, **Then the righteous will answer Him, saying, Teacher! when did we see You hungry and feed You, or thirsty and give You drink?**

161 Verse 38, **When did we see You a stranger and take You in, or naked and clothe You?** They will ask, "When did we betray you? When, Yahshua, did we betray you?"

162 Verse 39, **When did we see You sick, or in prison and come to You?**

163 Verse 40, **And the King will answer, and say unto them; Truly I say to you; When you did this for one of the least of these, My brothers, you have done this for Me...**

164 Better remember that because Yahshua shows in **Mattithyah 24** that this is exactly what is going to take place.

165 **Mattithyah 26:24. The Son of Man goes, just as it is written of Him; but woe to that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed!...** Turned over to the police or pointed out to the police. I want to remind you that all Yahdah did was point Yahshua out to the police so they could arrest Him. Yahshua said if you have done something to the least of these, you have done it unto Him. Notice, brethren, you can lose your salvation for this. He said it would have been better for that man if he had not been born.

166 This is the reason that there's no way that I can submit to saying we're not supposed to lie under any circumstances. I knew these things from the Scriptures. I know the Scriptures; you cannot fool me on the Scriptures. I know them from front to back. There is a difference in knowing the Scriptures and taking a concordance and looking up one word. If you know the Scriptures, you know the mind of Yahweh that He gives you in the books. What we need to do is study them over and over and over until they become parts of our minds. Then these little things will not bug us, and Satan cannot turn us away from Yahweh with these things or against His House or against anyone in The House of Yahweh.

167 If we do those things, unity will come and grow, and we will get stronger. I hope that this brings us into the unity that is yet lacking in The House of Yahweh now. I hope that our love becomes much, much stronger than it is right now. I know that the love is developing here because I have seen it. We need it to be stronger yet until we become as one person, even as man and wife, as I brought out in the beginning of this series, five or six weeks ago. We need to become as one person. We need to be many people, but one Body, as Kepha put it.

168 May Yahweh bless you.



---

# Chapter Seven

## Lying And Betrayal

### In The House Of Yahweh #7

8/23/86

1 Shalom everyone! I hope everyone remembers the sermons we've been bringing on unity. If you're not up to date on these tapes, for salvation's sake you need to get them and rehearse them. Go over and over them until you understand what unity means in The House of Yahweh because it does mean your salvation.

2 There is only one group of people. I would like to have everyone's attention if I may. This subject is too important for you to have your minds on other things and miss it. It will only be brought this one time, because I will not bring this sermon again, Yahweh willing. It will be on tape so you can get it and make notes on this sermon. Then, you can fully understand that there is only going to be one small group of people who will escape what is coming on this world.

3 A man would have to be a complete idiot if he thinks that this world is going to last much longer. All you have to do is read the newspaper or watch the world news to see it's ending. There is plenty of proof of that on television. If you can't read, all you would have to do is turn the television on at 5:30 in the evening or there are other news programs where you can keep up to date on other world occurrences. Anyone should know by now that this world can't last much longer.

4 Now, the reason for unifying oneself with The House of Yahweh is for the purpose of salvation. Then, Yahweh has promised other things besides salvation. He has promised a way of escape for everyone from what this world is bringing on itself, which is total destruction.

5 I don't know if everyone was here last week. If you didn't get the article from the *American Press* that the elder read up here, you need to get a copy of that and read it. The tests show that yes, the nuclear bombs are going to be exploded. There's definitely going to be a nuclear war, and it's going to make all of the previous wars look like Sunday picnics.

6 These bombs that are going to be exploded are not going to kill all the people. They're going to kill a

those bombs off in strategic places where the biggest populations are. Then, the aftereffects are what are going to kill the biggest part of the people, along with starvation.

7 Yahweh has outlined in the Scriptures a plan for His people, but it's only for His people. Others will strive to save themselves, and they will fall, Yahweh says. Yahweh says He's going to allow this to come upon everyone who is not unified with The House of Yahweh. I'm going to show you that in this sermon. He's going to allow these people to bring great tribulation upon themselves. They are actually going to bring it. Yahweh allows this. He knows that Satan wants to destroy all human life and He's going to allow this because there are certain people who think they can make it into the Kingdom of Yahweh without unifying themselves with The House of Yahweh, the only prophesied Work on the face of the earth.

8 There were people in Noah's day, and history backs this up, who didn't want to unify themselves with The House of Yahweh. They didn't want to keep the Laws of Yahweh, but they believed what Noah said about the rains. So what did they do? They went high into the mountains where they knew that no flood would ever rise and they dug holes out of the mountains and out of the clefts of the rocks, thinking that they would be saved from that flood.

9 History says there was no excuse or reason for building a fortress or a city in the land of Petra. What was there? There's nothing but rocks. It's just a mountain, surrounded by rocks. The people went high up to build these places. Why did they go up so high? Why didn't they just build their houses down below on the ground? There was no reason at all except that they thought they could escape that flood that came in Noah's day. If you can figure out another reason, explain it to us!

10 Today, we have the same types of people who do not want to unify themselves with The House of Yahweh.



Yahweh only works with the unified ones as He plainly shows throughout the Scriptures. Do you think I have brought a bunch of sermons on unity? I tell you, unity is preached from **Genesis** through **Revelation**. The more I study it, the more I see unifying yourself with one another, with Yahweh, and with the Work that He has established in these Last Days is the most important thing in your life.

11 I have brought about six sermons on unity. This is a continuation of that, but we're going to go more deeply into why unity is so important. Now, we are in a certain time in history. It looks like anyone could read these prophecies and see that we are in the time that your Savior described as being the Last Days.

12 If some place had been established a hundred years ago, it wouldn't have been The House of Yahweh because Yahweh prophesied exactly when His Work would start. He said, "I will not have any other Work." So if another work had called itself The House of Yahweh a hundred years ago, it could not have been Yahweh's Work at all. His House had to be established in the time period that we're living in right now.

13 **Mattithyah 24:3. Now as He sat upon the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to Him privately, saying; Tell us, when will these things be? What will be the sign of Your coming and the end of the age?... Or the end of the world, as the King James Version translates it.** Your Savior spoke of a certain time period, a time when all life could be destroyed. That had to be possible for this to be the Last Days. At no other time in history would it have ever been possible.

14 I guess everyone saw the parade that came into town with the covered wagons. Those people were on a trail for so many days. They were talking about what a terrible time they had, and how awful and miserable it was out there in those covered wagons. For almost 6,000 years man lived that way. Your Savior's mother rode into Yerusalem on a donkey, so did Yahshua. How do you think she went there? So you think she went by limousine with a refrigerator and television in it? That was the way people lived. They didn't even have flushing toilets or flushing bathrooms for almost 6,000 years. I'm sure some of you were raised with outdoor facilities and no televisions. I was; that's the way I grew up.

15 When I was a child, we went to town in a wagon pulled by the same team of mules that dad plowed with. He made his living with those mules. Once a week, or once every two weeks, we would hook these mules to a wagon and take off to town. All the children would climb in this wagon and it would take us quite a while to get there. I think it was about three and a half miles to town and it would take quite a while to get there. Grocery

shopping was an all day thing; it was a real drudgery to mother. It wasn't to the children! We hopped in that wagon, took off and we looked for a great time! It was kind of fun to get away from the farm, go into town and shop all day, or play around all day.

16 What I'm trying to point out is, had The House of Yahweh been established at that time, if there had been someone around who said, "We are The House of Yahweh," it wouldn't have been possible. The time that Yahshua spoke of was a time when technology would be so developed that men would be running to and fro with lights everywhere, even on vehicles! They did not have those back then; they had candles, kerosene lights and such.

17 It was portrayed in your Scriptures that the time when Yahweh would establish His House would be the Last Days. Remember in **Micahyah** and **Isayah** he said, in the Last Days He would establish His House. Yahshua told even more about these Last Days.

18 **Verse 21, For then will be great tribulation, such as has not come to pass since the beginning of the world to this time—no, nor ever will be.**

19 **Verse 22, And unless those days were shortened, there should no flesh be saved...** But for who? Notice there is an elect group. These people are pictured in your Scriptures as being in total unity and then Holy Spirit was poured out on them.

20 The place in **Acts** where this occurred was merely a picture of what you will see here in the Last Days in The House of Yahweh when Holy Spirit is poured out again. The Scriptures describe that unified bunch, that group of people who Yahweh worked with. He described them so you would know them. One thing is that you cannot be separate and receive these blessings. Neither will you receive the gifts of Holy Spirit as long as you're not in unity with The House of Yahweh. Another thing that He pointed out was that all the world would be deceived except for a certain small group.

21 **Mattithyah 24:4. Yahshua answered, and said to them: Be on guard, so that no man deceives you...**

22 **Verse 5, For many will come in My Name, saying; I am Messiah...** Or if you know the true translation, it says, "They will come against His Name saying they have salvation for the people." ...**and shall deceive many...** These people are fools for not believing the prophets and that is what's holding them back from coming to The House of Yahweh. They simply don't believe the prophets. They don't believe what the Scriptures say; they refuse to believe them.

23 **Verse 24, For there will arise false messiahs and false prophets...** This doesn't mean that they will suddenly come up out of the ground; it means that they

will come up in power. As a matter of fact, Yahshua shows there that they will be given one hour as kings with the beast. So they will rise up in rank and deceive even more. **...who will show great signs and wonders insomuch that, if it were possible, they would deceive the very elect...** Every once in a while, we have a terrible shaking here in The House of Yahweh and many leave; it's kind of like pruning a tree.

24 I told you about pruning trees. It's something that I never have gotten the hang of but my wife did it to perfection. I talked her out of pruning one peach tree in our backyard. It's the tree that we now call the Baptist peach tree. Now, if you don't know what a Baptist peach tree is, if you will come out to my house, I will show you one. It's big, beautiful and leafy. It has limbs sticking out everywhere. It's a great shade tree, but it doesn't produce fruit. The fruit gets about as big as a quarter and then it quits growing.

25 Every once in a while The House of Yahweh has a great shaking and it seems like we all get dragged down to where we're all miserable. Then, the tree is pruned and peace comes again. Then, there comes growth and joy. After those leave, Holy Spirit starts growing stronger within each and every one of us. For a while there is peace, but then Satan will throw in someone else to bring her spirit back to The House of Yahweh to try to deceive and pull away others. Then the time will come that Yahweh will allow the tree to be pruned again. This will probably take place over and over until Yahshua comes, otherwise this House would wind up like the Baptist peach tree in my backyard.

26 Notice, only the elect will not be deceived. Who is this elect who He's talking about? Is it every Tom, Dick, and Harry going to every church or assembly across the country? Definitely not. We'll see that before I end this series of sermons. Yahweh shows very distinctly who will escape the great tribulation, and who His blessings will be poured out upon. He also shows in detail what He's going to bring upon these others who claim they have the love of Yahshua and continually preach this. He says to those, He's going to cast them into outer darkness.

27 In **Revelation 12:10**, we find that the whole world is deceived. Now, I have read this Scripture over and over. One of these days, maybe everyone will start believing what Yahshua says here and the revelation that was given to Him by Yahweh.

28 **Revelation 12:9. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, who deceives the whole world...** The whole world is deceived. Oh, why can't we get it in our heads that this whole world is deceived?

29 Look at **I Yahchanan 5:19** because it goes right along with this same verse about deception.

30 **I Yahchanan 5:19. We know... The House of Yahweh knows. ...that we belong to Yahweh, and that the whole world is under the control of the Gods...** In deception. So the time when The House of Yahweh was to be set up, on this earth, established, was a time when all the world would be deceived. This is a time when there are thousands of preachers out preaching lies. As Yah-shua said, the whole world, everyone in the world, is deceived.

31 Even back when I was a child that was not possible because of the fact that there were thousands of people out on those farms and even in the cities who had never heard Baal's preachers preaching. All they did was stay at home and read their Holy Scriptures. Now, the preachers, the false prophets, have increased so tremendously that there seems to be one on every corner. Even if you escaped them on the street, if you turned the television on, they would glare out at you from the television. Even if you don't have a television, if you turn the radio on, you hear them there. Anyone can afford a radio. No one has escaped this teaching, even in the foreign countries. No one has escaped this deception. Yahshua shows that in this time the whole world will be deceived. That's also the very time that Yahweh sets or establishes His House.

32 So, we have two things showing us when The House of Yahweh would be established. The first thing is that it's at a time when it will be possible to deceive the whole world, as is possible right now throughout every nation. The second thing is it's at a time when it's possible to destroy every man, woman and child on the face of the earth. Never before in history has that been possible. For the last 2,000 years The House of Yahweh has not been in existence. It's been almost 2,000 years since The House of Yahweh was destroyed.

33 People can't get it in their heads either that the whole world is deceived. It is hard to understand that Yahshua didn't tell the disciples, when He sent them out into the world, to convert the world. The whole world teaches that those twelve disciples went out and converted the world. They believe that Billy Graham, Oral Roberts and all of those preachers are offshoots of the twelve disciples. They are preaching totally different things than what the twelve disciples taught. Yahshua didn't tell the disciples that they would go out and convert the world; He said "They're going to kill you." The disciples believed that and knew that they were going to die.

34 Notice in **II Corinthians 4:4**. Now Traina translated this word **spirit** in the *Holy Name Bible* but it comes

from word #2316 and it is always translated **God**.

35 **II Corinthians 4:4. For the Gods of this world (led by Satan) have blinded the minds of those who do not believe, so that the light of the message of the glory of Messiah, Who is the image of Yahweh, should not shine unto them...** Yahshua was a perfect image of Yahweh because of the fact that He lived exactly like Yahweh told Him to live. He lived by all of the Laws of Yahweh. That's how His House has to be because Yahweh says to be perfect. That's a command that is given to us.

36 The House that Yahweh has established is the Pillar and Ground of the Truth, as He said in **I Timothy 3:15**. It was established in the Last Days when man could destroy Himself off the face of the earth, and when all the world would be deceived. Then, Yahweh establishes His House to bring the light of the Messiah to all the world.

37 **Ephesians 4:11. And He gave some to be apostles, some prophets, some preachers of the message of the Kingdom of Yahweh, and some pastors, and some teachers...**

38 **Verse 12, For the perfecting of the saints...** Yahweh set this in His House.

39 This word **perfecting** it means *in various applications of labor*. The House of Yahweh labors. We all get together and we share the Work. We get this Word out to the people. That is what this word **perfecting** means. It means *in various applications of labor, and in growth, and in mental and moral character*. All of this is the perfecting of the saints *in completeness*. It comes from another word, #5056 which means *to set out for a definite point or goal*. This is exactly what The House of Yahweh has done. It's set out for this definite goal of coming to perfection. Word #5056 also means *the point aimed at as a limit, the conclusion of an act or a state, result, the ultimate or prophetic purpose, continual or custom*. All of this is put in this word **perfecting**. That is why He sent the apostles, prophets, and the teachers: for this perfecting of the saints. Yahshua came teaching all of this and you can find it taught in His testimonies.

40 **Psalms 18:30. As for Yahweh...** The Heavenly Father **...His way is perfect...** And that's how we come to perfection. **...The Law of Yahweh is tried...** It has already been tried and proven. If everyone on the face of the earth would keep His Word, then we would have no wars and no divisions. It is this unity that He wants us to come to. **...He is a buckler to all those who trust in Him...**

41 **Verse 31, For Who is the Mighty One, except Yahweh? Who is the Rock, except our Father?**

42 In **Psalms 19:7**, we get a little further view of what He calls perfection.

43 **Psalms 19:7. The Laws of Yahweh are perfect, converting the whole person...** Changing the soul and bringing it into unity with Him. **...The testimony of**

**Yahweh is sure, making the simple ones wise...** As Shaul said, Yahweh didn't choose many wise or noble ones, but He brings simple ones into His House and makes them wise.

44 **Yaaqob 1:25. But he who looks into the perfect Law of liberty, and perseveres in it, he is not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work; this man will be blessed...** This man. It's only this man who is blessed in His deeds; this one man or woman who will look into this.

45 So here we have a unified bunch who is keeping the Laws of Yahweh, who will unify themselves with Yahweh, His Law and His people, who will be blessed by Yahweh. No other group or people on the face of the earth is given this promise.

46 **Ephesians 4:12. He set these teachers in His House ...For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry...**

47 **Mattithyah 24:14.** Notice the commission that is given. This is not speaking of the apostles because at the time He shows this, He also shows that they would be killed. This is speaking of the Last Days.

48 **Mattithyah 24:14.** So these glad tidings **...of the Kingdom will be preached in all the world by the one who bears witness to all nations...** This has never before been possible, but it's possible now. By tape and by *The Prophetic Word*, this message is taken to all the world through this little group of people who Yahweh calls a little flock. **...will be preached in all the world for a witness to all nations and then the end will come.**

49 This has to be a time at the end of the world when man is capable of destroying himself, when the whole world is deceived and when it is also possible for a very small group, the little flock, to take this message throughout the world to every nation.

50 **Yahchanan Mark 13:10. But the message must first be published throughout all nations...** Through the use of the printing press that Yahweh has made possible in these Last Days we're able to bring forth Yahweh's Word in published form to all people. This wasn't true in the days of the disciples.

51 The printing press, when it came into being, as we were talking the other night, was slow. The first ones that came on the market were an improvement over handwriting because they made it possible to turn out several copies at a time. They didn't have anything as fast as what we have today. The press that we have will turn out nine thousand copies an hour. Of course, that press is too slow now! I said the other night that I didn't think when we first got this press, we would ever see the day when I would think it was running too slow! It's getting to where I feel that way! We're actually in need of a faster press or two or three of them!

52 **Luke 2:49. He said to them: Why is it that you**

**have searched for Me? Do you not know that I must be about My Father's business?... This doesn't mean much to the world. If you were like Him when He lived on the face of the earth, you would know He set an example of being about His Father's business. People read right over this today. This was given as an example to us, that we are to be unified with Yahweh and that we must be about our Father's business.**

53 Remember the three out of four who fall away fall because they're not involved in His Work, Yahshua said. It is only the ones who are involved in His Work, the Work of Yahweh, who actually make it, survive, and endure unto the end. It's only one out of four.

54 **Yahchanan 2:17. Then His disciples remembered that it was written: The zeal for Your House has eaten Me up...** This was Yahshua's attitude. As He said, He was busily about His Father's business. At the same time, His zeal for The House of Yahweh was on Him continually, causing Him to work for Yahweh's House, just as that zeal is upon many of you today.

55 Someone said the other night that the Work of Yahweh came first and that it was the most important thing in his life. That is exactly the way it should be because that is the example that Yahshua set for us.

56 This is what the offices were set for. One of the offices is the work of the ministry and that work is to take the message of Yahweh throughout all the world. We are to both preach and publish it in the Last Days, just before the end comes, as Yahshua said in **Mattithyah 24**. This is what The House of Yahweh was established for. It had to be established in this day and time, just before the end comes.

57 These churches have been in existence for a hundred years. Most came into being in the last one hundred or one hundred and fifty years as offshoots of the bigger churches, mostly the Catholic Church. Anyone of those churches that brag about being a hundred or a hundred and fifty years old are also denying any opportunity that they would be the House of the Creator. Yahweh said that His House would only be established in the Last Days when it was possible to destroy all human life. He also said it would be established in the midst of the congregations when all the world would be deceived.

58 He set these people, apostles, preachers, teachers, prophets and pastors in His House for the perfecting of the saints and for the working of the ministry. Notice something else here.

59 **Ephesians 4:12. ...for the edifying of the body...** Did you know that the word **edifying** means *to be a house builder*? Did you know that? It doesn't mean being a carpenter or being someone who can go out and nail boards together. It means a builder of The House of Yahweh. That is someone who is busily working in it and who loves the people enough to get the Word of

Yahweh out to others. He is also one who builds up the people in their minds. Turn over to **I Thessalonians 5** because this goes along with it.

60 **I Thessalonians 5:11. Therefore, comfort yourselves together...** Well, we're going through temptations. We're going through tribulation. We're being persecuted, just as the disciples were then, and just as Yahweh's servants have always been. Yahweh says to comfort yourselves and to edify the Body of Messiah. You can speak comforting words or you can speak words that destroy and words of disbelief. You can speak words of disunity to divide asunder or you can unify yourselves and speak encouraging words, as we can hear from many of the brethren here at The House of Yahweh.

61 **...build up The House of Yahweh, one for the other, as indeed you are doing.**

62 **Verse 12, And we appeal to you, brothers, to acknowledge those who labor...** The ones who are laboring in the Work of Yahweh among you. **...and are over you in Yahweh, and admonish you...** This may not seem very important to most people, but it is written for your edification. It is written for your instruction. All the inspired Words of Yahweh are for your instruction and this verse here is no different.

63 **...acknowledge those...** Those whom Yahweh has set in office for the perfecting of the saints and for the Work of the ministry. **...we appeal to you...** We beg you, in other words. **...acknowledge them which labor among you, and who are over you in Yahweh, and admonish you...** Not with distrusting words of hatred, disbelief, or humiliation in either word or act. Those are not edifying the body, neither are they edifying the ministers who admonish you. This is as much a commandment as the rest of them because of the fact that it was written in the holy Word of Yahweh and was inspired by Yahweh.

**Verse 13, And to esteem them very highly...** How? In love, for their Works' sake, for the Work of Yahweh's sake.

64 It's very difficult to bring an inspiring sermon when you have Satan working through people to humiliate you. It's something that a minister of Yahweh has to overcome, I suppose.

65 **...and esteem them very highly in love, for their works' sake...** For the Work of Yahweh's sake. You can either hold it back, or you can admonish, you can help them to take Yahweh's Work forward. **...Be at peace among yourselves...** I guess this is probably the hardest thing for some people to do: find peace in themselves.

66 Someone told me the other day, that it has always been possible in his life to fight other people. He's always fought a man or a woman to bring the situation under control. At the same time, he couldn't fight his own mind that kept nagging him daily, continuously. It was that day to day grind of that nagging mind that got him down.

67 What is written right here is as much a commandment as “Keep the Sabbath Day holy.” You are to find peace and be at peace among yourselves. When Yahweh tells you to rejoice at the Feast and you bring on things that cause disturbances or divisions in the camp, you’re not bringing peace. This is not edifying the body; this is not the House builders that we have to be. **...Be at peace among yourselves...**

68 **Verse 14, Now we exhort you, brothers, warn those who are unruly...** Warn them of what? We warn them of the destructions that are coming if we cannot get these things out of our lives. **...warn those who are unruly among you, comfort the down-hearted, support the weak...** Support the weak. These are not my words, they’re Yahweh’s words. **...be patient toward all...**

69 **Verse 15, See that no one pays back evil for evil to any, but always pursue that which is righteous, both among yourselves, and toward all...** They have added the word **men**. It should be “all.”

70 **Verse 16, Rejoice always.**

71 **Verse 17 Pray without ceasing...** This doesn’t mean to go around with your hands and your head up all the time in prayer. It means to follow the example and go to Yahweh three times a day in prayer. Don’t pray one time and then skip the other two. Pray without breaking this pattern, the example that is set.

72 I know it’s a hard thing to do sometimes. It’s very hard to find a private place to pray especially when you’re working with someone else or in the world. It’s hard sometimes to find a way to get down on your knees at noon and pray to Yahweh, but it’s an example set in your Scriptures and should be followed. You are to pray three times a day without ceasing, without ever breaking the chain. This is something that every one of us needs to bring under control and it should be a part of our every day life. **...Pray without ceasing...**

73 **Verse 18, In everything giving thanks; for this is the will of Yahweh in Yahshua Messiah for you.**

74 **Verse 19, Do not quench Holy Spirit...**

75 **Verse 20, Do not neglect prophecies...** We won’t know what’s coming on the world if we neglect these prophecies.

76 **Verse 21, Prove all things; hold fast that which is righteous...** The leaders, prophets, teachers, and pastors who Yahweh put in His House, who are doing the Work of Yahweh, who are putting magazines together so we can get them out to the world are testifying daily to the people who they meet.

77 By the way, this brings up a subject, that I need to throw in. There are a lot of things brought to the people of The House of Yahweh, this one Body, that do not need to be preached to the world. Limit what information you show to this world. I mean, we have food storage programs that don’t need to be advertised. We talk

very deeply when it concerns the Scriptures and what is written there. We have gone into the prophecies step by step and what’s going to take place in your life and then in the world to come. These things are over the heads of any Baptist, Methodist or Catholic, who have never read the Scriptures. They wouldn’t understand them.

78 If you want to talk to the people in the world about Yahweh, tell them about the Sabbath Day or the Name of Yahweh. If they don’t accept those two things, forget them because they wouldn’t understand anything else anyway. Limit yourself when you are talking to the world. Don’t give them strong meat that would choke them. They wouldn’t understand those things. If they will accept anything, they will accept the Sabbath Day or the Name of Yahweh. Then, if they will accept those things, you can lead them on to His House where they will accept the full truth.

79 He set these teachers and pastors to build up the House, to edify the Body, The House of Yahweh, not to divide it or to tear it down.

80 **Ephesians 4:13. Until we all come to the same unity of the faith...** and one more thing. **...the same knowledge of the Son of Yahweh...** Now, this doesn’t mean the knowledge about the Son of Yahweh, but the knowledge that He had, the knowledge that Yahshua had and preached.

81 **...unto a perfect man...** Yahweh doesn’t demand much out of you. He just wants perfection; that’s all! It’s not too much to ask for you to be perfect; is it? That’s what we’ve all got to come to. That’s what He says over and over. Part of that perfection is unity, one with another, with brotherly love.

82 **...unto the measure of the stature of the fullness; perfection, of Messiah...** That is what He was. He was perfect and in one accord with Yahweh; remember? He said, “I and My Father are one.” He also said, “Don’t even think that I came to teach a different thing. My Father and I are one and that is the way we’re going to stay.”

83 That is the way that the House of Yahweh is going to have to stay. First, we’re going to have to come to that perfect joy. Then, we have to come to that perfect unity with ourselves, with each other and with Yahweh. Then the gifts of Holy Spirit will be poured out. I don’t expect those now. I’m not setting a date for Yahweh to pour His gifts of Holy Spirit out, I’m just going by the way He has worked before. I expect that if we can come into unity by the Feast of Pentecost, I believe that the gifts of Holy Spirit may be poured out. I would like for everyone to work and pray for that time.

84 Well, our time is up. I didn’t get very far but Praise Yahweh we got this far. We’ll continue this the next time I bring the sermon. May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader.



# The Reverence Of Yahweh Series







---

# Chapter Eight

## The Reverence Of Yahweh #1

### Holiness In Yahweh's House

11/19/88

1 Shalom! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

2 There are a lot of things going on out there in the world and a lot of things going on in The House of Yahweh. I guess, most of you are probably keeping up with them. For those who haven't seen the news, the PLO made a declaration of independence. If you remember, a while ago, we read where the Pope had never expressed his desire to recognize Palestine as a state. He finally expressed this desire secretly, but it got out to the newspapers. In order to recognize Palestine as a state, they must make Jerusalem an international city for all religions.

3 Lo and behold, now the PLO is asking for this in their declaration of independence, in order to have peace. They have sworn that Israel will never have peace unless they make Jerusalem an international city. The PLO wants to be recognized as a state. That is one of the things that is right in line with what the Pope wants. As I've always said, he was behind the uprising in the Gaza Strip and the Golan Heights. He is behind all of it, and their desires are his desires. It is strange that they would be bringing this thing out.

4 I don't have all the facts on one subject. I'm still gathering information, but I got a call the other night and was told that President Reagan had signed the Genocide Act into affect again. Now, this has to go through Congress, but the President has signed the Genocide Act. I'm not totally familiar with it. I think others know more than I do about it because I mentioned it and right away they start telling me about it. I know that this is a tool that Satan is getting ready to use against The House of Yahweh.

5 From what I understand, the Genocide Act makes it illegal for anyone to say or do anything to cause someone else to leave his religion. Surely you can figure out what this is going to do if they want to

use this against The House of Yahweh. They're going to say that you cannot preach what you are preaching. Now, they aren't going to say that you can't preach the Holy Scriptures, they're going to say, "You just can't preach what you're preaching any longer," even though the Holy Scriptures is all we teach.

6 This was the same law that Rome had that they used against the apostles. They were using the same laws. The Apostle Shaul used the Roman laws against them. He informed them that he was a Roman citizen and therefore, he knew their laws. He tried to use their laws against the ones who beat him, but he wasn't successful. The Roman Catholic Church finally killed Shaul, after they had kept him prisoner for a while.

7 The Roman Catholic Church pushes things like that, but it doesn't want to be directly involved. They make their wishes known to the others. I can hardly wait to bring this out in prophecy later. I wanted to bring you up to date on this other material.

8 There are some things that occurred during the Feast I want to talk about. They tie in with the sermon that I wanted to bring, which I wrote long before the Feast. Some of the things that occurred have stirred my spirit up. These things were done by individuals who I know for a fact are unconverted. Nothing shakes me up more than someone who is pretentious enough to come running down The House of Yahweh, the only holy place on the face of the earth.

9 You, brothers and sisters, are the only holy people on this earth right now. There is nothing else holy in this world, and nothing else clean in this world. You are the only clean people on this earth right now. You will be the only clean ones until Yahweh comes, cleanses this earth, and sets up His Kingdom to rule this earth. Then, all things will become pure.

10 Last Sabbath, one of the elders brought about the time when Yahweh finally cleanses this earth; everything



is going to be clean. You could take a pot from anyone's house and use it in the Sanctuary of Yahweh at that time. That's how clean the earth is going to become, along with every individual. All the pots, the pans, the plates, and everything else in all the houses are going to be clean because Yahweh will not put up with anything else.

11 I have brought sermons on cleanliness before. Those who are not practicing these things really need to start practicing them. Yahweh wants you to rule the world, but He will not allow this if you cannot rule your households well or take care of your own households. If you can't do it yourself, hire someone to do it. Find some way of doing this and keep your houses clean. The trash needs to be gotten out. You need to take care of your own dwellings because this all starts with you.

12 Eventually this whole world is going to be cleaned by you. If you can't keep your own house clean, how can you clean the world? You need to think on these things. This is not the sermon either, but somehow it all ties in!

13 The fact is, you were being run down rather severely before the Feast. You in The House of Yahweh were being criticized rather severely. It makes my blood almost boil when I see this or hear of it taking place. Pretentiously pious people were coming in here and seeing Lawful things being done by me and you (which even Yahweh Himself enjoys), and twisting them to make them look evil.

14 There is nothing I like better than my brothers and sisters joyfully greeting each other in The House of Yahweh. There are people sitting here with smirks on their faces, or sour looks. You may have seen them yourself. I'm not going to call any names; I have never done that. Hopefully they will hear this sermon and straighten themselves out. If you saw their faces while they were in the Sanctuary, you would have thought they were sucking on sour pickles, or were conductors for the Titanic as it was about to go under. This is how they looked when they came into The House of Yahweh. They are going to go under if they don't change their attitudes.

15 These same people, they won't admit what the Scriptures say. They don't believe what the Scriptures say, like in **I Timothy 3:15**. You should be able to quote this. Shaul was giving instructions to Timothy, showing

---

**You, brothers and sisters, are the only holy people on this earth right now. There is nothing else holy in this world, and nothing else clean in this world. You are the only clean people on this earth right now.**

---

him how people ought to behave in The House of Yahweh. Shaul says The House of Yahweh is the Pillar and Ground of the Truth.

16 Now, I know a lot of people come here and bring Christian ideas with them. These are some of the things that were going on during the Feast, which we will cover. They won't admit that The House of Yahweh is the Pillar and Ground of the Truth, nor will they admit that **Revelation 3** is true and applies to The House of Yahweh. Yahweh calls us holy brethren and inspired the prophets of old and the apostles to call you holy brethren. They call you holy and righteous because what makes you holy is following the Laws of Yahweh. The House of Yahweh is the only organization on the face of the earth that lives by the every Word of Yahweh. You are the only holy people on the face of the earth.

17 **Revelation 3:8. I know your works....** Yahweh knows this, as you just got through singing in the **Psalms** we sang. I think we sang **Psalms 11**, which says Yahweh's eyes behold all things. Yahweh knows this right here. He knows who His people are, who are called, who are converted and who are not quite converted yet. He knows your works.

18 **...Behold, I have set before you...** The ones in The House of Yahweh are the only ones He ever talks about, in *The Book of Yahweh*, except for the condemnation. He applies all the prophecies to His House. He never gives instructions to the outsiders, other than "Repent and come to My House." Those are the only things He ever tells them, as you can see from the other groups who He spoke of here in **Revelation**. He told every one of them, "Repent or you're going to perish. Repent. Come to My House where you will receive instruction, where I have set teachers, apostles and prophets to guide you into all truth."

19 The people of the world won't repent at this time; neither will they come to His House because of their jealousy for The House of Yahweh. We have done more than all of them put together in the last few years here. They are jealous of everything we do. I would hate for them to hear our choir! It would blow their minds. Talk about jealousy flaring up! Their faces would turn red and they would curse me. My ears are already burning because they are saying that I did so many things, which I haven't. They blame me for all righteousness.

20 **...I know your works...** Yahweh says, "I know your works." He knows them. He knows exactly what you're doing and what you're lacking. He is going to bring everything about. As a matter of fact, He is working out every little thing in detail.

21 I told you that I made a big boo-boo here recently about the word Abilene. I can hardly wait to get the booklet out on this. The word **Abilene** means so much, and we never did realize it. We never would have understood it

back then when we first came out with this. We would have never understood what we are seeing now.

22 **Abilene** comes from the word, **yabal**. The first righteous man on earth's name, Abel, comes from the word, **yabal**. The word, **yabal**, means *watercourse* so the word **Abilene** means *watercourses*. Do you remember the word, *watercourse*, in **Isayah 44**? It speaks of the seed of the two witnesses. Where does it say they will grow up? By the watercourses. This means by Abilene!

23 Boy, this is so exciting to me. Someone discovered this part right here and when she showed it to me, I almost went through the ceiling! It raises the hair on the back of your neck when you see all the things that Yahweh has talked about in the *Book of Yahweh* about His people. These are all in the prophecies for these Last Days in Abilene, by the watercourses. I'm getting off of the subject again!

24 These people will not believe that He's talking about The House of Yahweh, the Pillar and Ground of the Truth. Yahweh knows our works and He has set before us an open door. An open door means we are actually going out to the world. They should be zealous for Yahweh instead of being jealous of Yahweh's House. He's the One Who opened this door to us. We are merely doing the Work that He has given us to do. It's no miracle, it's just hard work, that's all. We are putting in a lot of work!

25 **...for you have a little strength...** He plainly says that we have a little strength, which we do, a very little strength. **...and have kept My word...** He knows that you are living by His every Word. I know it too. That is why it burns me up when someone comes in with a Christian attitude in his mind, wanting to squash your faith, or the love you show to one another here in The House of Yahweh. I never want to see that love die. I see love here. I love seeing you loving one another, brother for brother and sister for sister. You show love to one another.

26 **...and have not denied My Name...** Not now, not ever, not because Satan is going to be persecuting us, or ten thousand Reagans sign ten thousand Genocide Acts. We are still going to do the same thing.

27 What **Revelation 12:13** shows, they won't believe either. They think this Scripture is for a distant future time, thousands of years from now. They think the two witnesses are going to live thousands of years from now. They haven't got sense enough to see that these world prophecies, the prophecies concerning the world are developing one after another, after another, after another and the puzzle is slowly coming together into one big picture.

28 Notice **Revelation 12**. They don't believe this Scripture. If they did, they would hush their mouths and try to learn what The House of Yahweh is teaching.

29 **Revelation 12:13. And when the dragon saw that she was cast into the earth, she persecuted the woman**

**which brought forth the man...** The House of Yahweh, as we have brought out before, is the only organization on the face of the earth who brings forth the Man. The assemblies, the churches, and all the worldwide organizations did not do this. We are the only ones who bring forth the Man. All of the rest of them bring forth a pre-existent God as their savior. Their God is not going to save them; she's just going to keep on deceiving them, as is also shown in this chapter.

30 There is no salvation in their God; she is out to destroy all human life from the face of the earth with her form of righteousness that she wants to persuade them to accept. Yahweh says to them, "This is what your righteousness is bringing." Any fool can look out and see that destruction is coming.

31 Every church on earth has a mixture of righteousness and evil. Every organization on the face of the earth has this mixture, except The House of Yahweh. We are truly coming to be perfect beings. You lack just a little, not much. You are almost there! Praise Yahweh!

32 **Verse 14, And to the woman...** Just to this woman who brings forth the Man. This is said to The House of Yahweh only, not the churches, not the assemblies, or any other place. Only The House of Yahweh brings forth the Man. We bring forth the Man Who started in the flesh. He is our Savior, Who was perfected by the faith you are living in right now.

33 I will bring out more on this, but turn to **Hebrews 12** for now. I want to show you something right here that I never tied in before. Now, if you have a *King James Version*, it will be different in your book. Get yourself a diaglott and a *Thayer's Greek Lexicon*, and you can see that what I'm about to show you is true. You are being made perfect. Now, we didn't get this right in this version of *The Book of Yahweh* that I'm holding, but we will in the next one.

34 **Hebrews 12:2**. Now this is the way it reads now, which is not right. **Looking to Yahshua, the leader and perfecter of our faith...** Now, Yahshua was not the leader nor perfecter of our faith.

35 It should read like this: **Looking to Yahshua, the first Who was led and perfected by the faith...** That's how that should read. He was the Leader Who was perfected by the faith. Yahshua became our leader because He was perfected by the faith. Yahweh is the Supreme Leader of all.

36 So this is how it originally reads. **Hebrews 12:2. Looking to Yahshua, the first Who was led and perfected by the faith ...** Now, this is what's going on here with The House of Yahweh, the one that brings forth the Man Savior.

37 We are now being led and perfected by the same faith that perfected Yahshua. Yahshua was perfect; He was tempted in all points like we are but He remained

perfect. Think of that: He was tempted in all of these points, but He was perfect. He was perfected by this faith that you are now following. It is also perfecting you. Look how far you have come, brethren. Think about it for a minute. Don't stop there! Let's go on to perfection, as the Scriptures say. This series of sermons will eventually lead into that topic.

38 This woman has been made perfect, as Yahweh says. She is without guile in her mouth; she is a virgin. She has become a virgin, white as snow before Him. She becomes absolutely perfect. You are this woman, The House of Yahweh. The ones in the world won't believe this. They won't believe Yahweh when He says, "Yes, My House is the Pillar and Ground of the Truth." He calls us holy brethren.

39 **Revelation 12:14. And to the woman... To this woman alone. ...were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she nourishes for a time, and times, and half a time... Or three and a half years. ...from the face of the serpent.**

40 **Revelation 14:4. These are the ones who were not defiled with women; forbidden assemblies...** Anyone can look up this word, **women**. It's word #1135, and is the base of #1096. It means *forbidden assemblies*. They are the ones who do not have the authority of Yahweh's prophets, as The House of Yahweh does.

41 The House of Yahweh is the only organization on the face of the earth that was written about by the holy prophets of old to do Yahweh's Work in these Last Days. You, my brethren, are not defiled with these forbidden assemblies. You have gotten all of this Christian doctrine out of your minds and are becoming perfect, just like Yahweh Himself. Who set the pattern for you.

42 **...These are the ones who were not defiled with women; forbidden assemblies, for they are virgins; cleansed and pure. These are the ones who follow the Lamb... We don't just preach about the Lamb, we follow the Lamb ...wherever He goes. These are redeemed from among men—the firstfruits to Yahweh and to the Lamb... that is you brethren, you.**

43 **Verse 5, And in their mouth was found no guile...** That is, falsehood. We are the Pillar and Ground of the Truth, your Scriptures plainly tell you that. These people won't believe it. They will admit it, but then they deny it.

44 **...for they are without fault before the throne of Yahweh...** Notice, they are without fault, just as Yahshub stood perfect in the eyes of Yahweh, so do you.

45 As a matter of fact, I think most of you have pretty well made it. I think you are so far above the world in righteousness; there isn't even a comparison. I can see you on one hand, and I can see the world on the other hand, and I know how far you have come. Let's not stop

there; let's go on to perfection. Let's get every bit of evil out of us.

46 **Verse 6, And I saw another malak fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting message...** That is, what he brought to The House of Yahweh, the Pillar and Ground of the Truth. This is the faith that kept Yahshua perfect. It is the same message that he brought to us.

47 **...to preach to those who dwell upon the earth—to every nation, and tribe, and language, and people...** Which we are doing right now. The House of Yahweh is doing this. We are sending out tapes and the *Prophetic Word* magazine, as Yahweh's commission told us to do, to all nations. We are preaching it to all nations.

48 The tapes have made it possible to preach, just as if we were there in person. We are doing a job that the disciples could have never done in their day. The door was opened to us and the cassette tape was invented. Praise Yahweh! That door was opened for Yahweh's House.

49 We also have the freedom that we hold here in America. We may not have it too much longer, but we certainly have it now. Yahweh says that no man can shut this door, not President Reagan, nor anyone else. Only Yahweh can allow this to be done, and He won't allow it until He has gathered the full number who He wants to serve with Him in the millennial reign.

50 **Verse 7, Saying with a loud voice: Reverence Yahweh...** I want you to remember these words, because this is what we're saying right now. Reverence Yahweh: This is what's going to take you to perfection, brethren.

51 **...Reverence Yahweh, and give glory to Him; for the hour of His judgment is come! And: Worship Him...** That worship means obey Him, serve Him, and do what He says. You worship Him by obedience. **... Who made heaven and earth...** All the rest of the world is worshipping a preexistent savior or Gods and elohim of gold and silver.

52 This brings to mind the Scripture in **Genesis** where it says in the beginning that Yahweh created man. Do you remember that Scripture? He had just created man when He created the animals and he brought them before Adam. Adam named all of these living creatures. Adam had food; he had all of the living creatures. He had everything, except one thing. He only needed one other thing; do you remember that? Yahweh said there was only one other thing he needed.

53 We have gone after everything else to try to make us joyous. When you get right down to it, brethren, and I have brought this out many times before, the joyous righteous fellowship of another person is the best blessing that man could ever be given. Yahweh put fellowship in the form of a beautiful wife and gave her to Adam. Then, his joy was absolutely complete.

54 Altogether, Adam had all he needed and the dumb cluck threw it away. He went after everything else, which he didn't need. Just think about this, Yahweh knew what man needed and He gave it to him. Man has rejected Yahweh's way and gone after everything else.

55 **...Worship Him Who made heaven and earth, and the sea and the fountains...** Notice, worship Yahweh Who made these things. Don't worship the things themselves; worship Yahweh Who made them.

56 **Verse 8, And there followed another malak, saying: Babylon is fallen, is fallen...** All of this confusion falls, because here comes the light, the truth, and the foundation of the truth given by Yahweh. Here comes the faith that will make you perfect. **...that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.**

57 **Verse 9, And the third malak followed them, saying with a loud voice: If any man worships the beast and his likeness, and receives his mark in his forehead or upon his hand,**

58 **Verse 10, The same will drink of the wine of the judgment of Yahweh...** The whole world, brethren, is going to drink of this.

59 Now, look back again to **verse 7**, because it says to reverence Yahweh. It says this message that is brought here, this total message and the total essence of it, is to reverence Yahweh.

60 Let's go back to **Leviticus**. There is a Scripture here that is mistranslated. I will show it to you later, but you're going to have to get several things in your mind before I bring this all out. All I want to do right now is just read it to you. Keep in mind what we just read in **Revelation**.

61 **Revelation** shows a time long after this Law of Mosheh was written. It shows the message that comes in the Last Days by the malak into The House of Yahweh. This message is to reverence Yahweh. Well, what does this consist of? The reverence Yahshua had for Yahweh actually kept Yahshua perfect and it will bring you to perfection.

62 **Leviticus 19:30. You shall reverence Me, by keeping My Sabbaths at My Sanctuary...** *Dake's Annotated Bible says these commands regarding Sabbaths and worship were given often because it was easy for man to neglect such religious rituals, and temptations to do so were always present.* Now, what I want you to notice is that reverence was understood as keeping Sabbaths at Yahweh's Sanctuary.

63 Now, the Hebrew word for **reverence**, I want to cover that first. It is the word, **yare**, and means *reverence, which is, the deepest kind of respect.* It is the same kind of reverence that Sarah had for Abraham. Let's turn there and read that quickly.

64 You're going to have to get this in your mind. I

want especially for the children to pay attention to me in this part of this lesson because it's valuable to you. It's also valuable to the grownups to understand what Yahweh is talking about here. Brethren, keep this completely in your minds because it will probably be several weeks before I get back to this sermon again. I won't be able to finish it today.

65 **I Kepha 3:6. As Sarah obeyed Abraham...** Notice, as she obeyed. This word, **obeyed**, as we are going to see in a little bit means she actually revered Abraham **... calling him ruler; her head, whose daughters you are if you do righteousness...** This is correctly translated, it's if you do righteousness yourselves **...and do not give way to fear...** That is, the fear of the world and as it comes upon you.

66 Yahshua kept telling His disciples over and over and warned them, "Don't give way to fear. Don't be afraid and start running for your lives. Don't be afraid that Yahweh is not going to protect you. If you do everything that He tells you to do, then He's going to protect you." In all your ways he is going to protect you as the **Psalms** says.

67 In **Yahchanan 20**, we see the same lesson that Thomas learned right here. They call him, Doubting Thomas because of this lesson.

68 **Yahchanan 20:24. But Thomas...** This was after Yahshua had risen. **...But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Yahshua came.**

69 **Verse 25, So the other disciples said to him; We have seen Yahshua! But he said to them; Unless I will see in His hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and put my hand into His side, I will not believe.**

70 This is the way the world is today. You can show them prophecy after prophecy coming to pass and they don't believe. By the way, everything is coming to pass in The House of Yahweh. It's all fitting together like a great puzzle of a picture, but the world will not believe. This was how Thomas acted and all the world is just like him today. They will not believe the Scriptures, even though Yahshua says you are a fool if you do not believe these prophecies.

71 **Verse 26, Now eight days later, His disciples again were within, and Thomas was with them. Yahshua came, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said: Peace be to you! Shalom Aleichem!**

72 **Verse 27, Then He said to Thomas: Reach out your finger here, and see My hands; and reach out your hand and put it in My side. And do not be faithless, but believing!** He said this over and over.

73 The world takes this Scripture and twists it around and says, "Don't do any works, just believe." They twist it around and throw the meaning away. In fact, Yahshua was trying to get them to believe what was said. In another

er Scripture, He took the Law of Mosheh, and started teaching them prophecies that were written about Him so that they would believe these prophecies. It wasn't just so they would believe Him or what He said, or think that He was a super, great guy or something like this, but it was so they would believe the faith that was given to them by Yahweh.

74 This is what makes the difference between a House of Yahweh member and a person from the world. We believe this faith. We trust in this faith. We reverence Yahweh by actually obeying this faith. That's what we are all about; that is what the lesson of salvation is all about.

75 **Verse 28, Then Thomas answered, and said to Him; My Teacher and My King!**

76 **Verse 29, Yahshua said to him; Thomas, because you have seen Me, you have believed. Blessed are those who have not seen, and yet have believed...**

77 Notice **verse 28** again. **Verse 28, Then Thomas answered, and said to Him; My Teacher and My King!...** Yes, Yahshua taught them. What did Yahshua teach them about? He taught them about the Laws of Yahweh and the prophecies that must be fulfilled. Finally, Thomas admits and says, "Yes, You are my Teacher." After all of this time, after being with Him three and a half years, notice how long it took to finally get it into his head that it was Yahshua. Thomas finally had to put his hand into His side to believe.

78 Brethren, you don't get to do that. You are going to be qualified only with what this next verse says or you won't be qualified at all. You are going to have to believe without seeing.

79 Remember, I brought out during the last Feast that yes, we have had several so-called miracles in The House of Yahweh. We have people being healed constantly. One lady was healed of cancer; the cancer disappeared from the outside of her body. We don't go around publicizing this to the world or making a big show of it, because we don't want people to come because they think they will benefit by being healed. We don't want them to come thinking Yahweh will make them rich or Yahweh will grant them totally healthy bodies.

80 We want them here to follow the faith. If they are not here to follow the faith, and if Yahweh doesn't open their minds to understanding, they wouldn't have the healing anyway. Unless you totally repent of the ways of this world and turn to the faith that kept Yahshua perfect, it won't help you.

81 This is the reverence that you're going to have to learn to show and that you're going to have to learn yourselves. It's going to have to be a part of your every day life. Yahshua, the first to be perfected, is also your

Teacher. You're going to have to accept that, believe in it and trust in it with all your might. What Yahshua taught came from Yahweh. He didn't make any new Laws.

82 Thomas finally confessed to Yahshua, "You are my Teacher and my King." This is the same kind of reverence that each one is going to have to develop. This is the same kind of reverence Sarah had. This is the same kind of reverence that you're going to have to have.

83 I get shaken up sometimes when I hear men saying snide things about their wives, when children say things about their parents, or when the wives say things about their husbands. These things bother me because I know that Yahweh hears them. He hears His children. He knows everything that they say and He watches everything that they do. You're not being judged lightly, brethren. You are judged by every thought that goes through your mind, every thought that you contain or every thought that you allow your mind to harbor. People sometimes want to see how close they can get to sin and they just keep pushing or going toward it. You should be running away from it, as the Holy Scriptures tell us to do.

84 If you belong to a husband who is of Yahweh and follows the Laws of Yahweh, the deepest respect should go to that husband. If you have a wife who follows the Laws of Yahweh, be thankful, and show her the respect she deserves, as **Proverbs** and **Ecclesiastes** say. If you have a mother who follows the Laws of Yahweh, do the same to her. These little snide remarks about them will get you burned in hell fire.

85 Read what Yahshua says in **Mattithyah 12**. Remember this the next time you feel like saying something against your father, your mother, your wife, your husband, or your brother or sister who follow Yahweh. Remember the **Psalms** we sang at the beginning of this service: Yahweh's eyes behold the children of men. Another Scripture says that He even knows your thoughts. He knows the hidden things within you.

86 **Mattithyah 12:37. For by your words you will be justified...** Notice that, "by your words." No matter how slight they are or as Yahweh says, you try to come later and say, "I was just joking." Don't wink and shuffle your feet and make out like you didn't mean them. These things are going on your record.

87 I'm talking about deep respect that you need to have. I'm not talking about the shallowness of the religions of this world. I'm talking about what you're going to have to develop inside of you with your wife, who follows Yahweh, your brother who follows Yahweh, your sister, your husband, your mother, your daddy or whoever. They better become the most precious things in your life.

88 The ones in Yahweh's House are all you need, the servants of Yahweh by your side. They were the only people Adam needed to make it into the Kingdom. He could have followed the true faith and brought it to all the world, but he went the other way.

89 Notice, in **Mattithyah**, you can be condemned by words. Another Scripture says, "From the abundance of the heart, the mouth speaks."

90 I said one time, that if I had a man working for me, and he popped off something about his wife, I'd fire him. I mean it. I know what Yahweh said in the Scriptures and what He means. I believe what He says and I know how serious it is to say something about your mother, your daddy, your husband, your wife, or your brother or your sister. I know what Yahweh expects from us if we are going to make it into the Kingdom. Hopefully, no one here will fail.

91 Let's turn back to **Leviticus** with this in mind. Remember, this is all about the reverence for Yahweh. This is the reverence that we are working for here. Look at **Leviticus 19**. By comparing the Scriptures here, we can see that this word **reverence** actually means *a deep respect*.

92 **Leviticus 19:3. Every one of you shall honor...** Now, this same word is used here, but it means reverence or respect. **...his mother...** Every one of you must do this to his mother **...and his father...** Are the children paying attention to this? This can get you a job in the Kingdom, or it can keep you from making it into the Kingdom. All children need to do this. What ages are you children? Can you hear me back there? Are you listening?

93 **Leviticus 19:3. Every one of you shall reverence his mother and his father, and keep My Sabbaths...** There are two things that you have to do. Notice, He says **... I am Yahweh...** That is, "I am your Head," or **...your Father...**

94 The word reverence is translated "fear" in some of the versions, but it's the same word, **yare** pronounced *yaw-ray*.

95 **Deuteronomy 11:19. You shall teach them to your children...** Notice, your parents are also your teachers. This is the first thing you have to accept.

96 Now, the world puts pride within you. I've heard people who just got out of the army say this. In fact, my brother in law was the first one I heard talk about this pride. I thought that was strange even when I was a young man. He told me, "When I got out of the service, I said right then that no man would ever tell me what to do again." This is stupid. He got in a little bit of trouble with the law because they told him what to do. Satan wants to drill into your mind the rejection of authority so that you will want to reject your mother, who is your teacher.

97 By the way, I will show you some other Scriptures where Yahweh actually shows that it is the mother who teaches the children. She teaches them by her example also. It is not limited to her, but she certainly teaches them by example, as we will see.

98 **...you shall teach them...** This is talking about the parents to the children. This is why you should have respect, or reverence, for your mother, your holy mother. I'm not talking about Mary! I'm talking about the holy women sitting in The House of Yahweh who are capable of bringing you and leading you to salvation, by teaching you the faith that kept Yahshua perfect and brought Him salvation.

99 Let's turn over to **Titus**. Since I popped off about this, I will go ahead and show it to you. It's laid upon the mother to teach the children. Several Scriptures show this. Don't forget what we are now studying: reverence. All of this ties in to make it strong in your mind to show you why you are to show reverence. Yahweh wants you to reverence your mother and your daddy if they are Yahweh's people. Everyone here in The House of Yahweh are Yahweh's people.

100 **Titus 2:4. That they may teach the newly converted women to be sober, to love their own husbands...** These are things you should be teaching one another, instead of gossiping about your neighbors and saying stupid things that should never even be let out. You should be teaching this right here, teaching the newly converted, teaching your children.

101 From the time they are able to learn you should be teaching them these things: to love their husbands and to love their children. You don't have to wait until they have a child before you start teaching them. One of the commands is to teach your children.

102 This may shock some of you women to find out what Yahweh expects of you. I hope it doesn't. I hope all of you will accept this. A girl needs to learn how to become a mother, doesn't she? No matter how young you are, whether you are married yet or not, you actually need to be training. You need to train your daughters, no matter how old they are, even if they are only five years old.

103 You should be learning this, how to become a mother or how to become a father, and how to actually train your children up in the way they should go. This is what Yahweh wants you to do: to learn to become these parents. That is what your mother should be teaching you. It's what you're learning at The House of Yahweh. You are learning not only to reverence Yahweh, but also to reverence each one of your teachers, and to accept that authority. If you never accept the first authority, you will never be given authority.

104 **II Timothy 1:5. I recall the memory of the un-**

**feigned; genuine, faith...** Notice, this was the faith of Yahweh. This is not talking about just believing. ...**the memory of the unfeigned faith that is in you...** This is Shaul writing to Timothy when he says he remembered this. ...**I recall the memory of the unfeigned; genuine, faith that is in you, which first dwelled in your grandmother Lois, and your mother Eunice; and I am convinced that it is in you also.** It has always been understood that Timothy was taught by his mother, as it's recorded here.

105 Look on over to **Luke**. You may be surprised by this, but Yahshua's mother taught Him. I have an idea that Yahseph was probably involved in the teaching also.

106 **Luke 2:48. When they saw Him, they were amazed, and His mother...** Notice, His mother took charge. This is just an example given here. ...**His mother said to Him; Son, why have You done this to us?...** It wasn't Yahseph who said this, but Yahshua's mother.

107 I know all of you remember the story of Mosheh. He was put in a basket to be saved, instead of being thrown into the water to drown. A woman brought him out of the water. Then, they actually brought his own mother to the Egyptian courts to take care of him. His own mother taught him. Mosheh became a great leader of the children of Israyl.

108 I remember my mother teaching me, by the way. I remember that mother would read to us in the evening. This occurred almost everyday. Sometimes something would interrupt it, but normally mother would gather the children around her in the evening when it was cool, the work was done and the cows were milked. She would gather us around her and read the Holy Scriptures to us.

109 As I got older, we would go to these brush arbor meetings. That's when the preachers would come into the countryside and they would build what was called a brush arbor. They would cut long poles and they would stick them in the ground. They would put some kind of net wire across the top and then some limbs and some brush on top of that. It was like a booth. I really don't know what it was for; it didn't stop the rain and the meetings were held at night, so it didn't give you shade. I guess it gave them something to tie their lights to.

110 We would get in under these brush arbors and listen to these preachers. Mother and dad would take us to these places, but it seemed like mother was always quick to point out when the preacher said something wrong. She would say, "Now, remember the Scripture that I read you, it doesn't agree with what he's saying." She would always point these things out, candidly. I remember over and over how mother would do this, Somehow or another, this set me on the track of taking the Scriptures above man's word, even back at this early age of five or six years old.

111 Let's turn to **I Corinthians**. As I said, the job is not completely laid on the woman, don't start thinking that. The husbands should never start thinking this. In actual fact, Yahweh shows the husbands that they are to teach their wives.

112 In **I Corinthians 14:35**, it plainly shows that the husband is to be capable and willing to teach his wife. If she wants to ask a question, then he should be able to answer it. If he is not able, then he should call an elder and get an answer. He must be sure that she understands Yahweh's will in a matter.

113 So you are not limited. The children are not limited to the mother's teaching, but certainly it is the mother's responsibility. We should show deep respect to our mothers. Children should get this in their minds. Yahweh gave them to their parents. Their parents are teachers, teaching them the ways of Yahweh, or the way that they can have eternal life.

114 Now please, everyone pay attention to this, young and old. We are going to tie this in and show you that this is Yahweh's will. Your mother was probably the first teacher that you had because you sat on her knee more than you did your dad's. When the child is born, it is also said that the mother already has the love for that child because she has nourished that baby for nine months in the womb before it was born. The love is already there. That is, in a natural mother, the way that Yahweh made them. Sometimes, due to man's sins, syphilis and sexual diseases that are so widespread in this world, a woman will not have this natural love. Some actually throw their children in trashcans to get rid of them.

115 I remember one time, back when I was on the police force, years ago, that we heard a baby whimpering. I had gotten out of the patrol car, and I heard this baby whimpering. Lo and behold, we found the baby in a dumpster. If we had not found her, or if someone else hadn't found her, the child would have been dead soon. If the trash truck had come, the ones on it wouldn't have heard that baby whimper. She had cried until, I suppose, she couldn't cry any longer. It was a little girl. The trash truck would have dumped this child in this truck and carried it to the dump ground, dead.

116 These people don't have the natural love that Yahweh puts in them. I say natural, I mean the love that Yahweh puts there. There should be love between the woman and the child. The child is in the womb of the woman for nine months and the love should develop before the child is ever born. The daddy learns to love the child after it is born. Unless he is totally diseased, and his mind is diseased, a man will develop love for a child. A man will start teaching and will want that child to be the very best, and the most righteous one on earth.

117 The point is, and this is what I want you to get in



your mind, that these are your teachers. You were given to the parents you have, to bring you up, to salvation. What if you had a mother and dad who were diseased in their minds? Think of the possibility of having a mother or daddy who hated your guts, who hated to hear you talk or laugh or cry, or whatever and wanted to destroy you. What if you didn't have your righteous parents to teach you? I'm talking about the children in The House of Yahweh, because they are the only ones Yahweh talks to, He doesn't talk to the outside world.

118 They are the teachers Yahweh gave to you and you should develop great respect for the offices they hold. You should actually show reverence to them. As I said, reverence means the deepest respect there is, if that will make the word any clearer to you.

119 **Ephesians 6:2. Honor your father and your mother...** This word, **honor**, is actually *reverence*. Reverence your father and your mother. We will see this in just a minute **...which is the first commandment with a promise...**

120 **Verse 3, That it may be well with you, and you may live long on the earth...** It was probably your parents who told you not to eat pork.

121 My daughter called me the other day. She told me that the people she was working for could not believe that she had never eaten pork. She said this was something that just blew their minds, because they couldn't believe that she had never eaten pork in her life. She had never had it in her mouth, had never tasted of it or anything. Her parents guarded this. Her parents trained her not to break the health Laws of Yahweh.

122 Let's go back to **Deuteronomy 5**. This is also written in **Exodus 20**. It is in the Ten Commandments. It is the fifth commandment, I believe. It comes right after keeping the Sabbath. Tie these together: **Leviticus 19:30, Exodus 20** and **Deuteronomy 5:16**.

123 We just read in **Ephesians** that this is the first commandment that is given with a promise. The promise is eternal life if you keep it. Why does this tie in so closely with eternal life? If you don't accept your first teacher you have, why should Yahshua bother to teach you later? You are being judged on what you accept. If you reject your first teacher, who is trying to teach you Yahweh's way, then why should Yahshua fool with you? This is the only opportunity you ever have. You have to learn to develop this reverence for your parents, and the wife reverence for her husband, those of The House of Yahweh.

124 **Deuteronomy 5:16. Honor your Father and your mother, as Yahweh your Father has commanded you...** We will see here in just a minute that this word, **honor**, means *reverence*. **...so your days may be long...** So you

will have eternal life in other words.

125 If you have a parent who is teaching you something that is not righteous, of course you can't follow it. You have to follow Yahweh.

126 **...and that it may be well with you in the land Yahweh your Father is giving you...** He goes on into murder and the one before this one is remember the Sabbath. That's in **verse 14**. It's listed the same way as in **Exodus**.

127 Remember that I said that these are your teachers. The point I want everyone to get is that this reverence, this deep respect, should be developed for the teachers Yahweh has sent to you.

128 **Colossians 3:9. Do not lie to one another...** This is only showing respect to your brother or your sister. **...since you are putting off the old man with his practices...**

129 **Verse 10, And are putting on the new man who is being renewed in full knowledge, according to the image of Him Who is creating him...** The image of Yahweh, who is actually still creating you and bringing you to this perfection.

130 **Verse 11, Where there is neither Greek nor Yehdai, neither circumcision nor uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, slave, nor free; all of Messiah, and all in Messiah...**

131 **Verse 12, Therefore, as the elect of Yahweh...** Remember this now, because this shows you that you are actually chosen by Yahweh Himself. You are hand-picked, in other words. Yahweh handpicked you out of this world and set you in His House, as you will see in just a moment. You were handpicked and brought here to learn the reverence of Yahweh. Remember, this is the message in the Last Days. Remember what we read in Revelation where it says the malak brought this message, telling you to reverence Yahweh. It all starts with your teachers, every bit of it.

132 **...Therefore, as the elect of Yahweh, holy...** You are holy in Yahweh's eyes **...and beloved...** Very dear to Him. **...put on compassion, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering...** Now, this is all shown toward your brother, sister, husband, and wife. Notice, this is talking about having compassion towards one another, and having kindness towards one another.

133 You know, blood brothers and sisters tend to argue and bicker back and forth. I heard some of that this morning and I said, isn't there enough hatred in the world? Do we have to bring it into the House? Why are you being like this to one another? I didn't hear any more of it. That is what a teacher is for, isn't it? A teacher is to listen, to hear and then to correct, to bring your children to perfection. That is what The House of Yahweh is for also, on a higher level.

134 The compassion, the kindness, the humbleness of mind, the meekness, the longsuffering should be shown to one another. If you do this, you are going to gain deep respect for your brother. If you show these things right here to your brother, sister, your husband or your wife, you are going to gain a deep respect for one another. Reverence, in other words.

135 **Verse 13, Being patient with one another...** This is the hardest thing there is to do, unless you set your mind to it beforehand. It's still hard to do even then, but you can do it. It's hard for me anyway; it may not be hard for you. Maybe all of you are patient. Maybe it's only me who is impatient. I know I am. I'm very impatient. I know I have to fight this thing, but I'm fighting it. I have made up my mind ahead of time that I will overcome it. I am overcoming it. It's one of the hardest things in my life that I have ever had to fight.

136 **...Being patient with one another, and forgiving one another...** We want to hold grudges, but I'm going to show you where Yahshua did not hold a grudge and that He expects us not to.

137 You cannot hold grudges, brethren. You cannot be bitter against your brother and say, "I'm going to do this to him because he did that to me." I'm going to show you where that is breaking one of His Laws. We are going to be covering several of His Laws, statutes and judgments in this series of sermons because you have to know them. They have to become part of your everyday life.

138 **...Being patient with one another and forgiving one another. If anyone has a complaint against another, just as the Messiah forgave you, so you also must forgive...** Notice this is a must. It's not, "Forgive if you want to." It's a must that you forgive one another and not hold grudges against one another if you want to make it into Yahweh's Kingdom.

139 **Verse 14, And above all these things put on love, which is the bond of perfection...** This is what brings you close together to one another, like the husband and the wife who are bonded together in marriage. They should become one with each other. The grudges, fighting and bickering should be totally wiped away from their lives. They should be at one in everything; they should agree on everything, barring nothing.

140 **Verse 15, And let the peace of Yahweh rule in your hearts...** Yahweh says He calls us to peace. He didn't call us to bickering and fighting, hell raising or whatever you want to call it. He called us to peace. **... to which you also were called into one body...** That is, you were called into The House of Yahweh to learn this so you could become perfect. **...you were called into one body and be thankful...**

141 I would that we could cover all of this, but we'll

have to stop there. Remember what we learned here this morning and we will go on into this the next time I speak. Let's go on to **verse 17**, and then we will close with **Colossians**.

142 **Verse 16, Let the word of the Messiah richly dwell in you...** Yahshua Himself taught this very thing that I'm teaching you today. He taught it to His disciples. Do you know who taught it to Him?

143 Mosheh taught these things in the Law which the apostles taught. We will cover that in the next lesson. Mosheh taught it to Yahshua through his writings. Yahshua took Yahweh at His Word and this is what kept Him perfect.

144 **...in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing one another in psalms, and hymns ...** Now, does this compare to what you have been teaching and admonishing one another; or have you been griping and complaining with one another? Now, you probably know what you've been doing better than I do, but believe me, I know what has been going on in your households. I don't even have to be there to know what occurs.

145 These things must be overcome. The reverence has to be developed there or we won't make it into the Kingdom. It's impossible. The same reverence that is shown between Yahweh and Yahshua must also be shown between His children, whether they are husband and wives, child and parents, brother and sister, or whoever.

146 **...admonishing one another in psalms, and in hymns, spiritual songs, singing with love in your hearts to Yahweh...** As we were coming into town this morning, I heard the children singing. I have never heard the children's choir until this morning. I got a little taste of it on my way in. That was the most beautiful thing! They sang all the way to town. It had me tapping my feet and getting geared for this morning's sermon.

147 **Verse 17, And whatever you do, in word or deed, do all in the Name of Yahshua Messiah...** I find it hard to believe that some of us can do some of the things that we do in the Name of Yahshua Messiah. It wouldn't quite fit, would it?

148 Everything we do should be in the Name of Messiah. That might stop you from doing some of the things that you're doing, if you remember that. Do everything in the Name or by the authority of Yahshua. Can you rightfully say and do the things that you are doing now? I'm talking about the little things you do when you get angry, or when you want to push and see how close you can get to sin.

149 **...giving thanks to Yahweh our Father through Him...** That is, through Yahshua our High Priest.

150 May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader.

---

# Chapter Nine

## The Reverence Of Yahweh #2

12/10/88

1 Shalom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

2 I was reading an article talking about how they bombed Pearl Harbor forty-seven years ago. Things like this are going to take place again, but you can't get people to understand. You can't get people to see that prophecy is going to come to pass and all these peace talks are just blowing smoke. The people are deceived. Soviet President Mikhail Gorbachev and U.S. President Reagan are two who I believe know that there isn't going to be any peace or security on the face of this earth.

3 I don't know if you have been watching, or reading about the other things that are taking place. There are disease epidemics, the destruction of the ozone layers, and pollution all over the world. Some of the experts say that even if all of it were stopped, it would be too late because the earth's atmosphere is incapable of repairing itself anymore. The damage has gone too far.

4 Here we sit in the middle of a world full of sin, a world that is about to destroy itself. You and I know, as well as the scientists, that unless a stronger power stepped in to stop it, there would be no life for any of us. There would be no life for us, or for our children. There would be no hope at all. Men, as Shaul said, will be most miserable because their hope is shut off. Soon, the world would see that hope is shut off.

5 Only The House of Yahweh sees that there is no hope in this world now. We are striving to come to perfection; this is what this sermon is all about. I hope you remember what I brought the last time I spoke. This is something that everyone has to understand. You have to get it in your mind that Yahweh is the Head. We can't seem to understand that Yahweh gives us our every instruction. It is up to us to learn to reverence Yahweh with all of our heart, with all of our soul, and with all of our body. We must want to cling to Him with all of our soul, and with all of our body. We must want to cling to Him in a true love.

6 Listen to me. Listen to what I'm saying. If you don't, Yahweh is going to ask you about this one of these days, when you go before His throne and the books are opened on you. The only thing that you will take with you up there is what you store right here in your brain and if you don't listen, you're going to fall short in this.

7 You can get this; you can come to perfection. We all can. Everyone sitting in this room can come to perfection, just like Yahshua was perfect. Yahweh gives us that promise, if we will listen to the teachers, and take heed and do exactly what Yahweh, the Supreme Head says.

8 We found out last time that Yahweh is the Head over all. Therefore, He is our Teacher. Get this. He is your Teacher. You should reverence Yahweh because of the fact that He is your Teacher, your Supreme Teacher.

9 There are ten million, or fifty million, or a hundred million false instructors who have been sent out by Satan the Devil and the world loves them. We are the only ones who love Yahweh with all of our hearts, all of our souls, and with all of our bodies, in spite of persecution, afflictions, and being poor. Yahweh says you have to learn to love Him to be worthy of His Kingdom, in spite of all the other stuff that He allows to be laid on you.

10 Why should you love a teacher? The main reason you love him is that he shows you the way to eternal life. This is the same reason that you should reject a false teacher. It is up to you to prove whom you should follow, because Yahweh says to prove all things and then to hold fast to that which is righteous. The only ones who are righteous come from Yahweh, and from His inspired Word.

11 Now, we are to have the deepest respect for Yahweh. Yahshua said this is the greatest commandment of them all.

12 Is everyone listening to me? Up here, I'm up here! Listen to me. Watch my lips. Pay close attention to what I'm saying.



---

**Why should you love a teacher? You love a teacher because he shows you the way to overcome evil and to have eternal life. He shows you the way to true righteousness.**

---

13 Why should you love a teacher? You love a teacher because he shows you the way to overcome evil and to have eternal life. He shows you the way to true righteousness. This is the reason you have to do this and you have to love the teachers Yahweh has sent to you, no matter who he or she is. Remember, I brought out last time that you are to show the deepest reverence for your father and your mother. This same wording is used when referring to your parents as it is when referring to Yahweh Himself.

14 The thought comes into your mind, "Well, no peon is going to teach me. I'm going to be taught by the top." If you don't accept the peon, you will never get to the top one because you're going to remain shut off from the top.

15 We are commanded to reverence our parents, as is shown in **Leviticus 19:3** and **Deuteronomy 5:16**. Yahweh showed you are to do that because they are your teachers and they are your instructors. Now, son, you're going to grow up, all of you are going to grow up, and you're not going to have your parents anymore. You're going to be separate individuals, but what your parents had put in your mind when you were a little child, you are going to take with you when you leave.

16 Yahweh expects you to go out on your own and to be righteous beings, capable and worthy of entering the Kingdom of Heaven. If you don't become that righteous person then you won't make it into the Kingdom of Heaven. You will be given to Satan and suffer the same death that she's going to suffer.

17 Last week, we read **Ephesians 6:2-3**. You can be turning there while I'm speaking.

18 The teacher gives you the knowledge; that's why it is so important to reverence your teachers. There is a lot based on this one idea of learning to reverence your teachers, who are your parents, or Yahweh, Who is the Supreme Teacher of righteousness.

19 I showed you before in the pre-existence articles that Satan was the original teacher. She was the original teacher who taught the malakim. She was the light bringer and that's what her name means.

20 You are the light of this world now. You are the future teachers of this world and you have teachers

over you teaching you how to get to the Kingdom, just as Yahshua had a teacher over Him. Hold your place in **Ephesians** and turn to **Hosheyah** and then you will understand the importance of this.

21 **Hosheyah 4:6. My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge...** Where do you get knowledge? Yahweh says it pleases Him by the foolishness of preaching to save those who believe.

22 Did you understand that? Did everybody hear that? Everybody back over there, if you heard that, shake your heads. I want you to hear this, it's very important that you get this, everyone.

23 **...My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge...** Now, if you don't get this knowledge, it's a plain simple fact that you're going to be destroyed. There are no two ways about it. I don't care what the world tells you, if you don't get this knowledge of Yahweh in your heads so that you will be able to teach others, you will not make it into the Kingdom of Yahweh.

24 **...My people are destroyed... Are going to be destroyed? ...for lack of knowledge...** Remember, Yahshua gave parables expounding it to the disciples. There were ten virgins, five were wise and what were the other five? They were foolish. They sat like fools, not listening to what was said or taught from *The Book of Yahweh*. Yahweh will not allow fools in His Kingdom.

25 **...Because you have rejected knowledge, I will also reject you, that you will be no priest to Me...** Everyone who is being called right now is being called for the purpose of being in the Priesthood of Yahweh. If you don't get this knowledge, if you don't find a way to overcome every problem you have, you are not fit for Yahweh's Kingdom or His Priesthood.

26 There is always a way to overcome every problem. I don't care what it is, whether it's a stupid thing like smoking cigarettes or telling stupid jokes. If you train your mind, you can overcome it. I know, I have been to all those fields. I know you can overcome them. I have other things I'm overcoming now, and I'm finding ways to do it and you can too. If you just set your mind and your heart on Yahweh, to reverence Him, you can overcome these things.

27 **...Because you have forgotten the Law...** The Law is taught by The House of Yahweh, by your teachers. **...the Law of Yahweh, I will also forget your children...** Keep that in mind and turn over to **Acts 3**.

28 **Acts 3:22. For Mosheh truly said to the fathers: Yahweh your Father will raise for you a Prophet like me, from among your brothers. Him you will hear in all things, whatever He says to you.**

29 **Verse 23, And it will be that everyone who will not hear that Prophet will be utterly destroyed from**

**among the people...** Now, remember what Hosheyah said. He said this was because of the lack of knowledge. If you reject knowledge, you are rejecting the teacher who is sent here. Then, all the speaker is doing is standing up here, bumping his lips together. If you are not listening, you are not concentrating and you're running back and forth like a chicken with its head cut off, not listening to what is being taught.

30 Turn to **Yahchanan Mark 12**. Remember what we just saw in **Hosheyah 4** and in **Acts 3**. It is important that you keep that in your minds as you read **Yahchanan Mark** because your Savior is giving you a parable. It's in a parable, but it's showing you what Yahweh expects in order for you to go into the Kingdom and who will be taken out.

31 **Yahchanan Mark 12:1. And He began to speak to them by parables: A certain man planted a vineyard, fenced it, dug out a winepress, and built a tower. Then he rented it out to tenants...** Now this is Yahweh the Father Who He's speaking of here because this is an example of the Kingdom. **...and went into a far country.**

32 **Verse 2, When the season came, he sent a servant to the tenants, to collect the fruit of the vineyard from the tenants.**

33 **Verse 3, But they caught him and beat him, and sent him away empty-handed...** These represent the prophets who Yahweh sent out, the ones who He sent to the people. They beat them and they did everything on earth to them. They put them into wells, and put them into hollow logs and sawed them to pieces. This is the nature of mankind. It's in all of us, brethren. Unless Holy Spirit of Yahweh drives it out from us, this nature is in us. Notice what's next.

34 **Verse 4, And again he sent another servant to them; but they threw stones at him, wounding him in the head, and sent him away, having been shamefully treated.**

35 **Verse 5, So again he sent another, and him they killed; and many others, beating some, and killing some...** This has gone down through centuries because our ancestors had the same nature. The same minds were in them as are in us and are in the world today. Mankind has not changed; we carry the same nature that Cain carried when he killed Abel.

36 Think about that: that nature is in you. The only difference in you and in the world is that you have Holy Spirit driving this nature out of you and replacing it with a true nature that has no evil in it at all. There is no mixture of righteousness and evil with Holy Spirit, but pure righteousness, and perfect righteousness.

37 **Verse 6, Therefore, having but one son...** That

is, at that time. **...his well-beloved, he also sent him to them last, saying; They will reverence...** Notice, they will reverence...**My Son.**

38 **Verse 7, But those tenants said among themselves...** Now, this is Satan putting this in their minds because she actually thinks that if she can destroy Yahshua, she will remain the light bringer of the world. Somehow or another, this is still in her mind. That is the reason that right up until the end, there will be war in heaven.

39 We are about to experience one of the greatest events that has ever taken place in history. You are going to experience the war that is going to take place in heaven. This is going to be real and you are going to see some of it yourself. I hope to bring a sermon on that real soon.

40 **...But those tenants said among themselves: This is the heir! Come, let us kill him, and the inheritance will be ours!...** Satan is putting this in the tenants' minds to do this. It is in Satan's mind to do this, and she is putting it in the minds of her servants, to kill the sons of Yahweh.

41 **Verse 8, And they took him, and killed him, and threw him out of the vineyard.**

42 **Verse 9, What then will the owner of the vineyard do? He will allow the tenants to destroy the vineyard, and give it to others.**

43 **Verse 10, And have you not read this Scripture: The stone which the builders rejected has become the Head of the corner!**

44 **Verse 11, This is Yahweh's doing! It is marvelous in our eyes!**

45 **Verse 12, And they sought to arrest Him, but feared the people, for they knew that He had spoken the parable against them. So they left Him, and went their way...** I'm telling you brethren, this parable is against everyone today, too, because we all have the same kind of nature.

46 You would be doing the same thing as they did if you were in their shoes. There is no way that you can sit here and say, "If I would have been in that time, I wouldn't have stoned the prophets; I wouldn't have killed the Messiah." You would have done the same things unless Holy Spirit of Yahweh, as is growing in you now, kept you from doing it. The same nature was in them as it is in men today. This is a mixture of righteousness and evil that the world contains today, which has been taught to them by Satan.

47 Let's go over to **Colossians**. Please keep all of these things in mind. Remember these things, dwell on them all afternoon, and talk about them. **Colossians 3:15**. All I want is one verse out of this chapter for right now.

48 **Colossians 3:15. And let the peace of Yahweh rule in your hearts...** If you don't have this peace, then you have Satan. You see Satan's spirit all over the world right now. Enter into any store and you will see Satan's spirit, thinking that joy comes from buying or accumulating of riches. The deceitfulness of riches is Satan's way.

49 Brethren, I tell you, don't cling to that way. Don't let it have anything to do in your lives; it is an evil spirit that will drag you away from the Kingdom of Heaven. Don't have anything to do with people who have anything to do with this spirit. If you get around them, you're going to get it. Stay away from it; flee from it. Stay away from it, and say to them, "Get thee hence." Do whatever you have to do.

50 The people who carry this spirit, you don't want them around you. It is a bad spirit that is easily, easily obtained. If you enter into the stores, or go to your kinfolks who celebrate these days, you will get it, I guarantee. You will have the same desires as they have, and all they bring is emptiness in your life. The only true joy that there is comes from Yahweh.

51 **Colossians 3:15. And let the peace of Yahweh rule in your hearts, to which you also were called into one body...** That is, the Body of The House of Yahweh. It's one body, not many scattered all over the world **...and be thankful...** be thankful.

52 Let's go back to **Ephesians 4**. Remember what we just read now. We are in one body. We're talking about the teachers of Yahweh, the ones Yahweh sends. Yahweh says, If these teachers are rejected, the ones who reject them will bring destruction upon themselves.

53 **Ephesians 4:11. And He gave some to be apostles, some prophets, some preachers of the message of the Kingdom of Yahweh, and some pastors and teachers:**

54 **Verse 12, For the perfecting...** Notice what this is for. **...the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry...** That is what we're doing just about worldwide now. We're not reaching Russia yet. Well, maybe we are and don't know it, because Yahweh has so many ways of doing things.

55 We got another letter this week from someone who heard me on the radio. I don't know how in the world he is receiving this radio program, but apparently, he is receiving it. He wrote in asking for the *Prophetic Word*, so this message that is coming over the radio is advertising *The Prophetic Word* and giving the correct

address! If that is not amazing, I don't know what is. We get things like that all the time.

56 He gave these **...For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of this ministry...** That He has prophesied of, The House of Yahweh, the one body that He is talking about. **...for the building of The House of Yahweh, which is the body of Messiah...** We are His body; this House is the body of Messiah.

---

**Yahweh doesn't just unscrew the top of your head and pour this in. It comes from work, and from study, just like it did for the twelve disciples.**

---

57 **Verse 13, Until we all come to the same unity of the faith...** That is, until we come to perfection. **...and of the same knowledge the Son...** Get that: the knowledge. Who gives you the knowledge? Who teaches you?

58 Yahweh doesn't just unscrew the top of your head and pour this in. It comes from work, and from study, just like it did for the twelve disciples. Remember how Yahshua taught them for three and a half years? He taught them over and over, and sometimes the

lessons were just one after another. He had to teach them the same lesson over and over. Then, at the last He said, "Do you love Me at all? If you love Me, do what I have taught you to do."

59 That is what we are doing here. Here in the sanctuary with the sermons that are being brought out and the schools on Wednesday night. That is what we are doing, we are teaching Yahweh's disciples that He has chosen in these Last Days, which are you.

60 **...and of the same knowledge...** This is what you were called to: perfection and unity. **...and of the same knowledge the Son of Yahweh has...** Because this is what brings you together to the Son of Yahweh. **...unto a perfect man...** This is what makes you perfect.

61 You first have to gain the knowledge, and then overcome the obstacles in your life to put it into practice. You must have the knowledge of the sin first before you can get rid of it. As Yahweh said, the Law is like a mirror. You look into this mirror and you know where the dirt is on your face, so you can get it off.

62 You have got to have the knowledge first, which comes from hearing. Then, once you get the knowledge, you find a way to overcome whatever it is that's bothering you. There are ways to do this. If one way doesn't work, find another one. Concentrate on that problem until you get rid of it.

63 **...unto the measure of the stature of the fullness; perfection of Messiah...** Remember, I have covered this over and over to get you to understand that Yahshua is now the image, likeness and glory of Yahweh. We are to come to that same perfection. That is exactly what it's saying here.

64 **Verse 14, No longer are we to be children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine...** Notice how he brings this forth here. You can be tossed about, or led astray, by these stupid winds of doctrine that come over the radio, and that come to you in the mailbox. Boy, they look so great, and they can lead you to hell because they lead you away from the one body. There is only one Body, not two or three, there is only one.

65 **...by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, by which they lie in wait to deceive...** Somebody was telling me, I believe it was last night that one of the people in the audience had proven to a preacher a certain thing in the Scriptures. Well, that preacher didn't love the teacher who Yahweh had sent him very much. He booted him out and told him that he never wanted to see him again. Yahweh says, "If you reject knowledge, then I will reject you." That is exactly what this man did.

66 The world is literally full of millions and millions of false teachers on every corner. They are not just in the churches; they are in the stores, and on the commercials on the television and radio. There are many of them this time of year because they are advertising the birthday of their pagan God and they want you to join in the celebration of the birthday of this God worship. We will see here in a little bit that these are the things that we are going to be judged on by how much we overcome.

67 **Verse 15, Instead, speaking the truth...** if you remember **Psalms 119:151** tells you what truth is. Truth is the Law of Yahweh. This means speaking the Law of Yahweh **...in love...** Now, you know what love is because I have brought out over and over what true love is. **...we may grow up in all things unto Him Who is our Head...** Now the Messiah is our Head, under the Supreme Head, Yahweh.

68 **Verse 16, From Whom the whole body, being fitly joined and brought together by that which every joint supplies...** Every member contributes. **...according to the effective working in the measure...** That is, knowledge **...of every part, causes growth of the body itself for the building of The House of Yahweh, in love.**

69 **Ephesians 6:2, Honor your father and your mother...** As I said before and you saw last week, the word, **honor**, means *reverence*. You must reverence **...your father and your mother; which is the first commandment with a promise...** I showed you that the reason you are to do this is because they are your teachers, guiding you away from Satan, and showing you the way of life. The smartest man on earth harped on this, chapter after chapter. He told you not to reject the Law of your mother. Your parents are your teachers.

70 Let's get two of these Scriptures. **Malakiah 2** is one, and then **I Corinthians 14**.

71 You have other authorities besides your parents, like the priests, or your husbands.

72 **Malakiah 2:7, For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek...** That is, the people should seek **...the Law at his mouth...** Now, I covered this a while back and showed you who a priest is. He is a minister, an elder of Yahweh. Yahweh plainly says this Himself. He says the priests are the elders, speaking of the elders of The House of Yahweh.

73 **For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the Law at his mouth; for he is the messenger of Yahweh...** Or the teacher; he's the teacher sent to you from Yahweh.

74 Now **I Corinthians 14:35**, shows that this teacher could be the husband. He is the teacher sent from Yahweh.

75 **I Corinthians 14:35, And if they want to learn something, let them ask their own husbands at home...** This is speaking to the wives. Now, I have to explain that some husbands do not want to be teachers. They can't get it in their heads that they should do this, and they don't want to learn. You have to learn to be a teacher before you can teach.

76 The man should take the lead; this is Yahweh's way. He created Adam first and Adam was to teach Eve. This is the way Yahweh set it in motion. Of course, the world has gotten it all fouled up and we have become mentally lazy. Knowledge should be something you crave. You should just rejoice every time that you get the opportunity to study, read and to get new knowledge in your head.

77 They used to think I was crazy in college. I had a bunk, along with the rest of the boys there, and beside it I had a little table. As a matter of fact, I got it out of the junkyard, so I could have something to study on. I brought it up there to my room and set it at the side of my bunk. When school was out, I would go to the pressroom and work because I was working my way through college. I would work for so many hours. When I got through with the work in the pressroom (which I know was also training me for what I am doing now), I would go immediately to my desk and start studying. I would study while the boys, who I bunked with, would go out and play around at night.

78 They went out every night, and I would be studying when they left, then I would be studying when they came back. They would come back exhausted and fall in their bunks. They would go to sleep and I would go to bed myself later. Then, I would wake up before they did and I would start studying again. They thought that

---

**Knowledge should be a joy to you. You should look forward to receiving this knowledge. It is the only thing in the world that you can ever take with you if you die. That is what you are going to take with you, the knowledge that you are putting in there right now.**

---

I was just studying all night long, and that I never slept. They had the doctor come and have a talk with me. It got back to the teachers that I never slept!

79 I was raised very poor; we couldn't afford many books. Probably the best book that I ever bought was a *Hertell Bible*. I thought that was the greatest thing. I had to pay so much a month to pay for it; I think it was two dollars a month, or something like that. It had a *Smith's Bible Dictionary* and a *Cruden's Concordance* in the back for quick reference. Well, I loved that thing, because it was all I could afford. I just fell in love with it, because you could look up these things and find out the Laws of the Holy Scriptures. You could look them up and learn the ways of Yahweh. I started selling those things later because I wanted to get them out to the world. I did sell quite a few.

80 Knowledge should be a joy to you. You should look forward to receiving this knowledge. It is the only thing in the world that you can ever take with you if you die. That is what you are going to take with you, the knowledge that you are putting in there right now. Yahweh has made it possible for your subconscious mind to never forget this knowledge. It's being stored just like a computer, but it will never diminish. It never forgets a thing from the time you were born until the time you die. It's all going to be there.

81 If we overcome these little things that keep us from being perfect like Yahshua, then the use of this subconscious mind will be given to us one day. It's like having our own computer that we can draw on and bring everything that we have ever learned back to memory in just a second and use it. That is something that we can't do with our conscious mind right now.

82 Someone told me last night that he had forgotten

something. Well, that's the way it is. Yahweh made it that way; He made your conscious mind to forget. Sometimes it's better to forget! Sometimes it's better to forget some of the things that have occurred down through your lifetime.

83 Yahweh made this mind so that you have to work at overcoming sin. If you ever turn away from righteousness, then Holy Spirit diminishes from you and you will never get it again. In fact, the evil spirits come in and fill the vacancies. You become a worse person than you were before Yahweh called you. Yahweh shows you that over and over in the Scriptures.

84 As I said, the husband is the teacher of the wife, that is, assuming that the husband is willing to learn from the House, to overcome his sins and be a teacher of Yahweh. If the husband does not submit to the teachings of Yahweh's House, then you can't go to him for information. You have to go to another source in His House and Yahweh expects you to do this. If you have a husband who is willing to overcome and willing to train himself according to the teachings of Yahweh's House, so he can teach you, then Yahweh says if you don't go to him, then you look like a whore or a harlot to him.

85 I want to expound on this because I want you to understand what Yahweh is talking about. Look at **I Corinthians 11:6**.

86 **I Corinthians 11:6. For if the woman refuses to wear a veil hanging down from her head...** This veil, as he shows here and we showed in our booklet, is worn for her husband, to show that she has a teacher over her. This shows she submits to her teacher, a man of Yahweh.

87 Now, this is speaking to Yahweh's people alone, no other people. Yahweh doesn't speak to this world. He sets a man over a woman, who wants to learn Yahweh's way and teach it to his family. He should want to do this. Every man in this building should want to do this, from the youngest child to the oldest man.

88 **...For if the woman refuses to wear a veil...** For her husband **...hanging down from her head...** That is the head, her husband **...then she should cut off her hair too...** You know what they did to whores back then? They shaved off their hair to show the world that they were whores. **...but if it is dishonorable for a woman to have her head shorn or shaven, let her veil be hanging down from her head...** For her husband.

---

**If we overcome these little things that keep us from being perfect like Yahshua, then the use of this subconscious mind will be given to us one day.**

---



89 Now, turn back to **Genesis 10**, and then turn to **Revelation 17**. I'm going to back this up and show you that Yahweh has this throughout the Holy Scriptures. The whole inspired Word of Yahweh is tied together. Yahweh just brings it forth one Scripture after another, to show you what He's talking about. The first one is in **Genesis**, showing who a woman represents when she will not accept her teacher.

90 Nimrod was the first whore in Yahweh's eyes because he rejected his teacher and it plainly says so in **Genesis**. Get this in your mind.

91 **Genesis 10:8. Cush begot Nimrod; he began to be a mighty one on the earth.**

92 **Verse 11, He was a tyrant who deceived, who turned against Yahweh...** Who turned against his teacher.

93 Now, we see this same whore spoken of in **Revelation 17** where Yahweh calls him a whore. This was Nimrod; keep in mind that this was Nimrod.

94 **Revelation 17:1. And there came one of the seven malakim who had the seven bowls, and talked with me, saying to me: Come, I will show you the sentence of the great whore that sits upon many waters...** Now what causes this person, or this thing to be a whore in Yahweh's eyes?

95 **Verse 2, With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication; practiced idolatry: God worship, (the worship of elohim), and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication...** That is, her teaching.

96 **Verse 3, So he carried me away in Spirit into the midst of God worshippers (worshippers of Elohim); and I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet...** That is the red that I have harped on from time to time. **...a scarlet colored beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.**

97 **Verse 4, And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet color, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand...** Showing that she is very, very rich. **...full of the abominations and filthiness of her fornication.**

98 Hold your place there and turn back to **Genesis** again and catch the other great point that He shows you. Notice, Nimrod was against Yahweh. He was the hunter who turned against Yahweh. Notice what he started.

99 **Genesis 10:10. The beginning of his kingdom was Babel...** Which is called Babylon. This is Babylon and it means *confusion*. Even in the margin of the *King James Version*, it shows you that this is Babylon. This is the start of Nimrod who was against Yahweh who rejected Yahweh as his teacher.

100 Now go back to **Revelation 17:5** and notice what He says. Remember, Nimrod started Babylon.

101 **Revelation 17:5. And upon her head was a name written: Mystery Babylon The Great The Mother Of The Harlots...** Or of God worshippers, the mother of God worshippers.

102 Now, you have fully absorbed what I'm telling you there. Nimrod rejected Yahweh as his teacher; the Scriptures plainly say that. He started confusion. He started Babylon, and here is Babylon. That is what Nimrod started and it has come down to the world today.

103 **Verse 6, And I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the saints...** The first saint was before Nimrod. It was Abel, who was a preacher, who offered sacrifices. There was a righteous man named Abel, who was the first righteous man on earth. From his name you get the word Abilene. Abilene is the place where Yahweh has also started His last Work. In Abilene, Israyl are the ruins of an ancient temple where Abel was raised and taught. He taught the people there and offered sacrifices to Yahweh. They named that place Abilene. Read our booklet *The House of Yahweh Established* for more information on this. It's marvelous.

104 **...I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the saints...** Yes, they hated the saints of Yahweh. In fact, they killed eleven of the twelve. **...and with the blood of the martyrs of Yahshua. And when I saw her, I wondered with great astonishment...**

105 **Verse 7, And the malak said unto me: Why are you astonished? I will tell you the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carries her, which has the seven heads and ten horns.**

106 **Verse 8, The beast that you saw was, and is not, and will ascend out of the bottomless pit...** Or out of the abyss, as I have shown before. You know that this is spoken of in **Revelation 12** where the war takes place in heaven and Satan is cast to the earth. We know when that is going to be. We know that it is in the midst of the great tribulation, right in the center of it. This is what Yahshua spoke of over and over when he described the signs in the heavens.

107 **...and go into perdition. And those who dwell on the earth will wonder—whose names were not written in The Book of Life...** They wondered about this, about whose names were not written in the Book of Life, I will show you this in just a minute and we will expound on it just a little more. **...when they see the beast that was, and is not, and yet is...**

108 **Verse 9, And here is the mind which has wisdom: The seven heads are seven mountains on which the woman sits...** I've showed you over and over that

these are the seven hills of Rome. It is pointed out very nicely for you.

109 Now remember what we are seeing here, because it is very important that you reverence your teachers, whether it is your parents, or your husband, or whoever. This is what Yahweh expects of you. It is the little things that we are judged on, not just the big things.

110 We just read the parable that Yahweh says He sent His Son because some people didn't want to listen to the peons, but they killed His Son. Now, He's not going to send Him back to you, but you can guarantee yourself that you have the same nature that those people had. If Yahweh is not working with you, and you are not willing to overcome yourself, then there's no use. Yahweh said even if He sent somebody from the dead, you wouldn't listen to him.

111 Get **Yechetzqyah 23, Daniyl 7, and II Corin-thians 11**. Remember what we read in **Revelation**. It is very important what we just learned.

112 Nimrod started Babylon. He rejected the teacher; he rejected Yahweh. He became this confusion that now sits on the seven hills, that now teaches all the world and the harlots all over the world follow her. They are trying now to bring them all together and they're doing a great job of it. We just saw in **Daniyl 7:24** and in **Revelation** that they're drunk with the blood of the saints.

113 Notice what they do here in **Daniyl 7:25**. **And he will speak great words against Yahweh, and will wear out; mentally attack to cause to fall away, the saints of Yahweh, and think to change the times; Yahweh's Feast Days, and Laws...** In other words, he rejects the teaching of Yahweh. That is what this is all about. He's rejecting the teacher and the teaching. He actually changes this teaching to another teaching. Did you get that? Did everybody get that? Please pay attention to every word here.

114 He rejects the teacher, and he even goes about to change it. This is the confusion that Nimrod started, that is called Babylon in **Genesis** and also in the last book in the *Book of Yahweh*. He rejected the teacher, Yahweh, as the Supreme Head over him. He rejected His teaching and changed it.

115 Right now, the Pope says, "The church wrote the Bible and can change it." Now, he says this in defense of what he has done, and what he is still doing. Read their commandments. They took out one commandment altogether, and they made two out of another one. They stopped the whole world from keeping the Sabbath of Yahweh, and they have created instead, what we see in the worship of the sun God, whose birthday is December 25, and the worship of a Goddess of love on Easter. These things have nothing to do with your Scriptures, except that they are condemned in them.

116 This guy rejected the teaching. We want to go from here to **Yechetzqyah 23**. Keep in mind that this character rejected the teaching of Yahweh and set up his own teaching.

117 **Yechetzqyah 23:1. The word of Yahweh came again to me, saying:**

118 **Verse 2, Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother;**

119 **Verse 3, And they committed whoredoms...** They committed adultery. They went out and played the harlot in front of their husband. Yahweh is their husband. **...And they committed whoredoms in Egypt, they committed whoredoms in their youth; there where their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the bosom of their virginity.**

120 **Verse 4, Their names were Aholah...** The meaning of that name is displayed there. **...the elder and Aholibah...** Their names were Aholah and Aholibah, they were sisters. **...They were Mine, and they bore sons and daughters. As for the identity of their names, Samaria is Aholah, and Yerusalem is Aholibah...** Did you get that? You have two daughters of one mother and they were the wives of Yahweh and they went out and committed adultery or whoredom. They were like whores in Yahweh's eyes.

121 **Verse 5, Aholah played the harlot when she was Mine, and she lusted after her lovers, the Assyrians, her neighbors;**

122 **Verse 6, Who were clothed in purple...** Notice now, He gives the beautiful colors that they were clothed in. **...horsemen riding upon horses.**

123 **Verse 7, So she committed her whoredoms with them, with all the choicest men of Assyria; and with all on whom she lusted, she defiled herself with all their gods (elohim).**

124 **Verse 8, She has never given up her whoredoms brought from Egypt; for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom; idolatry; God (el) worship, upon her.**

125 **Verse 9, Therefore, I handed her over into the power of her lovers; into the hands of the Assyrians upon whom she lusted.**

126 **Verse 10, These uncovered her nakedness; they took her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword. ...** This is what is going to take place. This is a prophecy for what's going to take place for the God worshippers because of the war, as **Amosyah** says. Remember all these Scriptures that I have brought you. Amosyah says look upon these people with the mark. Remember this? What is going to become of them?

127 **...She became despised among women, for they had executed judgment upon her.**

128 Verse 11, **And although her sister Aholibah saw this, she became more depraved in her inordinate love than she, and in her whoredoms more wanton than her sister in her whoredoms.**

129 Ok, so you should have the picture there. Keep this in your mind and turn over to **II Corinthians 11**. Get that Scripture along with **I Corinthians 7**.

130 Now remember what we just read and how Yahweh compares His people to someone who has gone out and committed whoredom. That is the reason He calls the people who follow this Roman Catholic Church harlots, because they are following God worship. They are like whores in Yahweh's eyes, like women who fail to wear veils for their husbands who Yahweh has put over them.

131 **II Corinthians 11:2. For I am zealous for you with Yahweh's own zeal; for I betroth you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to the Messiah...**

132 **I Corinthians 7:39. A wife is bound by Law as long as her husband lives...** Yahweh never dies brethren, Yahweh never dies and you are bound by all His Laws. How then, could anyone reject the Laws of Yahweh, as Nimrod did and have any hope of eternal life? No way! That is what has come down to us in mystery Babylon today because they failed to reverence Yahweh. They failed to reverence their teacher.

133 Turn to **Colossians 3** and **Ephesians 4**. This is what Shaul meant. Shaul had all of these Scriptures in His mind. He knew how Yahweh compared someone who turned against Him. He knew that Yahweh compared them to whores. He knew that Babylon was started by Nimrod and was also the Babylon Mystery religion. It was alive and active in his day. He said it was already at work in **II Thessalonians**, so Shaul knew all of this. That is why he made the statement in **Corinthians** that if a wife doesn't want to wear the veil, it is a shame to her. She is to be shaven because she's just like a whore in Yahweh's eyes.

134 Look back to **Colossians**, and read this again and it will bring new light to you.

135 **Colossians 3:15. And let the peace of Yahweh rule in your hearts, to which you were called into one body, and be thankful...** Be thankful for that.

136 **Ephesians 4:11. And He gave some to be apostles, some prophets, some preachers of the message of the Kingdom of Yahweh, and some pastors and some teachers...**

137 Verse 12, **For the perfecting of the saints...** This was what they rejected. They rejected the people who taught the Laws of Yahweh.

138 Let's go back to **I Samuyl**, because I want to get

within your mind this reverence, because it was the deepest kind of respect. I covered a little bit of this in the last lesson.

139 Now, this deep respect is to be shown for an oath, Yahweh shows here. It is to be shown for an oath that is made by Yahweh's chosen. It is very important that you understand this.

140 **I Samuyl 14:24** talks about this oath saying, "Cursed is the man who eats food before evening comes." Now look on down to **verse 26**. Here you have the same word here.

141 **I Samuyl 14:26. When the people had come into the woods, there was the honey, dripping, but no one put his hand to his mouth, because the people feared...** This same word is honor, respect, and reverence. ...**the oath...** For the oath they had taken just above this. Brethren, remember this when you make an oath to Yahweh.

142 Some of you have come to me and said, "Well, I vowed this." The only thing I can tell you then is if you vowed it, you better stick with it. You can't come to Yahweh later, or the malak of Yahweh, and say, "Well, I said this, but I didn't know about this other thing here." It makes no difference. You shouldn't have opened your mouth in the first place to make this vow. Once you make a vow, you should reverence that vow, just like you would a teacher.

143 Now look on back to **Exodus 14** because I want to expound on this respect just a little bit more. This word is translated respect in some places, fear in some and reverence in others. It is all the deepest kind of respect. Remember, that's what the word means.

144 **Exodus 14:31. So Israyl saw the great work which Yahweh had done upon the Egyptians, so the people revered Yahweh...** They actually loved Him here. They really showed a deep respect because they saw the marvelous works that He did. You should be able to see the marvelous things that He has put in this *Book of Yahweh* and have the same respect. You show it by your actions.

145 I hate this word **show** because people put on shows. I hate the thought of actors putting on a show for some reason when it is not in their hearts. It should be in your heart to do this.

146 You should have this deep reverence in your heart for your teachers, for your parents, and above all for Yahweh. If you can't respect your parents who are trying to teach you the correct way, you will never respect Yahweh because it's coming from Him.

147 **...and believed Yahweh...** Notice, they had reverence for Yahweh and they believed Yahweh **...and his servant Mosheh...** Finally, after all of that time.

148 **I Samuyl 12:18. So Samuyl called upon Yahweh,**

and Yahweh sent thunder and rain that day; and all the people greatly revered and stood in awe of Yahweh and Samuyl... These people could see it, but remember what Yahshua said, "Blessed is the man that will be able to do this without seeing."

149 This is what is laid upon you at this present time. We have to overcome because of righteousness sake, in spite of all the evil that is laid upon us, like the persecution. We only have a short time to do this and prove ourselves to Yahweh. We are living in relatively quiet times at this moment where we are not being persecuted all that much. Some of us are being persecuted more than others.

150 Some of you have had to put up with losing your jobs, and I realize this. These are some of the tests that you're going through and must go through to prove yourself to Yahweh. Do it, and still reverence Yahweh and your teachers.

151 Let's go back to **Leviticus** now. The word, **reverence**, actually means to fear Yahweh. This shouldn't be in your minds, as I will show you in just a little bit. You should not just serve Yahweh out of fear. This same word is used for respect as for fear.

152 Here are some of the Laws of Yahweh that He gives us here, and we will be covering more of these later on in this series of sermons.

153 **Leviticus 19:14. Do not curse the deaf or put a stumbling block in front of the blind...** By the time I was in about the third, or maybe the fourth grade, mother and dad had taught me enough of the Laws of Yahweh that this weighed heavily on my mind. We had a boy and a girl in either the third or the fourth grade, who were deaf.

154 I remember one time that one of the boys in the classroom walked up behind the deaf boy and hit him. I heard the deaf boy, whose voice was fouled up because of the fact that he was deaf, cry out. I heard the boy crying and when I saw this boy crying, it hurt me deeply. It hurt me deeply because someone had hurt this boy. They had used his deafness to take advantage of him and actually hurt him physically. This Scripture actually popped into my mind, even at that age.

---

**This is what is laid upon you at this present time. We have to overcome because of righteousness sake, in spite of all the evil that is laid upon us, like the persecution. We only have a short time to do this and prove ourselves to Yahweh.**

---

155 When your parents teach you these Laws, they stay with you. You should be thankful they're teaching you the Law. They teach you that one of the 613 Laws is that you should not curse the deaf or put a stumbling block in front of the blind.

156 Something else that bothered me when I was a child was the fact that I could see other children were not raised like I was. We had friends who came over, but for some reason or another, I could always see that these friends were not raised like we were raised. We were raised on the Laws of the Holy Scriptures.

157 I saw these boys do horrendous things to animals. It seemed so cruel to me. One of the things they

did, was tie a long string of tin cans to a cat's tail to watch it just go crazy. One time, some boys tied the tails of two cats together and threw them over a clothesline where they came down together and started clawing one another. This was detestable to me even at that time, as a child. It should be to you too.

158 I'm going to be showing you some other things that should be as detestable to you as they are to Yahweh. A lot of people get their kicks out of torturing animals or even people. That's the reason we have so many children molested and have to be taken away from parents and things like this. Some people enjoy it. They enjoy seeing something or somebody hurt.

159 They were interviewing one of the Dallas Cowboys ball players one day. He was one of the blockers. He said he loved his job. He said, "I get up in the morning just wanting to cram my fist into somebody's face." The hatred was just pouring out of the man. I thought, you must have a really fine life. You must really enjoy living if hurting somebody else is the only thing that turns you on.

160 This is what I have seen from a child up, it is the nature of mankind unless you have another spirit take its place in your body.

161 I'm going to shut this off right there. This is a great stopping point. I'm going to stop here and continue on the next time I speak. May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader.

---

**When your parents teach you these Laws, they stay with you. You should be thankful they're teaching you the Law.**

---

---

# Chapter Ten

## The Reverence Of Yahweh #3

### 12/31/88

1 May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. I hope you remember all the things that we have brought out in this series of sermon. I guess if I were going to name this series, I would probably name it *The Reverence Of Yahweh* or *Coming To Perfection*. I would name it one or the other. Sometimes when my sermons are named, I don't even recognize what it was that I brought! That's what I would name this series.

2 I want to go very deeply into this today. We will probably have to rush, but I would like to get really deeply into this. This may be our next book, I don't know. I said a while back that I was going to write a book on marriage. There definitely needs to be a book on marriage put out by The House of Yahweh. There are so many things that we need to bring and that we need to have books on. My hand will only go so fast!

3 In the last sermon, if you remember, we covered some things about coming to perfection, and also reverence in Yahweh's House. I showed you some mistranslations and misconceptions. Turn with me to the last Scripture that we used and maybe it will jog your memory.

4 **I Samuyl 12.** We closed with this Scripture right here. I was trying to point out the different ways that the word **reverence** is used. Now, in the *King James Version* they translated that word **fear**. The *King James Version* has more mistakes and more deliberate mistranslations than most of the other versions. All the translations are filled with mistakes and mistranslations because they fell into the trap that King James and his men laid. They all followed suit.

5 There is a Bible that we're trying to get now, called the *Geneva Bible*. It was printed about the same time or maybe a little before the *King James Version* was printed. The two of them kind of ran hand in hand for a while, and then the *King James Version* won out over the *Geneva Bible*. I'm wondering why, from some

of the information that we are getting on this Bible. There are some things that *Geneva* doesn't cover up about Yahweh's Law that King James covered up. So this book may help us, it may not. We'll just have to wait until we get it to see.

6 In the *King James*, they used the word, **fear**, when they meant **reverence** Yahweh with deep respect. I brought out that you should have this deep respect for your teachers, starting with the first ones who teach you, your mother and your father. You should have reverence for them because they're giving you knowledge. Knowledge is the most precious thing on earth. I don't care what else you try to compare it with, knowledge is the most precious thing that you can have.

7 You should actually reverence your mother and daddy because they give you knowledge and help you to go out and gain more knowledge. Just think of what they taught you by teaching you words, how to speak, and how to write so you could communicate with the rest of the world. If you couldn't do these things, you couldn't go out and gain more knowledge. These are great benefits, probably the greatest benefits of your life.

8 The next teachers you have are the priests and priestesses of Yahweh, if you are in The House of Yahweh. They are the ones who give you the knowledge.

9 I showed you last time that Nimrod rejected the teachers set over him, who were probably Yahweh's servants. Nimrod probably started out in the school of the prophets because they always had a school of the prophets going, clear down to Yliyah. Yliyah is the last one who was spoken of as having the school of the prophets.

10 Someone could have trained Nimrod like Shem or Yapheth, someone who followed after Yahweh and walked with Yahweh. Then, after Nimrod learned of these ways, he rejected his teachers and started his own way. He was against Yahweh's way. He went out on his own and started teaching for Satan because Satan



was his leader. Anytime you reject Yahweh's way, you reject Yahweh and your teacher then becomes Satan. She is most eager to teach you at all times and she will. Her spirits are everywhere in this world and are most willing to enter your mind any time you reject Yahweh.

11 In **I Samuyl 12:18**, we see that they stood in awe of Yahweh. Who in the world in his right mind could ever read about Yahweh and learn about Him and not stand in awe, daily of Him, for His great righteousness that He displays toward us? Who could read the Laws of Yahweh and not stand in awe of Yahweh and the road that He has chosen to follow? He has chosen to be perfectly righteous. Who in his right mind would want to follow someone who wasn't perfectly righteous? I wouldn't. Yahweh has chosen this field. Not only has He chosen it for Himself, He guides us in His way. He gives us the same field to follow that He follows. He gives us the same lesson through the Holy Scriptures.

12 This is the way we should be. We should actually stand in awe of Yahweh when we pray to Him. It should come into our minds what a righteous Being and what a most powerful Being He is. This is shown in the Scriptures too. He is the most powerful Being because He has all power. No one has as much power as Yahweh Himself. No one has as much authority as Him. He is Head over all.

13 The ones here in The House of Yahweh should be paying attention to this. We should learn to reverence Yahweh with this respect, and actually stand in awe of what Yahweh stands for in His holy Word.

14 Now that was the last Scripture we used. Now, let's turn over to **Isayah 66**, because of the idea of fearing Yahweh because He is an avenger is wrong. He is not going to avenge His people by destroying the earth; He will allow men to destroy the earth. We have seen man's way over the news with the abundance of what is taking place.

15 I don't know if you read the report in *Time*, which also came out in *Discover* magazine, about the damage that has been done to the earth. Now, they are saying that the damage is irreversible, no matter what man does. There is no way of saving this planet. In another century they say, all of our forests will be completely wiped out. That is what they make buildings out of and what they make paper out of. What would it come to then, if the world actually lasted that long?

16 The environment is getting so bad that cancer is increasing. How long would this last? Some say that with the escalation of technology that it could all end with the bombs. Scriptural prophecy backs that up.

17 These things are going to get much worse and Yahweh is going to come to save His people. Who will

---

**It is time for us to stop having to repent of sin. We need to start following Yahweh's way. You don't have to repent of following Yahweh. You are not converted until you turn to Yahweh's way and stop these stupid sins that the world has taught you to follow.**

---

be saved? It all depends on if you turn to His way or continue in sin, the breaking of His Law. If you continue on in your sins and you don't repent and convert, you will not be protected. You know, you can repent and still carry your same old sins and then repent, again and again and again. This is not going to get you into the Kingdom. The only thing that is going to get you there is conversion to Yahweh's way.

18 It is time for us to stop having to repent of sin. We need to start following Yahweh's way. You don't have to repent of following Yahweh. You are not converted until you turn to Yahweh's way and stop these stupid sins that the world has taught you to follow. All this is following after Baal and Satan; it's not following after Yahweh and the way that I teach you. Those who are continuing in sin, or partaking of sins, whatever it is that you are allowing to come into your life, you better repent and convert to Yahweh's way.

19 **Isayah 66:15. For behold, Yahweh will come with zeal, and with His chariots like a whirlwind, to render His judgment and His rebuke...** Rebuke against what? Rebuke against sin, against breaking His Laws. Sin has gotten the world in the shape it's in right now, with an environment that we have to live in and get sick from.

20 By the way, it was announced this morning about the sickness around us. We can cut down on this sickness; you don't have to live in it. There are things that we can use to our benefit, like lye soap, Lysol, and things like that, to kill these germs. All you have to do is get a can of it and you will keep from spreading germs to others. Spray it on your hands if you want to; it won't hurt you. It will certainly help keep the germs down when you go around other people.

21 There are all kinds of things that you can use to fight back the world that is bringing this sickness in the first place. Just keeping yourselves clean and your houses clean will help. If you sneeze, for heaven's sake, sneeze into a tissue and then wash your hands.

22 **...with fire...** If you are standing without the protection of Yahweh, you're going to be burned up. This will occur to all those in the field of sin that Baal or Nimrod laid. This is the way all the world is following.

23 **Verse 16, For by zeal and by His Word will Yahweh plead with all flesh; and it will come to pass that many will be slain...** Well, it goes on to specify the churches and those who sanctify and purify themselves in the gardens following the priests of Baal. Are you following after these priests of Baal when you partake of sin just one time, two times, or three times? You are certainly not following after Yahweh when you sin.

24 **Verse 17, ...following after the priest in the midst of those who eat swine's flesh...** He shows here it is just as abominable to commit adultery or fornication or steal as it is to stick swine's flesh in your mouth. Notice they are all going to be consumed together, Yahweh says.

25 **Isayah 65:1. I am sought by those who did not ask for Me; I am found by those who did not seek Me...** Yahweh calls whom He wants. Others seek after Him. The door is always open to anyone who wants to have salvation. They can come to Yahweh's House, just like it has always been. Even though He chose Israyl, He allowed others to come in. He said if a Gentile wants to come, or if a heathen wants to come, there are the same rules that he has to go by to live by Yahweh's Laws. He can have salvation even though Yahweh is not calling him. There are some who seek after Him.

26 **...I said: Here I am, here I am, to a nation that was not called with My Name.**

27 **Verse 2, I have spread out My hands all the day to a rebellious people...** Rebellious against what? They are rebellious against His Laws, wanting to partake of the Laws now and then or whenever they want to.

28 **...who walk in a way which is not right, after their own thoughts...** "I will sin now and pray later that Yahweh will forgive me. After all, that is what Yahshua died for, wasn't it?" That wasn't at all what Yahshua died for. You can't find anything like that in your Holy Scriptures.

29 Yahshua is trying to bring you to righteousness. He tells you to stop sinning, not to continue on in your sins and then He will forgive you when you turn and repent. That is not going to get you into the Kingdom. You need to hate sin as much as Yahweh does. You need to hate it so much that you would never partake of it in any way.

30 **Verse 3, A people who continually act defiantly against Me ...** That is, ones who continually come up against Yahweh. They will be gotten out of the way.

**...to My face; who offer sacrifice in gardens, and burn incense on altars of brick...**

31 **Verse 4, Who assemble and spend the night keeping memorials for the dead, who eat swine's flesh, and the broth of abominable things in their vessels...**

32 **Verse 5, Who say; Stand by yourself! Do not come near me because I am holier...** I'm more religious than you are. **...These are a smoke in My nostrils...**

33 Let's turn over to **Psalm 97**. This is a great prophecy; it concerns The House of Yahweh in these Last Days and the things that **Yahyl** speaks of in his prophecy in **chapters 1 and 2**. This is a great lesson here for all of us.

34 **Psalm 97:1. Yahweh reigns!...** Now, we know when Yahweh is going to reign. Yahweh will reign here on this earth one day. He is going to reign. As **Revelation** says, praise Yahweh that He has taken His throne and begun to reign. That time is coming and it's very soon.

35 **...Let the earth rejoice!...** we know what the earth is going to be brought back to at that time so we can see why we will rejoice along with all nations on the face of the earth. They are going to be taught His way, as is also taught in this **Psalm** here. **...Let the multitude of the isles be glad!...**

36 Now this next verse here is mistranslated and Yahweh willing we can get it fixed for the next printing. If I would just get all these sermons before we go and do the correcting, we would get this done in one sitting. The trouble of it is, we put a little of it in each sermon, so it is going to be continually corrected up until the time that Yahweh comes and sets up His Kingdom.

37 The *King James Version* says something like clouds and thick darkness surround Yahweh's throne. That's not what this really says here. Clouds and thick darkness are going to surround this earth; we know that from the other prophecies. These are not surrounding Yahweh's throne. Yahweh's throne is full of light, as we see in the description in **Revelation**.

38 If you would get this Scripture from the interlinear, you would see it reads this way: *There are clouds and thick darkness, but around Him...* That is Yahweh. *...righteousness and justice are the foundations of the throne of Him...* So it's quite different. The *King James Version* laid this trap and almost everyone of the translators fell into it.

39 **Verse 3, A fire goes before Him...** Remember the prophecies, like in **Zechariah 14**. Let's turn there and read that.

40 **Zechariah 14:12. And this will be the plague which Yahweh will allow to come upon all the people**

who have fought against Jerusalem: Their flesh will consume away while they stand on their feet...Now, that is going to be one blast of fire that man is going to bring upon himself with the nuclear bombs.

41 **...Their flesh will consume away while they stand on their feet, and their eyes will consume away in their sockets, and their tongues will consume away in their mouths...** This shows the severity of this destruction.

42 Turn to **Malakiah 4:1**. For, behold, the day comes that will burn like an oven; and all the proud, yes, and all who do wickedly, will be stubble—the day that comes will burn them up, says Yahweh of hosts; and it will leave them neither root nor branch.

43 **Verse 2, But for you who reverence My Name...** How do you reverence His Name? Do you reverence Him by breaking one of the 613 Laws that He gives us to live by? Is that how you reverence Yahweh's Name? Is this how you show Him thanks for bringing you out of this stupid world to begin with?

44 **But for you who reverence My Name...** You who are converted, in other words, **...the light of righteousness will arise with healing in its wings; and you will go out, leaping like calves from the stall...** Yes, with joy you're going to go out because you're going to know that there's no reason for you to suffer death.

45 **Verse 3, And you will tread down the wicked...** Who are the wicked? The wicked are those who break Yahweh's Laws. I have brought this out over and over. No one should be blinded when it comes to this field. You should all know what righteousness is, and what wickedness is. You should know when you are committing wickedness and when you are righteous in Yahweh's eyes. How long will it be before you can prove to Yahweh that He can trust you?

46 **Psalm 97:3. A fire goes before Him, and His enemies burn themselves.**

47 **Verse 4, His lightnings illuminate the world...** Now, this is talking about Yahshua's coming. You can compare several Scriptures with this lightning that will illuminate the world.

48 **...the earth sees and trembles...** If you will read about the coming of Yahshua, you will see that the heathen, the Gentiles, all the people of the nations, are going to see this and they are going to fear and tremble. They are going to go into their churches and pray for their churches to hide them from the face of Him Who sits on the throne. I hope none of us are caught in that field.

49 In **Mattithyah 34:30**, it shows that Yahweh's coming is like lightning. Then, some of the malakim are pictured in **Mattithyah 28:3** as having a countenance like lightning. Their appearances are like lightning, very bright.

---

**I'm going to show you a Scripture that says you cannot stand before Yahweh and partake of sin. You're not fooling Yahweh, brethren. If you partake of sin one time, how long will it be before you will partake of it again? What excuse will you have?**

---

50 These malakim are coming with Yahshua. **Revelation** says from out of Yahweh's throne comes lightning. These things are going to be fully displayed. The people of Yahweh are going to stand boldly before the throne and not fear.

51 I'm going to show you a Scripture that says you cannot stand before Yahweh and partake of sin. You're not fooling Yahweh, brethren. If you partake of sin one time, how long will it be before you will partake of it again? What excuse will you have?

52 **Verse 5, The mountains will melt like wax at the presence of Yahweh; they will melt like wax before the Ruler of all the earth...** That is, when He takes His rule, and starts ruling this earth and mankind. You all know that He has given this earth to Satan at this time. It is under the control of Satan and will be until Yahshua returns. Yahshua showed that. All the other Scriptures show that Yahweh has allowed Satan to have full control of this earth. One day, Yahweh will take the reins as **Revelation** shows and begin to reign on the earth.

53 **Verse 6, The heavens will declare His righteousness, and all the nations will see His glory...** At that time.

54 **Verse 7, Let all of them be defeated and ashamed who use graven images in worship! Let all of them be defeated and ashamed who boast themselves, having pride in the knowledge and possession, of idols; nothing! Let all of them be defeated and ashamed who worship gods...** Now, people who want to hold on to the *King James Version*, if they will get an interlinear, they will see that this is translated correctly.

55 Let me read you what the *Interlinear Bible* says here. Let me read you how it reads in the original: "All are ashamed who served..." Now this word, **served**, if you will look it up in *Davidson* or *Strong's* means *worship*. So this is saying those who use graven images for worship. I wonder why the Catholics would want to change that. They did and a lot of these things were hidden, but The House of Yahweh brings these things out.

56 *All are ashamed...* Or will be ashamed. *...who*



worshipped using these graven images. Those who boast themselves in idols and bow down before... And they have **Him**, but if you will look, the word is not there. They added the word **Him** and capitalized it. This was a deliberate deception, because the word **Him** is not in that sentence at all.

57 It's talking about those who bow down to all Gods. Take out the word **serve** and put the word, **worship**. That is exactly how it should read, just like the *Book of Yahweh* has it. That is the easiest thing to prove, so remember that. I will even make you a copy and bring it to you! Elder David Yahodah can show you these things at The House of Yahweh, right out of the books.

58 These people who have followed Nimrod's way, have turned to the Gods, that is the fallen malakim, who are now called angels or Gods. These people have the God-spell and they want to preach their God-spell, their gospel. That is what that word means; it means the God-spell. They want to follow Nimrod and they have followed in his rebellion against Yahweh. One of their best liked sayings is, "Sin now, and pray later."

59 **Verse 8, Zion hears...** Zion will hear because we know the prophecies. These prophecies show that The House of Yahweh is actually going to blow the trumpet in Zion. That is what King David was speaking about right here. ...**Zion will hear and will be glad, and the daughters of Yahdah will rejoice because of Your judgments, O Yahweh!**

60 If you will compare this to **Yahyl 1 and 2**, you will see that they are speaking of the very same thing. You, with your knowledge of the Scriptures, should have these things instantly fall into your minds like that.

61 **Verse 9, For You, O Yahweh, are the Most High over all the earth! You are exalted above every god...** Who on earth could actually compare a God to Yahweh? Yahweh is in full control of every malak, of every angel, of everything. Even though He has given them power over this earth, He could still wipe them out any moment He wanted to. He shows that He will allow them to wipe themselves out. If they could rise above Yahweh, they would have already done it; they would have already taken over Yahweh's throne. This proves that He is stronger than all of them put together. Yahweh is exalted way above all the malakim and all the angels the world worships today.

62 **Verse 10, You love those who hate evil...** You know what evil is; it's the breaking of Yahweh's Laws.

Yahweh loves those who will refrain from breaking His Law, and who actually hate sin.

63 Yahweh loves those who hate evil, not just those who do a little bit of righteousness now and then. Yahweh loves those who actually despise the breaking of His Laws. Now, if you read it in this light, the way David puts it here, you get a totally new outlook on the way the world looks at evil. They kind of tolerate it, don't they? Their mindset is, "Well, I'll go ahead and partake of it now." That doesn't show hatred for evil; that shows a lust for evil, which is the same thing that Adam and Eve had. How much better are you than they if you partake of evil yourself? You should hate to do evil, brethren. You should hate to go against any one of Yahweh's Laws. In actual fact, you should even hate the appearance of evil in any way.

64 Evil keeps getting stronger and stronger in the world today. The Scriptures warn you of this. You should hate the thought of looking on a woman with illegal lust. You should hate the thought of looking on one of the sisters, or on one of the older women in that way. If you hate sin, you won't be doing it, will you?

65 The whores and whoredom are detestable in Yahweh's eyes. You should hate this way even more. Yahweh plainly says He's going to judge those people and those who chase after them. They are all classified in the same boat.

66 **Verse 10, You love those who hate evil! You will protect the lives of those who love You!...** Those who hate evil. Will you continue to hang onto these stupid sins that you are hanging on to? ...**You will deliver them from the hands of the wicked!**

67 **Verse 11, Light is sown for the just...** You should all remember what light is. Hold your place there and turn to **Psalm 119**. I have brought this out before, but let's rehearse again.

68 **Psalm 119:105. Your Law is a lamp to our feet, and a light to our path...**

69 **Verse 130, The unfolding of Your Laws gives light...** Put that in and you can see what He's talking about here. Light is shown for the just.

70 Do you know what is shown for the unjust? The light is taken away from them and they are given back to their own understanding. They will follow and be led astray by people of the world, and by the temptations that Satan lays in front of them. The *King James Version* calls them stumbling blocks. As Yaaqob said,

---

**Yahweh loves those who hate evil,  
not just those who do a little bit of righteousness now and then.**

---

your own lusts have gotten you into this way. It is your stumbling block because you have let lust build up in your heart and it has caused you to sin.

71 **Psalm 97:11. Light is sown for the just and gladness...** That is, deep joy. **...for the upright in heart...** For those who can stand before the throne of Yahweh boldly knowing that they are not sinning, knowing that they have turned completely away from sin and are converted to the way of Yahweh.

72 **Verse 12, Rejoice in Yahweh, you righteous!...** That is, perfect in righteousness.

73 Let's turn back to **Psalm 119:5**. You can't just turn to Yahweh for one day; that doesn't prove anything to Yahweh. Notice how He puts it in this **Psalm**.

74 **Psalm 119:5. Oh, may our behavior be in constant...** Not just constant for one day and then breaking His Law the next. **...be constant in keeping Your statutes...** Day after day after day without ceasing, without turning from them.

75 **Psalm 97:12. Rejoice in Yahweh, you righteous!...** You who are constant in righteousness. **...Give thanks at the remembrance of Yahweh's holy Name!...** Because that is what it stands for. Can you stand for it right now in the shape you are in? Or do you have some little petty sins that you are hiding deep in your heart?

76 We're in **Psalm 97**. These people should fear, they should be trembling right now in their seats because of the sins that they're holding in their hearts that they haven't overcome. Yahweh doesn't want ones like that in His Kingdom. He doesn't want you to be afraid of Him. In actual fact, He wants you to keep His Law because you want to be righteous. You should hate sin and lust after Yahweh's way. That is what you should be doing.

77 Let's turn over to **Ezrayah** now. I want you to notice how Yahweh used great leaders in a world full of sin. These are ones who we know are going to be in the Kingdom of Yahweh. Sin was all around them. We read about how they felt when they saw sin among the people and the confusion.

78 It used to be that I couldn't understand this. I would read these things and I would think, why would anyone get so angry? I would think, why would the true righteous people who were actually walking with Yahweh, following Him and living by His every Word, get so torn up over sin? They were torn up over sin. We're going to see why.

79 I used to wonder why this would be. Now, I can understand it. I can understand it fully, because I'm put in the position now. When I see sin among Yahweh's people, as I have told you before, it tears my heart out. I know now how Ezrayah, Nehemyah, Isayah, Zecharyah,

all of them, felt. I can feel it right now in my own self. I cry when I'm reading these things. I cry and I pray because I know, I'm put in the same position that they were. I know what's going on.

80 **Ezrayah 8:35. The descendants of those who had been carried away captive, who had returned from exile, offered burnt offerings to the Father in heaven...** Now, put yourself in this case right here. These people had been taken captive, and they were made slaves. They worked endless hours, as long as human bodies could last. Some of them fell under this.

81 Yahweh chose certain ones. They were ones who were given the opportunity, like you are given the opportunity today. Yahweh has called you out of the mess the world is in today, just as it was back then. There was sin all around those people. They turned to God worship and Yahweh allowed them to be taken captive. I would like to bring all the Scriptures and read them for you, but there is not time to cover it. You're going to have to read them for yourself.

82 So Yahweh allowed them to be taken captive and then, like with us, He chose certain ones. He has given us an opportunity to do a great Work for Him in these Last Days. This is the position that we now stand in. It's the same position that you read about in **verse 35**. Yahweh gave them an opportunity and brought them out of the world of Baal. They were standing there, brought out after returning from exile, after being brought out of this world of sin and shown Yahweh's way.

83 **Ezrayah 9:1. When these things had been done, the leaders came to me...** That is, Ezrayah, **...and said: The people of Israyl, the priests, and the Levites have not set themselves apart from the peoples of the lands...** Did you get that? Set yourself apart from the people of the land who are practicing sin. These are the leaders that Yahweh had brought out and trained under the hand of Ezrayah and Nehemyah. He said to him that these people were still sinning.

84 **...have not separated themselves from the peo-**

---

**We are told we're going to be judged more harshly, because, brethren, we're the leaders. We're going to lead Yahweh's people to a new land. We're going to be there to protect them and prevent the horrors that come upon this world, as we just got through reading in Psalm 97.**

---

**ple of the lands, whose abominable practices are like those of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Yebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites and the Egyptians, and the Amorites...** Do you think you look any differently when you partake of sin and allow your lusts to lead you to sin? Do you think you look any differently to Yahweh?

85 I would like for everyone in The House of Yahweh (And this is a must if you are going to make it into the Kingdom), to be like Ezrayah instead of like those priests who were still holding onto the stupid world of sin. There is no joy in this world; there is only stupidity. A person who will partake of this is like a fool.

86 **Verse 2, They have taken some of their daughters as wives...** Or as harlots, as whores, one night stands. How do you want to put it? How is it in your life? ... **for themselves and their sons, so the holy race has become contaminated by the peoples of the lands...** In other words, they look just like the people of Egypt, who Yahweh took them from. Yahweh condemned the sins of Egypt. Egypt brought plague after plague upon themselves. Israyl went back into sin because they were partaking of the same sins.

87 **...Truly the officials and leaders are the worst offenders in this trespass...** We are told we're going to be judged more harshly, because, brethren, we're the leaders. We're going to lead Yahweh's people to a new land. We're going to be there to protect them and prevent the horrors that come upon this world, as we just got through reading in **Psalm 97**.

88 Do you think that Yahweh will choose you if you still continue to partake of these sins, no matter how slight? Can you see how you look in Yahweh's eyes now? You look like the Egyptians, the Moabites, and the Hivites who even slaughtered their own children. You are put in the same boat.

89 Now notice how you should be in **verse 3, When I heard this matter, I tore my clothes and my tallit, I pulled hair out of my head and from my beard...** This is because this man was righteous and he could not stand what he was seeing among his own people. Ezrayah had to stand here and look at these people and know that they are the worst of the lot. These were ones He had trained, but they were still being like the world. **...and I sat down horrified and appalled...** Because of this, he says.

90 **Verse 4, Then everyone who revered the Laws of Yahweh, the Father of Israyl gathered around me because of the transgression of those who had returned**

**from captivity...** The ones Yahweh had brought out. ... **while I sat horrified and appalled until the time of the evening sacrifice.**

91 **Verse 5, At the evening sacrifice I rose from my self-affliction and fasting...** Notice, he was fasting because of this. I can fast for you, brethren, but I can't make you overcome these things. I can only tell you how to overcome them. We are not converted until we stop this sinning, and neither are we saved.

92 **Acts 3:19, Repent therefore...** And what? Go and sin again? That is not what Yahweh is telling you here. It is not what He says throughout the Scriptures. He says, **...Repent therefore, and be converted...** To Yahweh's way. Remember **Psalm 19:7** says, the Law of Yahweh is perfect, it converts the whole person. Repent and be converted by the Law of Yahweh.

93 Notice why **...so that your sins may be blotted out...** They are not blotted out until you are converted. Do you see that? There is no such thing as continuing in sin and then praying for repentance every time you sin. You have to turn from sin and do it now.

94 Look to **Mattithyah 18** because if your sins aren't blotted out, you have no hope. Coming to The House of Yahweh and acting like you're still a Christian is just plain folly.

95 **Mattithyah 18:3. And said: Truly I say to you: Unless you are converted...** Now, remember that word **converted**. You repent first and then you are converted. **...Unless you are converted, and become like little children, you will not enter into the Kingdom of Yahweh...**

96 Turn to **Acts 28**. Could Shaul say to us as He said to these chief Yahdaim, could he say the same thing to us today?

97 **Acts 28:26. Saying: Go to this people and say: Hearing you will hear, and will not understand; and seeing you will see, and not perceive.**

98 **Verse 27, For the heart of this people has grown hard. Their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed—or they would see with their eyes and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and be converted, so that I could heal; save them.**

99 I have even heard people say, "Well, I was drunk, or I would not have done that," or "I only do this when I'm drunk." That's like the homosexual saying, "I only do this on Sunday." It is stupid, brethren, and when we put ourselves in this category, that's how we look to Yahweh.

100 If drunkenness makes you do certain things, then you shouldn't get drunk. If two cans of beer make

---

**You have to turn from sin and do it now.**

---

you drunk, then cut it off at one can. Whatever it takes to control your body, you need to control it before you burn in hell. That is exactly what you are going to do if you don't repent of these things and be converted.

101 Here is what the Talmud says about drunkenness: *A drunken person is forbidden to conduct a service. Based upon high priest Eliyah's reprimand of Hanna (I Samuyl 1:13-15), the Talmud lays down that if a person prays in a state of drunkenness, his prayer is an abomination before Yahweh...* It is as if the person has a mouth full of pork, just like a pork eater. It's an abomination; it's the same thing.

102 ...*A person under the influence of alcohol is legally responsible for his actions...* There is no excuse. Do you think these mothers who call themselves M.A.D.D., who fight against drunk drivers, would forgive you if you told them, "Well, the reason I ran over this man and killed him was because I was drunk"? Do you think Yahweh is going to be any more lenient? You know what makes you drunk. If this is what makes you sin, then stop drinking, or at least stop before you get drunk.

103 ...*A person under the influence of alcohol is legally responsible for his actions unless he has reached the state of oblivion that is attributed to Lot...* That is, he's totally passed out. I don't think you are going to do much after you are passed out. That account is found in **Genesis 19:31**, if you want to read it.

104 ...*The Bible has opted an oblivious attitude towards wine and there are several statements in the Talmud about wine and its beneficial effects on health. It seems however that in the Talmud that drunkenness was so rare that the rabbis could afford to be lighthearted about it...* In other words, they didn't have drunkenness; these people turned from drunkenness. They trained their children on how to drink. We should train ourselves how to drink. We should know what makes our body function, what makes it slow down, and what makes it act stupidly.

105 ...*As an example may be cited the legend that when Noah was about to plant his vineyard, Satan buried in the soil carcasses of a sheep, a lion, a pig and a monkey. As a result when a person indulges mildly he becomes sheepish. Further indulgence makes him feel like a lion, over indulgence causes him to defile himself like a pig, and when he becomes roaring drunk, he literally makes a monkey out of himself...* I think they should have put ass there instead

of a monkey! When a person starts drinking too much, to me, he starts making an ass out of himself instead of a monkey!

106 Brethren, this should not be in The House of Yahweh. It should not be so much as named among you that one would get drunk in The House of Yahweh.

107 You know what Yahshua said to His people? He said that drunkenness was unheard of among them. Yahshua said, "Unless your righteousness exceeds the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, you will in no way enter the Kingdom of Heaven." Where does that set you now?

108 Now, I want to cover some of the Laws of Yahweh on being perfect, because I want you to be perfect. I want you to be in the Kingdom because that is where I plan on being myself. I don't want to see anybody missing from there. I want you to be able to stand before Yahweh; thoroughly white, just like a virgin in the sight of Yahweh.

109 I want you to turn with me to **Deuteronomy 4**, I want to remind you of this Scripture before we go on. I just want to remind you of what this says.

**110 Deuteronomy 4:8. And what other nation is so great to have such righteous...** Notice, how the great leader Mosheh felt about this. ...**what other nation is so great as to have such righteous statutes and judgments as are in all this body of Law which I set in front of you this day?**

111 Here we are as the children of Israyl, and we are of the twelve tribes of Israyl. We have been brought out of exile. We have been brought out of captivity. Yahweh has shown us by His Law that we are the only light on the face of this earth. We are the only righteous beings ever, anywhere in this universe, except in the Kingdom of Yahweh in heaven.

112 Are we actually willing to defile this Kingdom, brethren? Is what Yahweh has offered us as great in our eyes as it was with Mosheh in his time? What people on earth have such righteous statutes as we have? Are you willing to throw those away for a one-night stand, for two minutes with a whore in a whorehouse, or whatever it is that turns you on?

113 I'm going to have to stop; we are out of time. We will continue here in the next lesson, Yahweh willing. At this time, I will turn the services back to the song leader.

---

**Are we actually willing to defile this Kingdom, brethren? Is what Yahweh has offered us as great in our eyes as it was with Mosheh in his time? What people on earth have such righteous statutes as we have?**

---

---

# Chapter Eleven

## Reverence Of Yahweh #4

### Set Your Mind In Advance

1/21/89

1 Shalom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

2 I hope you're as thrilled about that song tape as I am. I think that is really going to glorify Yahweh and His House. I listened to some of it. I didn't get to hear all of it, but I heard some of it. It's really beautiful. It is such quality; it's way above anything I have heard coming from the churches and assemblies.

3 We have a workday tomorrow, which wasn't announced. We have a workday tomorrow starting at eight o'clock. We really do need your help. Everyone who can come and help tomorrow, we really would appreciate it. I know we have been working you pretty hard with this work going on every day, but if we push hard enough, we will be able to get done before Passover, hopefully.

4 I want to continue the series of sermons I started several weeks ago about reverencing Yahweh in His House, or reverencing Yahweh and His House. Yahweh tells us that we must come to perfection. He tells us this over and over throughout the Holy Scriptures. It's great to keep walking forward. When we go backwards or downhill in our spiritual learning and our spiritual development, it takes three times as long to gain the ground back. If we guard against these things, or set our mind in advance of these things, to keep from falling back, we will be a lot better off.

5 I showed you in this series already, and we have seen it many times before, that Yahweh said in the Last Days He would send His Law. It was written that He would send **yliyah**, which means *the Law and the prophets*. The Laws and the prophets are the strength of Yahweh. They will turn the hearts of the fathers to the sons and the hearts of the children to the fathers. I showed how this actually means turning the seed, converting them by the preaching. That is what will turn the seeds' hearts to the teachers, and the teachers' hearts to their pupils. I hope you wrote the meaning of **Malakyah 4** in your *Book of Yahweh*. The Law can only do this if we will cleave to the righteousness that it shows us. If we

don't, then we are going the other way and we become servants of Satan.

6 I'll wait on you, if you need some time to find these Scriptures. I would like for everyone to follow along with everything that we have here because that is the only way you can learn the Holy Scriptures, learn what you must overcome and what you must avoid at all costs. You have got to avoid sin in order to come to the perfection that Yahweh wants you to before you enter His Kingdom.

7 You can't find where it says anything else but keeping the Law will get you into the Kingdom, brethren. If you think you're going to enter into that Kingdom hanging onto the sins that you now hold, you're just kidding yourself, as the apostles have written. You are kidding yourselves and you will be cast out with the rest of the world where there is weeping and gnashing of teeth.

8 **Colossians 3:1. If then you are risen with the Messiah...** We realize that we are buried with the Messiah in baptism. That's what we picture to Yahweh when we make our vows to Yahweh that we are putting away this sinful body. That's the vow you have made to Him.

9 If you come out of the watery grave and go right back to sinning, where does this place you? It places you right with the rest of the world. Some even hang onto sin for months or years, and then go back and start sinning again with the rest of the world. They are not the ones who are going to make it into Yahweh's Kingdom. The ones who are going to make it into Yahweh's Kingdom are the ones who set their minds that they are not going to sin. They learn to hate sin; they learn to hate everything that is not of Yahweh.

10 **...If you are risen with the Messiah...** If you, when you come out of the watery grave, work by His side, and follow in His footsteps. He said that is a pattern we should follow after.

11 **...seek those things which are from on high...** This word, **seek**, right here implies *an urgent need*. Without this urgent need, without what we are seeking, you're



not going to make it into the Kingdom; it's that simple. It means *to seek specifically*. Now you can read this right straight from *Strong's Greek Dictionary*. It means *to seek specifically, by the Hebrew, to worship Yahweh...* When you worship someone you want to be like him or her.

12 You see the world today worshipping movie stars or anyone who can play a guitar or sing. You see the world worshipping them; they want to be like them. They want very much to be standing in their shoes, doing what they are doing. They probably wouldn't like it if they did, but they think that they would and they have those desires.

13 When you worship Yahweh, you want to do what He does, and be like Him. That is what you should want. That is what you should desire, and that is what you even should lust after. Have a great urgent lust to be like Yahweh. He gives you these great righteous Laws.

14 Remember where we read in **Deuteronomy** that Mosheh said, "What nation is there on the face of the earth that has such great Laws to guide them as we have?" We could say today, "What church or assembly is there, on the face of the earth, that has been given Yahweh's great Laws to guide them?" There is only one place. Only The House of Yahweh has been given this knowledge and these Laws.

15 Urgently seek those things because you need them, you urgently need these things, the things from on high. **...where the Messiah sits at the right hand of Yahweh.**

16 **Verse 2, Set your understanding and will...** Get this right here. If you don't, you're going to go out, and you're going to slip up. You're going to let Satan entrap you in sin again, unless you make up your mind ahead of time. Notice, it says set your understanding and your will; that is your determination, **...on things from on high, not on the things on the earth:**

17 **Verse 3, For you are dead, and your life is hid with the Messiah...** That is, in baptism. It's speaking of baptism once again. You have died; you have put away your old life and you are buried with Him in baptism.

18 **Verse 4, When Messiah—our life—will appear, then you will also appear with Him in glory...** Or you're going to appear there in shame because as Daniyl says, we're all going to be resurrected, some to life everlasting and some to everlasting shame and contempt. That will occur because of a lack of overcoming, and not diligently or urgently seeking what Yahweh has told you to seek after. He has given you this Word here, telling you to set your will so you won't be going the other way.

19 **Verse 5, Therefore, put to death the evil passions...** Now, what is all of this? What are the things that you are supposed to be seeking and what are the things that you are supposed to be putting away with your dead body that you buried in baptism?

20 Notice, He tells you here what you are to put away. **...fornication...** Which is having sexual relations outside of marriage, or it can be worshipping Gods, or it can be both. In fact, it means both, physical and spiritual. **...fornication, uncleanness, passions...** Passions of illegal lust.

21 Remember what Isayah said about how men would be in these Last Days? Does anyone remember that? He said that in the Last Days men would be like stud horses, every man neighing after someone else's wife. So this is what it is speaking of here in **Colossians**. These are the evil passions that you are to put away with your dead body. You are never to seek those evil things again and never desire them again. Put your lusts on Yahweh, on His way.

22 **...unholy desires, and all greed and covetousness...** Notice the last three words of that sentence. Does everyone have a *Book of Yahweh*? If not, get one and read these verses for yourself. They won't stick in your mind if you don't read them for yourself.

23 It's **Colossians 3:5**, the last three words. See what this is when you don't put it away. **... which are idolatry!...** It's God worship; it's idolatry. Idolatry is God worship. If you do this, you're not following Yahweh.

24 Remember what **Romans 6:16** says? It says, you belong to whom you obey. Yahweh has told you to put these things away from you and if you don't put these things away from you, you're following Satan. Satan is the God of this world who has blinded the minds, blinded the eyes, as Shaul said, to keep them from receiving or believing this glorious message that's given to you by The House of Yahweh. The world can't receive this, The House of Yahweh can.

25 **Verse 6, It is on account of these things, that the judgment of Yahweh is coming on the children of disobedience...** If you think you're going to creep in without Yahweh sentencing you for the evil that is in you, you're crazy. You can't do it. Now is the time to overcome. Don't wait until a week before the sentence is pronounced upon you before you make up your mind to overcome these things that He has told you to put away from you.

26 Notice, these things are coming upon the children of disobedience, those who won't obey in putting these sinful lusts away from them. Isn't that clear? Isn't that plain and simple?

27 **Verse 7, Among which you also once walked when you lived in them...** That is, before you buried this sinful body.

28 **Verse 8, But now, you must also put away all these from your mouth: anger...** Notice, put away this anger and rage. **...malice, blasphemy, and filthy language...** Filthy language does nothing but offend people. It offends everyone around you. We need to

work hard, and put this away from us. We can do it; we can put this away from us.

29 If I can do it, you can do it. I have been one of the weakest men on the face of the earth, but I'm overcoming. Praise Yahweh, He's helping me. He will help you, too, if you will just set your mind to fight these things. As Yahweh said, we shouldn't even retain these wicked things in our mind.

30 The last Scripture that we read in the last sermon was **Deuteronomy 4:8**. I want you to turn there again because Yahweh only deals with His people. This is what He is saying to you. I want to rehearse this one right here, then we'll move on to the rest of Yahweh's Laws. We'll go deeper into them this time than we did the last time. Remember this all the way through this sermon and throughout all of the rest of your lives.

31 **Deuteronomy 4:8. And what other nation... Or what other people, what other house, what other organization or assembly? ...is so great as to have such righteous statutes and judgments as are in all this body of Law which I set in front of you this day...** Do you realize what this Law is able to do? It is able to give you a more abundant way of living. As Yahshua said, "I come that you might have life and have it more abundantly." The way of life that He brought is that He taught us how to overcome. He set a pattern for us to live by and showed that, yes, a man can be a perfect being. He is the first One kept perfect by this way of life. Now, He stands as our example.

32 This is a way of life. These statutes and judgments, if we will allow them, will bring us to perfection and eternal life. We will never have to worry about sickness, disease, death or anything like that ever again.

33 Go to **Exodus 22** and we will take up where we left off in the previous sermon that I brought a few weeks ago. Now, there are more Laws besides the Ten Commandments, but they are Laws that can help you and guide you to perfection. There are 613 Laws that you are going to have to teach the nations one day because that's your responsibility. That's what you're training for right now, as **Revelation 20** plainly shows you.

34 You're going to be sent out by Yahweh to teach these Laws. Yahweh says, "Because you have done My will, I'm going to protect you. I'm going to set you before nations." Why does He set us before all nations, to teach them rebellion or to teach them to live by His Word? Yes, it's to teach them to live by the every Word of Yahweh, and to teach them how you overcome.

35 **Exodus 22:1. If a man steals an ox or a sheep, and slaughters it or sells it, he shall pay back five head of oxen for the ox and four sheep for the sheep.**

36 **Verse 2, If the thief is caught breaking in, and he is struck so that he dies, the defender is not guilty for his bloodshed...** Some of the nations have taken out

certain parts of this Law.

37 I'm going to read to you a brief history of one of the nations concerning this Law. It says *if a thief was found breaking into a house in the night season, he might be killed, but not if the sun had risen...* Can you understand why Yahweh would not allow this to occur if the sun had risen? It was light out. If it's light out you wouldn't have to kill him to stop him. No policeman would have to shoot a man because he could be identified. A policeman is trained to look at facial features and body features, so he could identify him and he wouldn't have to shoot him in the back, would he?

38 I'm sure you've all heard about the trouble that rose up last week or the week before, about a boy shot for taking a motorcycle. I don't know what time of day it was, but he was shot in the back and killed. Now, there is an uproar over it, I believe it occurred in Miami, Florida. If the Laws of Yahweh were followed, he wouldn't have done this and he wouldn't have been shot and killed.

39 *...If he is found in the daytime you shall not kill him...* If you killed him while it was light out, you would be held guilty of murder. Why? If it was light out, you could identify the man and he could rightfully be brought to justice.

40 *...but not if the sun had risen for then he might be known and taken and the restitution made...* Which Yahweh mentions in the previous verse of **Exodus**. *So by the law of England, it is a burglary to break and enter the house by night. Anciently, the day was accounted to begin only at sunrise and end immediately upon sunset, but it is now generally agreed that if there be light enough left either by the light of the sun or by twilight where the countenance of a person may reasonably be discerned, it is not burglary. This does not extend to moonlight or then many midnight burglaries would go unpunished and so the malignancy of the offense does not so properly arise, says Justice Black. As at the dead of night when all the creation except beasts of prey are at rest...* Of course that would not include those who work at night and sleep in the daytime! *...when sleep has disarmed the owner and rendered his castle defenseless...* You can find that in the *Pleas of the Crown*, Volume 2 page 509 if you bother to look it up.

41 Now, that is what the teachers of old taught. This is exactly how they carried this Law out. It is going to be a little bit different in your life because you are going to have to rise above every sin.

42 **Verse 5, If a man causes a field or a vineyard to be grazed, and lets loose his animals and they feed in another man's field, he shall make restitution from the best of his own field and the best of his own vineyard...** Notice the love that Yahweh is trying to establish here.

43 A person should want to do this shouldn't he? If he destroys something that belongs to someone else, then he makes restitution. This should be in the heart

of that individual. That is what I'm going to show you in Yahshua's teaching in just a minute.

44 **Verse 6, If a fire breaks out and catches in thorn bushes so that it burns stacked grain, standing grain, or a field; he who kindled the fire shall surely make restitution...** This would only be proper and righteous, with righteous thoughts behind it.

45 Now I want you to compare the next three Scriptures. Turn over to **Colossians** again. Let's compare three Scriptures at once. **Colossians 3** is the first one. Put your finger in **Colossians 3**, then go to **Colossians 1**. Hold those two and turn on back to **Romans 8**. Let's get all three of these Scriptures, so we won't take so much time and forget what we are reading as we turn from one to another!

46 **Colossians 3**. Now, we read up to **verse 8** just a minute ago. I purposefully stopped there so I could show you this because it will mean more to you after reading the Law in **Exodus 22**.

47 **Colossians 3:9. Do not lie to one another...** Remember what He says right here because I want to show you a Law in just a little bit showing where a man's word was actually his bond. His word was taken as such and they believed him. That's not at all like the courts today. They make you solemnly swear that you're going to tell the truth and then they accuse you of lying to them. It wasn't like that in the kingdom of Solomon, when Yahweh had Israyl established as their own nation.

48 **Do not lie to one another, since you are putting off the old man with his practices...** Since you are putting off this old man who you were supposed to bury along with all his evil practices at baptism.

49 **Verse 10, And are putting on the new man who is being renewed in full knowledge...** That is, full knowledge of the Laws of Yahweh that bring you to perfection. **...according to the image of Him...** that is Yahweh **... Who is creating him...** the man.

50 **Colossians 1:3. We give thanks to Yahweh, the Father of our Ruler, Yahshua Messiah, praying always for you...** Keep that in mind and look down to **verse 12**. Remember he is praying for you, what for?

51 **Verse 12, Giving thanks to the Father, Who has made us qualified to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in the light;**

52 **Verse 13, Who has delivered us from the power of darkness, and has converted us...** Get that. **...converted us for the Kingdom of His dear Son...** You are being converted to take part in this Kingdom. This Kingdom will soon be set up here on this earth. This Kingdom that you will be a part of will enforce the Laws you will be teaching to the nations. That's the reason He has called you and that's the reason He's converting you. That is so you can take your part in this Kingdom and He can make you into a Kingdom of priests, a holy nation.

This is exactly the same promise that was promised to Abraham.

53 **Verse 14, In Whom we have redemption...** That is, through Yahshua. **...through His blood, the forgiveness of sins.**

54 **Verse 15, He is the image of the invisible Father...** He is the image and He is converting you over to this image also. **...the image of the invisible Father, the firstborn of all that Yahweh is creating.**

55 **Verse 16, Because before Him all things were created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones, or rulerships, or principalities, or powers...** Principalities are place and rank.

56 Now get this. He's converting you over to the image of His first begotten Son. He's converting us for this Kingdom because all these powers were created ahead of time. They were all planned out for you. There is an office waiting for you to fill. They have a vacancy for you! You're now going to school, to the academy. Yahweh is now teaching you and training you to take your place. I'll put it another way: there is a vacancy in the Priesthood and Yahweh is training you to take that vacancy. You are training to become part of this Priesthood. All these powers were created ahead of time before the world ever began. Yahweh had it all planned out.

57 The fantastic thing about it is He had you planned too. He knew you before the world was ever created. Before the world was created, He created an office for you. Now that is an amazing thing. The inspired Scriptures of Yahweh show this plainly. I have seen enough evidence of this in my lifetime to believe it. I know that Yahweh has a guiding hand in His House right now. He has guided all the things that have taken place in His House already. I have seen His involvement many times because everything He prophesied is falling into place.

58 Now, today, I'm not going to go into the prophecy of how the bombs were created at a certain time. Yahweh planned all of that too. He called His House and established it. He named the witnesses and everything like that. You should know these things. If you don't, then get the tapes and listen to them.

59 All of these offices were created ahead of time. Yahweh is merely training you or converting you to take your place in that Kingdom because the office is sitting there vacant for you. Now, we can throw it away and we can neglect to overcome. We can neglect to set our wills, as Yahweh has said, to put these evil things out of our mind, out of our hearts, out of our lives and learn to hate them. We can neglect all of this and Yahweh will neglect to give us these offices that He's training us for. You could put all of your energy into overcoming, as I have said, and set your mind totally in advance. What are you going to do when you find a billfold full of money to tempt you or you find some-



thing that belongs to someone else? Have you made up your mind ahead of time about what you're going to do?

60 That's odd that I mentioned a billfold. This story didn't pop into my mind until just now. I believe it was last week, or the week before, when we went to drop off the mail, that this very thing occurred. I was coming up the sidewalk and there was a billfold lying on the sidewalk. Apparently, someone had dropped it out of his pocket. I picked it up, took it inside and gave it to one of the men who worked at the Post Office. He asked if it had any identification in it and I told him that I didn't know because I didn't open it. I asked him to find the owner. I didn't have time to find him and at the same time, I knew that he wasn't going to come to The House of Yahweh looking for his billfold! He lost it at the Post Office, so I left it with someone who I thought was trustworthy and would get it back to him. The post office man opened it there in front of me and got the man's name. The man was in the Air Force, stationed at Dyess.

61 You have to make up your mind ahead of time, so Satan cannot tempt you, otherwise she will. Solomon talked about this in the **Proverbs**. He warned you against the whorish woman, the fornicating woman. He warns you against this over and over and he says you are a fool if you fall for this. The only reason you would fall for it is because you are letting yourself lust after those things instead of lusting after what you should lust after.

62 Where did we end? In **verse 16, or principalities, or powers...** These powers and principalities mean place or rank. They were created for you before you were born, before the world was ever created. This power that Yahweh is going to give you makes the nuclear bomb look like a match. Think about that for a moment. The power that Yahweh has planned for you would put the biggest nuclear bomb with all its force to shame. They're nothing compared to what you're going to have one day, and what is all revealed in the Holy Scriptures. It was all planned out before the world was created. You were too. The plan was made and the date was decided when you would actually be called by Yahweh into His House where you would come to perfection. The Law can only bring you to perfection if you allow it to bring you there.

63 **Verse 17, And He is over all things, and all things have been placed together under Him...** That is, Yahshua.

64 **Verse 18, For He is the Head of the body...** That is, Yahshua is the Head of the body, **...the called out ones, Who is the beginning of the firstborn from the dead, so that in all things He may have the pre-eminence...** As being the firstborn.

65 Now with that in mind, turn back to **Romans 8**. Keep all of this in mind now and let's read **Romans 8:29**.

66 **Romans 8:29. For whom He did foreknow...** Re-

member, He created these powers for you in advance before the world was created. Now, He's talking about you personally.

67 It's very important that you get this, and realize what a wonderful Being we worship. I know you do. I know you want to be like Him, and I do too. My desire is to be just like Yahweh in mind, spirit, power and everything, especially in righteousness. The righteousness is what I crave and what every one of you should crave also. My desire is to be righteous like Yahweh, the perfect Being, and to get to the point where nothing could ever tempt me in any way. That is my desire and should be yours too. Now, this Being Who we are worshipping, Who we want to be like, says He foreknew you.

68 **...For whom He did foreknow, He also did fore-ordain to be conformed to the image of His Son...** Now, the Son, Yahshua, is the express image of the Father, the Scriptures plainly say that. So He wants to convert us to the image of His Son so we can take our place in this Kingdom. **...that He might...** That is, Yahshua might **...be the firstborn among many brothers...** This huge family who Yahweh is building.

69 This family of priests, this family of holy beings or as He said in **Genesis**, a Holy Priesthood, is what He's building. The same promise He gave to Abraham, He also gives to you. You are part of it. In fact, we're the remnant of the 144,000 Priesthood that He planned before the world began. We are merely the remnant of that Priesthood. We will become part of the eternal ruling Priesthood, ruling over the malakim, or as the *King James Version* says, the angels. We will rule over the malakim, judging them, guiding them and maybe even deciding if they are going to live or die if they get out of line, like the ones who are following Satan. To do this, you have to first overcome yourself.

70 Yahweh has created you so that you can overcome. You can overcome whatever you want to, I don't care what it is. If you set your mind to do it, you can do it.

71 Think about this for just a moment. Yahweh wants you to be conformed to the image of His Son, the image of Yahshua. Can you imagine Yahshua ever stealing from anyone? Can you imagine Him illegally lusting after a woman or a man?

72 There is a movie out about Jesus right now. This movie tries to show that he fell into a bunch of different sins. Of course, you can look at the ones who Jesus Christ leads and you can see the sins in them too. The House of Yahweh is representing Yahshua, Who would never steal or break any of the Father's Laws. He lived by every Word that proceeded out of the mouth of Yahweh. He's the true Savior, not the God Zeus.

73 Think about these things before you are ever tempted. Where are your desires? Do you want to be like Satan? Surely not; surely there is no one here

who wants to be like her. Then, you need to set your mind ahead of time. Read the Laws and say, "What am I going to do when this situation pops up in front of me?" Make up your mind ahead of time.

74 Many of you have quit smoking. You had to make up your mind to do it ahead of time. You had to determine in your mind that you were going to control your body. To fast, you have to decide that you are going to do it. You have to decide that you are not going to eat for twenty-four hours, forty-eight hours, or whatever. You have to decide this in advance.

75 Use this same routine to overcome lust or stealing. Read all the Laws of Yahweh and make up your mind in advance. Say, "This thing is going to arise in front of me, this stumbling block is going to be laid in front of me, and what am I going to do when it is laid before me?" Then, you make up your mind to keep Yahweh's Law.

76 Daniyl made up his mind to keep Yahweh's Law. When the king came to Daniyl, the king said, "At the sound of the gong, if you will fall down and worship this image then everything will be alright and you will live. Otherwise, I'm going to have your head." Daniyl already had his mind made up. In fact, all the men of old did. They said, "We don't need to think on these things; we're not going to give in to the Gods, so go ahead and kill us."

77 It's taught all through the Holy Scriptures. Setting your mind in advance is the only way you can overcome. You can't wait until a test occurs and then sit there and lust and dream about whether it's right or wrong. You have to make up your mind in advance what you are going to do. If you do, brethren, there is no way Satan can tempt you, and in this way you will be like the Father. Your desire should be to be like the Father in perfect righteousness.

78 Go to **Yahchanan Mark 10:17**. Now, this is the Savior. This is the example of what you want to be; this is it.

79 **Yahchanan Mark 10:17. Now as He was starting out on the road, a man came running, kneeled before Him, and asked Him; Righteous Teacher, what must I do, so that I may inherit eternal life?**

80 **Verse 18, Then Yahshua said unto him: Why call Me righteous? There is only One Who is the standard of perfection, and that is Yahweh...** Of course, Yahweh is the standard; He gives us that standard through His righteous Laws.

81 Notice what Yahshua says to this man next. These are Yahshua's own teachings. Can you read this and imagine that Yahshua would want to do anything different than what is written right there?

82 **Verse 19, You know the Laws of Yahweh: Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear**

**false testimony...** Love your brother, love your neighbor as yourself, and love your enemies. ...**Do not defraud, and Honor your father and your mother.**

83 Now these were Yahshua's words. He was teaching this man to keep the Laws of Yahweh. He is the same Man Who qualified and is now our High Priest. Wouldn't you like to be part of the Priesthood under this Man right here? First you have to be like Him; you have to be in His image. You have to become in the same image as Yahshua to be in the Priesthood underneath Him. Two cannot walk together unless they are in agreement. He's going to be your Head forever, just under Yahweh Himself. He is already our High Priest.

84 **Hebrews 4:15. For we do not have a High Priest Who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses...** Yes, He had the same weaknesses as we have, but He proved it is possible not to sin. There is a difference in Yahshua, because He knew Yahweh's way from the beginning. You lived a sinful life and you built up a lot of bad habits, so did I. Brethren, there's nothing that cannot be overcome. Yahweh shows you over and over that these things can be overcome. Every fault you have can be overcome. All you have to do is set your mind in advance to follow after Him.

85 Go to **Romans 6:1**. We're still talking about Yahshua Messiah, Who is our High Priest, Who is our Head Who actually sympathizes with our weaknesses. He knows exactly what we are going through in this mental and physical training.

86 The preachers of the world teach that you can take over these jobs of Yahweh with little or no training, which is crazy. This is the greatest job of all right here. The fact is, this job that is set before mankind is the hardest ever to obtain. That is why the disciples, when they were reading all of this, and listening to Yahshua, said, "Will few be saved? Will few make it into this Kingdom?" It's hard, so you have to work at it.

87 I'm not telling you it has ever been easy. Look at all the trials and the tribulations that the people before us went through. Our brothers and sisters, who have already died, are waiting for the Kingdom where they have already qualified to hold offices. This should make you want it even more, to know that you could one day hold an office beside one of the apostles, who also overcame.

88 The apostles were just human beings who were raised up like you and I, but they overcame sin. They got to the point where they would rather die than to sin. They made up their minds in advance not to sin. They didn't wait until sin came upon them to decide what they would do. They set their minds in advance how they would act even if they were scared half to death, sitting and trembling, not knowing whether they were going to

get their heads cut off or not. Do you remember what Kepha said? He said, "Please don't hang me straight up and down like the Savior, because I'm not worthy of it. Hang me upside down and let me die like that." The world obliged his request.

89 Who do you want to be like brethren? Do you want to be like Kepha and the Savior or do you want to be like the ones who hung them? Now is the time to show Yahweh who you want to be like by overcoming these things.

90 **Romans 6:1. What shall we say, then? Should we go on sinning, so that mercy may abound?...** This is what the world teaches. Your answer is in the very next verse. No, you can't go on sinning if you want to make it into the Kingdom. If you want to sit by the side of Yahshua, if you want to be in the Priesthood underneath Him, you're going to have to overcome sin. There's your answer; you can't go on sinning.

91 **Verse 2, By no means!...** By no means, you can't do it. **...How can we, who have died to sin live in it any longer?...** How can we go on breaking Yahweh's Laws?

92 **Verse 3, Or are you ignorant of the fact that as many of us as were baptized into Yahshua Messiah were baptized into His death?...**

93 **Verse 4, Therefore, we are buried with Him...** That is, our sinful body is buried with Him **...by baptism into death; in order that, just as Messiah was raised from the dead through the plan of the Father, we also may walk in newness of life.**

94 **Verse 5, For if we have become one with Him, by sharing a death like His...** That is, if we become the image of Yahshua **...then we will also be resurrected.**

95 **Verse 6, For we know this: that our old self was sacrificed with Him...** Your old self, the one that you had, the sinful body you had, was sacrificed **...so that the body of sin might be destroyed; in that, from now on, we would not serve sin.**

96 While we're over here, and before we go back to the Law, let's go over to **I Yahchanan 3:7**. Remember what we just read in **Romans** and look at this. This was another apostle, who was inspired to say the same thing, but in a different way.

97 **I Yahchanan 3:7. Little children, let no man deceive you; he who practices righteousness is righteous...** That is, he who keeps all the Laws of Yahweh is righteous. That is who Yahweh wants in His Kingdom. **...just as He is righteous...**

98 **Verse 8, He who commits sin is of the devil, for the devil has sinned from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of Yahweh was manifested; that He might destroy the works of the devil...** That is, sin.

99 **Verse 9, Whoever is begotten of Yahweh does**

**not commit sin; for His seed remains in Him and it is possible for him not to sin...** It's possible, but you have to make up your mind in advance as to what you are going to do. It is possible for everyone in this room who has been baptized and received Holy Spirit to keep from sinning. **...because he has been begotten of Yahweh.**

100 Now, with that in mind let's go back to **Leviticus**. I would that you would start thinking about what sin causes. It would help you if you would think about the things that sin causes. Sin causes death by slaughter, death by abortion, and death by the wars that are all over the world. The world is creating more deadly weapons and has now gone really deep into biological warfare. They're creating extra diseases, as if they don't have enough already. They're creating some more diseases for the world. They won't be able to limit these diseases to just a few people. They are going to drop these things just in certain spots, but they'll spread.

101 As if poison gas were not enough, the governments keep creating more and more weapons. They say they aren't going to use them; they give you their word. They say these things are just to create fear in the other nations and they never have to use these things. Do you believe these things? I know you don't believe them.

102 AIDS is causing death all over the world. I want to show you one of the ridiculous things that mankind can do by breaking one of Yahweh's Laws. So many deaths have come to the world through what is known as AIDS today. We know that AIDS came from the African Green Monkey. Without saying anything more, surely you can imagine how it got to mankind. It's just like gonorrhea. Gonorrhea came from the llama. When man has relations with these animals, he picks up diseases and spreads them.

103 Yahweh has already told mankind in advance not to do these things. Maybe He should have gone into detail and told them, "If you do this you're going to contract AIDS and you're going to spread it to thousands and thousands of human beings." AIDS is now affecting not only those who are sinning, but the innocent little babies who are being born with it. These babies only live a few years and then they die. Maybe all of those details should have been put in the Scriptures. Would it have turned man? Would it have kept him from sin? No, it wouldn't because he allows himself to lust after what he's not supposed to.

104 Look at this Law that's being broken in **Leviticus 18:23. Neither shall you have sexual relations with any animal and defile yourself...** It's still going on all over the world even though Yahweh warned them. He plainly said that all the nations He drove out before Israyl were doing these things. This includes every

nation on earth today. He told them in advance, don't do this; don't have sexual relations with animals.

105 **...along with it; neither shall any woman present herself to have sexual relations with an animal. It is confusion...** Do you remember what the word **Babylon** means? I showed you this. It's *idolatry*. It's *confusion*, that's what Babylon means. That is what the whole world is teaching today.

106 Do they teach you to obey these Laws? Do they teach you to stop sinning? No, the whole world is teaching, "use condoms." You see that even from the government, even from the Surgeon General. Only The House of Yahweh is teaching Yahweh's Laws, His every Word, and guiding you away from these horrible things.

107 Think about the things that sin causes. Sin should become detestable to you. It should come to where you can't stomach to even look at sin. It should be like it is with Yahweh. Yahweh can't stand to look on sin. As **Isayah 59:1-2** says, sin separates you from Yahweh. He can't stand it in you. This is the way it should become with us.

108 **Verse 24, Do not defile yourselves in any of these ways, for this is how the nations that are being driven out before you became defiled.**

109 **Verse 25, And the land is defiled. Therefore I judge the sin thereof upon it, and the land itself vomits out her inhabitants...** This is a prophecy of when Yahweh is going to come and clean up the land. I have showed you that already. This is the great day of Yahweh. Maybe we will go into that again one of these days.

110 Let's turn now to **I Yahchanan**. While we are in **I Yahchanan**, I want to show you two things. Keep in mind what we just read. **I Yahchanan 4** is the first one we want. Remember, we just read in **Yahchanan** let no man deceive you. You can't go on sinning and think that you are of Yahweh. You are not of Yahweh. You're going to have to quit any breaking of Yahweh's Laws.

111 **I Yahchanan 4:16. And we have known and believed the love that Yahweh has for us. Yahweh is love; and he who dwells in love dwells in Yahweh, and Yahweh in him...** Did you know that the Surgeon General actually thinks that he's teaching love right now in teaching the baloney that he's teaching?

112 Did anyone see the stuff that they sent out recently in the mail about AIDS? They spent about three million dollars to get this to all the people in the United States and to teach them a pack of lies. All the doctors know that this mess they put out is nothing but a pack of lies. We have the facts on AIDS and we know how you can contract it.

113 What this man has done, he has caused thousands

of other people to not avoid sinning. He is not teaching love, this is my point. The churches aren't teaching love when they go against the Laws of Yahweh. They teach you to try to protect yourself with a little piece of rubber, while you go ahead and break the Laws of Yahweh. These things are spreading and will spread, as Yahweh says. These incurable diseases are going to get worse. Diseases are also going to be spread by the governments through biological warfare. They created these diseases in their laboratories.

114 **Verse 17, In this our love is made perfect: That we may have boldness in the day of judgment...** This is, when the books are opened and you stand before Yahweh to receive the sentence. The sentence will depend on how you lived, whether you overcame and whether you were qualified for the office that is waiting for you to fill. All the power that Yahweh said that He created before the world was, He intends to give to you, if you will overcome.

115 **...because as He is, so are we to become in this world...** We can't wait until we get up there at the Holy City Yahweh Shammah. We're going to have to overcome sin and become just as He is.

116 **Verse 18, There is no fear in love, but perfect love casts out fear...** You remember that I went into this partly in the last sermon. I showed that if you are still afraid, if this is the only thing that is spurring you to do what is right, to live by Yahweh's righteous Laws, then you haven't overcome yet and you're not converted yet.

117 Once you are converted, you begin to love Yahweh and you know that you are going to make it. You know that Yahweh has given you the power to overcome this world because you see some of these sins falling behind you and you know that they will never tempt you again. This perfect love, this love that you are developing, casts out the fear, and the torment. ... **He who fears is not made perfect in love...**

118 **Verse 19, We love Him, because He first loved us...** Yes, this is evident. Yahweh created the whole world for us. He created all powers for us so He could build a righteous family to share this with. It should be very evident that He loved us and that He still loves us because He is putting up with us and trying to guide us to perfection.

119 **Verse 20, If anyone says: I love Yahweh, and hates his brother, he is a liar; for he who does not love his brother whom he has seen, how can he love Yahweh Whom he has not seen...** How do you show love? Do you do it by breaking the Laws Yahweh has given you, to guide you to keep you, from showing dishonor to your brother? He has given you a Law to guide you and keep you from showing dishonor or disrespect to

your brother and his property. Would you break that? Is that showing honor or loving your brother? Heavens no!

120 **Verse 21, For we have this commandment from Him: That he who loves Yahweh must love his brother also...** This is a must.

121 Now with that in mind, let's go to **Leviticus** and see where this originated. This is **Leviticus 19**. Hopefully in the next few months, we can cover a lot of these Laws so you can see the importance of these Laws and the dishonor that we bring upon ourselves, along with the blasphemy we bring upon Yahweh's Laws by breaking them.

122 **Leviticus 19:18. Do not seek revenge nor bear a grudge against one of your own people...** Do not do this. If you have a problem, go and talk to the person right then, as Yahweh tells you to do, or go and talk to a minister and let a minister help you. If you are a man, you should go to a kahan, a priest. If you are a woman, you should go to a kohanah, a priestess. **...but love your neighbor as yourself...** This was the original Law and this is what the apostles were teaching.

123 Look on over to **verse 34**. This is referring to your brother. Are you allowed to go out and hate the foreign nations, the strangers? Are you going to take a bomb over there and drop it on Libya, because they're no kin to us?

124 **Verse 34, The stranger living with you must be treated as one of your native-born...** This is one who is not even of your bloodline, but has come to The House of Yahweh. If he's been called to The House of Yahweh, he should be treated as one of your native born.

125 **...and you shall love him as yourself; for you were strangers in the land of Egypt...** Yes, we are strangers right now living in this Babylonish system.

126 Now, let's go back to **Mattithyah**. I want you to see what Yahshua taught here. Many people will help their friends. They will go to all extremes to help ones they socialize with, who eat with them or play with them. They like their friends and they will go all out to help those friends. But let someone else who they don't socialize with, or who they think a little less of, need something and they wouldn't lift a hand to them. This is not right, brethren. Everyone Yahweh calls to The House of Yahweh is your brother and deserves equal support, equal help, and equal concern.

127 What if they didn't have a bar of soap to wash with this morning, or a little deodorant to wear under their arms; does that make them any less a child of Yahweh? Does that give anyone else the excuse not to help them? If you fit in this category, or if the shoe fits, you need to take the thing off.

128 In **Mattithyah 5:46**, this is Yahshua doing the talking here. **Mattithyah 5:46. For if you love those who love you...** Or who socialize with you, or become your close friends, if you love only them. **...what reward do you have?...** Now, the reward is sitting there waiting for you. We have already seen that. Yahweh created your reward before the world ever was, before you were ever born. You won't get it if you fit this category.

129 I was deeply involved in a church one time, and I saw this go on repeatedly. It made me sick. I saw people playing politics and giving extra attention to someone who could help them. Then, they would scratch their backs too. The people they didn't like, or those their personalities didn't match with, they couldn't care less about. If one of them got thrown in jail, their attitude was, "Let him rot." They didn't care one way or the other about them, but they would help somebody who could scratch their back also. This is not true love, and you have no reward if you fit this category.

130 Here is your Savior saying it to you right here. **...Do not even the publicans do the same...** And you will know where you stand in Yahweh's eyes if you are in this category.

131 **Verse 47, And if you greet only your brothers, what more are you doing than others? Do not even the publicans do the same?**

132 **Verse 48, Therefore, become perfect...** That way is not the perfect way, in other words. Yahshua is telling you to become perfect just as your Father in heaven is perfect.

133 Go on back to **verse 27** while we are here in this chapter and then we will close with this Scripture. **Mattithyah 5:27. You have heard that it was said by the people of ancient times: You shall not commit adultery...** You have heard this said, you have read it. You can read it in one of the Ten Commandments. You can read, "You shall not commit adultery."

134 If you can't get any higher than this right here, you will never reach that throne. You will never reach that position that Yahweh has for you. Yahshua shows you how the Law should be kept, just like I'm showing you and telling you right now and telling you that you shouldn't be lusting after these things. You should be lusting after Yahweh and His Laws. Set your mind on those things and away from other things that break the Law.

135 Remember how it was when you first started keeping the Sabbath? You remember it was a bore! People really get bored when they first start keeping the Sabbath. I was an active man, and had been all my life. Then, I found out that Yahweh told me to do His Work only for twenty-four hours. At first, that was

the hardest thing, I believe, I ever did! I couldn't stop thinking about my own work I needed to do. Finally, I started doing Yahweh's Work and I got interested in my studies.

136 This is what you have to do. You have to absorb yourself, and you have to earnestly seek this. When I started getting active in doing Yahweh's Work, the Sabbath became a delight to me. It got to where I could hardly wait for the Sabbath to come again.

137 I tell you, I can sit down with my *Book of Yahweh* and my study books in the morning, and then it's six o'clock in the afternoon. Now, that's how time flies when you become absorbed. When you do this, brethren, there's no room for negative thinking or sitting there wanting to be somewhere else.

138 **Verse 28, But I say to you; Whoever looks on a woman with lust for her, has already committed adultery with her in his heart...** I'm telling you how you can do it. You can set your mind in advance and determine that you are going to overcome this, or any other sin.

139 **Verse 29, So if your right eye...** Notice how serious this is to you. **...if your right eye causes you to offend; sin, gouge it out and throw it from you!...** This is a pretty serious thing isn't it? Yahweh would rather have you in the Kingdom holding the job that He has for you after giving up something on earth, than for you to keep holding onto these things and burn in hell fire. That is how serious it is. That's what He is telling you here. He's not telling you to actually gouge out your eye; He's telling you to get rid of this sin, and set your mind in advance. He means business.

140 **...For it is better for you that one of your members perish than for the whole body to be cast in Gehenna...** You cannot enter the Kingdom with these sins in your heart.

141 **Verse 30, Or if your right hand causes you to offend, cut it off and throw it from you! For it is better for you that one of your members perish, than for the whole body to be cast in Gehenna...** In other words, He's going to cast you into Gehenna if you don't get rid of these sins, or get them out of your lives.

142 **Verse 31, It has been said: Whosoever divorces his wife, let him give her a certificate of divorce...** Mosheh because of the hardness of the people's heart, permitted them to get divorces. What else could he do?

143 Do you think Yahweh is going to allow a bunch of hardhearted people into His Kingdom? He can't stand stubbornness. He ran them through the wilderness for forty years until all of them died out. This was so He could preserve a seed to bring across the River Yordan to possess the land. Do you think He's going to

be any more merciful to you? Do you think He's going to let you in to spoil the righteous Kingdom that He has planned from the beginning? I'm telling you He's not going to.

144 **Verse 32, However, I say to you that everyone divorcing his wife, except on account of fornication, makes her a subject for adultery, seeing that whoever marries such a divorced woman commits adultery.**

145 **Verse 33, Again you have heard that it was said by the people of ancient times: When a man vows a vow...** Now, I want you to get this because we're going into this in the next segment of this lesson. **...When a man vows a vow to Yahweh, or vows an oath to bind himself by some pledge, he shall not break his word...** He shall not break his word. **...He must do everything he said he would do...** This is a must, in other words. What are you doing here? You're laying your life on the line is what you are doing. You must. There's no getting out of it. If you vow a vow and bind yourself by Yahweh, you must do it. There's no breaking that.

146 The only exception at all, is if a woman vows a vow to Yahweh and her husband hears that vow and annuls it. He cannot wait a week or two and annul this vow then. It has to be done as soon as he hears of it. He is her head; he is over her, so he can annul her vow. In the same way, a father can annul the vow of his daughter. Other than those, there are no exceptions. Remember that because we're going deeper into this Law in the next lesson.

147 **Verse 34, But I say to you; Do not bind with oaths at all! Not by heaven for it is Yahweh's throne...** If you bind it by Yahweh's throne, you're still equally in trouble **...Not by heaven, for it is Yahweh's throne...**

148 **Verse 35, Nor by earth; for it is His footstool...** You can't bind it by earth either. **...nor by Yerusalem, for it is the city of the great King...**

149 **Verse 36, Neither bind an oath by your head, for you cannot make one hair white or black.**

150 **Verse 37, But vow your vow, then let your Yes, be Yes! Or simply do not vow, and let your No, be No! Anything more than this is from the evil one...** No devil or God worshippers are going to make it into the Kingdom of Yahweh.

151 I would that we had gotten further into this lesson, but we will take up again here the next time we speak. We're going on to perfection; I know it. You're going to make it. Yahweh shows us that in His holy Word. We're going to make it into the Kingdom. We're going to latch onto those offices that Yahweh created for us before the world was. Be strong for Yahweh!

152 May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader.

---

# Chapter Twelve

## The Reverence Of Yahweh #5

### The Representatives Of Yahweh's Kingdom: Yahweh's Priests

2/04/89

1 Shalom everyone! That was quite an introduction there! I hope all of you remember where we left off in the last sermon. It has only been a couple of weeks, I think, since I spoke. Surely, you should remember that long ago. If not, turn back to your notes and we'll take up where we left off a couple of weeks ago.

2 There's a Kingdom coming. It's coming to this earth. What most people do not realize is that this is a ruling Kingdom and Yahweh has given us an opportunity to be a part of that Kingdom. If you remember the last sermon that I brought, two weeks ago, I showed that Yahweh actually has a place in that Kingdom for each and every one of us. It is just like a job vacancy in any business, except this is a vacancy in a government.

3 Now, we have governments ruling this world. If you associate the Kingdom of Yahweh with what you already know about these governments, you'll come to a deeper understanding of the great Kingdom that Yahweh has. From the Scriptures, we can see that this Kingdom is going to bring total peace to this earth.

4 In every government, you have representatives. You have officers who go out and enforce the laws of that government. If you studied the governmental layout of the United States, you would see they have a president and under him they have active members who carry out his desires. They are not in accordance with Yahweh's Laws and sometimes the president seems to kind of lose his memory to keep the people from knowing some of the things that he has done!

5 These things are not going to take place in Yahweh's Kingdom because He's demanding perfection from His people before His Kingdom comes to this earth. He's demanding perfection of those who obtain these offices. That is what this is all about. The

world cannot come to this perfection because they have rejected these Holy Scriptures. The Scriptures were given to mankind for the purpose of creating a holy family or as He said to Abraham, a Holy Priesthood that would always rule this whole universe, not just the earth that we're now living on.

6 Yahweh inspired King David to write that you're going to be in charge of all the works, everything that His fingers have made, that means all the universe. The Scriptures are plain that Yahweh created this entire universe that we live in. This earth that we live on now is just a very small part of this universe. I don't know how much of the universe that you have studied, but we're way out on one little finger, so to speak, of the Milky Way. We're not the center of the universe by any means. This earth is a very small planet that we're sitting on. Most of the planets are bigger than the earth. We're sitting way out to one side.

7 Yahweh has chosen this planet, He called earth, to create a holy family or a Holy Priesthood that He says is one day going to judge the malakim. He says there are millions and millions of malakim who you're going to judge.

8 By the way, someone asked me something last night about concubines and what their purpose was. Their purpose was to make life easier for certain people. A king could afford many concubines, as King David and Solomon did. I'm telling you this so you will understand what I'm going to tell you next. King David had literally hundreds of concubines. They were servants. They were servants to his wives, and they were servants to him, not only in dishwashing, and laundry, and things like that, but in helping to run the household. They helped make it run smoother. They were even for pleasure, and



entertainment. Your entertainment comes from people.

9 The malakim were created for this purpose. They are always going to be your servants, as the concubines were to the kings. They are always going to be your servants. You're going to be judging those malakim and setting them straight. That is, this holy family who Yahweh is creating is going to be doing that.

10 Now, there's going to be a thousand years that you're going to have the job of bringing this earth back to perfection. It will be almost destroyed from the wars. I say almost destroyed because it won't be completely destroyed, but the hope of all human life is certainly going to be erased before Yahweh's Kingdom comes.

11 The elder just read the Scriptures about Israyl being saved. It's coming up to that point because Israyl, along with all the world, is going to turn to Yahshua. As the Prophet Yahyl said, they are actually going to look to the One they have pierced, meaning they are going to recognize Him as the Savior. They're going to turn to Him with all their heart and this is going to usher in the Kingdom of Yahweh. The House of Yahweh has a huge job to fulfill. We're just getting ready for it.

12 Someone said the other day that The House of Yahweh has come to a new bridge and is getting ready to go into a new era. Well, yes we are. Yahweh has worked with us all this time to bring us up to this point. I have seen the need for years for The House of Yahweh to come to perfection, as Yahshua, and now we are ready. We can cross that bridge, and go to where Yahweh has told us to go, to this perfected state of being, as Yahshua was the first to do.

13 He's getting us ready now to take these offices in the 144,000 Priesthood, as **Revelation 20** shows us. He's bringing us to this perfected point. How is He bringing us? He's teaching us the Laws of this Kingdom, not teaching as the world does that the Laws are done away with. The preachers today claim they represent the Kingdom of Heaven. They're not representing the Kingdom of Heaven. Saying that is like sending one of the congressmen or representatives of the United States to another country and when they get over there, they say, "Oh, those old laws of the United States, you don't have to think about them; I nailed them to a cross before I came over here." That would not be representing the kingdom of the United States.

14 So why would we think that a preacher who comes saying, "All of the Laws of this Kingdom are done away with," is representing the Kingdom of Heaven? Yahweh, Who is Head over this Kingdom, has given us these Laws to bring us to perfection. Unless we learn them, how can we teach the nations to obey them? He's preparing you for them at this time.

You're going to be in charge of bringing thousands and thousands of people to perfection, just as Yahweh is leading you to perfection at this very moment.

15 In **Revelation 20**, we get a glimpse of the job that we are going to be performing in the near future. It will be in just a few years now because the world has come to the point where we are now capable of destroying all life.

16 I guess all of you heard how the government guarded some of their best fighter planes. The company that created these things and made them the best in the world are now selling them to Japan. Those are the very best fighter planes they have.

17 I hope you've heard about the Cuban Missile Crisis a few years ago. I think it was about twenty-six years ago that Cuba had nuclear missiles with nuclear warheads on them that were smuggled in by Russia. They cannot understand why there wasn't a war back then. With those twenty missiles, the United States could have been blown off the map.

18 Now, I don't know anyone other than The House of Yahweh who knows why that war didn't occur then. As The House of Yahweh knows from prophecy, which I've never heard any preacher preach, Yahweh is holding back the war in the United States. He's holding back the war in the place where His House has been established. He's holding it back until He can seal certain ones in their foreheads and get them ready for the jobs I'm getting ready to read about.

19 When the saints are sealed, then these winds of war will be released, as **Revelation 7** says. These winds of war have been held back for many years now. They haven't been held back because the people of the world love each other, neither is it because they have fear for one another. It is Yahweh Himself Who has sent His malak and given him the authority to hold back these wars.

20 Even though Satan has lost her office, and is in control of this world, she still has considerably less power than Yahweh. She knows that Yahweh could destroy her at any moment. She has to hold back and can't do anything except what Yahweh allows her to do. Yahweh says eventually these wars will be turned loose, and these wars will come, not only on the United States, but also upon all nations. All nations are going to be involved in these wars. At this moment, He's holding these back.

21 Hold your place in **Revelation 20**, and turn to **Yeremyah 23**. The Israelites, our brothers and sisters in Israel, haven't changed. They are just like the Christian world today. They are fighting against Yahweh's Laws, fighting against doing what He says. In fact, they told



me and the elders who have also gone there, that there were several who did not want the temple to be rebuilt because they're afraid that when it is built they will have to keep Yahweh's Laws. So some of them are holding back to keep this from occurring because they do not want to keep Yahweh's Laws.

22 **Yeremyah 23:17. They continually say to those who despise Me; Yahweh has said: You will have peace!...** I can show you right now in the United States, where the president is offering the United States peace through strength. Has this ever brought peace? They sign all kinds of peace treaties; do they bring peace? Ask any Indian in the United States and he will tell you that these treaties don't work. Ask one of the Indians who was crowded out and put on some desert somewhere to live.

23 **They continually say to those who despise Me...** That is, despise the government of Yahweh. **...You will have peace! And saying to everyone who walks according to the imagination of his own heart...** That is, does what is pleasing in his sight, which is what the Christians teach you today.

24 Someone came to me this week and told me that some Christian told him, "Well, we just do what we think is right, and what our own moral code tells us." They walk by the imagination of their own hearts. They forget the Scriptures that say plainly that he who trusts in his heart is a fool. They're going to perish with that way of thinking. Yahweh says, the priests are telling the people, "You will have peace and no evil will come upon you."

25 **Verse 19, Behold, it has come to pass that a whirlwind has gone forth in justice, even a grievous whirlwind! It will fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.**

26 **Verse 20, The justice of Yahweh will not return until He has executed and performed the thoughts of His heart! In the latter days you will understand it perfectly...** Why would you understand this in the latter days? You would understand because The House of Yahweh would be established to bring about this understanding. That's why you would understand it perfectly. The House of Yahweh, as Yahweh says, is the Pillar and Ground of the Truth and it will bring you to perfection and bring you to understanding.

27 **Verse 21, I have not sent these prophets...** He says. No, He did not send them, like He did Yeremyah, who wrote this, or Yechetzqyah who told the priests the same thing. **...yet they ran; I have not spoken of them, yet they prophesied...**

28 **Verse 22, But if they had stood in My counsel...** Now, notice this very carefully, He's saying what would occur if they had stood in Yahweh's counsel and taught

the Words of Yahweh, as Yahshua did. Yahshua said that man gets eternal life by living by every Word that proceeds out of the mouth of Yahweh. That is in **Matthiyah 4:4**, and He quoted that from **Deuteronomy 8:3**.

29 **...then they would have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings...** From breaking the commandments of Yahweh in other words. Look to **verse 26**, this is what finally occurred.

30 **Verse 26, How long will this be in the heart of the prophets who prophesy lies?...** What lies are they talking about? Read on and you will see that it was forgetting or causing His people to forget the Name of Yahweh, along with the Laws of Yahweh, the Laws of the Kingdom of Heaven that He established. How long will these things be done? Until The House of Yahweh blows the trumpet in the last three and a half years of the greatest tribulation that will ever be on this earth. You are coming to perfection. Yahweh is bringing you to perfection and He's offering you an office in His Kingdom, as we read here in **Revelation 20**.

31 **Revelation 20:1. This is what Yahweh is getting you ready for. This is what is coming in the near future. Revelation 20:1. And I saw a malak come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.**

32 **Verse 2, And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, who is the Devil and Satan, and bound her a thousand years—**

33 **Verse 3, And cast her into the bottomless pit, and shut her up, and set a seal upon her, that she should deceive the nations no more...** OK, now we know from this that the nations have been deceived. The nations on this earth have been deceived, all of them. I guess this is the biggest road, or the biggest bridge we have to cross.

34 **And cast her into the bottomless pit and shut her up, and set a seal upon her that she would deceive the nations no more...** So we know that the nations are deceived at this moment. That's the reason that they are building up all kinds of weapons, thinking that they are going to have peace.

35 **...until the thousand years should be finished...** So during this thousand years, that Yahweh is getting you prepared for, her power will be limited to where she cannot go out and deceive the nations as she is doing now. This thousand years, brethren, is when you are going to be ruling.

36 Keep these things in mind. Before this thousand years come, these bombs are going to be used. These are bombs that could have blown the United States away twenty-six years ago. Prophecy says before the thousand years start, the hope of all human life will be wiped out. The sun will be blacked out, and the moon

will not give her light, as **Mattithyah 24** and **Yahyl 2** say. Then Yahweh's Kingdom is going to come and you're going to be given an office. Then, you're going to be assigned to clean up this mess that has taken man 6,000 years to create on the face of this earth.

37 Notice the judgment in **verse 4. Verse 4, And I saw thrones...** These are the thrones that are given, that Yahweh is preparing you for at this moment. **And I saw thrones, and they that sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them...** Judgment. You're going to decide what to do, and you're going to know by then what to do to bring this earth back to perfection. Do you know what? You are all going to be working together with one mind and one spirit. And if you have a spirit contrary to Yahweh's Laws, then you won't be in this Kingdom.

38 **...And I saw the souls of those who were beheaded for their witness of Yahshua...** To see this, they will have to be resurrected. You're going to be able to see them.

39 Now, I brought out before how you are going to be witnesses. Yahweh shows that you are going to be witnesses to the dead bones of Israyl, our brothers who have died before us. You're going to witness the sinews coming upon them and Yahweh putting them back in a bodily form. You're going to have a part in resurrecting them. They are not going to precede you in this. Yahshua was the first, but then after that all of the others will go at once.

40 **...And I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for their witness of Yahshua and for the Word of Yahweh...** That is, the Word that The House of Yahweh preaches today, the every Word that proceeds out of the mouth of Yahweh. These are the ones who are going to make it into these jobs.

41 **...and who had not worshipped the beast...** That is, they have not given way to the beastly system of this world, they have not worshipped dead saints, Baal the sun God or whatever else they want to cram at you. They're doing that today by teaching the people to accept the mark of the beast, which is Sunday worship and the holidays of this world.

42 If you don't understand that, get our book *The Mark of the Beast* Volumes One and Two, because it is fully explained in there. It shows you in your own Holy Scriptures where it describes the mark of Satan and the mark of Yahweh.

43 **...and who had not worshipped the beast, nor his likeness...** That is, this beastly system that is ruling now. This beast that has come to the United States and has been resurrected.

44 **...neither had received his mark in their foreheads nor upon their hands, and they...** Only them. ...

**lived and reigned with the Messiah a thousand years...** Reigning with Him, judging with Him, bringing this earth back to its original beauty so it will once again support life.

45 **Verse 5, But the rest of the dead...** that is, those who are not listed in **verse 4. ...the rest of the dead...** Those who have the mark of the beast, those who keep Sunday, worship Baal and keep the holidays of this world. **But the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection—**

46 **Verse 6, Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection...** In our book, *The Two Witnesses*, we go through this in detail and show that what Yahweh is actually saying here is "Blessed and holy are those who are given this job, this office as ruling in the 144,000 Priesthood." Yes, blessed and holy are they.

47 **Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection...** You will never, ever have to worry about dying again. **...on such the second death has no power but they will be priests of Yahweh and of the Messiah, and will reign with Him a thousand years...** You're going to be part of this great government of Yahweh that Yahweh is preparing now. He's getting you ready to take these offices in this great Kingdom of Yahweh.

48 Let's go back to **Mattithyah 24** because Yahweh shows us when this will take place. Get the Christian teachings out of your mind. If you have a bunch of Christian teachings in your head, for instance, that the Savior could come tonight, or the next moment and all of this could start tomorrow, none of those are according to the Scriptures. What is according to the Scriptures is what's in **Mattithyah 24**. Yahweh tells you when Yahshua will come. You don't have to be deceived on that, or as Shaul said we don't have to be deceived like the rest of this world.

49 In **Mattithyah 24**, He shows us when these jobs are going to be issued, and when this great Kingdom of Yahweh will be set up. This ruling Kingdom is going to rule the world and eventually the whole universe. This is when it is going to come.

50 **Mattithyah 24:29. Immediately, but after the tribulation of those days will the sun be darkened, and the moon will not give her light...** This is because of the explosions of the great nuclear bombs, the wars that are going to take place. If you have not read our booklet called *Nuclear War: Is It Really Coming?*, you need to read that booklet. Nuclear wars are going to darken the sun. They're going to blot out the stars where you will not be able to see them. This is a great Kingdom that we are all waiting for.

51 This is **Mattithyah 24:29. Immediately, but**

**after the tribulation...** Now, this is the seven years of tribulation that we are also looking for. We're right on the verge of this at this very moment.

52 **Immediately, but after the tribulation of those days will the sun be darkened, and the moon will not give her light, and the stars will fall from heaven and the powers of the heavens will be shaken...** That is, from the star wars that are also about to take place that the governments are now preparing for. They were forecast long, long ago, even back in the days of Mosheh.

53 That's the reason we are told to remember these things in **Malakyah**. It's talking about the great coming of Yahweh. We are told to remember the Law of Mosheh because there is where all of these things that Yahshua spoke of in **Mattithyah** are revealed. Yahshua spoke of these events, along with the other prophets who came before Him. Yahshua is merely putting the prophets into perspective here.

54 Notice that when the sun is blocked out and the moon is not giving its light, there is total darkness because of all the debris that has been blown into the heavens. The debris will block out the sun. At that moment, brethren, scientists have already told America and all other nations that all hope of life will be gone. All life, sea life, and all plant life will die. Nothing can survive. It's going to come to that. Then, at last, the world will see what man's way brings.

55 This will remain in their memories, even after the thousand years when we put the earth back into a beautiful Garden of Eden, so to speak. Even after that, we can show them this history of what took place under the rulership of man's governments and under the rulership of Satan. Then, the others will be resurrected at the end of the millennium, the people who died who were not called, like your kinfolks. No, your grandmother, who you thought was in heaven, is not there. She's in the grave, but she will be resurrected. At the end of the millennium when she's resurrected, you will be able to show her the histories of what you lived through. Yes, a thousand years in a person's life will be nothing then for those who are given jobs in this great Kingdom of Yahweh that is coming.

56 Notice when this takes place, all hope of life is gone. The sun is completely blocked out. No light can get through to the earth. Then, as Yahchanan saw, this debris is going to be rolled back over The House of Yahweh, like a scroll. You will be able to look up and see it.

57 Have you ever seen the clouds rolling in the heavens just before a storm? That's what you are going to see occur with this blackness. The malakim who are now serving Yahweh are going to be pushing this debris

back. It is going to be rolled back like a great scroll over The House of Yahweh. All of this is shown in prophecy. You're going to be standing there along with all of those who would have turned to Yahweh, and stopped fighting against His Laws.

58 That was one of the reasons they rejected Yahshua. They didn't think He was a bastard; they knew better than that. They knew better than the things they called Him. He came teaching the Law of Yahweh and love for Yahweh. He came showing them their sins and they didn't like it anymore than they like it when The House of Yahweh shows them their sins today.

59 You are going to see the heavens roll back, all of this debris, and the light come through. Then, coming down from Yahweh out of heaven will be a huge gigantic city, which is going to be the most beautiful sight that man's eyes could ever behold. It's going to be let down over The House of Yahweh into that part of heaven where the clouds hang. All the world will be able to see this too.

60 **Verse 30, And then will appear the sign of the Son of Man in heaven; and then will all the tribes of the earth...** Do they rejoice to see Him? Do all the Christians jump up and sing praise? Did I misread that? I guess I did. **...all tribes of the earth...** Who are being led by all the religions.

61 Think of this, brethren. This should show you that this world is not following Yahweh. They're not going to rejoice to see the Savior. In fact, **Revelation** says the nations were angry. The nations are angry with each other and the great day of Yahweh is about to start. Yahweh Himself says right here in Revelation that even at that moment they will not stop their God worship, which is the worship of devils. As Shaul said the God of this world has blinded their minds so they can't see this.

62 **...then will all the tribes of the earth mourn...** Including all the churches that are leading these tribes, the nations of the earth. **...and they will see the Son of Man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.**

63 **Verse 31, And He will send His malakim...** Notice. **...with the great sound of a trumpet, and they will gather together His elect...** This is the elect, the chosen of Yahweh who He has brought out of this world and has taught. He is bringing you to perfection so you can take an office in this Kingdom that is soon to come. **... they will gather together His elect from the four winds... from one end of earth to the other...**

64 Let's go over to **Daniyl 7** because this was prophesied long, long, long ago.

65 This is how Yahshua knew these things. He knew

them from the prophecies before Him, the prophets of old. Yahweh had inspired the prophets of old, under the inspiration of Holy Spirit, which is now growing in you by the way. Yahweh inspired these prophets to write these things and Yahshua knew the prophecies. That is how He knew that Yerusalem would be destroyed. That is how He knew that The House of Yahweh would be destroyed. That is how He knew the disciples would be killed. He told them, "I'm going to send you out, but they're going to kill you. They're not going to accept your teaching; they're going to kill you." He knew that because of these Scriptures.

66 **Daniyl 7:21. I beheld, and the same horn...** That is, this same beastly government, the government that you are going to take over very soon in the millennium. **...made war with the saints...** That is, the saints of Yahweh. Notice, they don't accept the saints, they make war against them and they prevail; for how long? Notice how long they prevail above or over Yahweh's holy people.

67 **Verse 22, Until the Ancient of days came...** This is what I was just telling you about. This great city comes down and Yahweh gathers together His elect, you, the saints of Yahweh. **...and judgment was given to the saints...** That is what we read about in **Revelation 20** just now, making you part of the 144,000 Priesthood. Until that time, this beastly system reigns over you.

68 I don't want to go into that in this sermon, but this beastly system will soon bring great persecution. The persecution is building at this moment, but they will soon start taking the lives of Yahweh's people who He has called out. They won't destroy The House of Yahweh. They won't kill all those who remain true to The House of Yahweh. Yahweh has a promise for us.

69 There will be those who have forsaken Yahweh's House, as **Revelation 12** shows, who will suffer the wrath of Satan. Only The House of Yahweh is promised protection from this soon coming slaughter of Satan.

70 **...and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom...** The Kingdom of Yahweh, that is, you're given a part in Yahweh's Kingdom. This is the great, ruling Kingdom that will soon be set up on this earth.

71 Let's go from there to **Zecharyah 14**. Here we see what you will be teaching. We know that the great city is going to be let down. I'm sorry I don't have time to go into all those Scriptures. We know that the city is going to be let down over The House of Yahweh. Then, you are going to be caught up to this city for a great marriage supper.

72 Then, you will go out from there to the nations and start bringing them to perfection, along with the thousands of malakim who will be working for you at that time. They will be catering to your every need, your

every desire, bringing this world under subjection to the Laws of Yahweh. Yes, at that time these nations will not be given a choice. During the millennium, salvation will not even be given. The nations will merely be forced to keep Yahweh's Laws for a thousand years. They will not even be judged at that time.

73 **Zecharyah 14**. Let's start here with **verse 5** because this shows what you're going to be doing as one of the officers in this great Kingdom of Yahweh that is soon to come.

74 **Zecharyah 14:5. Then you will flee through this valley...** This valley, if you will read the first part of this, is going to be created. Imagine all these bombs going off in every nation. Every nation is going to be involved in this great nuclear holocaust, along with the germ warfare, and more. Most of the life on earth is going to be wiped out before Yahweh finally stops it. All of these things that are being invented now are going to be used. They are going to be used against all nations. There is not going to be one tribe of people who will not be involved. It's not just the large nations; the smaller nations are getting nuclear capabilities also. They will use them. So when this goes off, all the world will be contaminated.

75 Did you know that Russia, last week, had to move so many families out of a city because of the Chernobyl accident? The cities have been contaminated because of it. Now, they're moving more people, even up to this last week, because the land there is still contaminated. They have people dying in one area, so they resettled them in another place. Now, this is going to contaminate the whole earth eventually. Where are the people going to live? Think about that for a moment. Israel, too, brethren, is going to be like charcoal. **Yahyl** describes this. This is not only going to occur in Israel, the whole earth is going to be this way.

76 No spot on earth will support life after those nuclear bombs explode and this stuff settles on the earth.

77 This is why Yahweh prepares a huge valley. In that valley, as I have shown in other Scriptures, an abundance of clean food is going to be raised there, along with fish. For you guys who like fishing, you're going to love it then, I guarantee you! Yahweh shows that there will be an abundance of fish in this river that flows through the middle of this valley. On either side of that river, beautiful fruit trees are going to be raised, along with an abundance of food to feed the rest of the world because no other spot on earth will have food. Do you think it's going to be hard to get people to keep the Feast? I think they are going to want to come and stay.

78 I'm out of time. Yahweh willing, we'll continue on this subject in the near future. May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services over to the song leader.

---

# Chapter Thirteen

## The Reverence Of Yahweh #6

### The Kingdom Of Yahweh

3/04/89

1 Shalom everyone! I hope all of you remember the series of sermons that we're working on about reverencing Yahweh in His House. We're going to continue this, but I have got to bring in another message. I don't know of another appropriate time to bring this in where it will fit than where we are right now.

2 The subject is the Kingdom of Yahweh. I want you to know what the Kingdom of Yahweh is, how we're representing the Kingdom of Yahweh and the importance of it. You're going to have to start wanting this Kingdom more than life itself. It's going to have to mean as much to you as it did to Abraham. You're going to have to see it like our forefathers saw it. It's going to have to become a reality to you, just like it did to Abraham, Yahshua and the disciples.

3 I know that it's not a reality to you right now. I know that you can't see this the way they did. If you did, some of you would be overcoming a lot faster than you are. Your hope of eternal life is in this Kingdom that I'm going to present to you. You must see the glory that will come with this. Not that we're seeking after that glory, but that is part of it. This is part of the promise that Yahweh has made to His people, His children. You won't find this in the world because the world has rejected this Kingdom.

4 It is the greatest thing in these Scriptures right here. It's what these Scriptures are all about. The whole Book is about this Kingdom. This Kingdom is represented throughout the Scriptures. Yahweh is the Head of it. We're going to have to understand the righteousness of this Kingdom most of all. Righteousness is what this Kingdom represents. It represents true, perfect righteousness. The righteousness of the Kingdom is what Yahshua had in mind when He was speaking in **Mattithyah 19**.

5 Yahshua, the disciples, Abraham, Isaac, Yaaqob, and all the men of Yahweh who Yahweh called down through the centuries preached the Kingdom of

Yahweh, a ruling government. It's not unlike the governments that are in the world today with some ruled by kings, and some ruled by presidents. The difference between the Kingdom that we're striving to get into (to get a job in, to get a position that's being offered to us) and the kingdoms of the world is that Yahweh's Kingdom represents true, perfect righteousness.

6 The kingdoms of this world represent Satan and have a mixture of righteousness and evil, which was presented to Adam and Eve. That is what you see throughout the world today. This is the way of all the politicians, even though it seems like the people try to weed out the ones they think are evil, like Senator Tower.

7 Did you see the fuss that's going on about Senator Tower? He said in his speeches, "You don't have any right to accuse me of these things because you are doing the same thing." He's not alone in that field. The governments of the world are made up of people who have this mixture of righteousness and evil, like Satan presented to Eve. Eve accepted it and brought it down to all generations today. Along with this way come the war raging nations and the wars that are now existing on the face of the earth today.

8 The Kingdom of Yahweh is going to have to become as real to you as the hand on the end of your arm. You're going to have to want it so desperately that you would give up anything, at all, to have a part in that Kingdom.

9 Notice what Yahshua talked about when someone came up and asked Him what he must do to enter the Kingdom of Heaven, or to have eternal life.

10 **Mattithyah 19:16. And behold, one came to Him, and said; Teacher, what righteous thing may I do, so that I may have eternal life?...** The man had kind of a Christian attitude of "What will benefit me? What can I do so I can have eternal life?" He didn't ask, "What can I do that I can become part of the most righteous Kingdom there is or ever will be? What would I have to do to be a part of



this? How can I overcome?” Those things weren’t in his mind. He wanted the gift of eternal life; he didn’t want to die. He did know that it was possible that the Maker, the Creator, could give him eternal life.

11 Notice Yahshua’s answer here. **Verse 17, But He said to him; Why do you question Me about righteousness? There is only One Who is the standard of perfection...** This is mistranslated in the *King James Version* to hide the meaning that Yahshua actually brought across to this man. Notice, He says that Yahweh Himself is the standard of perfection.

12 **...so if you would enter into life, keep the Laws...** Or keep His commandments. He lays down the standard of perfection here, the standard of righteousness. What is the perfect righteousness? What is the absolute standard of righteousness? Yahweh Himself represents this Kingdom that I’m trying to present to you that we’re trying to enter into and become a part of.

13 As I said, all this man wanted was to learn how he could live forever. He wanted to learn if there was some little magic thing that he could do to have eternal life. That’s what he wanted to do. Yahshua brought forth the righteousness of the Father. Look at what He said in **Yahchanan 12:50**.

14 **Yahchanan 12:50. And I know that His Laws are life everlasting...** Look back here to **verse 47**. Let’s read down to this.

15 **Verse 47, So if any man hears My words and does not believe...** They do not believe. I have brought across before how important it is for us to believe the Scriptures, to believe the Law, and the prophets, as Mosheh did. We will cover more on that in just a moment. It’s important for us to believe every inspired Word of Yahweh.

16 In these inspired Words of Yahweh, Brethren, He paints us a picture and shows us a way that we can enter in and have a position that will never end. It is life everlasting. Along with the everlasting life is an everlasting position, and the joy and gladness that we are just beginning to see, a little of here, at Yahweh’s Feast. Yahshua says, “I came so that you may have life, and have it more abundantly.” You will have an abundant life with joy and glory.

17 **...I do not judge him...** That is, if he does not hear. **...for I did not come to judge the world...** No, He’s only judging you who are called out of the world. **...but to save the world...** This is what’s going to take place eventually.

18 You’re going to be a part of the salvation of this world, as we have read before. The world, the nations are now in pain, just waiting for the sons of Yahweh. They’re waiting for us to develop this perfect righteousness, as Yahshua did. Then, we will go out with Yahshua to bring peace and save this world. We will actually

save it from utter destruction, because that is what it’s coming to. They would destroy all life unless Yahweh sends His Son, along with us, as I will show you here in just a minute in very plain Scriptures. We are going to go with Him to correct the things that are going on in the kingdoms that are now established on the earth.

19 **Verse 48, He who rejects Me, and does not follow My words; My teachings pertaining to the Law and the Prophets, has One who judges him. The word that I have spoken, My teachings pertaining to the Law and the Prophets, the same will be used to judge him in the last day...** Or in the days of sentencing.

20 **Verse 49, For I have not spoken on My own...** Now get this, Yahshua did not say anything on His own **...but the Father who sent Me gave Me the Laws—what I should say and what I should speak...** These are the same commandments that are given to us. Keep in mind what Yahshua said here because He’s showing that the commandments of Yahweh that are given here are what are going to guide everyone into this Kingdom.

21 **Yahchanan Mark 12:26. Now, concerning the dead being raised, have you not read in the Book of the Law, given through Mosheh, in the writings about the bush, how Yahweh spoke to him, saying: I am the Father of Abraham and the Father of Isaac, and the Father of Yaaqob?**

22 **Verse 27, He is not the Father of the dead, but the Father of the living...** Notice what else He says there. If a person doesn’t know this Law, this is how they become. This is why they are this way. Notice the last six words of that sentence. If they don’t get this Law in their minds, where they can teach it, practice it, obey it and live by its every Word, this is how they are. This is how the world stands before you today, deceived, greatly deceived. Keep that in mind, and look back to **Luke 16**.

23 **Luke 16:29. Abraham said to him...** This is the story of Lazarus and the rich man here. Notice the last few words. **...Abraham said to him; They have Mosheh, The Law and the prophets; let them listen to them...**

24 **Verse 30, Then he said: No, father Abraham! For if one came back from the dead to them, they would repent!...** This, too, is the attitude of the world today. They say, “Show me a miracle. Cast yourself off of this building and if you don’t die, I’ll listen to you. If you are the Son of Yahweh, cast yourself down off of this pinnacle. Turn these stones into bread, then I will listen to you.” But their very words show that they would not believe. In fact, they would probably think it was a hoax, like you see all the preachers pulling on television today.

25 **Verse 31, But he said to him; If they will not listen to Mosheh; the Law, and the Prophets, they would not be persuaded though one rose from the dead...** Even if one rose from the dead and came to them, they still

wouldn't believe it. They would think that was a hoax too. They would probably think he had plastic surgery to make him look that way! "Since I don't have a picture of you, how do I know you're Mosheh?"

26 Do you see what I mean? There's no way to convince a person if they won't hear the Law. If they won't hear the Law and the prophets, you can't convince them. They are greatly deceived, as Yahshua said. So the thing that we have got to do is recorded here in **verse 50**. You have read down to it. This is Yahshua Himself saying this.

27 **Yahchanan 12:50. And I know that His Laws are life everlasting...** Life everlasting. You have those who want to keep parts of the Law and then the parts that they don't like; they want to do away with those.

28 **Yahchanan 15:10. If you keep My commandments, you will abide in My love...** Now remember, these are only Yahshua's commandments because He has accepted them, just as you have. These are your commandments, and these are The House of Yahweh's commandments that we command you to keep, just like Yahshua did. As He said over here, "I speak nothing on My own."

29 **Yahchanan 12:49. For I have not spoken on My own; but the Father Who sent Me gave Me these Laws...** So He says here, "These commandments are My commandments." So He says in **Yahchanan 15:10** that these commandments are His commandments.

30 **Yahchanan 15:10. If you keep My commandments, you will abide in My love; just as I have kept My Father's Laws, and abide in His love.**

31 **Verse 9, Just as the Father has loved Me, so have I loved you; continue in My love...** He's saying, "If you don't do what I say, if you don't do what I'm telling you, you're not going to continue in My love because I hate what you're doing. You're going to burn yourself up in hell fire and get out of this world away from My people so you won't continue to bring the hurt that you are bringing now through lust and greed."

32 Let me tell you, just cheating your brother or hiding lies in your heart will keep you away from this Kingdom because it is not made up of these things. It's made up of total righteousness. We're going to have to develop this total righteousness in order to be like Yahweh and have a part in this Kingdom. Nothing imperfect is going to make it into this Kingdom. It is the hardest place to get into, but you can get there if you will set your mind in advance. Strive and overcome these sins by laying them aside and pushing them away from you. Get all of this lying and cheating away from your brothers and sisters. You can do it; it's not easy, but you can do it.

33 Set your mind and see the glory of this Kingdom,

what it will do for this world and what it will bring you. You will see how important it is to strive for it. That is my job; I have to make you want it. I have to make everyone here want it so much that you would just lay down your lives for it if need be. That may be what you have to do, I don't know.

34 **Verse 10, If you keep My commandments, you will abide in My love; just as I have kept My Father's Laws and abide in His love.**

35 **Verse 11, These things I have spoken to you, that My joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be complete...** We are told repeatedly to go to the place that Yahweh chooses to place His Name and there rejoice at His Feast. This is what these Laws are all about.

36 He's not going to 'fill your heart with love' or something like this. It's something that you have to work at. Yahweh tells you how to get to the top of the ladder. He tells you to take one step at a time. He tells you which steps are in His Laws. This is all part of it. It's not like Yahshua is going to unscrew your head and put it all in there at once or pry your ribs apart and pour it in your heart. It's something you have to work at.

37 We need to leave the gripes and the bitching behind. We need to guard ourselves and not cause someone else trouble because this is all part of the Law. I mean, don't be running into someone's tent and knocking it down, or letting your children play in their front yard while they're trying to sleep. We're living close, so you have to be considerate. Consideration is what this is all about. That's love, total love, for your brothers and sisters.

38 **Verse 12, This is My commandment: Love one another as I have loved you...** of course, Yahshua loved us enough that He was beaten, and we are going to see more of that as the day approaches because the Passover is coming up, and He was our Passover lamb and He went through hell so that He could have you as brothers and sisters in this great Kingdom of Yahweh.

39 **Verse 13, Greater love has no one than this: that one would lay down his life on behalf of his brothers.**

40 **Verse 14, For you are My brothers, if you do whatever I command you.**

41 **Verse 15, No longer do I call you servants, for a servant does not know what his ruler is doing; but I have called you brothers, because everything that I have heard from My Father I have made known to you...** This is exactly what we find in the Law and in the prophecies. Yahshua only made the Law plainer in what He expected of us. He magnified the Law. Remember I brought that out just a few weeks ago? He magnified the Law.

42 He said that some have said, "Do not commit

adultery,” but He said to you, “Don’t look on a woman with illegal lust.” He magnified the Law, this should be within each and every one of us. We should be lusting after righteousness instead of lusting after evil or breaking the Laws of Yahweh.

43 **Verse 16, You have not chosen Me...** That’s what the Christians say. They say we’re supposed to go to the altar and accept Jesus. The Holy Scriptures are so much different than what the world teaches.

44 Notice that. **...You have not chosen Me, but I have chosen you...** This is what Yahweh says of each one sitting here. He says He chose you out of this world before you were ever born. He set a time for Holy Spirit to enter your mind to call you into this Kingdom of righteousness and give you the opportunity to enter in.

45 **...but I have chosen you and ordained you so that you could go and produce fruit, and that your fruit should remain; so that whatever you ask the Father in My Name, He may give it to you...** He’s speaking here of producing fruit, producing righteousness, overcoming evil, and overcoming our own thoughts, the lusts that lead us into wickedness.

46 **Verse 17, These things I command you, so that you may love one another...** Understand that. All of these commandments are for one purpose so that you can love one another.

47 **Verse 18, If the world hates you, you know that it hated Me before it hated you.**

48 **Verse 19, If you were of the world, the world would have loved its own. But because you are not part of the world, for I have chosen you out of the world...** Notice again He says, “I have chosen you out of this world.” All of us were a part of it at one time, brethren.

49 We were raised up in this Babylonish system. We have the same lusts, and the same mixture of righteousness and evil. None of you were totally evil, maybe you were, I don’t know! Most of us have a mixture of righteousness and evil. We have a little bit of righteousness and a lot of evil. No one, not even someone who hates his or her own children, is totally evil. There is some righteousness in everyone and this is what we were all brought up in. Yahweh expects us to produce fruits of righteousness, to overcome everything that is not righteous. **...for this reason, the world hates you.**

50 **Verse 20, Remember the word that I said to you: A servant is not greater than his ruler. If they have persecuted Me, they will also persecute you. If they have kept My word, they will keep yours also...** We are getting persecution now from all over, as Yahweh is calling more and more people in. We’re getting letters and phone calls of hatred from all directions now into The House of Yahweh. Even people who leave The House of Yahweh want to continue to hate us and cause us trouble.

51 **Verse 21, But all these things they will do to you because of My Name—for they do not know Him Who sent Me...** In other words, He was just like the Father. They don’t know the Father.

52 I’m going to show you something in just a moment that the world does not recognize. In fact, I have heard people make the statement, “Well, I can tolerate the Savior, but that God of the Old Testament, I just can’t tolerate that character.” I have heard this statement coming from the mouths of fools who do not know anything about the Scriptures, as Yahshua said. Therefore, they are greatly deceived. They don’t even know the ground that they are trotting on.

53 **Verse 22, If I had not come and spoken to them, they would not have had their sins revealed; but now they have no cloak, covering, for their sins...** That is what’s going on in the world today. The people who refuse to come here have no cloak for their sins. The fact that you’re living the Laws of Yahweh here at The House of Yahweh, teaching them all over the world removes the hiding of their sins. Their sins are wide open and they hate you for this.

54 Yes, they would like to pull you away from The House of Yahweh and have you join them in their foolishness. This would make them feel better; it would make them feel safer. Right now, I think they’re feeling a little unsafe, especially with the hatred that’s going on in the world. The world events are building all around us where the world could be destroyed tomorrow, as *Newsweek* wrote just a couple of weeks ago. It came out in *Newsweek* magazine that the whole world, as it stands now, could be destroyed tomorrow because of the nuclear bombs that they now have in existence.

55 **Verse 24, If I had not done among them the works which no other man did, they would not have had sin. But now they have both seen these works, and have hated both Me and My Father.**

56 **Verse 25, But this is to fulfill what is written in their Scriptures: They hated Me without a cause.**

57 **Verse 26, But when the Comforter has come, which I will send to you from the Father—Spirit of Truth which proceeds from the Father—Yahweh’s Spirit which will testify about Me.**

58 **Verse 27, And you must also testify, because you will work with Me, in power...** Of course, we, too, must testify.

59 You must want this Kingdom and its righteousness above all else, including life itself. Notice the feeling here in **Mattithyah** concerning Yahchanan. There was a feeling that Yahchanan had toward Yahshua. This was not because of miracles or anything like that; Yahchanan was brought up with Yahshua. He knew what Yahshua stood for. Yahchanan knew that Yahshua never sinned and he knew what a righteous Man He was. Now, this



is the groundwork that I want to lay so that you will understand what Yahchanan meant when he said these words here in **verse 11**.

60 **Mattithyah 3:11. Yes, I baptize you with water...** Yahchanan was out baptizing at that time in the River Yordan and here comes Yahshua. Yahchanan said **...I baptize you with water for repentance; but He Who comes after me is mightier than me, Whose sandals I am not worthy to carry...** Now, this is no lie. This is actually the way Yahchanan felt and these are inspired Words from Yahweh. This is exactly what was going on in Yahchanan's heart. He felt that he was not even worthy to carry the sandals of Yahshua.

61 Why? It wasn't because Yahshua held any power or glory at that time, because He came as a slave. He came as someone Who was going to die for our sins. He held no power; He was not a great Man in the world's sight. At the same time, it says Yahchanan said Yahshua was mightier than him. All the versions translate this verse that way. You would never know what Yahchanan meant just by reading that or even looking it up in *Strong's Concordance*. What did Yahchanan mean here when he said that Yahshua was mightier than him? Yahchanan said he wasn't even worthy to carry Yahshua's sandals down the street for Him. **...He will either baptize you with Holy Spirit, or with fire.**

62 **Verse 12, His winnowing shovel is in His hand and He will thoroughly purge His floor, and gather His wheat into the storehouse...** Speaking of you, the people He called out, because the wheat and the chaff grow together until the end, remember. Then, He will separate them. **...but the chaff will be burned with unquenchable fire.**

63 Now, I covered that purposefully a while back. That was so you would know when Yahshua came what He had in mind and when Yahchanan came what he meant in this Scripture. I didn't cover this part about Yahshua being mightier than Yahchanan and what Yahchanan meant in this verse.

64 Yahchanan was not speaking of muscular power, even though it could be translated this way. If you want to look it up in *Strong's*, it's #2478 but it doesn't give you much to go on in *Strong's*. You have to go a little deeper into the interlinears and lexicons to get this. The word, **mightier**, means *strong in several ways*, but it also means several other things. What I want you to understand are the other meanings that this word carries.

65 You have to understand and remember some things about the Greek letters. One of the hateful letters that we, The House of Yahweh, received this last week, expressed how we said that a certain Greek word meant something in one sentence and something different in another. Well, that occurs. This is throughout the Holy Scriptures. Even a primer course in Greek or Hebrew

will tell you that a word must be translated according to what it means in that phrase with the rest of the words following it.

66 For instance, if you looked up this word, **mightier**, in *Webster's Dictionary*, you'd probably be as dumb after you read it as before you read the dictionary. That's even true in this instance with *Strong's*. If you will study the word, you'll see it means something else and that's what I want to show you. It is talking about a living being, and it means *strong either in body or in mind*. That means strong in mind power, or the power to control your body.

67 Have you ever tried to resist getting a drink of water when you wanted one? Of course you have, because Yahweh tells you to do it. Do you ever wonder why He tells you to do that? As we start approaching the Day of Atonement, some people start dreading this. If you do, you need to start fasting more often throughout your lifetime. It's not hard to fast one or two days a week. In fact, you will build your resistance up and get yourself where you can control your mind more readily.

68 That is what Yahchanan was speaking about when he was speaking about Yahshua. He wasn't talking about muscles; he was speaking about what goes on in a person's mind. He wasn't talking about power, like they show in these pictures about beings from outer space, throwing beams of light from their eyes. Yahshua didn't do this. That's not what this is talking about here.

69 Yahshua was a Man. He was tempted like we are. He was a weak human being, just like we are. The fact is He had already developed a great connection with Yahweh by the time He went to see Yahchanan and started His ministry. He had the overcoming power to resist unclean food, or resist a glass of water to fast, or things like this. He could resist sin and the temptation to sin. He learned some more by His sufferings as the Scriptures show us.

70 This is what we are trying to develop. The fact is, we can't develop this unless we have the goal set in front of us and start desiring this goal above anything else there is, even life itself. That is true righteousness; that is desiring true righteousness. Righteousness is not just desiring the benefits it will bring, although that is part of it.

71 **Mightier** means *strong in body or in mind*. It means *valiant* as we see here in all the saints of Yahweh.

72 Now these saints of Yahweh are described in **Hebrews 11**. A saint is one who keeps the whole Law of Yahweh. These are the ones Yahweh has called and opened their minds to this understanding. It says the reverence of Yahweh is the beginning of wisdom, so everyone has to grow.

73 We see Abraham, Isaac, and Yaaqob and we know that they are going to make it into the Kingdom. We know that Iyyob became a perfect man, as we read

about him. He had what Yahchanan saw in Yahshua, a power in his mind, a portion of Holy Spirit. Holy Spirit is what helps us to resist sin.

74 **Hebrews 11** names some of the men here. It names Abel, Enoch, Noah, Abraham, and also the woman, Sarah. Yes, there were strong women also. There were two strong women identified in this chapter who will have their place in the Kingdom as part of the 144,000 Priesthood.

75 **Hebrews 11:30. By the faith the walls of Yericho fell down, after they had been encompassed for seven days.**

76 **Verse 31, By the faith the harlot Rachab did not perish along with those who did not believe, when she had welcomed the spies with peace...** Now, this wasn't just an accident. I think I have explained this in another sermon, when I talked about lying or something like that. I think I brought this out before.

77 It wasn't the fact that these five men accidentally came up on this harlot's house in this particular place and she said, "Well, you boys come on in." This wasn't the way this occurred. This woman had been studying the Laws of Yahweh. She had been studying the faith, therefore, she knew that this was going to take place from the prophecies. She knew to welcome these men and protect them. Of course her place is secured in the Kingdom. In fact, her bloodline is even traced to Yahshua's bloodline.

78 **...by the faith...** The faith that Yahweh has given you, or is giving you now. The same faith was given to Abraham, Abel, and to Enoch. By this faith, Rachab is assured a place in the Kingdom.

79 **Verse 32, And what more shall I say? For the time would fail me to tell of Gideon, Barak, and Samson, and Yephthah, also of David, and Samuyl and of the prophets...**

80 **Verse 33, Who through the faith subdued kingdoms, worked righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouth of lions...** Wouldn't you like to be that righteous where someone could actually throw you in a lions' den and the lions' jaws would become locked? A malak would be standing there protecting you because you were a righteous member of Yahweh's family, without fault and could not die. This has occurred. It occurred for our example to tell you what can take place if you will develop the same thing in your mind that was in Yahshua's mind and in some of these other people's minds.

81 **Verse 34, They ...Quenched the violence of fire...** Remember the fiery furnace with Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego? **...escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong...** They were weak, their bodies were weak, but they were strong mentally. **... became valiant in battle, turned the armies of the aliens**

**to flight.**

82 **Verse 35, Women received their dead raised to life again...** Remember when Ylijah brought the woman's child back to life? Yahshua also raised the dead. This woman was persistent in having her child brought back to life and she got him brought back to life.

83 The fact is, these things occurred through the faith that Yahweh presented to these people. They chose to live by it, and overcame the world. For that reason, this woman's child was brought back to life. The same thing can occur in The House of Yahweh and will in these Last Days, brethren, if we will just set our minds to it and to overcome this world.

84 **...others were tortured...** Get that. Not all escaped fire, the sword, or death, but they didn't deny their faith. They were actually killed still living by the faith, as Yahshua did. He wasn't the first to die still holding onto the promises that Yahweh had set before Him. They were **...tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection.**

85 I don't care what anyone tells you, you can make the brag that you are strong and don't mind dying, but when you start reading the details of the things that these men and women went through, you see how weak you are. You may not want to admit it, but you will see how weak you are and how much you need to work on your spiritual life. These things did not just occur accidentally. These people were not strong and tough so they couldn't feel any pain. They felt pain like you and I do. These people were tortured and gave up their lives. Some of them were put on racks to stretch them out so the actual skin on their bodies would break. You can read about this in *Josephus* and some of the other histories. The skin and the bones would actually start pulling out of the joints in their bodies.

86 Now, do you think you could go through this right now when all they want you to do is stick pork in your mouth? All they wanted those people to do is what I'm telling you about right now, stick something unclean in their mouths. Could you handle those problems right now with the shape you are in?

87 I know you want to say yes, but if you think about it very closely, you might see that you are just a little too weak for this right now. You need to work closer with Yahweh to develop this spiritual strength and mind power that Yahshua had. It wasn't easy, what He had to do. What He went through on the night of Yahshua's Memorial becomes real to us every year. He had to do this so you could be forgiven of your sins. Maybe if we would think of these things more, we wouldn't hang onto these little petty weaknesses we have.

88 **Verse 36, And others had trials of cruel mockings and scourgings, yes, and of chains and imprisonment...** Shaul went through this quite a bit and wrote his books

in The Book of Yahweh. He witnessed to kings and the whole world. He went through beatings and shipwrecks and everything else, as he tells us about in his writings.

89 **Verse 37, They were stoned, they were sawed in two, were tested, were slain with the sword. They wandered about in sheepskins... ..being destitute, afflicted, tormented; cruelly treated...** What if this was going on with you right now? Could you still stand up for Yahweh and The House of Yahweh or would you deny your faith? The reason I'm bringing these things to your attention is that these things will take place in your lifetime, brethren. In fact, the Holy Scriptures talk about a time coming very soon now when these hardships, these same things, are going to take place in the lives of those people who Yahweh is calling. I have said before that the only way you can endure these things is to prove to Yahweh that you are perfect before this time comes and that you are perfectly fit for His Kingdom.

90 **Verse 38, Of whom the world was not worthy...** Did you get that part right there? Of whom the world was not worthy. Remember what we just got through reading in **Mattithyah 11**? Yahchanan said, "I'm not worthy to carry this Man's sandals." Yahchanan knew that he wasn't as strong as Yahshua. Yahchanan knew that he had sinned. He lived as a sinner, not that he still was at that time, but he knew how strong Yahshua was spiritually and how righteous Yahshua was. What we have to get in our minds is the righteousness of Yahweh, what He is actually presenting to us and what this will bring us in the future. It says the world wasn't worthy of them, and Yahchanan recognized that he wasn't worthy to carry this Man's sandals. **...They wandered in deserts and mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth...**

91 **Verse 39, And all these, having obtained a righteous report through the faith, have not received the promise...** Not yet. Notice why, and you will see why Yahweh loves you at this very moment even though we are weak. Hopefully, we will come out of that weakness.

92 **Verse 40, Yahweh having provided some better thing for us...** Us in these Last Days. Remember Yahshua said the last would be first. He was speaking of you.

93 Think about this, thousands of years from now, you're going to be part of a Kingdom that's going to bring this world back to perfection. You're going to be part of this. Generations a thousand years from now are going to be coming up to you and saying, "Boy, you lived through that great nuclear age!" Then, you will be able to tell them about it in detail because you lived through it, and because you were one of Yahweh's chosen, protected people who was found worthy to enter into His Kingdom.

94 Down through the centuries, people are going to still be coming to you for literally thousands of years. There will be literally thousands and thousands of

people. It will take you years and years to meet them all. They are going to come up to you and ask you to tell them about this great Nuclear Age that you lived through and witnessed. They'll want to know about when you saw the dead brought to life, and their bones coming together. I brought you all this a while back, leading up to this point right here.

95 This is a great opportunity; in fact, it's the greatest opportunity that has ever been offered to any generation throughout man's history. You are living in the greatest generation of all, the last generation that will be first. Shaul said, "Eye has not seen, nor ear heard, neither has it entered into the hearts of man what Yahweh has in store for you." These things are for you.

96 This is what Yahchanan was speaking of here. **Mightier** means *one who has the strength of soul to sustain the assaults of Satan*. You find that in **I Yahchanan 2:14**. *That is universally strong therefore exhibiting many excellent qualities.*

97 Turn to **I Corinthians 4:10**. You have just seen how some of these men and women actually developed the power to be put through this stuff and yet without losing out on the faith. They haven't received their promise yet. They haven't obtained the promise. It was made to them, but they haven't received it. They haven't received it even as of yet, because of you the last ones to be called.

98 **I Corinthians 4:10. Here we are, fools for the sake of Messiah...** The Apostle Shaul is doing the speaking here. He says we are fools for the sake of the Messiah. He was fulfilling the prophecy, as you are now in these Last Days. People are going to think you are fools because you are following the Laws of Yahweh. Shaul was able to endure this. We are fools for the Messiah.

99 **...while you are the supposed wise in the Messiah! We have no power...** No, we don't have any power. That is what Yahshua told them before He sent them out. He said, "I'm not going to intervene. If they persecute you in this city flee, run, I'm not going to do anything about it." That is what He told all of His disciples. Of course, it's so screwed up in the *King James Version* that you can't understand what He was talking about. With a *Book of Yahweh* you can understand what He is talking about in these Scriptures. He says if they persecute you in one city, flee into another one because the Son of Man will in no way intervene until He comes in His Kingdom.

100 **...while you are oh so mighty! You are oh so honorable, but we are despised...** Just as The House of Yahweh is right now, despised among the world.

101 **Verse 11, To this very hour we go hungry and thirsty; and we are poorly clothed, and beaten, and homeless...** You better practice going without food. You better start practicing fasting and things like this and prove to Yahweh that you can do this and build

up this mind power. There is nothing that I know of that is better than fasting to do this.

102 **Verse 12, We work hard with our own hands. When we are cursed...** Notice what he does when he's cursed, he blesses. Do you think this is easy? It's not; I guarantee you. Try it. You want to fight back; your natural instinct is to fight back, to hit with the fist or to curse and to swear. **...when we are persecuted, we endure it.**

103 **Verse 13, When we are slandered, we answer kindly...** Try that one when somebody slanders you. **...We have been treated as the filth of the world, the scum of the earth, until now...** In fact this, as the Prophet Daniyl said, is going to continue until Yahweh takes back the kingdoms that He has turned over to Satan and turns them over to His Son and you.

104 **Verse 14, I do not write these things to shame you, but as My beloved children, I warn you.**

105 **Verse 15, For although you might have ten thousand teachers in Yahshua, yet you do not have many fathers; for in Yahshua Messiah I have begotten you through the message...** Remember that, because that will help you to understand a Scripture that Yahshua said. We will bring that out sometime. I don't remember when I'll cover it, but it will be brought out in the future. Remember what this says, "You do not have many fathers." Notice that he classifies himself as the father because he has begotten you with the message of Yahweh.

106 **Verse 16, Therefore, I plead with you; be you followers of me...** Let me read that again to you. **... Therefore, I plead with you; be you followers of me...** We get letters all the time accusing people of following me. Well, that's all right because I'm just going to teach you Yahshua and Yahweh anyway. So if you follow me, you are going to follow them. If you follow what I say, you are following what they've said because I'm not going to teach you anything different. There is nothing wrong with following Yahweh's servants. There has never been anything wrong in following Yahweh's servants. In fact, that is the only way to the Kingdom of Heaven. If you don't follow Yahweh's servants, you won't make it into the Kingdom of Heaven. This has been true from Abel down to our present time.

107 **Verse 17, For this reason I have sent Timothy to you, who is my beloved and faithful son in Yahweh...** Now, he wasn't a blood son, but he was a son of Shaul. Shaul had just fathered him by the methods that he had given him. He gave him eternal life.

108 Don't get me wrong, Yahweh is the Supreme Father; Yahweh is the Supreme Head, Yahweh is the Supreme Savior. Under Him is Yahshua, and then the apostles and the prophets and the teachers. It will always be that way.

109 **...Who will bring your minds into remembrance of my ways which are in Messiah, as I teach everywhere among all the called out ones.**

110 **Verse 18, Now some of you have become puffed up.**

111 **Verse 19, But I will come to you shortly, if Yahweh is willing, and then I will find out: not the talk of the ones who have been puffed up with pride, but their power...** Here again, he's speaking of the same power that Yahchanan saw in Yahshua. This is mind power, and the power to overcome sin.

112 **Verse 20, For the Kingdom of Yahweh is not in talk, but in power...** It's the same might as Yahchanan said, "He is mightier than me." It's in the power to resist sin, overcome sin, and overcome Satan. Or as it is said here, universally strong, one who has the strength of soul to sustain the assaults of Satan.

113 **Verse 21, What do you want? How should I come to you—with a rod... That is, to have to prod you to do what is right? ...or with love and a gentle spirit?...**

114 I want to read you one of the interesting quotes from the *Interpreters' Bible Dictionary*. It says *Yahweh was not so much the champion of Israel as the champion of righteousness...* I was amazed to find that in a dictionary because I didn't think anyone ever understood that except The House of Yahweh. *Yahweh was not so much the champion of Israel as the champion of righteousness. The insistence by the prophets was that Yahweh's essential nature was absolute, holy, righteousness and love...* Of course, this is what they all saw.

115 Our time is up. We'll continue that the next time and go on with the Kingdom of Yahweh. May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader.

---

**There is nothing wrong with following Yahweh's servants. There has never been anything wrong in following Yahweh's servants. In fact, that is the only way to the Kingdom of Heaven. If you don't follow Yahweh's servants, you won't make it into the Kingdom of Heaven. This has been true from Abel down to our present time.**

---

---

# Chapter Fourteen

## The Reverence Of Yahweh #7

### Betrothal: Renewing The Vow

### At Yahshua's Memorial

3/25/89

1 Shalom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. Don't forget to work on koshering your houses. Spend a great deal of effort on this because it represents the effort that you are putting into getting sin out of your life. You're supposed to put a great deal more effort into that. What it represents is getting the sin out of your life. We're going to cover some of that today.

2 I've wanted to bring this sermon for about two years. I've been promising you I would speak on this and I've brought little short strips of it every time we have a wedding. I decided that since we're going to have a wedding for the New Moon and the great Wedding Supper is getting so close, to skip about seventy two pages, (which is about a years worth of sermons) and go ahead and bring this today! I expect you to remember every word of this a year from now when I get back to this part because I may have to skip it for that length of time!

3 Is everyone listening? I'm going to show you something today, brethren, that no other man knows. Now, if that doesn't catch your attention enough to want to hear every word that I have to say, I don't know what will! No one else knows this in the world. I'm going to bring this here today to The House of Yahweh for the very first time. You are going to find out exactly what it represents when you partake of the cup of wine and the bread that represents Yahshua's blood and body. I'm going to show you why we do this, what it actually pictures in the future, and what you are doing when you partake of this.

4 Now, the world doesn't know what this represents. I know of no one, on the face of the earth, who knows this. I have read all of their literature and none of it comes close to what I'm about to show you today. Turn to **Mattithyah**. Follow with me closely and pay attention to every word I say because I have to show you some details for you to understand. I can't cover this entire subject in

detail in one sermon, but we will go over it quickly. Maybe later, when I get to this point in my other sermons, we'll take it in detail and cover every Scripture on this subject.

5 If you remember, I've been working on explaining reverencing Yahweh in His House, or reverencing Yahweh by doing certain things at His House. That is the way it should be because that is the way these Scriptures are translated and this is what it amounts to. It amounts to learning to reverence Yahweh, to reverence your teachers and to learn to love your neighbor as yourself.

6 We're in **Mattithyah**. We're talking about the Kingdom of Yahweh, the one that Yahshua came preaching, the one that The House of Yahweh brings forth today. This is what I've been working on for several sermons now. I think there have been quite a few sermons on this subject and we're still a long ways from being finished.

7 **Mattithyah 13:44. Again, the Kingdom of Yahweh is like treasure hidden in a field, which, when a man has found it, he hides it again, and then in his joy goes and sells all that he has and buys that field...** Think of this, brethren.

8 When people come to me wanting baptism (and we have some baptisms here today), I talk to them thoroughly. I have to be convinced that they're willing to turn to Yahweh with all their hearts and that the Kingdom of Heaven means this much to them. I have to know they're willing to give up everything that it takes for as long as it takes, and even be willing to give up their very lives to get into this Kingdom. This is what it has to mean to you. It can't be half way.

9 I've also had people come to me and say they have repented. Then, they don't want to quit working on the Sabbath because they are afraid that they will lose their jobs, as if their boss could give them eternal life or places in the Kingdom. What would it matter to you if you gain the whole world and you lose your life? You are certainly



not going to enjoy these things then. Televisions, cars and these things that we buy to waste our time, effort and money are not going to mean anything to us then, not if we're dead, not if we lose our eternal life.

10 **Verse 45, Again, the Kingdom of Yahweh is like a merchant looking for fine pearls...** Pretend you are in the business, like in the jewelry business, and you find the greatest pearl of all. This is what it amounts to here.

11 **Verse 46, Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it...** This is what this Kingdom that we're being offered a ruling position in, which will last forever, is like. It's not just a job that you could be laid off from tomorrow or in the very near future when all hell breaks loose and this world is destroyed. None of the worldly jobs are going to reach any further than that. Unless you're willing to give up anything and everything to get it, you're not fit for this position that Yahweh has offered you. It is a glorious position that will last forever.

12 Now, turn to **Hosheya** because we are about to go into something that I've never heard read before, never even seen printed before on this subject. It's a very beautiful thing. I've wanted to bring this sermon for over two years. I've been putting it off and putting it off, thinking that other things were more important, but this may be the most important sermon that you will ever hear.

13 Now, remember everything that we read because it's all going to tie together like a perfect picture or a map when I get through.

14 **Hosheya 2:16. And it will be in that day...** In that day, now get this. Notice every word that he says. **...it will be in that day, says Yahweh: that you will call me Ishi; My Husband, and will no longer call me Baali...** That is, the word **Baal** will not be found in the mouths of His people. It is completely gotten rid of, as The House of Yahweh is getting these words out of our vocabulary and out of our writings and everything today. Praise Yahweh. The only place where those words are found in the *Book of Yahweh* is where they're supposed to be when it says to get them out of your mouth.

15 **Verse 17, For I will take away the names of Baalim; the Lords, Gods, and Goddesses, out of her mouth...** Now, remember when **her** is used like this, it refers to Yahweh's people. It's referring to The House of Yahweh, remember, the woman who is taken into the wilderness. The same woman who Satan persecutes is us, The House of Yahweh. We are the ones who live by every Word that proceeds out of the mouth of Yahweh.

16 **Verse 18, And in that day I will make a covenant...** Well, He's making it with The House of Yahweh today. This word, **make**, actually means *establish* if you want to look the word up. The word **a**, should have been translated "My." It should read **...I will establish My**

**covenant...** Now, we're going to be talking a lot on the covenant so remember what He says here.

17 He says in that day He's going to establish **...My covenant for them with the animals of the field, and with the birds of the sky, and with the creeping things on the ground; and I will break the bow; strength, of the sword, and abolish battle equipment from the earth, to make them lie down safely...** Remember, **Genesis 1:26.** I covered that in the beginning of this series.

18 **Genesis 1:26** is where He says, "I will make man in My image and let him rule over the fish of the sea and the birds of the air." I showed you that we're not ruling over those at this time. Yahshua had the power to call a fish from the middle of the Sea of Galilee, have him go out to a sunken ship, pick up a coin and bring it to the bank, wait for a disciple to throw a hook in, get on that hook, and be pulled out so they had the money to pay their taxes. That is the control that Yahweh wants to give His children, to give her, The House of Yahweh. This is going to take place right here, very, very soon now under a blood covenant.

19 Notice also that He is going to eliminate warfare and make alliances with them, with the beasts of the earth. Remember that the lion and the lamb will lie down together. Do you remember these Scriptures? The world talks about this, but they don't know what they're talking about. They hop on this and draw little cute pictures of it and everything. This is really going to take place. The wild beasts, the bear will eat straw like the ox. This is going to take place because you are going to have power over the animals. You're the ones who are going to do these things, brethren. Yahweh works through His House. You're going to have power in abundance and glory throughout all eternity. You don't know what a precious thing it is to be called in this generation before the end of the millennium.

20 You are the first; you're the ones Yahweh has chosen to rule throughout all eternity. I'm not going into another sermon; that's a completely different sermon about what's going to take place with the others at the end of the millennium. You, brethren, are going to be praised forever. You have a great opportunity here to become this. Do you remember the **Psalms**, I think it's **Psalms 16**, that we sing that speaks of the glory at the right hand of Father Yahweh? Where does the bride stand; remember? She stands at the right hand. All of this is pictured as a wedding.

21 It's such a beautiful picture when two people come up here under what they call a chuppa. It should be called a tallit because that's what it is. It covers Yahweh's throne. When they come under that, it represents a great wedding that's going to take place in the near future with you and Yahshua. This is what you're being prepared for at this time.

22 **Hosheya 2:19. I will betroth you to me forever...**

This is an inheritance that He's talking about. You're going to go in as full-fledged inheritors, actually pictured as the children of Yahweh. ...**Yes, I will betroth you to Me in...** What? ...**in righteousness...** What is righteousness? Does everybody remember that?

23 **Deuteronomy 6:25. And it will be our righteousness...** If we nail it to the cross? No, He named these Laws of Yahweh here. He says it will be your righteousness if you do all the Laws. ...**if we observe to do all the Law before Yahweh...** You have to do it before Yahweh.

24 Yes, this is what this sermon is leading up to. It all leads up to the partaking of the blood and the body of Yahshua. You do these things before Yahweh our Father ...**as He has commanded us...** In a place where He chooses to establish His Name.

25 **Hosheya 2:19. ...I will betroth you to Me in righteousness...** That is, it will teach you the keeping of His Laws so you will learn how to teach the nations to have peace and joy and love. The same thing you are learning at Yahweh's Feasts, when you all come together as one family, learning to love your brother as yourself.

26 Yahweh is betrothing you ...**in righteousness...** It's not as the old, stupid, Christian song goes, "Take me just like I am." Do you remember that song? Another one was, "Just as I am I come to thee." Well, He's not going to take you like you are. He's going to betroth you in righteousness or He's not going to have you. These songs are nothing but lies anyway. The whole Christian world is nothing but lies. It's made up of lies to keep you from finding out what salvation is all about.

27 ...**in judgment...** In Yahweh's judgments. You have to learn to judge according to His judgments. ...**in lovingkindness...** To your neighbor, loving your neighbor as yourself. Not cheating him or anything else, but loving him, being loving and kind to him. ...**and in mercy...** Being merciful.

28 **Verse 20, I will betroth you to Me in faithfulness...** Not going off after the Gods as our forefathers did all the days of their lives. This is not coming to Yahweh one day and leaving and worshipping Gods and Lords the next minute. He hates them; they are detestable unto Him.

29 ...**I will betroth you to Me in faithfulness...** "I'm going to take Baal out of your mouth," He says. And He's doing it.

30 You are turning into such a beautiful bride. You don't even realize what glory Yahshua is already taking in you with the way you have overcome this far. If I could show you Yahshua's feelings, and one day I intend to, because they are actually displayed in the Holy Scriptures to you, this Man carries great emotion for Yahweh's House. Even the malakim in heaven rejoice when one turns to Yahweh and is baptized. This is all displayed in Yahweh's Word. I don't know why people can't see these things.

31 ...**I will betroth you to Me in faithfulness; and you will know Yahweh...** Remember what **I Yahchanan** says. He who says "I know Him" and keeps not His Law is a liar and the truth is not in him. This is where all the Christian world stands today.

32 **Verse 21, In that day I will respond, says Yahweh: I will respond to the heavens, and they will respond to the earth...** This is talking about prophecy, prophecy to come.

33 **Verse 22, Then the earth will respond to the grain...** That is, bring forth grain and ...**the wine, and the oil; and they will respond to Yezreel.**

34 **Verse 23, And I will sow her to Me in the earth; and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy. I will say to those who were not My people: You are My people! And they will say; You are our Father!**

35 Now, where does all of this lead? This is a beautiful prophecy. It's covering thousands of years in advance, that we will cover in detail in this coming Feast, Yahweh willing. It will end in a time when Yahweh's chosen are given rulership over the face of the earth. I would I could cover it all in this sermon, but I would be preaching here for several days if I tried to do it all at once.

36 Let me find **Ephesians** here. It's hard to talk and think especially if you are on your feet!

37 Your rulership is going to start with a marriage and it's starting now. In fact, it's leading up to this with a vow of betrothal. Now betrothal is *the act or fact of being betrothed, a mutual promise...* Now, get this because this is what takes place when you become engaged, as the English word is used today. It really means when you are betrothed to one another. ...*Betrothal is a promise or a contract for a future marriage.* It is when two people come together and they make an agreement to live in certain ways together.

38 The marriage we're talking about when we come together is not a physical marriage. Our marriages on earth show us a beautiful picture of the marriage that Yahweh gives that His holy Word is based on. In other words, the one here on earth pictures the one in the future. That one is a spiritual marriage when we will come together with Yahweh's Son, Yahshua, Who is the firstborn into this great Family.

39 The Scriptures show that a price must be paid for this bride. Now, we get a lot of things out of the Scriptures. The encyclopedias and the Talmud can get some of this stuff, but it's only when Holy Spirit works with you that you can get all these pictures in your mind at one time, along with all the Scriptures. Holy Spirit helps you to have all these Scriptures in your mind and write them all down before they disappear. That is what Holy Spirit does. That is why mankind cannot work this out because it has to be given to us by Yahweh.

40 In the Talmud, for instance, it says *The Bible shows*

certain things like when a man takes a wife, in Deuteronomy 12:1, he has to pay for her. In Genesis, he gives a price for her. They wait for a bridal week, that is seven days, that is Genesis 29:27. Seven days of feast to solve out any problems and to come together in joy, it appears that the processions of the bride and the groom, a central part of the celebrations were accompanied by music... This is in **Psalm 78:63**. That is the reason why we often have music when a marriage takes place in The House of Yahweh. ...and special marriage attire is used.

41 People don't actually realize why both men and women were actually crowned in the ancient days and had special adornments put on. This is picturing what you are going to put on, the great righteousness that you are going to put on, or the clothing of white as **Revelation** shows. It represents the great adornment that Yahweh Himself is going to give you. It talks about the betrothal in the Talmud.

42 ...Behold you are consecrated unto me with the ring according to the Law of Mosheh of Israyl. Blessed art Thou O Yahweh, King of Israyl who has hallowed us by thy commandments and has given us command concerning forbidden marriages... All of this is covered in the Scriptures and they know it.

43 By the way, they admit that this should be called a tallit. Even in the book of **Riyyah** where it's called a wing in the *King James Version* or a skirt, they admit that this was a tallit she was asking to be pulled up over her. When you put the tallit up over your wife, as our men do in the wedding, it pictures your devotion to that woman to be willing to protect her even with your very life as Yahshua has done to you. He gave His life for you. This is what that little event, that you thought so little of, or never thought so much of before, represents. It pictures Yahshua and us at His right hand and Him putting His tallit over us. He has given everything for us and went through suffering, as we will remember here at Yahshua's Memorial very soon.

44 ...The coalition of the bride and the groom was forbidden until the second ceremony... That was after the betrothal. They were not married by any means. ...They were not to cohabit any house together at any time until the marriage took place, which was usually twelve months later... It could be shorter, that wasn't a fixed date. ...The benediction was in fact a warning to the betrothed couple not to cohabit until the ceremony... That was when the ceremony, the marriage, would take place. ...The canopy... They call it a canopy, it was actually a tallit. ...symbolic of house... Who would have guessed that? Remember the pattern that Yahweh showed Mosheh? **Hebrews** plainly tells you that this is what Mosheh saw, the heavenly picture. It is the exact same thing. Yahweh said in **Exodus**, "Be sure you make it according to this pattern."

45 This tallit, when you walk under it, represents

The House of Yahweh in heaven. The very thing that we wear draped around our shoulders is the very thing that Yahweh sits under and does sit under in the Holy of Holies. Do you remember that? It was in the Holy of Holies. We're getting ready to go into the Holy of Holies, the place where only the High Priest could enter once a year. Our groom is sitting there waiting on us at the right hand of Yahweh.

46 ...After this stage the couple were completely married and liable to all the responsibilities and privileges of the state... And in our case, the Kingdom of Heaven, the great Kingdom of Heaven. ...until the destruction of the temple both the bride and the groom wore distinctive headdress sometimes of gold... It plainly says, *For details: see crowns. Today, our weddings adorn the bride and the groom to the fullest. A goblet of wine was passed before her...* Did you ever wonder why we have wine at the weddings? This is the reason, because all these things are represented in your Holy Scriptures.

47 ...Then the blessings are given... As we give each one in baptism. *May you grow in thousands, as in Genesis 24:60 He who is supremely mighty, He who is supremely praised, He who is supremely great, may He bless the bridegroom and the bride. The bride then stands at the right hand of the groom...* Where do they stand in the Christian world? Did you ever notice? The bride stands on the left in Christian ceremonies.

48 ...The bride stands at the right hand of the groom and where customary the elder then delivers the sermon. After which the father of the bridegroom then gives the goblet to the bridegroom, then the mother of the bride gives the bride the goblet... Of course this can take place in a wedding if the father and the mother are there, otherwise it is preformed by the elders. ...from which they drank.

49 Hold your place in **Ephesians**; we'll be coming back to it. Go to **Mattithyah 26:29**. Did you ever wonder why this verse was put here the way it was? Did you ever wonder why Yahshua wasn't partaking of this wine? Notice, He's waiting until your wedding. That's when He is going to take this, because this is what this represents.

50 **Mattithyah 26:29**. ...By no means will I drink of the fruit of the vine, from now until that day... He is looking forward to this marriage the same as we are. ...when I drink it with you, new, in the Kingdom of My Father... This is the great wedding ceremony that He is talking about. That is what the wine represents when we pass it at the wedding.

51 ...In France, the groom covers the brides head with the tallit as a symbol of his sheltering her. This custom was based on the words of Ruth to Boaz.. Now, here is where they admit that this was a tallit. ...Spread thy cloak over thy handmaid in Ruth 3:9... All the translations, especially the *King James Version* and the other English versions, try to hide this fact that this was a



holy garment because Satan does not want any of you to know about it.

52 ...*The legal consequences of this betrothal: The betrothal creates a legal personal tie between the parties, which can only be dissolved upon divorce...* It was as if you are married, once you made this contract. Once you make this vow to each other, the only way you can dissolve this is on account of God worship because it's final. If you are a Lawbreaker and you go around breaking the Law, you're not going to be accepted by Yahweh.

53 That is the reason, brethren, that we should be teaching our children to abide by the Law of keeping their words, whether it is a household word or whatever it is. We should teach them to abide by it. We should teach them to be Law-abiding citizens. I don't mean as the world teaches it, which is you only have to keep the Law if someone is sitting there watching you; that's not Law abiding. You should teach your children to abide by every Law of Yahweh at all times, no matter who is watching them.

54 ...*by divorce or by the death of either party. And the bride is regarded as a married woman for all purposes under the Law, which thus renders invalid a betrothal between herself and any other man. The betrothal alone, however, does not serve to call into being the mutual rights and duties existing between the husband and wife...* No, this will come at the wedding ceremony. ...*and the cohabitation between them is prohibited until that marriage ceremony take place.* That's what the world knows.

55 Turn back to **Genesis 34**, because that Scripture shows that the price must be paid for a woman. We have examples of this in Scriptures. The reason I'm showing you this is I have several daughters and I want a great price for them! No, that's not what it is. There is a reason for this being here. Yahshua had to pay a price for you, as is shown in Scripture He did. We will see that in just a minute.

56 **Genesis 34:11. Then Schechem said to Dinah's father, and her brothers; Let me find honor in your eyes, and whatsoever you say to me I will give...** Whatever price you tell me this woman is worth, I will give it to you for her. He had it bad didn't he? He sounds like me when I wanted to marry my wife. I would have given anything for her; I would have begged. Of course, it was she who begged! I say that but she doesn't know that I would have begged her when she was proposing to me!

57 **Verse 12, Make the brideprice ever so much dowry and gift, and I will give according to what you tell me, but give me the young woman as a wife...** Remember one man worked seven years for one woman and then the dad gave him the sister instead. So then he worked seven more years for the next one. Fourteen years of his life were gone for two women. This does not take place with a slave; this has to be a legal marriage.

58 **Deuteronomy 22:28. If a man comes upon a young**

**woman, a virgin who is not betrothed...** Notice, she is not betrothed; she is not promised to any man. ...**and he takes her and has sexual relations with her—when they are found out...**

59 **Verse 29, Then the man who had sexual relations with her shall pay the young woman's father fifty shekels of silver; that is, about 1¼ pounds, then she shall be his wife...** Did the sexual relations make her his wife? Heavens, no! Having sexual relations does not do anything except constitute rape or if both parties consent, adultery or fornication. Those are the only things it constitutes. It doesn't make a marriage and neither will it make a marriage in heaven. The marriages on earth are supposed to be holy and represent those in heaven.

60 It wasn't until the price was paid that this woman could be his wife. ...**because he has humbled her. He shall not be permitted to divorce her as long as he lives...** The man had no right to the woman until the bride's price was paid.

61 ...*Scripture shows that the arrangements were made by the father...* This was shown in the Scriptures. ...*but the son had a part in the choosing...* Now keep these facts in mind. The reason I bring you these facts now is so I can bring them all out in detail later. I don't have time to cover them now. Keep these facts that I'm giving you in mind. ...*the arrangements were made by the father with the son having part in the choosing...*

62 Now, when you partake of the holy body and blood you become part of the whole body, that is, the betrothal, a renewing your vow of the great marriage into the great Yahweh Family. Did you get that? This is what we are getting ready to partake of in just a few more days now when Yahshua's Memorial comes up.

63 When you partake of this body and blood, you become part of the whole family through this betrothal and actually take on the part of a daughter. You will be an inheritor of what Yahweh has in His Kingdom, the whole thing. Now, this is a right that can only be given to you in this way. This is the contract that Yahweh has made with you, The House of Yahweh, at this time through our forefathers Abraham, Yaaqob, and all the holy prophets who were true to Yahweh. They were able and willing to give up everything for His Laws. They abided by His Laws and made themselves white, or proper for Yahweh's Kingdom.

64 Turn to **Ephesians 3:6**, and keep in mind what I said here. This body and blood that we are about to partake of represents this very thing.

65 **Ephesians 3:6. That the Gentiles are joint heirs, joint members in the body...** Now, this is talking about a body, a body of saints. ...**and joint partakers of the promise in Yahshua Messiah!...** That is, the inheritance that we just got finished mentioning here. Now the *King James Version* says **heirs**. It is a promise. The *King James Version* says "fellow heirs." ...**in Yahshua**

**Messiah! proclaimed by this message...** Remember Shaul said, "I'm not ashamed of the message for it is the power of salvation." This is what He was talking about right here.

66 Slaves will not partake of this Kingdom. There will not be two separate entities at that time. Let me explain; do you remember what Yahshua said in **Yahchanan Mark 10:8-12**? Turn there.

67 **Yahchanan Mark 10:8. And they two...** This is what Yahshua said. He had in mind exactly what we are seeing here today. **...they two shall be one flesh...** Or as it should be "one body." **...So they are no longer two persons...** Do you remember what atonement is? It's at-one-ment with Yahweh, at-one-ment with His Son, one flesh and one body.

68 **Verse 9, Therefore, what Yahweh has joined...** And will join in this super marriage that we are looking for. **...together, let no man put asunder...** In fact, they will never be able to. Satan nor anyone else will never be able to separate this marriage. That is why it is so important to make your marriage work to prove that you can. If you are married, do not seek a divorce. Seek to be co-habitable with your wife. Work out the problems; show Yahweh that you can, put some effort behind this thing.

69 **Verse 10, And in the house His disciples asked Him again about the same matter...** Notice, there was more here than met the surface.

70 **Verse 11, And He said to them: Whosoever divorces his wife; if she marries another, she is in the condition of committing adultery.**

71 **Verse 12, And if a woman divorces her husband, and becomes married to another, she commits adultery...** It's not right. Yahweh says, "I hate separation." Why? It's because of the great super marriage that is going to take place. Well, you may say, "What occurs to the ones after the millennium?" Well, I'm not going to tell you now! I'll tell you later.

72 Brethren, you have a glory coming that will surpass everything. You are the remnant and the last will be first. Hopefully, sometime during the Feast I'm going to bring this out, but right now, let's stay on this track or we won't get it.

73 **Ephesians 4:4. There is one body...** Did you get that? Everybody please notice this. **There is one body...** Not two. It's just like Yahshua said, "The two shall be one." This is what He was referring to; He was referring to the spiritual body, The House of Yahweh. **...There is one body, and one spirit, just as you were called in one hope of your calling...**

74 **Verse 5, One Father, one faith, one baptism;...**

75 **Verse 6, Yahweh is One, and Father of all, Who is above all, and through all, and in you all.**

76 **Verse 7, But to each one of us blessings were given according to the measure of Messiah's gift...**

77 **Verse 8, That is why He says; When He ascend-**

**ed on high, He led captivity captive, and gave gifts to men...** These gifts were already given. They were before the world was created, as I have brought out just a couple of sermons ago.

78 **Verse 9, Now what can this phrase—He ascended—mean, except that He also first descended into the lower parts of the earth?**

79 **Verse 10, He Who descended is the One Who ascended far above all heavens, that He might fulfill, all things...**

80 **Verse 11, And He gave some to be apostles, some prophets, some preachers of the message of the Kingdom of Yahweh, and some preachers and teachers.**

81 **Verse 12, For the perfecting of the saints...** This is what it is for. Now, remember this perfecting of the saints because it has to do with the marriage of the bride. Everything that I'm bringing here has to do with this marriage. We are going to renew the vow again in just a few days now.

82 **...for the work of the ministry, for the building of the House of Yahweh, which is the body of Messiah...** Remember those words: the body of Messiah.

83 I see some who are not paying attention. You're not going to understand if you don't get what I'm saying now because you can only understand this if you tie it all together. The reason that Yahweh has set elders and preachers in His House is for this very purpose. A great marriage that is going to take place very soon.

84 **Verse 13, Until we all come to the same unity of the faith...** Until we can come to perfection, all thinking and teaching and preaching the same thing. No one is going to be contrary to this faith and enter the Kingdom, no one. I'm going to show you in just a little while later in a Scripture where it says this very same thing. If you are not in unity with the body, you won't be in this marriage; that's all there is to it.

85 **Until we all come to the same unity of the faith, and of the same knowledge the Son of Yahweh has, unto a perfect man...** Being or a perfect man. **...unto the measure of the stature of the fullness; perfection, of Messiah...**

86 **Verse 14, No longer are we to be children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine...** Notice, this can separate you from the body. **...by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness by which they lie in wait to deceive.**

87 **Verse 15, Instead, speaking the truth in love, we may grow up in all things unto Him Who is our Head...** Remember, He is Head of The House of Yahweh. As the husband is head of the wife, so Yahshua is the Head of The House of Yahweh over all. Then Yahweh is over Yahshua. We are to grow up to this perfection.

88 **Verse 16, From whom the whole body...** Here we are again, the whole body. There are no others anywhere else. This is a whole body here. **...being fitly joined and brought together...** Not separated, but

brought together. Yahshua is the Savior of the body, but only those of the body as **Ephesians 5:23** says.

89 **Ephesians 5:23. For the husband is the head of the wife, just as the Messiah is Head of the called out ones; and He is also the Savior...** Remember what takes place. Remember, I told you when the husband puts the tallit over the wife, he is the savior of the body, the protector of the body. That was **verse 23**. Look on down to **verse 30**.

90 **Verse 30, For we are members of His body...** Of the one body, brethren. Look to **Colossians**. I hate to take the time to cover all of these, but I'm afraid we better so you'll understand.

91 **Colossians 1:18. For He is Head of the body, the called out ones, Who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead...** He's only the firstborn and you're going to be next. The House of Yahweh in the Last Days, as I told you, is promised a blessing that no one else is promised in the history of mankind. We're promised that this House will remain alive and see Him at His coming. We will see Him coming down and the city, Yahweh Shammah.

92 **Colossians 3:15. And let the peace of Yahweh rule in your hearts, to which you were called into one body...** Notice, you were called out of this world into one body. **...and be thankful...** For it.

93 Don't go around grumbling about it. "Well, I lost my job because I started keeping the Sabbath. Oh, I've just given up everything." What did you give up? You didn't give up anything. You are gaining everything. You have everything to gain and nothing to lose except maybe a little weight as they say in the commercials!

94 **I Corinthians 11.** Now, we'll bring more on this later but I want to read two verses right here and I will come back later and explain a couple more things here.

95 **I Corinthians 11:27. Therefore, whoever will eat this bread and drink this cup of Yahshua unworthily, will be guilty of the body...** Now, remember what this body is. Remember, the body **...and blood of Yahshua...** If you eat it and drink it unworthily. I will cover that again in just a minute. The thing that I want you to notice now is the one body. This is what I'm trying to point out to you. There is only one body.

96 **Verse 28, But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink that cup.**

97 **Verse 29, For he who eats and drinks unworthily, eats and drinks damnation to himself, not discerning the body.**

98 **Colossians 1:12.** Remember everything that we read and keep it in mind as we read the next one.

99 **Colossians 1:12. Giving thanks to the Father who has made us qualified to be partakers of the inheritance...** No, you remember, we just read about this inheritance a while ago. It's brought through the bride; the bride inherits everything in that family that the husband allows. It is hers. That can be the whole

kingdom, and all of the rights of the nation. **...of the saints...** Notice, but this is the inheritance of the saints. **...in the light...** That is, the light. Do you remember what light is? It's the truth.

100 **Verse 13, Who has delivered us from the power of darkness, and has converted us for the Kingdom...** This Kingdom of Yahweh **...of His dear Son...**

101 **Verse 14, In Whom we have redemption through His blood...** Get this, the blood. Remember this, we have redemption through this blood for **...the forgiveness of sins...**

102 **Verse 15, He is the image of the invisible Father, the firstborn of all that Yahweh is creating...** Get this. He's the firstborn of all who Yahweh is creating.

103 **Verse 16, Because before Him all things were created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones, or rulerships, or principalities, or powers; all things were created on account of Him, and for Him...** These powers, these offices. This is talking about offices of the Kingdom that you are going to inherit. They were all created ahead of time for you. Yahshua is the first to take office at the right hand of Yahweh. We will take office next as His bride.

104 **Verse 17, And He is over all things, and all things have been placed together under Him.**

105 **Verse 18, For He is the Head of the body... Head of the body ...the called out ones, Who is the beginning of the firstborn from the dead, so that in all things He may have the pre-eminence.**

106 Turn back to **Yahchanan**. You should see that there is one body that Yahweh works with. That is the reason Yahweh tells you to go to the place where He chooses to place His Name and there, in front of Yahweh, do this thing, gather together in front of Him.

107 Now, unless you partake, you have no part with Him, as is plainly said in **Yahchanan**. Unless you partake of this body and this blood, you will have no part with Him. We will understand why as we proceed on here.

108 **Yahchanan 13:8.** Notice what He said to Kepha here. **...Kepha said to Him; You will never wash my feet! Yahshua answered him: If I do not wash you, you have no part with Me...** It's that simple, brethren. The very thing that we practice here, when we wash feet on that night, is the same thing that was taking place in **Yahchanan**. Unless the people come to have part in this, they have no part in the Kingdom. It is that simple. You have no part with the body.

109 **I Corinthians 12:27. Now you are the body of Messiah...** But if you don't come and partake, if you don't gather in the place where Yahweh chooses to place His Name to do these things, you have no part with Yahshua, with the body, or with the bride. You are the body only if you remain in the body. Those who go out are simply going out of the body and separating themselves from the body of Messiah. If you come

here one year and do it and then you don't come back, brethren, you've eaten and drank damnation to your souls. I will prove that to you in just a little bit.

110 **I Yahchanan 2:19. They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would have remained with us; but they went out, in order that they might be made manifest...** Notice, that Yahweh might manifest to us that they were not of the body. ... **that they were not all of us...** You have no part with us He says. If I do not do this, you have no part with me.

111 Then, **Colossians 1:12. Giving thanks to the Father who has made us qualified to be partakers of the inheritance with the saints...** So you have no inheritance if you don't do this.

112 **I Yahchanan 3:10. In this the children of Yahweh and the children of the devil are manifest...** This is why they were manifest, this is why they were separated, so that Yahweh could show us that they were not of us. He says plainly here ...**In this the children of Yahweh and the children of the devil are manifest. Whoever does not partake of righteousness...** Remember these things are your righteousness only if you do them, as it says in **Deuteronomy 6:25**

113 ...**Whosoever does not practice righteousness is not of Yahweh, and he does not love his brother...** Now, the way you learn to love your brother is by keeping these Feasts as Yahweh has said. This is what we're going to teach the nations: to come together and keep these Feasts as one family.

114 **Verse 11, For this is the message that you heard from the beginning...** That is what it is all about. That is what it is leading up to, that we should love one another.

115 **Verse 12, Not as Cain, who was of the wicked one and murdered his brother...** Later on, when I go into this right here, I will show you that this is exactly what they were doing. Cain and Abel did the same thing that we are getting ready to do here in a few more days; I can prove that. I can prove to you that this is what took place. Cain did not partake of this way; Abel did but Cain did not. I will show you this later on, but not now; that is another sermon.

116 **Not as Cain who was of that wicked one...** He is talking about coming together and partaking of this promise, this covenant, this blood covenant, made for the bride. ...**And why did he murder his brother? Because his works were evil and his brother's were righteous.**

117 **Verse 13, Do not marvel my brothers, if the world hates you;**

118 **Verse 14, We know that we have passed from death to life, because we love the brothers...** Now, you can't love them if you don't know them. That is why Yahweh commands us three times a year to come together with our brothers to partake of this. This is why we renew this vow every twelve months unto Yahshua. ...**He who does not love his brother abides in death...**

119 **Verse 15, Whoever hates his brother is a murderer...** Remember this because this very thing is talked about before we partake of the body and blood of Yahshua. So get this in your minds, brethren. If you're harboring something against your brother, you are no better than Cain and you need to forgive and forget this. Get it out of your minds.

120 ...**Whoever hates his brother is a murderer; and you know that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him...** He does not have eternal life abiding in him. Remember I read that a groom must pay for the bride. Remember that? Did you ever wonder why that was?

121 What Yahshua paid for us is shown plainly in **I Corinthians**. We just read over in **Genesis** that the gift must be paid before the bride becomes his. So this is what Shaul was referring to right here.

122 **I Corinthians 6:20. For you were bought with a price...** The bride is bought with a price. That is what everything in the Holy Scriptures is based on, this one sermon right here, and the great marriage that is to take place. We are betrothed to Him, just as a man and a woman become betrothed with vows to become one in marriage.

123 **Exodus 21:8. If she does not please her owner...** Now, here is where Yahweh is giving the rules for this marriage.

124 **Verse 7, If a man sells his daughter to be a maid-servant, she shall not go out as the menservants do.**

125 **Verse 8, If she does not please her owner, who has betrothed her to himself, then he shall let her be redeemed. He shall have no right to sell her to strangers because he has broken faith with her...** If we don't please Yahshua our groom then He has the right to kick us out. This is the Law of Yahweh given as standards in the Law of Mosheh.

126 **Verse 9, If he has betrothed her to his son, he shall grant her the rights of a daughter...** Did you get that? We have the rights of a daughter. Now, the rights of the daughter are everything that is allowed by the husband. They have full rights given to them by the husband and everything, the whole universe has been placed under Yahshua.

127 **Verse 10, If he marries another woman, he must not deprive the first one of her food, clothing, and marital rights...** Marital rights, these are going to be yours forever, even after this next group is brought in after the millennium, which we will go into later.

128 Look over to **Deuteronomy 20** with this same thing in mind now. I should have read these two together, but remember what we just read.

129 **Deuteronomy 20:7. Has anyone become betrothed to a woman and not married...** Notice, they are not married just because they are betrothed. They have made their engagement so they are betrothed to one another, but they are not married. ...**Let him go home, or he may die in battle, and someone else marry her...**

130 Turn to **Hebrews** and notice the binding of this contract, the very binding of this contract. This is the contract set in blood that we are preparing to experience here very soon. We have to read several Scriptures here now so keep in mind each thing you read here. Go over to **Hebrews**.

131 **Hebrews 10:22. Let us draw near with a true heart...** Remember now, He says in **Hosheya**, "I'm going to betroth you to Me in righteousness." ...**Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of the faith...** This is the faith that was given to Abraham. He understood all of this, everything I'm bringing to you today. ...**having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water...** Remember, unless this occurs with you then you have no part or inheritance with The House of Yahweh.

132 **Verse 25, Not forsaking the gathering of ourselves together...** This is what it is talking about. You cannot forsake the gathering of yourselves together. Keep this in mind and turn over to **Yahchanan Mark 14** and **Luke 22:19** because we will read both of these together. Let's read **Yahchanan Mark 14:22** first and pay close attention now to what this says.

133 **Yahchanan Mark 14:22. And as they ate, Yahshua took bread and gave thanks, and broke it, and gave it to them, and said: Take, eat; this represents My body...** This represents My body. Now look over to **Luke 22:19**.

134 **Luke 22:19. Then He took bread, and gave thanks, and broke it, and gave it to them, saying; This represents My body which is given for you; do this in remembrance...** Notice, in remembrance ...**of Me...**

135 Keep this in mind and turn to **Hebrews 10**. Now, remember this represents His body.

136 **Hebrews 10:25. Not forsaking the gathering of ourselves together...** Now look to **I Corinthians 11** again and I'm going to show you something that will astonish to you. Remember what we read now, these things represented Yahshua's blood and body.

137 **I Corinthians 11:20. Therefore, when you come together...** Remember **Hebrews** said don't forsake this assembling of yourselves together....**Therefore, when you come together into one place, it is not to eat Yahshua's Memorial...** Now, they were doing it wrong here, so He scolds them.

138 **Verse 21, For in eating, each one of you goes ahead without waiting for anyone else; one remains hungry, another is drunken...**

139 **Verse 22, What! Do you have no houses to eat and drink in? Or do you despise the called out ones...** Notice who this is referring to. They're the called out ones of Yahweh. ...**What shall I say to you? Shall I praise you in this? I do not praise you...**

140 **Verse 23, For I received from Yahshua that which I also delivered to you: That Yahshua Messiah, on the same night in which He was betrayed, took bread;**

141 **Verse 24, And when He had given thanks, He broke it, and said: Take, eat; this represents My body...** This represents His body, remember that. ...**which is broken for you; this do in remembrance of Me.**

142 **Verse 25, In the same way he also took the cup after supper, saying: This cup represents the renewing of the covenant in My blood; this do you, as often as you drink it, in remembrance of Me...** Now, remember **Hebrews** said, this was sealed in blood. Nothing of the Law could be sealed without blood.

143 **Verse 26, For as often as you eat this bread, and drink this cup, you do show Yahshua's death until He comes...** Yahshua's death, the price He paid for you until He comes.

144 **Verse 27, Therefore, whoever eats this bread and drinks this cup...** Now the word written here is **unworthily** in all versions, including this one. It doesn't mean unworthily, it means *irreverently*. That's what this sermon has been about to begin with. If you will look it up in *Strong's*, it's #371 and it means *irreverently*. Anyone who eats this bread and drinks this cup irreverently, that is, not reverencing Yahweh, not reverencing His teachers, and not loving your neighbor as yourself ...**will be guilty of the body and blood of Yahshua...** Or the death of Yahshua all over again.

145 **Verse 28, But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.**

146 **Verse 29, For he who eats and drinks unworthily, eats and drinks damnation to himself...** Notice why. ...**not discerning the body...** Or Messiah's body. This, not discerning the body.

147 **I Corinthians 12:27.** Everyone notice that. ...**You are the body...**

148 **I Corinthians 11:29 ...not discerning the body...** This word **discerning** is the Greek word **deocvino** and means *to separate thoroughly*. Did you get that? You find all this in *Strong's*, all you have to do is look up the word. It means *to separate yourself from the body*. In other words, they eat it here one year and then they go off somewhere else and eat it somewhere else. Do you know what they are doing? They're not discerning the body, the bride. It means *to withdraw from, to oppose, to discriminate, to hesitate, to contend with...* To contend with the body. It's talking about the body. ...*to doubt...* The body. ...*to judge...* The body.

149 Do you remember people who have come here griping and complaining because The House of Yahweh gets too loud in praising Yahweh? They are judging you. Where do they go? They separated themselves because they weren't part of the body as **Yahchanan** says. So they are judging the body. *To be partial to the body, and to waver.* That word there **discern** means all of those things.

150 **Verse 29, For he that eats and drinks unworthi-**

ly... Or irreverently of his teachers, the teachers who Yahweh has chosen to put in the House where He says He places His Name. He calls you out of the world to this place. Remember, we just got through reading it. He says, "I call you there, where there are teachers and preachers to make you perfect." Then He says, "Be thankful." We just got through reading that.

151 Now, if you don't eat this, you forsake the assembling of yourselves together as the manner of some is and you eat and drink damnation to yourselves. You're not discerning, not reverencing the body, but separating thoroughly from the body.

152 **Verse 30, For this reason many are weak and sick among you, and many sleep...** The words translated **are weak** according to *Strong's* mean *not to be strong*. In other words, because of this, many are not strong. They don't become strong in the faith. The word **and** there, if you want to look it up, should be **therefore sick**. Because of this, they therefore become sick, spiritually sick, as well as mentally. Then, the last part means **many will die**. It says many sleep, but it's talking about that they will die or suffer eternal death.

153 **Verse 31, For if we would examine ourselves with repentance, we would not come under judgment; condemnation...** That is what it is talking about. We would not be condemning the body and separating ourselves from the body.

154 **Verse 32, But when we are judged, we are chastened by Yahweh, that we may not be condemned with the world...** Because that is when you are going back out in the world.

155 **Verse 33, Therefore, brothers when you come together...** Don't forsake the assembling of yourselves together, remember as **Hebrews** said. **Hebrews 10:25** says don't forsake this assembling of yourselves together.

156 **...when you come together to eat, wait for one another...** be kind, thoughtful, and merciful to one another.

157 **Verse 34, But if anyone is hungry, let him eat at home, so that you do not come together unto condemnation. And the rest I will set in order when I come...** Condemnation is driving someone away from the body. Now, remember all of this.

158 Turn back to **Mattithyah 10**. I want to show you something that fits in. There have always been those who did not want to partake of this cup because it is wine. It is wine; yes, it has alcohol in it. Yes, Yahshua had alcohol in His blood because He drank wine. They called Him a drunkard and a wine bibber, remember, a friend of publicans and sinners. Yes, He drank wine.

159 **Mattithyah 10:42**. There are some mistranslations but we didn't get them fixed in this printing. They will certainly go into the next printing that we have. Let's start back with **verse 40** so you will understand what it is talking about.

160 **Mattithyah 10:40. He who receives you...** Now, this is talking about someone receiving The House of Yahweh or the elders, the people, the ones who Yahweh has called. Now, it says that your kinfolks are going to desert you, the people of the land are going to hate you. **...He who receives you, receives Me; and in receiving Me receives Him Who sent Me...**

161 **Verse 41, He who receives a prophet...** Did you get that? He who receives a prophet **...because of the authority of a prophet, will receive a prophet's reward; and he who receives a righteous man because of the character of the righteous man, will receive a righteous man's reward...** Yes, if he receives you, he's going to be coming to The House of Yahweh and partaking along with the body of this vow to become married to Yahshua.

162 Now, the next verse is translated wrong. Anyone should have caught this, if he would have tried to tie this together and spent some time on it. It wasn't caught, I'm sorry to say. **Verse 42** is still talking about receiving the ones Yahweh put in authority.

163 **Verse 42, And whoever gives a cup of cold water...** *The Greek Analytical Lexicon* shows that this is not the way it should have been translated. It should say this cup is given to the little ones. In other words, we give this cup to the little ones.

164 The words, **cold water**, are shown on page 325 of the *Greek Analytical Lexicon* and should have been translated **the wine of life**. I don't know why this was never seen before. It was translated **water** but the words actually are **wine of life**.

165 The next words in the *King James Version* are "because he is a disciple." These words, according to *Thayer's*, mean *through the authority of a disciple or elder, you will not lose your reward*.

166 So, let me read this to you the way it should be correctly translated. **...And whoever gives the cup of the wine of life to one of these little ones only through the authority of a disciple, truly I say to you, he will not lose his reward...** It's talking about receiving you. You gather to the place to partake of the body and blood of Yahshua. That is why it is so important that we do not forsake the assembling of ourselves together as the manner of some is, as Shaul was saying.

167 Now, Yahshua made a vow to be the husband to His House. We, the bride, must renew our vow of betrothal every year until He comes. This is done in remembrance of Him. We just read it. Yahshua is in the Holy Place now. He is waiting for the bride to make herself ready.

168 **Revelation 19:7. Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honor to Him; for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and The House of Yahweh—all the virgins who have been chosen, have made themselves ready...** His House has made itself ready; that is, with righteousness.

169 Let's go back to **Hebrews** and keep in mind all the things that we have covered.

170 **Hebrews 9:7. But into the second part; the Most Holy Place, only the high priest went once a year...** The people could not get in. They have no right there.

171 Now, who is your High Priest? It's Yahshua. The only way we get in is through Yahshua because He invites us in under the tallit. Picture this; this is a huge wedding taking place with thousands and thousands of malakim watching this. You are invited, called up as totally righteous, totally perfect beings because you have been keeping the Laws of Yahweh perfectly. The Laws make you perfect, like Yahshua, we have seen that. That is the way He remained perfect. You are called up and invited under the tallit where He is waiting and He stretches out His tallit over you, the bride. This is what this is picturing here.

172 No one can go in without the authority of the High Priest. Even the High Priest could not even let anyone else in. He could go in once a year. **...not without blood...** Notice this blood. **...which he offered for himself and for the sins of the people which had been committed in ignorance...**

173 **Verse 8, Holy Spirit signifying this: that the way into the Most Holy Place was not yet made manifest...** That is, the way for us to go in was not yet made manifest. No, it wasn't, because it had to come through Yahshua. **...as long as the first tabernacle was still standing...** The way is through Yahshua Messiah. That is the only way that we can get in.

174 **Verse 9, This is a representation of the present time; in which gifts and sacrifices are offered which cannot make him that performs the services perfect as pertaining to the conscience.**

175 **Verse 10, Only about foods and drinks, various washings, and ordinances of the flesh, until the time of reformation...** That is, until the time of the spiritual change. When we will be changed in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, Yahweh says.

176 **Verse 11, But the Messiah came near as a High Priest...** Get that? As our High Priest and also our groom. **...over the righteous things to come...** Not the evil things, no evil is going to get into this Kingdom. **... with the great and more perfect tabernacle not made with hands, that is, not of this creation.**

177 **Verse 12, Nor through the blood of goats and calves, but through His own blood He entered the Most Holy Place...** The blood that we partake of at His memorial. **...for all having obtained eternal redemption.**

178 **Verse 13, For if the blood of bulls and goats, and the ashes of a red heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifies for the purifying of the flesh,**

179 **Verse 14, How much more will the blood of Messiah, Who, through the eternal Spirit offered Himself**

**without spot to Yahweh, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living Father?... Remember He says, "I will betroth you to me in righteousness, in perfection."**

180 **Verse 15, And for this reason He is the Mediator of the renewed covenant...** Or the bridegroom of the new covenant. **...under which, through the means of death to bring redemption from transgressions committed under the covenant...** Remember this covenant, the covenant in blood **...the first who are called may receive the promise of eternal inheritance...** The first who were called may receive this inheritance. Joined in marriage to Yahshua **...the eternal inheritance...** To me, brethren, this is beautiful. This is the most beautiful thing I have seen in my life.

181 **Verse 19, For when Mosheh had told the people every precept of the Law, he took the blood of calves and goats, with water...** What is the water for? The water is for purifying yourselves, showing your love and service to Yahweh. **...the scarlet wool and the hyssop...** That is a small sponge-like plant that was used for sprinkling. **...and sprinkled both The Book of the Law itself and the people...**

182 **Verse 20, Saying, This is the blood of the covenant...** This is what you partake of that night, after the washing of the feet. This is the vow that Yahshua and Yahweh have made with us. It's such a beautiful thing and all pictured in this marriage.

183 **Verse 22, For to bind anything by the Law it must be purged with blood; so without shedding of blood there is no remission; forgiveness of sins.**

184 **Verse 28, So also the Messiah was once offered to bear the sins...** That is, He paid the price, the bride's price, or the price for the bride. **...and unto those who look for Him will He appear the second time, apart from sin...** Not with sinners, but apart from sin.

185 Now the crucial part; look back to **Hebrews 6:4.** Those who eat and drink and then leave the body, they eat and drink damnation to their souls.

186 **Hebrews 6:4. For it is impossible that those who were once enlightened, and have tasted the heavenly gift, and have become partakers of Holy Spirit.**

187 **Verse 5, And the righteous having come to know that which is spoken by Yahweh through the Law and the Prophets, the power of Yahweh, and the world to come.**

188 **Verse 6, If they shall fall away, it is impossible for them, to be renewed to repentance again. They have rejected the Son...** They have rejected their groom **... the Son of Yahweh, and therefore are alienated from Yahweh.**

189 **Hebrews 10:29.** This should mean a lot more to you now that we have read that other. **...How much more severely do you think that man deserves to be**

**punished, who has trampled the Son of Yahweh underfoot, and has counted the blood of the covenant...** This is what it is speaking of, that is what you drink of that night in remembrance of our groom to come. **...(with which He was sanctified) an unholy thing...** You have counted this an unholy thing. **...and who has insulted the Spirit of mercy?**

190 We read **verse 21**, didn't we? Let's go back to **verse 21** here.

191 **Verse 21, And having a High Priest over The House of Yahweh.**

192 **Verse 22, Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of the faith, having been sprinkled, separating our hearts from the knowledge of evil; and our bodies cleansed by water with ashes of the red heifer.**

193 **Verse 23, Let us hold fast the confession of our faith without wavering; not bending...** Nor swaying, nor going this way, nor that way, not judging, not separating ourselves from the body.

194 **Verse 24, And let us consider one another...** That is, start loving and being merciful to one another. Stop starting fights and bickering and stuff like this. **...how we may urge one another on toward love and righteous works...**

195 **Verse 25, Not forsaking the gathering of ourselves together, as the manner of some is...**

196 **Verse 26, For if we sin willfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins.**

197 **Verse 28, Those who rejected the Law given through Mosheh died without mercy...** How much more should we deserve if we do the same thing?

198 **Verse 16, This is the covenant that I will renew...** Certainly this is not new as the *King James Version* translates it, because **Ephesians 2:12** says without the covenant you are lost.

199 Let's turn to **Psalm 37:31**. I don't want you to be mistaken on this because we have been accused of doing lexicon jobs and stuff like that. They can accuse us, but they can't deny what is in the Holy Scriptures. So just read it for yourself. This is not a new covenant as the *King James Version* says, but this is a covenant that He renews, that we renew every year, every year in fact, every twelve months. That in fact, Abel himself renewed this covenant that I will show you in a later sermon in this series.

200 **Psalm 37:30. The mouth of the righteous utters wisdom, and his tongue speaks what is just...** The next verse says why.

201 **Verse 31, Because ...The Law of Yahweh is in his heart, and his feet will never slip...** Now, if this were new, David wouldn't have had it.

202 **Psalm 40:8. I delight to do Your will, O My Father, and Your Law is within My heart...** Now, that is the same thing we find here in **verse 16**. This is the covenant that I will renew.

203 **Hebrews 10:16. This is the covenant that I will renew with them... I will put My Laws in their hearts...** It wasn't be made new; it was to be renewed. It wasn't a new covenant because David himself had it in His heart.

204 Okay, everybody has that. Look to **Mattithyah 25**, and remember all that I have told you. Here is a perfect parable given you to paint this very picture.

205 **Mattithyah 25:1. Then the Kingdom of Yahweh may be compared to ten virgins...** That is, in The House of Yahweh. **...who took their lamps and went out to meet the bridegroom...**

206 **Verse 2, And five of them were wise, and five were foolish...**

207 **Verse 3, Those who were foolish took their lamps, but took no oil with them.**

208 **Verse 4, While the wise took oil in their jars with their lamps.**

209 **Verse 5, But while the bridegroom was delayed...** Notice, He is delayed. Get that in your minds you can't set a date for His coming, He is delayed.

210 **...all slumbered and slept...** This word **all** should be **they**. Not all of them slumbered and slept. That is all of them did not slumber and sleep. There is a word **not** in front of this that was deliberately left out by the translators. We overlooked this when we were translating *The Book of Yahweh*. But it is **not all slumbered and slept**. All of them didn't slumber and sleep. They stayed awake, and watched, as Yahshua said.

211 **Verse 6, And at midnight, there was a cry made...** Remember the midnight hour that everybody is looking for, and the countdown to the midnight hour, the same thing is pictured here. And they cried and said: **...Behold, the bridegroom comes!...** Now, **Mattithyah 24:29** shows us that this is going to be immediately after the great tribulation. **...Go out to meet him!**

212 **Verse 7, Then...** Not **...all those virgins arose and trimmed their lamps...**

213 **Verse 8, Then the foolish said to the wise; Give us some of your oil, for our lamps have gone out...** Why would their lamps go out? Because they hadn't been gathering together. They hadn't been coming to hear the sermons. They hadn't been keeping up to date. They let their lamps, their righteousness, go out. They didn't partake of the blood covenant; they didn't renew their covenant with Yahshua.

214 **Verse 9, But the wise answered, saying; No, there may not be enough for us and you. But go instead to those who sell, and buy for yourselves.**

215 **Verse 10, But while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and those who were ready...** those who had made themselves ready, remember in **Revelation. ...went with him to the marriage and the doors were shut...** Well, the next few verses show that.

216 We've gone over so I'm going to stop here. May Yahweh bless you. I'll now turn it over to the song leader.



---

# Chapter Fifteen

## The Reverence Of Yahweh #8

### Sanctified: The Sacrifice Of Yahshua, The High Priest Over The House Of Yahweh

5/20/89

1 Shalom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

2 I want to ask your prayers for us this next week. As you know, we'll be going to Israel on the 25th and we need your prayers desperately that Yahweh will open a few doors. I'm ready to see this world end with its present government and the present conditions, with all the suffering, all the hatred and all the wickedness that are going on all over this world. I'm ready to see that end and to see the Kingdom of Yahweh set up. I'm ready to do whatever Yahweh wants us to do to bring this thing to a close. The only way we can do it is to fulfill this commission that Yahweh has given us, His House, in **Mattithyah 24** and **Yahchanan Mark 13**.

3 I'm going to continue the same subject, Yahweh willing, that I've been speaking on for several weeks, which is reverencing Yahweh in His House. I hope you remember where we left off the last time on this subject. That was a little while before the Feast.

4 We left off with the statement from the *Interpreter's Bible Dictionary*. I read this quote because it's interesting. It says that Yahweh was not so much the champion of Israyl as the champion of righteousness. Of course, this is true. This is taught throughout the Scriptures. It says *the insistence of Yahweh's essential nature was absolute holiness, righteousness and love*. That's what Yahweh is and that's what He teaches in all of His Laws.

5 The world has rejected these Laws and because of that is living under a mixture of those conditions now. They're living under a mixture of righteousness and evil. It's not totally righteousness, nor is it totally evil. No one in the world is totally righteous or totally evil. It's all a mixture of righteousness and evil that has brought the world to the condition they're now living in,

with the wars and the hatred, which were given from the beginning. We will see this more clearly, as it's taught in your Scriptures, as we continue this series of sermons.

6 Let's turn to **II Kepha**. Yahweh, in all of His wisdom, has given His House the commission to bring His Word to all nations. It starts with a buildup of His Kingdom here in the United States, in the top nation of all nations and from there to all the world, as He has planned out for us to do. He has now started opening the doors.

7 I want to tell you something that I haven't told you before. Here a while back, I prayed and tried to start the Work going in Israel. I thought of ways that we could get in, like writing letters. It just seemed like everything was just blocked. Then, all of a sudden, a door was opened to us in Israel, or it seemed like it was.

8 I asked our two elders to contact a Rabbi Palei while they were there when they went before the Feast. Well, they found out that this Rabbi Palei was here in the States, so they got his phone number. I gave him a call and started talking to him about the prophecies that we intend to try to show the nation of Israel. That was our hope.

9 We thought that this was the door that was opened to us there in Israel because the man became very excited about it. He was as excited as I was to show this to his people. He wanted to come to Abilene right then, but it kept going through my mind, we're not ready! We're not prepared to show this to you. So I said, I really can't show you anything here because the two engineers are in Israel and they have some of the materials with them. So he asked, "When are they leaving Israel? I'm going there next Monday." Well, they were leaving the day before, so it seemed like they were missing one another.



10 Finally, he said, “When are you going to Israyl?” I told him I think some time in June. Well, we have set that up, according to prophecy, in the second moon, in fulfillment of the prophecy. He gave me his name and his home phone number. He said, “Be sure to call me the minute you get to Israel. My wife is going to be more excited about this than I am because she’s working with this large group.” Boy, I was about to come out of my seat when he was telling me this! So we thought this door had been opened.

11 Before I got to call him, our trailer out here was koshered and his phone number disappeared during koshering! After we decided the dates when we were going to go to Israel, I decided to call this man to let him know when we were going to be in Israel so he could make plans for me to speak to his group. I asked one of the women to call Ben Gurion University because I couldn’t find the man’s phone number. I said, call Ben Gurion University because the man was a professor there. I told her to call Ben Gurion University and get his home phone so I can talk to him. She called the university and then she came to my office and said, “Rabbi Palei is dead.”

12 This is what we’ve been going through for years. It seems like every door that has been opened has been slammed in our faces. Needless to say, I shed a few tears because I was broken up over that. It felt like another door had been shut. I called my wife about it. I guess misery loves company, so I wanted her to suffer with me! She asked, “Have you called his wife? Didn’t he say that his wife was interested?” So I told the woman to get back on the phone and get me his home phone because I wanted to call his wife. I told her to tell them anything she had to, to get that number! I talked to his wife and she’s interested even more so than he was and now the meeting is set up!

13 So we need your prayers. We need Yahweh with us. We need the doors open there. These people, if things go well and we can convince them, can talk to others and get other engagements set up to bring the same topic. It looks like with Yahweh’s blessings, these things are going to go through.

14 It’s Yahweh’s Government that will bring peace. It’s up to us, because we are the ones, the instruments, who Yahweh is using in these Last Days. He said in **Mattithyah 24**, “When your Work is done, when this commission that I have given you is done, then the end of this age is going to come and the end of these foolish governments that are set up on this earth today.”

15 **II Kepha** shows what we’re facing. **II Kepha 3:10. But the day of Yahweh will come as a thief in the night, in which the heavens will pass away with great noise...** This is your nuclear war, which will take place. The heavens will pass away and the earth will reel to and fro because of these great blasts that are going to take place when mankind uses the nuclear bombs that he has now invented.

16 **...and the elements...** I read to you during the Feast, if you remember, what would take place if one nuclear bomb were set off in Abilene and the results of it. It would kill so many and blast a hole in the earth that was unbelievable. It would destroy buildings and people miles and miles away. When a number of these are set off, the heavens will melt as a result of this. Some of the planets will fall to the earth, the stars to the earth, Yahweh says, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken. This is going to take place.

17 **...both the earth, and the works that are in it, will be burned up...** The works mentioned here refer to the time when Yahweh allows the wicked to be destroyed. The first part, these elements melting with fervent heat, and the earth actually being destroyed, are due to manmade instruments used against one another to fulfill mankind’s hatred.

18 I don’t know if you noticed last week what the Arab’s rock throwing has turned into. They are using guns against each other now, the Arabs against the Jews. There was a shootout. I think a couple of Israeli soldiers were killed and about three Arab soldiers were killed. This will get worse; we know from prophecy that this will get worse.

19 **Verse 11, Since all these things will then be dissolved...** That is, from these nuclear blasts **...what manner of persons ought you to be in holy conduct and righteousness?** Notice, He includes righteousness.

20 **Verse 12, You must look for and earnestly long for the day of Yahweh...** This desire should be in each and every one of us to see this thing come to an end. We should start longing to come to perfection according to Yahweh’s Laws, and to see this great day of Yahweh come. **...because of which the heavens will be dissolved in fire, and the elements will melt with fervent heat.**

21 **Verse 13, Nevertheless we, according to His promise...** According to the promise of Yahweh and Yahweh cannot lie. I have shown you over and over this promise that Yahweh has made to His people for your protection. **...look for new heavens, and a new earth, in which righteousness dwells...** Righteousness alone will

---

**It’s Yahweh’s Government that will bring peace.**

---

dwell there because all evil and all Lawbreakers will be wiped out. All God worshippers will be wiped out.

22 **Verse 14, Therefore, beloved, since you are looking forward to these things, be diligent to be found spotless...** That is, without sin, without blame, and without any guile, as we will discuss more in detail later. **...blameless...** Completely blameless before Yahweh **...and at peace with Him...** That is, with Yahweh. Sit at peace with Him, so you won't be separated and you won't have separation between you and Him, as **Isayah 59:1-2** shows.

23 **Verse 15, And recognize that the longsuffering of Yahweh our Savior is salvation; just as our beloved brother Shaul, in accordance with the wisdom given to him, has written to you.**

24 **Verse 16, As also in all his letters, speaking in them about these things, in which are some things hard to be understood, which those who are unlearned and unstable...** If you remember Yahshua would always say, "You err not knowing the Scriptures." So what he's talking about here is you being unlearned, not in worldly knowledge, but unlearned in the Scriptures, the Laws of Yahweh. So they **...twist, as they also do the other Scriptures, to their own destruction.**

25 **Verse 17, You therefore, beloved, since you know these things beforehand, beware that none of you fall from your own steadfastness, being led away with the error of the wicked.**

26 **Verse 18, But grow in truth...** Remember what truth is, as shown in **Psalm 119**. Understand what truth He's talking about here. He's not talking about the lies told at Christmas time about Santa Clause coming down the chimney. He's talking about **Psalm 119:142**. This is what He's speaking of here when He talks about the truth, and growing in truth.

27 **Psalm 119:142, Your righteousness...** This is the righteousness also that He's talking about in being perfectly righteous. **...because Your Law is the truth.**

28 **Psalm 119:151. You are near, O Yahweh, and all Your Laws are truth.**

29 **Psalm 119:165. Great peace have they who love Your Law, and nothing will offend them...** We've had people get offended at the preaching here. It's simply because they don't love the Laws of Yahweh that they get offended.

30 So what He is saying back here in **II Kepha 3:18** is "Grow in the Laws of Yahweh" **...But grow in truth and in the knowledge of Yahweh...** Or in the Laws of Yahweh, the commandments of Yahweh. That is, learn to keep these Laws.

31 **But grow in truth...** In the Laws of Yahweh. **...and in the knowledge of Yahweh...** That is, to overcome your own self, or the carnal mind. **...and of our Savior**

**Yahshua Messiah. To Yahweh belongs the glory, both now and forever.**

32 Go to **Psalm 18**. The same words Yahshua quoted in Book Two of the Holy Scriptures were inspired to be written by King David in **Psalms**.

33 **Psalm 18:30. As for Yahweh, His Way is perfect...** We're told to become perfect by Yahshua the Messiah. **As for Yahweh, His Way is perfect...** If we practice this way of Yahweh, then we will become perfect. **...the Law of Yahweh is tried. He is...** That is, Yahweh is. **...a buckler...** To hold us fast. **...to all those who trust in Him...** Trust in this promise that Kepha was talking about. We are made this promise. Although the world will melt with fervent heat, we are made a promise of protection and a resurrection for all the righteous.

34 **Verse 31, For Who is the Mighty One...** Yahweh is able, as **Isayah** says, to both save and deliver. **...For Who is the Mighty One, except Yahweh? Who is The Rock, except our Father?**

35 **Psalm 19:7. The Laws of Yahweh are perfect, converting the whole person...** What converts you? The churches teach that you are to repent and be converted, but they don't tell you what to convert to. What is it you're to do? Are you to follow your own conscience? King David said the Laws of Yahweh convert you.

36 **The Laws of Yahweh are perfect, converting the whole person...** Or the *King James Version* says "they convert the soul," that is, the whole person inwardly and outwardly.

37 **...The testimony of Yahweh is sure, making the simple ones wise...** Look at **Yaaqob 5:19-20** in reference to what we just read.

38 **Yaaqob 5:19. Brothers, if anyone among you errs...** That is, they do wrong, maybe through ignorance, as you're going to be finding out more on this next week. If anyone **...goes astray from the truth...** Remember what the truth is, the Law.

39 Now, remember what we read in **Psalm 19:7**. The Laws of Yahweh convert the whole person and the testimony of Yahweh is sure, making wise the simple.

40 **Brothers, if anyone among you errs; goes astray from the truth...** Or from the Law of Yahweh **...and someone should bring him back...** That is, convert him back to the Laws of Yahweh. In fact, the *King James Version* says "convert" there. That word, **bring**, actually means *convert him back*.

41 **Verse 20, Let him know that he who turns...** That is, converts. **...a sinner...** Notice, this is talking about sin. This is what you do if he starts sinning, and goes astray from the Laws of Yahweh, which are righteousness, to turn to sin, which is the breaking of Yahweh's Law. **I Yahchanan 3:4** tells us sin is the breaking of Yahweh's Laws.

42 **Let him know that he who turns a sinner from the error of his way... From breaking the Law. ...will save his soul...** That is, the person. **...from death...** If you turn a sinner away from sin, you will actually be giving him eternal life. You're saving him from death. **...and cover a multitude of other sins...** That would follow with this person.

43 Go back to **Psalm 19**. The Law of Yahweh does this converting. It's perfect.

44 If you miss this, you won't even know what Yahweh has in store for you or the way for you to get there. The ignorance of this world, what is taught by the Christian people today, has gotten this world into the mess that they're in now. This is what's causing all the hatred, and the war, even in the so-called "holy land" today. It's causing the wars, the bloodshed and the oppression that is beyond belief now. If you went there and saw the suffering that those people are going through, as we have, and saw what's going on there, you would understand the uprisings.

45 Of course, that's not the way to peace; that's Satan's way. Her way is, "If you don't like something, fight it. Fight the person, and kill him." That doesn't work because there are always ten others who will take his place. It is just like with a fly, a Baalzebub, if you swat him with a flyswatter, what occurs? Ten others come to his funeral and you have ten in your trailer then!

46 **Psalm 19:7. The testimony of Yahweh is sure...** They convert the person. Convert them to what, to peace and love and joy and unity. The Laws convert a person. When you do away with the Laws, you do away with peace, joy, love and unity. That is how they are living, in the world today, which I want to see come to an end.

47 **Verse 8, The statutes of Yahweh are right, rejoicing the heart...** These are what bring the joy to the heart of the people.

48 We got a letter from some people who just kept their first Feast. I believe I left it lying on my desk in there. I intended to bring it out here to read to you. They said they were still crying because of the joy that they experienced here during the Feast of Passover. They had never experienced anything like it in their lives. This joy is what the world has done away with for their Christmas Santa Claus who comes down a chimney on December 24th or 25th. These are just some of the lies they spread to their children throughout the years. They have given up all this joy, brotherly love, and satisfaction that we experience here at the Feast for that kind of junk. As a result of doing that, you see bloodshed all over the world.

49 **...The commandments of Yahweh are pure, bringing understanding to the eyes...** When Yahshua

said, "He who has eyes," He meant, "He who has understanding, let him understand what I'm saying to you."

50 **Verse 9, The reverence of Yahweh...** Remember what I have harped on ever since this sermon began about reverencing Yahweh and actually reverencing your teachers? This is Yahweh's way.

51 **...The reverence of Yahweh is clean...** That is what Satan rejected first and then started teaching Adam and Eve that way. This is the way that you see in the world today: the mixture of righteousness and evil. The reverence of Yahweh makes a person clean.

52 **...enduring forever. The judgments of Yahweh...** We should be learning these judgments. They're written in the Torah, the first five books of the Holy Scriptures. **...The judgments of Yahweh are true and altogether righteous...** If the courts would follow these judgments today, then we could wipe sin and crime out of the world completely. You wouldn't even need a lock to go on a building. One day, you're going to be teaching these judgments to the world, to all nations, and you're going to wipe out these sins. Locksmiths will go out of business at that time, and so will the prisons.

53 Did you just read where they're saying they need another big prison here? Abilene is trying to get it because of the money in prisons. This news came out this week. We won't need these prisons when the Laws and judgments of Yahweh are kept and practiced because sin and crime will be wiped out.

54 **Verse 10, They are more to be desired... That is, the judgments of Yahweh. ... than gold, yes, than even much fine gold. They are sweeter than honey and the honeycomb...** They would make the forbidden foods look sick if people would just practice the Laws for a while.

55 **Verse 11, Moreover by them are Your servants warned, and in keeping them there is is great reward...** That is the protection. It's not only the protection, but also the offices that we're striving to have in the Kingdom of Heaven that will soon be set up, as **Revelation 22:1-14**, and **Revelation 20:1-6** show.

56 **Verse 12, Who can understand his errors? Cleanse us of concealed and hidden iniquities...** That is, things that we ignorantly do, in the breaking of Yahweh's Laws.

57 **Verse 13, Also keep back Your servants from presumptuous sins...** Those who say, "Well, I thought it was alright. It looked all right at the time. It looked like the proper thing to do." They decide this by using their own understanding, instead of taking the Scriptures.

58 **...and do not let them rule over us...** Notice how these things actually rule in a person's life, bringing on

what you see in the world today. ...**Then we shall be upright, and we shall be innocent of the great transgression...** The breaking of Yahweh's Law. The breaking of Yahweh's Law is transgression, that's what sin is.

59 **Verse 14, Let the words of our mouths, and the meditation of our hearts, be ones acceptable in Your sight, O Yahweh, our Rock and our Redeemer!**

60 We just got finished reading in **Psalms** what will bring us to perfection. It was given here long, long ago. It was inspired by Yahweh to be written for us so we would know to get rid of everything unscriptural and start thinking Scripturally. We must let the Scriptures rule in our lives, instead of our own imaginations and our own thoughts, as the world has done.

61 That is what they teach you in all the schools today. They say, "Just go according to your conscience," or "Well, if it doesn't feel right, don't do it. If it hurts, don't do it. If it feels good, do it." They tell you to go by whatever goes on in your own mind and your own conscience. I know that this is what brings wickedness. It's right for some in their own eyes to commit murder, that's what you see throughout the world today. It seems right for some to steal or to cheat or to lie. This seems right to some and to others, it's horrifying to think about. It should become horrifying to everyone in The House of Yahweh. We should be horrified at even the thought of breaking one of Yahweh's Laws.

62 **Mattithyah 5:46. For if you love those who love you...** This is one of the little things of Yahweh. Remember, He taught that this is written in Yahweh's Law. ...**If you love those who love you, what reward do you have?...** Hatred cannot grow out of love, have you ever noticed that? Love cannot grow between a man and a woman, where a fight is ensuing and a big argument is starting. It gets worse as long as hatred prevails in both parties. If you have one who thinks back and relents of this hatred and start turning to love, it changes so quickly. It can change in just a second because hatred cannot prevail where there is love.

63 I have told you before that this creeps up on you. It comes upon you in a time of weakness when you are not thinking clearly. Maybe you are tired or something and your toes are stepped on. Your feelings are hurt and you lash out. This is the carnal mind doing this. My wife and I have done this. I would be in my office sulking and I would think, man, am I crazy for doing this? Why am I doing this? So I'll head for the other room and try to catch my wife to apologize before she did, and I would catch her coming back toward my office at the same time.

64 Love prevails over everything; that is what Yahshua said here. It will prevail in the end, completely taking over the ways of the world. ...**Do not even the**

**publicans do the same?...** Do not even the Christian do this today? They love those who love them and they hate their enemies. They want to destroy mankind, and this is going to come to the point where **Isayah** says few men will be left.

65 **Verse 47, And if you greet only your brothers, what more are you doing than others? Do not even the publicans do the same?...** Should we keep this all to ourselves, what Yahweh has shown us? We are not going to keep this to ourselves. We're going to spread this throughout the world. What we're preaching here, we're going to preach it to all nations through the power of Yahweh. What we're preaching here through The House of Yahweh is going to be as household words in a few years. Every family on the face of the earth is going to be talking about this and about The House of Yahweh established in Abilene. The Christians accuse us of worshipping Satan and being a cult, being everything evil, and we're the only ones who are teaching righteousness. Very soon, you're going to see this in all the homes, over all the television sets and on all the radio stations.

66 **Verse 48, Therefore, become perfect...** Telling you who are going to teach these things. ...**Therefore, become perfect, just as your Father Who is in heaven is perfect...** We saw that the Law of Yahweh is perfect, that is, Yahweh Himself is perfect. This is Yahweh Himself doing this. He follows His Law; He lives by it. He has set it up to show peace to all the world.

67 Yahweh has set up a perfect Law to rule the universe and to guide it into all peace. It was because Satan rejected this Law and taught that way to man that we see wars raging all over the world today. There are sixty-one wars now, *Newsweek* said.

68 **II Timothy 3:16. All Scripture...** That is, inspired Scripture ...**is given through inspiration of Yahweh...** The world doesn't believe this. You see the arguments even on the Christian shows, about certain things that are said in the Scriptures. This is even among the rabbis.

69 They say Yechetzqyah, who they call Ezekiel, must have had a lapse of memory and wrote down the wrong figures on the temple. Well, we intend to show them that these are not wrong figures. They are inspired by Yahweh to fit for our time. They say these things just "happened." They don't believe what Yahweh says. They fail to hold Yahweh as the Head, as **Romans 1** says. Therefore, Yahweh gives them up to this line of thinking where they can't see what we are seeing now. Neither can they believe as Yahshua said.

70 **All Scripture that is given through the inspiration of Yahweh...** All the inspired Scriptures of Book One and Book Two are given by the inspiration of Yahweh.

If you've ever noticed, the Scriptures fit in *The Book of Yahweh*. They don't agree in the *King James Version* because they were mistranslated there. You know these people admit that they mistranslated these Scriptures? They admit that if a Scripture didn't fit with the teaching of that day they left out words. They left out part of the inspired Words of Yahweh. Yahweh gave all these Words; He inspired them and they are profitable for us.

71 **...is profitable for...** The doctrine that Yahweh has given us. **...for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness...** Remember what righteousness is, we just read it in **Psalm 119** and **Deuteronomy 6:25**. The Laws are to instruct you in this righteousness.

72 **Verse 17, That the man of Yahweh may become perfect...** Perfect. **...thoroughly furnished for every righteous work...**

73 Go over to **Hebrews** and keep in mind everything that we have read here. Please try to remember every Scripture that we cover because this is what is going to bring you to perfection. This is what is training you for this job that you are going to have to learn in order to teach others. You are going to be teaching these things to nations very soon.

74 **Hebrews 5:8. Though He was a Son, yet He learned obedience...** He had to learn it, Yahshua had to learn it the same as you. He had to be converted in other words, totally converted. He learned this **...He learned obedience from the things which He suffered...** He suffered for the Word of Yahweh, and for righteousness.

75 **Verse 9, Then being perfected...** After He came to perfection. **...He became the Causer of eternal salvation to all those who will obey Him...** Remember He says, "If you love Me, do what I tell you to do. Live by every Word that proceeds out of the mouth of Yahweh." Those were His instructions. **...Then being perfected...** Then, He became the Savior of all mankind, the Lamb of Yahweh to take away our sins. He didn't take away the Law, but He took away our past sins. He did this to bring us to perfection, so that our past sins would be forgiven and we could have the opportunity to start over again in obeying Yahweh's Laws.

76 **Verse 10, Called by Yahweh a High Priest after the order of Melchizedek...**

77 **Hebrews 10:21. And having a High Priest over The House of Yahweh...** Now, the translators translated this "house of God," but they admit in all their writings, including the dictionaries, and commentaries, that this means House of Yahweh. It was left out by the translators.

78 **Hebrews 5:10. Called by Yahweh a High Priest...** Over The House of Yahweh, or to become the High Priest over The House of Yahweh. **...after the order of**

**Melchizedek...** That is, after the order of righteousness because Melchizedek was shown throughout the Scriptures as a righteous man. He was a very righteous man who lived up to the Laws of Yahweh.

79 **Hebrews 5:12. For indeed, though by this time you ought to be teachers, you have need that someone teach you again the elementary principles of Yahweh's word...** The Christians don't even have the elementary principles of Yahweh's Word. Notice, this is talking about repentance and the turning from the breaking of Yahweh's Law as we read on here.

80 Did you hear about the Christian who drove his car around the block thirty something times? Do you know why? His signal got stuck! This is what they have done: they have gotten in a rut in the Word of Yahweh. They get stuck before they even get to the elementary principles of Yahweh's Word. Yahweh says to go beyond these elementary principles and go on to perfection.

81 **...the elementary principles of Yahweh's Word and have become those who have need of milk...** Becoming little babies again. **...and not of strong meat...**

82 **Verse 13, For everyone who continues to feed on milk...** That is, become without understanding, without any skills in learning. **...unskilled in the doctrine of righteousness...** Remember what we read what righteousness is. In **Psalm 119** it says righteousness converts the whole soul to the righteousness of Yahweh. **...for he is a babe...** that is, in growing to perfection. Be strong in it. Grow on up to be a complete being like Yahweh Himself.

83 **Verse 14, But strong meat belongs to those who are full grown...** That is, in the Word of Yahweh. **...for those whose senses are trained by practice to discern...** Notice, by practice to discern. This is what He is talking about: growing up into the practice of discerning ahead of time what righteousness is and what evil is. It is also shown in the first two chapters of **Genesis** what Yahweh actually expects of us. He gave us this mind so we could actually train and have foresight to see, in advance, what is righteous and what is evil. This is the way Yahweh made the human mind, so it can understand this and be able to guide the body to perfection and train it. It's like Shaul said, putting bits in our mouth to turn us here and there as they use rudders with ships.

84 **Hebrews 6:1. Therefore, leaving the elementary principles of the teachings about the Messiah...** That's as far as the world gets. The Christian people in their churches teach about some messiah who was such a wonderful being and he showed them so much love that He wiped out all the Laws so that they would not have to keep them. They say he nailed them to the cross. Well, as a result, the Christians rule the world

today. As a result of their rulership, what do you see? Wars, hatred and killing that engulf the world today. There are all kinds of suffering. These are where they come from. They come from the Christian teaching of wiping out the Law, and nailing it to the cross.

85 **...Therefore, leaving the elementary principles of the teachings about the Messiah, let us go on to perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works...** Or the repentance of sin, the breaking of Yahweh's Law. **...and of faith toward Yahweh...**

86 **Verse 2, Of the teaching of baptism...** Don't lay this foundation again to where you will have to go back and do this all over. **...and of laying on of elders' hands, and of the resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgment...** All of this should be in your hearts already and we should be going on to perfection. What is perfection? It's actually lusting after the Word of Yahweh, the Laws of Yahweh, the truth, and hating with a passion the sin that is in this world. It's when you come to that point, where you hate to see this world going on in the suffering that is in it today. When you get to that point, then, brethren, you're getting close to Yahweh.

87 **Verse 3, For indeed Yahweh permits, we will now proceed to advanced teaching.**

88 **Verse 4, For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and have become partakers of Holy Spirit.**

89 **Verse 5, And the righteous, having come to know that which is spoken by Yahweh through the Law and the prophets...** Remember what we just read about the righteous Word of Yahweh. His Laws convert the soul. They have tasted of this righteous word because it is preached here in The House of Yahweh. **...the power of Yahweh, and the world to come...** That is, the offices of the world to come. The offices that are promised us, that we are going to be holding in the Kingdom.

90 **Verse 6, If they shall fall away, it is impossible for them to be renewed to repentance again. They have rejected the Son of Yahweh, and therefore are alienated from Yahweh...** that is, cut off.

91 **Verse 7, For the earth which drinks in the rain that often comes upon it and produces vegetation useful for those by whom it is cultivated, receives blessings from Yahweh...**

92 **Verse 8, but that which bears thorns...** That is, the breaking of Yahweh's Laws. **...and briars is rejected,**

---

**We are going on to perfection. That's the Work that Yahweh is going to do in these Last Days through His House.**

---

**and is near to being cursed, whose end is to be burned...** Now **Malakiah 4** shows you that you are going to be trampling on the ashes of those who do this.

93 Go on over to **Hebrews 10**. We will just get the highlights of this chapter.

94 We are going on to perfection. That's the Work that Yahweh is going to do in these Last Days through His House. He did this before because He gave His Law to King David. The Laws of Yahweh were written in King David's heart. The Christians take these Scriptures and try to do away with the Laws of Yahweh. If you just read the Scriptures and concentrate on what they're saying, then you will see the truth.

95 **Hebrews 10:1. For the Law, having a shadow of the righteous things to come...** Yes, it shows us the righteous things that are to come, the righteousness that's going to rule this world, bring it to perfection and bring it back to a livable state after mankind fouls it up and makes it unlivable. It's coming to that point. The earth is going to melt with fervent heat, as we just read from the beginning.

96 **...and not the very image of the things, can never with these same sacrifices...** Speaking of sacrifices and the Law of sacrifice. **...which they offer continually...** That is this Priesthood; that is what they were there for. If you don't understand this, get my sermon on the change of the Priesthood. The sacrifices are not done away with. No, we don't sacrifice today. We don't need to right now; Yahweh doesn't demand that of us. No, we don't sacrifice little children either. We're not a cult; we're not devil worshippers as the world accuses us of being today. The furthest thing from any of our minds is to hurt anything or anyone. There is no way that The House of Yahweh would hurt any human being.

97 **...which they offer continually year by year, make those who come near perfect...** No, that's not what is going to make you perfect. We just read what will make you perfect: the practicing of Yahweh's Law, not the sacrifices. They were just reminders to the people that they were not perfect.

98 We're going to see this. I want you to pay close attention to this because of the fact that we're going to see exactly what Abel, who the town of Abilene was named after, did here. This is very important that you understand what he did because I'm going to show you something about Abel in just a few moments if we have time.

99 **Verse 2, For then, would they not have ceased to be offered?...** That is, the sacrifices. When the temple was destroyed the sacrifices ceased. **...For the worshippers, once purged, would have had no more consciousness of...** What? **...sin...** It didn't make him perfect so he kept lusting after sin, the breaking of Yahweh's Law instead of lusting after righteousness.

100 Verse 3, **But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance; a reminder, of sins every year.**

101 Verse 4, **For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and goats could take away sins...** This is not to take away the Law; it's to take away sin. As Shaul said the Law shows you sin, like when you look in a mirror and see dirt on your face and you wipe it off. The Law is our mirror to show us where our sins are so we can get them out of our lives. Keeping the Law will get the sin out of your life, not butchering an animal.

102 Verse 5, **Therefore, when He came into the world, He said; Sacrifice and offering You did not want, but a body You have prepared for Me...** Yahshua was that body; we are, as Yahweh says, the body of Messiah.

103 Verse 6, **In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sins, You had no pleasure...**At all.

104 Verse 7, **Then I said: Behold, I have come (in the volume of the Book it is written of Me) to do Your will, O Yahweh...** That is, to live by Your every Word. Remember, He became perfect by doing this.

105 Verse 8, **First He said: Sacrifice and offering, burnt offerings and offerings for sin You did not want, nor had pleasure in them—which are offered according to the Law...** This was a Law. Remember, Kepha said these judgments were given 430 years after the Laws of Yahweh were given. It's not talking about the righteous Laws that we follow, it's talking about the Laws of sacrifice given by a certain Priesthood 430 years after the original.

106 Verse 9, **Then He said: Behold I have come to do Your will, O Yahweh. He takes away the first Priesthood, that He may establish the second Priesthood...** Remember how Yahshua became a priest after the order of Melchizedek. He was a priest of righteousness over The House of Yahweh. He took away this first Priesthood, which offered sacrifices to remind them of sin. He gave us a second Priesthood for a certain reason. This is the original Priesthood that was offered to begin with. This other Priesthood came 430 years after this promise of the Messiah was made to Abraham.

107 Verse 10, **And by that will, we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Yahshua Messiah...** We are not sanctified by animal sacrifices offered by a Priesthood that was invented for this very purpose, to offer sacrifices. We are sanctified by the body of Messiah, by His death, and by His resurrection.

108 Verse 11, **And every priest stands daily ministering and offering again and again the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins...**

109 Verse 12, **But this Man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down at the right hand of Yahweh.**

110 Verse 13, **From that time on, waiting until His**

**enemies are made His footstool.**

111 Verse 14, **For by one offering He has perfected forever those who are sanctified...** That is, set apart, and I have shown you before how Yahweh set you apart from the beginning before the world was.

112 Verse 15, **And Holy Spirit also testifies to us; for after He had first said...**

113 Verse 16, **This is the covenant that I will renew with them after those days, says Yahweh: I will put My Laws into their hearts...** Well, the Christians think that the Laws were all done away with. Did you ever hear about the Christian who stayed up all night to see where the sun went after it set? It finally dawned on him the next day.

114 **This is the covenant that I will renew with them...** What is He going to do? He puts His Laws, this perfection, in their hearts. ...**put My Laws in their hearts...** And this is what converts the whole person, bringing us to perfection. ...**and in their minds I will write them...** In their minds will He write them.

115 Verse 17, **Then He says:...** What is it He is going to remember no more? Does He say this about His Laws? Look at verse 17 and notice this for yourself. **Then He says: Their sins and iniquities I will remember no more...** They have repented of them. Yahshua's blood has wiped them out.

116 Verse 18, **Now where there is remission of these, there is no longer an offering for sin...** Where there is the remission, forgiveness, there is no longer an offering for sin.

117 Verse 19, **Therefore, brothers, having boldness to enter the Most Holy Place by the blood of Yahshua.**

118 Verse 20, **By a new and living way which He has consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, His flesh.**

119 Verse 21, **And having a High Priest over the House of Yahweh;**

120 Verse 22, **Let us draw near with a true heart...** That is, one who is keeping the Laws of Yahweh. ... **in full assurance of the faith, having been sprinkled, separating our hearts from the knowledge of evil...** That is, from breaking the Laws of Yahweh. ...**and our bodies cleansed by water with ashes of the red heifer.**

---

**When I think about Yahshua being raised in perfection like He was, it makes me desire that everyone in the world could be raised with this same perfection.**

---



121 Verse 23, **Let us hold fast the confession of the faith without wavering; not bending, not giving way, for He Who promised is faithful!**

122 Verse 24, **And let us consider one another, how we may urge one another on toward love and righteous works...** Remember what righteous works are now. We are in **Hebrews 10**.

123 When I think about Yahshua being raised in perfection like He was, it makes me desire that everyone in the world could be raised with this same perfection. This was given in the Laws of Yahweh, in the Torah. Yahweh says to teach this to your children night and day when you lie down, when you rise up, and when you stop to eat. Teach it to your children.

124 Yahshua was one person Whose parents were trained by Yahweh before He was born. These parents were trained to raise Yahshua up in perfection. They practiced these Laws perfectly before Yahweh, raising this child to become our Savior. This child had to learn obedience through suffering. As I have brought out before, He suffered at the hands of mankind. Any doubts that He had about wanting to turn to sin in any way were wiped totally out because He did not want any part of what this world had. He finally made up His mind to it.

125 That is why I tell my children, don't hit with the fist, and don't lash out. Don't let one person pull you into sin. Remember what Yahshua said about hitting with the fist? If we forget Yahweh even after we have done righteousness and we begin to lash out and drink with the drunkard and hit with the fist, Yahweh says "I will divide you your portion among the hypocrites." The hypocrites are going to be burned, He plainly says.

126 It is bad enough when children do this. Our children are trying to overcome it here in the Peaceful Solution Training Center. It's really bad when grown people do this and when they lash out at one another. They won't make the necessary effort to overcome and live with one another. If these ways are not overcome, then you know that your portion is going to be among the hypocrites in the lake of fire that will burn you up.

127 Here are parents who Yahweh brought up in order to train Yahshua so Yahshua would be without sin and be our Savior. That was done so He could be our Savior. They were trained in the Laws of Yahweh, as written in the first five books of the *Book of Yahweh*, or in every Bible. It was those Laws that these parents were raised by, who then raised Yahshua in perfection, without sin.

128 By the way, the world likes to say stepfather, which is a laugh. You don't get anything like that from the Scriptures. You either are a father or you're not a father. It's like the phrase half brother, which half of you is his brother, I wonder? There are no such things as

these. You either are a brother or you're not a brother, you are a father or you're not a father, and you are a mother or you're not a mother.

129 **Mattithyah 1:19. Then Yahseph her husband...** That is engaged, betrothed. They were betrothed; they were not married at this time. **...her husband, being a just man...** This word **just** here means *innocent, holy, and religiously righteous*. That is what this word that they just translated **just** means. If you knew the full meaning, if you bothered to look up these meanings, or if they were in some of the Bibles, it would help you tremendously. Sometimes I desire that instead of just the *Book of Yahweh*, that we would have also written a commentary to begin with on the *Book of Yahweh*. We actually need it.

130 **...Yahseph her husband...** Her betrothed was innocent and holy; he was religiously righteous. This means he kept all the Laws of Yahweh, as we just read in **Psalms** and in **Timothy**. The Law is what Yahweh is going to put in the hearts of the people at the end and what He's putting in the hearts of the people now in His House.

131 Yahshua's father had it back then. He was innocent and holy; he was religiously righteous. This holy, religiously righteous man was not willing to expose Miriam to shame because he had found out that she was with child. The world thought that this child was from fornication. They accused Yahshua of being a bastard, as your Scriptures say.

132 **...not willing to expose her to public humiliation...** Oh, if we only had that righteousness among the people today, where we would actually consider one another instead of wanting to hurt and lash out at one another. Yahseph was not that way even after he thought there was a possibility that this woman had committed fornication. He was not willing to bring shame upon her. What would we do today? Man, we would take her to the highest court, to expose her sin, wouldn't we?

133 See, that's the difference between this man who was brought up by the Laws of Yahweh to love everyone and us. He was taught not just to love your neighbor or one who loves you, as we just read, but to even love your enemies. He was taught not just to salute those who salute you. You see these things in this man's righteousness. He was not willing to take revenge against this woman. It never even entered into His mind. He was not willing to let this shame occur to this woman even though he thought that she sinned and could not become his wife.

134 On these soap operas, as I have brought out before, the people are either in trouble, just getting out of trouble or about to get into trouble. This goes on in these soap operas; this is what's going on in the true world today. They are in trouble because they

have been caught committing adultery or fornication. This goes on in these soap operas. Sometimes they're just getting out of trouble, and smoothing things over, or maybe they just got divorced, and then they're going out to the bars to find somebody new. Sometimes, they're fixing to get in trouble again. They're lusting after somebody and fixing to get into trouble again with someone else. We seem to relate to that and so we do exactly as those shows do.

135 There was a woman one time in Graham, Texas who told me one of her boyfriends was like the guy on the soap opera. She said, "Oh, that's just like old Joe was. He was a dirty sucker, he did me the same way." That is exactly the way she felt because the world that's painted there, on that screen, is just like the world outside.

136 This man Yahseph was not like that. He did not want to lash out at this woman, Miriam, and hurt her. He wasn't even willing to let anyone else put her to public shame. Do you see the righteousness in him, the holiness, and the innocence?

137 **Verse 20, But while he thought about these things... While he was considering. ...behold, the malak of Yahweh appeared to him in a dream, saying; Yahseph, son of David, do not be afraid to take Miriam as your wife, for that which is conceived in her is through Holy Spirit...** The malak came and talked to this man because he was so righteous. Miriam was too. Let's turn over to **Luke**.

138 Miriam, too, raised Yahshua in holiness. She was also a very holy person. Knowing the Laws of Yahweh, she was able and willing to keep Yahshua in perfection. This was the kind of atmosphere that Yahshua was brought up under. He was raised under a perfectly righteous father who taught Yahshua all the days up until He started out on His own, doing the business of Yahweh, after He became a holy prophet Himself, of the Law. Yahseph was a holy, righteous person. Yahseph may not have been completely without sin, but Scripture doesn't show that he sinned throughout Yahshua's childhood. At that time he was living without sin and taught his Son, Yahshua, the same thing, the Laws of Yahweh.

139 Yahweh chose Miriam. Here in **Luke** is where it shows Yahshua Himself at a very young age, after all of the teaching and training by His parents, was already about His Father's business. His parents left the Feast, as the story goes. They were keeping the Feast; that was part of their righteousness, keeping the Law, as **Deuteronomy 6:25** says. They were going back home and Yahshua stayed in the temple actually teaching the priests even at that time.

140 Notice, that's what our job is going to be in the near future here. We will be teaching the so-called priests in Israel. We will show them what Yahweh has

shown us about the Holy Scriptures. We will get this Word of Yahweh sent throughout the world.

141 Notice Yahshua, even at that early age, said, "I must be about My Father's business." This training didn't just come from doing whatever He liked or living with an attitude of, "If it feels good, do it and if it hurts, don't do it." This righteousness didn't come from those ways of thinking. It came from a well-trained childhood.

142 **Luke 1:28. And the malak entered, and said to her; Rejoice, highly honored...** These Greek words, **highly honored**, are #5487 in *Strong's* and mean *to be accepted as being totally righteous before Yahweh*. That is what the words **highly honored** mean. They mean *to be accepted as being totally righteous before Yahweh*. Also the words mean *being led by Yahweh*. Those are the meanings carried in these words. This malak said to her, "Rejoice you who are totally righteous, who have been totally righteous or being accepted as totally righteous, living or being led by Yahweh. Rejoice Miriam, because Yahweh is with you."

143 **...blessed are you...** The word, **blessed**, means *to speak well, or religiously praise*. That means Yahweh has religiously praised you as being led by Him, as being totally righteous in His eyes. That is the atmosphere that Yahshua grew up under.

144 Now, turn over to **I Kepha**. We will end on this because we are out of time. We will get into the rest of this later.

145 Our Savior grew up under the direct teaching of the Laws of Yahweh. He was guarded by His parents, Yahseph and Miriam, who were perfect in Yahweh's eyes, and perfect in His Laws, in righteousness. They raised your Savior in perfection, without sin. As a result, here is what we have in **I Kepha 1:18**.

146 **I Kepha 1:18. Knowing that you were not redeemed with corruptible things...** No, Yahshua never sinned. **...such as silver and gold, from your idolatrous way of life...** That is the way of life of the world. **...handed down to you by tradition from your forefathers...**

147 **Verse 19, But with the precious blood of Messiah...** Who was raised without sin by two righteous parents. He became your Lamb. **...without blemish...** That is, without sin. He was totally righteous. He taught and practiced the love, or the Laws, of Yahweh that He thoroughly believed Himself. He had them in His heart, as **Hebrews 10** says. The same thing is being put in our hearts today. This is your Savior, brethren. This is what we're facing today when we have the opportunity to teach the Laws to our children and to all who will listen in these Last Days.

148 May the peace of Yahweh be with you. May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader.

---

# Chapter Sixteen

## The Reverence Of Yahweh #9

### (Answers To Questions On Tithes)

### Abel Kept The Feast

### According To The Law Of Yahweh

6/10/89

1 Shalom! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

2 I'd like to have everyone's attention now. Those who are walking around, get through walking around, and give me your full attention. I'm going to answer some very vital questions for you that everyone needs to know about.

3 I know you have all come a long way. I know some of you have gone through a lot of heartache trying to get here. Some of you have lost loved ones. But I want to assure you that the blessings to come are well worth what you are facing now in the world and what you have given up to get to The House of Yahweh to learn of Yahweh's way.

4 The first thing I want to cover here is that we're trying to learn to live as a family. That's Yahweh's plan for us. He's building a spiritual family. Now, I know that the world doesn't know this; they don't even know why they were put here on earth. You do. You know that Yahweh's purpose is to build a spiritual family, one that is totally righteous who He can depend on, who will not turn to sin as Satan and the fallen angels did. In you, brethren, He has placed His trust and will place His trust if you overcome. He will give you this entire universe. All the work that His fingers have made, He's going to turn it over to His family. Yahshua is the Head over The House of Yahweh and Yahweh is the Supreme Head over Yahshua.

5 A few of the things that we have to overcome are the things that are displeasing to Yahweh, and they are also displeasing to those around you. They bring heartache and shame to the people around you if you break Yahweh's Laws. This means going beyond the bounds that Yahweh has set for you to live by. Then,

you bring dishonor upon yourself, and you also bring it upon your whole family and the family of The House of Yahweh. You bring harm; you bring heartache.

6 One of these things that bring shame, as has been brought out, is drunkenness. It brings shame on The House of Yahweh. I have seen it here already before the Feast. It needs to stop now. We need not go any further with this sin. It's a terrible sin, and Yahweh condemns it throughout the Scriptures. Now, He does not condemn drinking and there is a big difference between drinking and drunkenness.

7 Go to **Deuteronomy 14:26**. Yahweh gives you a privilege here. It is a special privilege to His people. He tells you to save up your second tithe, in **Deuteronomy 14:22**. The first tithe is holy to Yahweh; you cannot eat your first tithe. The first tithe must be given to The House of Yahweh to be used in His Work, but you can use the second tithe at the Feast. You can use second tithe to travel to and from the Feast. You can also use second tithe while you are here at His House for the Feast to eat, really enjoy the Feast and rejoice before Yahweh.

8 He says in **verse 26** that part of that second tithe may be used for alcoholic beverages such as wine or strong drink. It is a great privilege to sit down and have a drink of wine with some of your close friends. We can't abuse this privilege. We can't say, "I think I'll carry a bottle of whiskey around all the time so I can have it when I'm at the Feast," and get sloppy drunk or do things under the influence of alcohol that you wouldn't ordinarily do. This will affect your mind. It's just as poisonous as other strong drugs if you overdo it, when you go too far, when you do it to excess as the apostles and the prophets of old warned against.



9 This is under the same Law, the Torah, where all of Yahweh's Laws are given. Notice **verse 18** here. **Deuteronomy 21:18. If a man has a stubborn and rebellious son who will not obey his father or his mother, and will not listen to them, even after they have disciplined him...**

10 **Verse 19, Then his father and his mother will take him out to the elders in the gate of his city...**

11 **Verse 20, And they shall say to the elders of his city; This son of ours is stubborn and rebellious. He will not obey us. He is living riotously, and is a drunkard...** Notice this, he is a drunkard, one of the things that Yahweh does not allow in His House. Notice the very next verse as to what they did with this rebellious person who would not stop drunkenness. They would actually stone this person to death. This is the Law that Yahweh gave; this is what Yahweh thinks of drunkenness.

12 Now, you can have a drink without getting drunk. You can have a drink with your family or with your friends. You can do it without getting drunk. You can take a drink and quit, but you need to know when to quit. Don't carry a bottle throughout the camp of Yahweh. We should be here bringing glory to Yahweh's Name, not dishonor or shame upon The House of Yahweh by all the neighbors around. We should be living Yahweh's Laws to the fullest and showing the world how to rejoice by obeying the Laws, not breaking the Laws of Yahweh. We should guard our children, correct them and teach them Yahweh's Laws day and night and guard against such things as this in the family.

13 **I Corinthians 5:11. But now I write to you clarifying, not to associate with anyone who is a so-called brother, who is a fornicator...** That is one. ... **or covetous, or a God worshipper...** I think the *King James Version* says "idolater" here, but it means a God worshipper.

14 **...or a reviler, or a drunkard...** Notice how He classifies this along with God worship, along with witchcraft and everything else. That is where it comes from, that is where drunkenness comes from. That is the reason we don't want it in The House of Yahweh. I think I have waited too long to bring this out because drinking has been abused. Yahweh does not want anything abused in His House especially the privileges He gives to His House.

15 **I Corinthians 6:9. Do you not know that the un-**

**righteous will not inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh?...**

You are here to inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh, aren't you? That is your purpose: to obtain these offices that Yahweh planned before the world began. Before He ever created the world to put man on, He created the offices that you were to hold. I can show you this in Scriptures and make it so plain that a child can understand it. He created these offices for His family first, for every family member. He says to the ones He's calling right now in this day and time, your offices were set for you before this world was ever created. Think about that. That is what we are here to inherit. We will not inherit it if we don't start to overcome some of these little petty things that are displeasing to Yahweh and even displeasing to the neighbor next to you.

16 **...Do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the Kingdom...** Now, what does He consider unrighteous?

17 **...Do not deceive yourselves. Neither fornicators, nor God worshippers, nor adulterers, nor men who commit sexual perversions with boys, nor men who commit sexual perversions with other men...**

18 **Verse 10, Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards...** You see where He associates drunkenness? He put it right along with the most evil things on the face of the earth. He lists men committing sexual perversions with other men, and drunkenness goes right along with it.

19 I know what some of you young men think. I used to be a young man, believe it or not; I was at one time! I know you think it makes you look big to go around with a can of beer in your hand or a stupid cigarette. That is the stupidest thing I've ever seen. Why don't you stick a cigarette in your ear and look in the mirror? Why don't you kiss an ashtray when you get up in the morning, so you'll know what your breath smells like to someone else.

20 Do you think it makes you look big to Yahweh to walk around with a can of beer, or a bottle of whiskey, or a stupid cigarette in your hand? Do you know what does look big to Yahweh? Think about it. You want to be admired by me? I will admire you if you will do certain things. I have several men in the Holy Scriptures I admire. One of them was able to turn the other cheek when He was slapped, when He was beat upon and called an ignorant bastard. That is someone I admire. Another man begged to be murdered hanging upside down because he

---

**You are here to inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh, aren't you? That is your purpose: to obtain these offices that Yahweh planned before the world began.**

---

wasn't worthy to be killed the same way the Savior was. That's someone I admire. That's a big man in my eyes. That's what should become big in your eyes. Following the Laws of Yahweh will make you big.

21 That is enough said on drinking. Drinking is very pleasing, so is eating and rejoicing with your family. Guard against overdoing these things. Yahweh put feelings within you to guard against this. When your tongue starts getting numb, you have gone too far. Cut it off before that. If you start staggering or something like this, you've gone way too far. If you start cursing your friends or reviling, you've gone too far. It is like God worship in Yahweh's sight. Guard against it. That's all I'm going to say about it at this time, unless I see it again.

22 We are continually asked questions about tithing. We've had many excellent sermons brought on tithing that you can get. I will try to answer some questions quickly regarding tithe and offerings and how to give them in The House of Yahweh. No, we don't pass a plate. That is an evil practice. It's a practice of moon worship. Yahweh Himself did not invent that way nor did The House of Yahweh, but the churches do it. We don't practice it here. Unless you know how to give your tithes, you will give them wrong and bring dishonor upon yourself and the Work of Yahweh by putting something unclean that has not been made holy to Yahweh into His Work.

23 Go to **Leviticus 27:30**. This is your first tithe. Notice the first tithe is holy. It's the first tenth of everything from the land. Whether it is grain from the soil, or fruit from the trees, it belongs to Yahweh. It is not yours; it belongs to Yahweh.

24 In **Malakiah 3:8**, Yahweh says that if you take the first tithe, you're stealing from Him, which is breaking one of His Laws. That would put you in a position of not inheriting the Kingdom, and being cast out with the unbelievers. The first tenth, whether it comes from the grain of the land, the fruit of your garden, or the fruit of your trees, it belongs to Yahweh. It is holy to Yahweh.

25 **Leviticus 27:31. If a man will at all redeem...** That is, if he starts lusting after something and wants to hold back some of it, Yahweh says that both what you want to hold back, and an additional fifth part become holy. What you want to trade for what actually belongs to Yahweh becomes holy too. All of it belongs to Him. So do not lust after any of Yahweh's tithes. It's not worth burning in hell for it. The first tithe is your first tenth; it says so in **verse 30** through **34**.

26 In **Numbers 18**, it shows that this is given to Yahweh's House to be used in His Work. That is exactly what it is used here for. **Chagyah 1:5-9** shows that this

is your wages that you earn, also.

27 Yahweh shows that you will not have His blessings if you do not pay your tithes. When He is talking about the third tithe, He says, "Do this so that I may bless you." He shows here that you will not have His blessings unless you consider the tithe as holy, as Yahweh does, and use it for the holy Work of Yahweh in these Last Days.

28 In **Mattithyah 23:23**, we see that this includes your garden vegetables because He mentions them here in paying tithe. He mentions several of the spices, the garden products that are raised in people's backyards. We should be so honest as to consider the first tenth of these holy to Yahweh as He does. Yahshua says here that these you should do.

29 In **Deuteronomy 16:16**, we see that Yahweh tells us about offerings to Him. **Deuteronomy 16:16. Three times a year all your males...** Now, other verses show that the male, the female, and the whole family should appear before Yahweh three times a year.

30 **...shall appear in front of Yahweh your Father at the place He will choose—at the Feast of Unleavened Bread, at the Feast of Weeks, and at the Feast of Tabernacles—and they must not appear in front of Yahweh empty handed...**

31 **Verse 17, Every man shall give as He is capable of giving, in proportion to the blessing your Father Yahweh has given you...** This is an offering. This is not speaking of tithing because a tenth of everything belongs to Yahweh. This is speaking of your offerings.

32 In **Deuteronomy 6:25**, He says it is your righteousness if you do the things that He commands you. If you don't do them, you're totally unrighteous in Yahweh's eyes. You should guard and be very careful in obeying Yahweh's Laws of tithing.

33 I would really hate to get burned in hell for something as nasty and pitiful as money. I desire sometimes that the stuff had never been invented. The world turns on it today. It seems to be a necessary evil for getting the Work of Yahweh done, or anything else you do, as far as that goes.

34 Now what do you do with these tithes and offerings? **Deuteronomy 12:1. These are the statutes...** Remember that these Feasts have to be kept according to the statutes of Yahweh. This is one of the statutes that I'm about to show you here. You have to take your offering to Yahweh three times a year to the place He chooses. If you don't keep His Laws according to the statutes, you are not keeping Yahweh's Feasts.

35 **...These are the statutes and judgments; The Law, which you must observe to do in the land which Yahweh, the Heavenly Father of your fathers is giving you to possess, all the days that you live upon the**

**earth...** If you don't do them now, you won't do them in the promised land that Yahweh has promised to His holy family because you won't be there.

36 **Verse 2, You must utterly destroy all the places where the nations you shall drive out worshipped...** This will be done one day. This Law has not been carried out, but it will be, by you, one day. In fact, **Malakyah** says that these God worshippers will one day be ashes under your feet. I don't have time to go into those prophecies. That's not my purpose today anyway. My purpose today is to get through these questions quickly and then go into a totally different sermon than this. Just so you know, this prophecy will be fulfilled by you, by the holy family of Yahweh one day.

37 **Verse 4, You must not worship Yahweh your Father in such ways...** That is, by the sacred poles, the vernal equinoxes and things like this that mankind has set. You must worship Yahweh according to His Laws, statutes and judgments, including the ones that govern His Feasts.

38 **Verse 5, You are to seek...** This is your second statute listed in this verse here. **...You are to seek the habitation of your Father; The House of Yahweh—the place which Yahweh your Father shall choose out of all the tribes to establish His Name—and there you must go.**

39 **Verse 6, There you must bring your burnt offerings and sacrifices, your tithes, your special gifts you have vowed to give, your freewill offerings...** This is the offering that **Deuteronomy 16:16** was talking about. If you take this offering to any other place, then you are breaking this commandment.

40 Now, as I said before, Yahweh's offerings are not collected in plates like the churches do because that is a pagan custom. It comes from moon worship. If you will notice, there are pagan symbols on these plates that they pass around under your noses in the churches. I hope you never go there again, but think about if you ever noticed one. If you want to go to a Bible bookstore, you can pick one up and look at it. You will see pagan symbols all over it. They still carry these pagan moon-worshipping symbols on them. I have never seen one that didn't have them on it. We had one of those plates at one time, and we took a grinder and ground them off. Then, we became suspicious of them and felt they were bringing curses because it was still against Yahweh's Laws. So we threw it in the trash and got rid of it. Hopefully, there are none of those in The House of Yahweh anymore.

41 The only correct way to give your tithe is to throw it into the treasury. You present it to Yahweh first. The example is explained in **Yahchanan Mark 12**, but you

could look up other Scriptures besides this. **Yahchanan Mark 12** is where Yahshua and His disciples were watching this very thing take place. Start with **verse 41**. Yahshua and His disciples were in The House of Yahweh at this time.

42 **Yahchanan Mark 12:41. While Yahshua sat opposite the treasury...** Which was just a box called a coffer. It sat in a certain place beside the altar. People would take their money up, present it and put it in there. It was a private thing between them and Yahweh. It wasn't something where a man stood over you or passed a plate under your nose to put something in. This is not Yahweh's way at all. They took it up and asked Yahweh to bless it to His Work, then they put it in the treasury.

43 **...He watched how the people put money into the treasury; and many who were rich put in much...**

44 **Verse 42, But there came a certain poor widow, and she put in two mites...** Which was less than a penny.

45 **Verse 43, Then He called His disciples to Him, and said to them: Truly I say to you, this poor widow has put in more than all those who have contributed to the treasury.**

46 **Verse 44, For they all contributed out of their abundance; but she, out of her poverty, put in all that she had, of what she had to live on...** This is not all she had to live on really. The Greek is kind of an idiomatic sentence here. It means she took of her living. She may have fasted one day in order to put this offering in.

47 This is how you present your tithe to Yahweh. We have an offering box in the Sanctuary. You go in and take your tithe and drop it in. You can mail it in, too, but before you mail it in, get down on your knees and ask Yahweh to bless it to His Work. When we get it in here in the mail, we ask Yahweh to bless it to His Work.

48 Through the results of your efforts and the little handful of people who we have here, we have worked what the world would call wonders. We have produced our own translation, which takes a back seat to none. In fact, it's the best translation on the face of the earth. We have five full books, plus we have booklets on virtually every subject. We are reaching almost the entire world at this time. It's not as much as I would like, and not as completely as I would like, but that will come eventually.

49 You take your offerings into the Sanctuary and we have envelopes there. You put your name, date and the information that we ask for. You hold it up to Yahweh and ask Him to bless it to His Work and then you drop it in the treasury.

50 I want to mention our Work in Israel. I'm not going to tell you much about it because the elder has

a special program about it this afternoon. Yahweh has opened some special doors for us in Israel. We spoke before a group of leaders there who are very distinguished leaders. They have some pull in the political fields.

51 Our guide there, this past time we went, was the oldest man in the Israeli army. He carried a machine gun strapped across his shoulders and he took us places that you couldn't get in by yourself. He was asked by this group of people to be our guide while we were in Israel. The men who we spoke before were very eager to work with us. Two of the men want us to tour the United States with them to bring this thing about, and bring about the building of the temple.

52 We want to bring about the building of the temple in a peaceful manner, like Yahweh showed us. This is what we showed to them. Everyone there agreed with it, except one man, but I think he'll see the light before it's over. I'm not saying that they will build this temple in the peaceful manner that Yahweh shows. They are not going to do it in a peaceful way, nor will Yahweh have His seat in it. I told them this as well.

53 I said, you can build this temple by the prophecies and the measurements that we have shown you here, or you can build it the way you want to and the blood will flow down the hill of Mount Zion. One of the men there, one of the leaders, was talking to the chief of police. He told the chief that he could take that mount in fifty-four minutes; he had it all figured out. I said, yes, you could. You could take that mount in fifty-four minutes and probably hold it for at least two hours before the blood started flowing. The blood will continue to flow because these nations around the tiny nation of Israel will not stand by and watch this occur. That is the reason that Moshe Dayan gave this thing back to the Arabs in the first place.

54 Yahweh offers us a peaceful solution; it is all here in prophecy along with the measurements that we have shown you. I said, we can build this temple peacefully and Yahweh will have His seat in it, but if you build it your way, He will not. Satan will. We know that is the way it's going to be built. Satan will have her seat there, not Yahweh.

55 Starting at three o'clock today, there is a program I want you all to come to. It will be given by an elder and a deacon and will last about an hour and a half. Then, we'll start again later in the evening. I don't remember what time. The service tonight is at eight-thirty.

56 Everyone who wants to be baptized, listen to me. I want to get your attention. Everyone who is considering baptism, I want you to be in the Sanctuary at one p.m. I will have another sermon for you especially at one p.m. We'll break for lunch about eleven thirty or so and

then I will meet with you in the Sanctuary. Elder David Yahodah will blow the trumpet for you about a quarter to one and I will meet with you in the Sanctuary at one p.m. This is just for those who are considering baptism. You may not want baptism after I bring that sermon! If you do, that's fine. Those who are considering baptism can be first in line for eating today. We will get you out of here, and then you will be first in line. Then, you can go right on to the Sanctuary when you're done. I think that is a special blessing!

57 I want to continue a sermon series that I started a while ago. There are eight sermons on this already. So, this one makes nine. These are all on reverencing Yahweh, and learning to reverence Yahweh in His House. This is so important. This is why I'm having to bring this out in detail. If you don't understand the first part that I brought on this, you won't understand what it is to reverence Yahweh at His House.

58 We were in **Hebrews 10**. If you will turn there with me, we'll rehearse just a little bit here. We were talking about the covenant that Yahweh gave that makes us perfect. Brethren, you should marvel at these Laws that Yahweh gives you in the Torah. These Laws were so well planned out.

59 It's like the little humming bird. I don't know if you have ever seen one. My wife and I were watching this educational program one day about a little humming bird. They said aerodynamically this thing should be incapable of flying, but it's the most fabulous flying machine on the face of the earth. Its wings beat something like sixty times a second if you can imagine that. It can go up and down and sideways, any way the thing wants to go. You can see by watching this, the planning that Yahweh put into it.

60 Brethren, this doesn't marvel me nearly as much as Yahweh's Law that He put in the Torah and the effects of the Laws on the beings on this earth or the universe if they were obeyed. This Law, this covenant right here, is capable of bringing every person who will obey it to perfection, spiritual perfection. That is why you would rather die, as Kepha and the rest of the disciples did, than to break one of Yahweh's Laws.

61 This is what we were studying about here in **Hebrews 10**. This Law, this wonderful covenant that Yahweh gave in the Torah, all 613 Laws are capable of bringing you to complete unity with Yahweh and bringing you to spiritual perfection, as they did Yahshua.

62 **Hebrews 10:16. This is the covenant that I will renew with them after those days...** Now, these days are the days when there was no House of Yahweh. In fact, there was no High Priest over The House of Yahweh. It had been wiped out; it had been totally dis-

---

**Verse 17, Then He says: Their sins and iniquities I will remember no more... When this is done, brethren, you will have come to perfection. The memory of the pain of sin will no longer be remembered, not ever. It is going to be totally wiped out of Yahweh's mind. He can do that.**

---

integrated for years. Then, came Yahshua fulfilling the original promise that Yahweh gave to mankind. Then, in the last time, Yahweh says He will do this again.

63 **This is the covenant that I will renew with them after those days, says Yahweh: I will put My Laws in their hearts...** This is where they must be. We must develop a love for these Laws of Yahweh in our hearts. We must develop enough love where we would rather turn the other cheek and take bruises on our heads and faces like Yahshua did, than to participate in such evil practices as war or hatred of any kind. We must develop enough love for the Law where we would be willing to be hanged upside down and killed, as Kepha was, rather than to break these Laws or to submit to anything unfair, unclean, or unholy.

64 **...I will put My Laws into their hearts, and in their minds I will write them...** In their inward souls.

65 **Verse 17, Then He says: Their sins and iniquities I will remember no more...** When this is done, brethren, you will have come to perfection. The memory of the pain of sin will no longer be remembered, not ever. It is going to be totally wiped out of Yahweh's mind. He can do that. We can't right now, but we will be capable of doing that one day. We will be capable of forgetting. We are not capable of doing that in this human body right now.

66 He says at that time, He will wipe these completely out of His mind and out of your mind so you will never remember this again. You will be able to erase the pain of the sins that brought the evil, the disease, the sickness or whatever it was that you suffered from and what all the world suffered from under the influence of sin.

67 Look out among you in the world today, as **Amosyah** says. Look out among these people with the mark. I'm going to show you exactly what the mark of Cain is. You're going to be amazed when we get to this part in this series.

68 He says look out in the world at the people with

this mark and see the oppression there, the sickness and the disease and know that sin is what is causing it. Sin is the breaking of the Torah, one of the 613 commandments that He gives us to live by. Practicing the Laws will actually bring us to perfection.

69 **Verse 18, Now where there is remission of these, there is no longer an offering for sin.**

70 **Verse 19, Therefore, brothers, having boldness to enter the Most Holy Place by the blood of Yahshua...** We're going to do that one day. In **Revelation**, it pictures this Holy City and the Most Holy Place that was just given as a pattern by the tabernacle in the wilderness. I hope you've studied that.

71 We're going to be called up, you and I together, along with Abraham, Isaac, Yaaqob and all the holy men who lived before us. We're going to be called up to this Sea of Glass. We're going to have permission to be there. Keeping the Law gives us the boldness to actually enter into that Holy Place and participate in this great marriage.

72 This is going to be the most glorious thing you have ever experienced in your life. If you could just imagine, dream, or let your mind's eye see what Yahweh has in store for you here, you would marvel. Imagine just this one little event that will just last a short time. You will enjoy it for a short time, but you will remember it the rest of your days, which are thousands and thousands of years in the universe. This whole universe is going to be turned over to you. Keeping the Law is going to give you permission to be there.

73 **Verse 20, By a new and living way...** This is a living way that is what this covenant is, the Torah. It's a way of life where you can have life, and have it more abundantly, as Yahshua said. That is what He came preaching: "Live by every Word that proceeds out of the mouth of Yahweh." That will bring you life, and it will bring you abundant living, not what the world is going through today. They act like they are going to have "happiness" right at the end of their fingers. They make comments like, "Well, if I could just get this car, I would be joyous" or "If I could just get this TV set, or maybe this stereo over here, then I would have joy." "If I could get this cake mixer that would make my life so much easier in the kitchen. If I could get these things, then I would be joyous." These things don't bring joy.

74 These things don't bring joy, but Yahweh's Laws bring joy when they are kept correctly. Do you know what? They bring joy to your neighbor next to you. When they're not kept, you see frustration, bitterness, anger, and hatred. You see griping and complaining. If



we were all perfect, we wouldn't do this; we wouldn't gripe and complain.

75 **Verse 21, And having a High Priest over The House of Yahweh...** The House of Yahweh, all of you sitting here. Do you realize what a glory this is to have a High Priest and to have access to the Creator Himself through our High Priest? None of the world has a High Priest but The House of Yahweh. We're the only ones on earth who can get to the Creator right now. No one else has the ability. Yahshua is only over The House of Yahweh and The House of Yahweh is the place that Yahweh chooses. Think about what a privilege it is to be able to go directly to the Creator through Yahshua our High Priest.

76 **Verse 22, Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of the faith...** The faith Yahweh gave to us, the faith given in the Torah, the 613 commandments. ...**having been sprinkled, separating our hearts from the knowledge of evil; and our bodies cleansed by water with ashes of the red heifer.**

77 **Verse 23, Let us hold fast the confession of the faith...** Of the faith, like **Yahdah** tells you, seek for the faith that was once delivered. That is the faith in the Torah, the first five books of your Holy Scriptures. **Let us hold fast the confession of the faith without wavering; for He Who promised is faithful...**

78 I read this to you in the last sermon. I think we stopped on **verse 25**, but we will read there and continue on in this series.

79 **Verse 24, And let us consider one another...** This is what we are here for at the Feast, to learn to live together, consider one another, and learn to love one another. You can't learn to love another person unless you live with them. There's no way. The disciples and Yahshua went and lived together at these Feasts. That is what we're doing now. We're learning to live together, love one another, overcome the problems, overcome the hurts, and the things that cause frustration.

80 **...let us consider one another...** If you will do this, if you will start considering the other person in whatever you are doing.

81 Things like walking around with a bottle of beer in your hand, or getting drunk, bringing dishonor upon your neighbor or acting disgustingly in his eyes, or from your reviling tongue. If you consider your neighbor, you won't be doing this. You will be doing things that are pleasing in their eyes, and doing things to make them joyous. You will think of other people besides yourself.

82 **...how we may urge one another on toward love and righteous works...** Remember **Deuteronomy**

**6:25** says this is your righteousness if you will do these things. It will bring you to righteousness or to perfection.

83 **Verse 25, Not forsaking the gathering of ourselves together...** Coming together at these Feasts as we read in **Deuteronomy 16:16**. Don't forsake this gathering of yourselves together because you are here to consider one another and to love one another.

84 Don't forsake this **...as the manner of some is, but exhorting one another; and so much the more as you see the day approaching...** Well, this day is approaching very rapidly. We are running out of time, in other words. This world is running out of time and it's collapsing all around us now. Troubles are everywhere.

85 I don't know if you turned on the news last week, but there are troubles everywhere, not just in China. They are playing that one up but there are troubles all over the world. I forgot now how many wars there were raging in the world today. The last time I checked I think it was like sixty-one wars raging, or something like that. They gave the figure in *Newsweek*.

86 We're given this opportunity to live the same kind of life that Yahshua lived. He overcame by suffering and He got this suffering first hand. He made up His mind that He didn't want any part of what they call retaliation. He told His disciples, "I could call down twelve legions of malakim to fight for me right now," but He didn't want that. He wanted Yahweh's way, which is consideration for the other person. He was willing to suffer and die for that so that we, too, might have eternal life and might come to know this way of life, this faith that Yahweh is giving us.

87 **I Kepha 1:18. Knowing that you were not redeemed with corruptible things, such as silver and gold from your idolatrous...** That is, God worshipping **...way of life handed down to you by tradition from your forefathers...** This is what you see in all the churches today, tradition. They don't practice the Laws of Yahweh; they practice traditions like Christmas and Easter and things like this. They are all traditions.

88 **Verse 19, This is what you were redeemed by. ...the precious blood of Messiah, as of a lamb without blemish...** This doesn't mean without a scratch on his foot, or without a speck on his face or anything like this. It means what I have been telling you. He was a person Who was perfectly righteous, Who came to perfection where He wanted no part of sin, no matter how small. He was without blemish in this manner, and without spot.

89 **Verse 20, Who truly was foreordained before the foundation of the world...** Yes, I told you these offices that Yahweh has for you were ordained along with the first begotten Son of Yahweh Whom Yahweh would bring to perfection first. He would be the Savior of the rest of us. All of this was foreordained before the foundations of the world or before Yahweh ever created the worlds, which He uses to bring about this family of holy beings.

90 You can't imagine the planning that went into bringing you to being a family member of Yahweh. If you could imagine how marvelous the mind of Yahweh is just to have figured out the Laws that are capable of making you perfect and then to go about creating all of this.

91 **Who truly was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you...**

92 **Verse 21, Who through Him we do believe in Yahweh, Who raised Him up from the dead, and gave Him glory; that your faith and your hope might be in Yahweh...**

93 Now, we're going to take up where I left off in the last sermon. Remember that I brought out how Yahshua had a righteous mother and dad who taught Him the ways of Yahweh all the days of His life from childhood up. They guarded Him against sin. They kept Him in all the Laws of Yahweh. Both His mother and His dad, the Scriptures say, became without sin in Yahweh's eyes. They guided Yahshua in Yahweh's Laws. They brought Him up in Yahweh's Laws, guarding Him against sin by the Laws of Yahweh, which kept Him in perfection. All He had to do was experience the suffering that was brought about by sin. He knew Yahweh's way. He became perfect because He made up His mind fully that He wanted no part of what this world had to offer, only what Yahweh had to offer.

94 **Hebrews 10:35. Therefore, do not cast away your confidence, which has a great recompense of reward...** Yes, this is a great reward that we have to look forward to here. We have all the time in eternity; we will never die. It is eternity that we're going to be given by Yahweh. He will give us all the universe, all the things His hands have made and we will enjoy it from then on. We will still come together three times a year, no matter where we are in the universe to keep the Feasts. They will go on throughout all eternity.

95 **Verse 36, For you have need of endurance, so that after you have done the will of Yahweh, you may receive the promise...** The same promise that was promised to Abraham, the promise of righteousness for all people, for everyone who will enter into the Kingdom of Yahweh. This is exactly the same thing that

Yahshua and Abraham saw, the kingdom of priests, of righteous priests that was promised to Abraham. Yahshua was the first, after the order of Melchizedek, a royal Priesthood.

96 **Hebrews 11:1.** I talked last week about Abel and the things that he had done, but I didn't get to it. Someone told me, "You didn't get to Abel." I said, no, but I will, bear with me, because this takes a long time. I could go through it in a nutshell, but you wouldn't understand it like you will when I get through with this series.

97 **Hebrews 11:1. Now the faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen...** Yes, this faith gives us the substance of things hoped for. This substance leads to the coming to perfection; becoming a perfect being, like the disciples finally came to and Yahshua Himself came to. That is this faith, the substance of things hoped for. It's the evidence of things not seen yet in reality, but seen in the mind's eye, as Abraham saw it. He saw this city, this righteous Kingdom that we read about earlier in **Hebrews 10**.

98 **Verse 2, For by it...** By the faith that Yahweh gave us and told us to contend for. By the faith, the men of old sustained a righteous report. By the faith, by the Torah, by the 613 Laws. **...the men of old obtained a righteous report...** That is, of Yahweh. Yahweh Himself testifies of them that they were righteous in His eyes.

99 **Verse 3, Through this faith we understand that the worlds were formed by the command of Yahweh, so that the things which were not in evidence, are now seen coming to pass...** In other words, what I've been telling you here. These worlds were formed as a means of getting you to perfection. He planned you first. In fact, He knew you before He even made this earth that you now live on. He knew you. He knew that He was going to call you before you were ever born and fell into sin. Yahweh knew you. He created a world to set you on so He could bring you to this perfection, and so you could receive the promise of being His son or His daughter. What a marvelous thing this is to see the plan as Yahweh has shown it to His House. No one else on the face of the earth knows this. Only The House of Yahweh knows this bit of information.

---

**Yahweh actually laid down this perfect plan that will bring you to perfection. He worked out all of this before you were ever born and before He even made this earth that you're on.**

---

100 We see this coming to pass because we see the earth we're sitting on. We see all the things that Yahweh created for us, just so that He could bring us to perfection. He spent, I don't know how much time, working out this Law. If you tried to come up with some laws on your own, just to bring your own household into perfection, you'd see it's pretty hard. It is a hit and miss game with us. Yahweh actually laid down this perfect plan that will bring you to perfection. He worked out all of this before you were ever born and before He even made this earth that you're on. This is what He is telling us here.

101 This is very important that you understand this about Abel. Abel, as I will show you a little later on in this series, was the first righteous man on the face of the earth. The place that he worked was named after him, Abilene. That is why Yahweh's Last Days' Work was started in a place called Abilene. Abilene was named after the first righteous man on the face of the earth. There is Scripture after Scripture in the first book of the *Book of Yahweh* that talks about this place. In some of the places it's listed as the "stone of Abel." You would never understand it the way it is in the *King James Version*, but I will explain it later on. This righteous man Abel, he lived according to this faith.

102 **Verse 4, By the faith Abel offered to Yahweh a more excellent sacrifice...** By the faith that we are living by right now. The same faith was given to Abel and he lived by it. He even had a school of the prophets. He had a House of Yahweh at this place called Abilene. By this faith that we are living by he offered a more excellent sacrifice than Cain **...because of which it was testified...** Remember we just read earlier that Yahweh testified of them. This is one of the testimonies that He is talking about.

103 **...because of which it was testified of him that he was righteous, Yahweh testifying of his gifts; and through it, he being dead, yet speaks...** This testimony of Abel, or this righteous Abel who offered this sacrifice. What is this sacrifice? This is all you get, which is very little from the *King James Version*. You're going to understand more in just a moment.

104 This verse is explained more clearly in some of the Bible encyclopedias. This one came from *Unger's* but all of them say about the same thing. It says *a more excellent sacrifice, as if by faith Abel made more than one offering...* Which he did. This is important that we understand this, because Cain didn't understand it and the rest of the world doesn't understand it.

105 *...Cain and Abel both brought offerings to the altar of Yahweh, probably the altar erected for the family worship...* Well, if they would turn over to **I Samuyl 6**, they would find out that this is The House of Yahweh, which he brought this to. That is where he taught his

men. He taught the people who Yahweh brought to him, just like we are teaching here in The House of Yahweh today. We will see this later on.

106 *...As Cain was a husbandman he brought a mincha or a eucharistic offering of the fruits of the ground which he acknowledged to being in providence of Yahweh. Abel a shepherd or a feeder of cattle...* This has nothing to do with it. It makes no difference what he was, he would still have brought the same offering. Even if he had have been working for wages from some motel, he would still have brought the same offering because he knew what he was doing. It just so occurred that he did raise sheep probably.

107 *...Abel being a shepherd or a feeder of cattle brought not only this offering, but the produce of his flock as a sin offering by which he acknowledged his own sinfulness, Yahweh's justice and mercy as well as his being and providence...*

108 Now, Cain brought as a fruit of the ground a mincha. You know what the mincha is? Turn to **Leviticus 23**. They give you this, Anyone can figure this one out, all you have to do is look in the encyclopedia. Look to your Scriptures first because they will tell you what this offering was that Cain brought. **Leviticus 23**. This was the faith that was given to Abel. This is the offering that it is talking about, the mincha.

109 **Leviticus 23:13. The Omer Grain Offering shall be two-tenths of an ephah; about four quarts, of fine flour mixed with oil, an offering made by fire to Yahweh for a pleasing aroma; and its drink offering shall be one-fourth a hin; about one quart, of wine...** Now, go back up to **verse 4** and you will fully understand what this mincha was that was brought by Abel and Cain.

110 **Verse 4, These are the Feasts of Yahweh, His Holy Convocations, which you shall proclaim in their seasons:**

111 **Verse 5, On the Fourteenth of the First Moon, between the two evenings, Yahweh's Passover Sacrifice is to be killed;**

112 **Verse 6, And on the Fifteenth Day of the same Moon is the Feast of Unleavened Bread to Yahweh; seven days you must eat unleavened bread.**

113 **Verse 7, On the first day you shall have a Holy Convocation; you shall do no regular work on it.**

114 **Verse 8, But you shall offer an offering made by fire to Yahweh for seven days. The seventh day shall be a Holy Convocation; you shall do no regular work on it.**

115 **Verse 9, And Yahweh spoke to Mosheh, saying;**

116 **Verse 10 Speak to the children of Israyl, and say to them; When you come into the land which I am giving to you, and you reap its harvest, then you shall bring a sheaf of the firstfruits of your harvest to the priest;**

117 **Verse 11, And he shall wave the sheaf in front of**

**Yahweh, to be accepted for you. On the day after the First Holy Day Sabbath the priest shall wave it;**

118 **Verse 12, You shall offer on that day when you wave the sheaf, a male lamb...** Now, remember Cain didn't do this. Somebody else did, Abel did it in The House of Yahweh. It is called "the stone of Abel" in the *King James Version*, in the north part of Yahdah.

119 **...You shall offer on the day you wave the sheaf, a male lamb of the first year, without blemish or defect...** This is representing Yahshua who was without spot or blemish; remember? **...as a burnt offering to Yahweh...**

120 **Verse 13** shows an Omer Grain Offering that went along with it. This is what Abel brought. He brought a lamb and the mincha, but Cain did not. He did not bring a lamb as this offering to represent Yahshua. He said he was sinless as the churches think they are today. He had a license to sin, so he did not bring this. The more you find out about this the more you understand why Yahweh would choose a place in these Last Days to start His Work, called Abilene. Now, go to **Genesis 4:1**.

121 **Genesis 4:1. Now Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived and bore Cain, and she said; I have brought forth a man with the help of Yahweh.**

122 **Verse 2, Then she bore again; this time his brother Abel was born. Now Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground...**

123 **Verse 3, And on one of Yahweh's Sabbaths...** You know which Sabbath now because Yahweh tells you to bring forth these offerings. Abel brought forth this offering, both the lamb and the mincha. Cain did not. Now you know why. The same faith that was given to us was given to Abel and Cain. No, they were not little, bitty boys out on a hill herding sheep or trying to scratch out a vegetable patch. These men were priests. One of them, Abel, was a priest of Yahweh and the other one, Cain, was a priest of Satan.

124 **...on one of Yahweh's Sabbaths...** Abel was looking forward to the Savior, just as we are looking forward to His second coming. Abel was looking to His first coming. Abel was at The House of Yahweh. That is what he was teaching at The House of Yahweh. He was practicing this faith at The House of Yahweh; at the so-called "stone of Abel," which we will see later on was The House of Yahweh, not just a stone that was set up

---

**Cain thought he was without sin. He thought he had a license to sin. He probably didn't even think he had to go to the place that Yahweh told him to go to. Maybe that is why he didn't learn. Maybe if he had gone to the place where Abel could have taught him, at The House of Yahweh it would have been different.**

---

125 They like to think that these people were so backwards that they went out here and had a stone set up here and that was it. It was more than that. In fact, archeology has discovered the remains of a sanctuary at this place called Abilene.

126 **And on one of Yahweh's Sabbaths, it came to pass that Cain brought an offering of the fruit of the ground to Yahweh...** That is it. He didn't bring the lamb as Yahweh commanded to do. In other words, Cain thought he was without sin. He thought he had a license to sin. He probably didn't even think he had to go to the place that Yahweh told him to go to. Maybe that is why he didn't learn. Maybe if he had gone to the place where Abel could have taught him, at The House of Yahweh it would have been different.

127 **...Abel, also brought...** Get this word right here. **...Abel also brought a sacrifice of the firstlings of his flock...** This was in addition; he also brought an animal sacrifice. He brought what Cain brought, but he also brought an animal sacrifice. This word also means besides the mincha he also brought a firstling of the herd to represent Yahshua.

128 Turn back to **Leviticus 23** and look at what we just read. **Leviticus 23**. This is what **Hebrews** was talking about when it said that Abel offered a more excellent sacrifice. This is what it is talking about. He actually offered according to the statutes of Yahweh, this mincha and the lamb, looking forward to Yahshua, the High Priest of The House of Yahweh.

129 **Leviticus 23**. Both of them brought the mincha. Besides this, Abel also brought the rest of it in celebrating the Feast of Yahweh as we are doing now. Go back to **Genesis 4:4**

130 Well, we're out of time. Mark that Scripture and we'll stop in **Genesis 4:4**. If you're not on this tape list, you need to get on it before you leave because we will continue this series until we're finished learning to reverence Yahweh in His House.

131 Those who are considering baptism don't forget, you will go through the line first. We will have a blessing and the meal will be set up. The elder will get you in the line first and then go right into the Sanctuary at one o'clock.

132 May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader.

---

# Chapter Seventeen

## The Reverence Of Yahweh #10

### Yahweh's Righteousness: The Faith Created By Him

### The Mark Of Cain: Continual War!

7/08/89

1 Shalom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. I hope you have your thinking caps on. Well, the men have their caps on! I guess the women do too. Yes, I see their scarves!

2 I hope you remember where we left off in the last sermon because it is so wonderful to me what Yahweh has shown us. He shows us His great plan. The things that I'm about to bring to you have been hidden from the world for so long and only revealed to a very choice few down through the pages of history.

3 Think what a magnificent mind it took to accomplish this. These things are written down but not all understand. It takes a power to come down and intervene in the human brain, which is made of flesh and blood, and actually open that mind to see things that millions of other people have read, and reread down through the centuries and never understood.

4 All those people just read and reread and study for thousands of hours and yet they don't understand. There has to be this power that comes from an Almighty Being to this flesh and blood being to open the mind and see what you're going to see here today. It's mind boggling for me to comprehend a Being this wise. That is what we're studying about, our Heavenly Father Who can do these wonders. This is a wondrous thing that we are about to experience today as we see in this sermon.

5 If you remember, we closed last time talking about Abel. Yahweh mentions the faith in **Hebrews**. We're starting today to talk about the faith. Yahweh kept harping on the faith. The *King James Version* hid these things from the people, but that was Yahweh's will. Instead of putting "the faith," they just put "faith"

or "by faith," which throws you off just a little. It keeps you from comprehending that Yahweh is actually talking about the Laws, statutes, and judgments that He gave. Those things make up the faith that He gave to mankind.

6 That in itself is understanding that's been lost from this world. They think faith is just merely confidence and working up enough confidence. The worldly preachers teach today, "Have confidence." To comprehend this right here, this is the faith given to mankind.

7 Understanding this is so important. What I'm going to bring you today is so wonderful. It's unbelievable to think Yahweh even shows this to His House, to His people, to us. It is so wonderful. It looks like you would have to be as righteous as Yahshua before Yahweh would even share this with us.

8 Through His mercy, He's opened our minds to this great power. He's opened up these flesh and blood minds, which are almost purely rotten, full of hate and bitterness. We have barely come out of this world at all and yet Yahweh, through His mercy, has opened our mind to see what we're going to see here today. I actually broke down and cried when I read this. It makes me cry to know that Yahweh is so merciful that He would show this to us, who are far from righteousness at this time.

9 We talked about Abel the last time I spoke. I showed you something that no other church or assembly anywhere that I know of ever brought out before. They don't know that Abel, the first righteous man Yahweh spoke of, who was a priest of Yahweh as the elders are today, kept the Feast. He actually kept the Feast, and practiced the same Laws that we practice today.

10 Before the Passover was given to Mosheh to



write down for us, the great prophet Abel actually kept the Feasts of Passover, Tabernacles, and Pentecost in a place called Abilene. He had the same faith that we practice today. He practiced the same faith then.

11 That's where we ended the last time I spoke. We ended with Abel. I proved to you that the offering that he brought was the Passover lamb. If Cain didn't bring the Passover lamb, he didn't keep the Feast. Like so many today, he saw no need to go to Abilene and keep the Feast. I proved this to you last time. I hope you remember this. If you don't, please, please get that sermon on it. We have it on tape.

12 Go to **Genesis 4**. There is so much hidden in this **Genesis 4** that you won't believe it until we go through it all. **Verses 1** through **4** talk of Adam and Eve. They had two sons, Abel and Cain. In **Hebrews 11**, it says that Yahweh accepted Abel's sacrifice because he was righteous. It shows that he was righteous.

13 **Genesis 4:4. Abel also brought...** He also brought this. Besides the mincha, the vegetable offering, the grain offering that must be given at Passover, Abel also brought a lamb. Abel brought the mincha, but along with it, he brought a lamb representing Yahshua. That was Passover. Abel was celebrating Passover the same way that we celebrate it in our lives today in these Last Days. We also celebrate it at the place where Yahweh has once again established His House, in a place called Abilene.

14 Elder David Yahodah and I were talking about this last night. I was telling him that down through history Yahweh has always started His Work at a place called Abilene; that is the way it has always been.

15 **Leviticus 23:13**. This is the mincha that both Cain and Abel brought and this is what it was for. **Leviticus 23:13. The Omer Grain Offering shall be two tenths of an ephah; about 4 quarts, of fine flour mixed with oil, an offering made by fire to Yahweh for a pleasing aroma...** It mentions this in **Hebrews**. I showed you that this was only done on Passover. Along with this, as **Genesis** says, was the commandment that you bring a lamb.

16 Remember, **Exodus 12**? Do you all remember this? You have to put up the lamb on the tenth day and keep it up until the fourteenth day. It's a young male lamb of the first year; remember? That would be your Passover representing Yahshua Who was to come later. They knew exactly what we know.

17 Brethren, it's going to amaze you when I finish explaining this. We tend to put the prophets of old like Abraham, Isaac, and Yaaqob way above us but they're not. When they're resurrected and you get together with them, you're going to be amazed at the things they have in common with you. In their lifetimes they practiced

the same exact set of Laws we're practicing today. They trained for positions in Yahweh's Kingdom, just as we are. You're going to have everything in common with them. It will be like you were meeting brothers you were raised with and kept the Feast with.

18 **...and Yahweh honored...** That is, He honored Abel's offering. Yes, because he was keeping the Passover as Yahweh told him to keep it. Now, that's where we ended last time.

19 I told someone the other day; we would be offering sacrifices today if it weren't for two things. One, we have the Passover Lamb Who already came and died for us, Yahshua. We don't have to offer that sacrifice right now. Until Yahshua came, the prophets of old throughout history looked forward to His coming.

20 When the Law was given to Mosheh to write out, it wasn't some new thing. In fact, the Law was formed before the world was ever made. These Laws were given to bring people together in loving unity at the Feast days. Now, you are going to see really soon how all of this fits in with reverencing Yahweh because it all does.

21 So that's one reason why we do not offer sacrifices at this time. The other reason is because Yahweh says in the prophecy of this House, in these Last Days, that He has not commanded sacrifices from us. We have the Passover sacrifice, that is the Lamb, Who was Yahshua. Yahweh says of His Work in these Last Days, "I have not demanded of you the sacrifices and burnt offerings." He does demand from us true earnest hearts and being eager to learn.

22 **Yahchanan 1:29 Behold!...** Yahshua is **...The Lamb of Yahweh Who takes away the sins of the world.**

23 **Verse 36, And watching Yahshua as He walked, he said; Behold the Lamb of Yahweh!**

24 Now, Abel recognized and taught the same things that we're teaching here today. We're not perfect yet. As long as sin remains in us, we need justification. Yahshua was that justification. He brings us to Yahweh. We need a Savior. We're not fit for the Kingdom as long as we have sin in us. We need to come completely out of the world, which we are not out of yet. We will come out of it if we keep working on it.

25 Most of all, Abel recognized Yahweh as the Head, that is the Father of all. He is the Head, the Supreme Governor, and the only Lawgiver, as **Hebrews** says. Yahshua submitted to that exact same faith that Yahweh offered for Him to live by to bring Him to righteousness.

26 Please pay attention to everything that is said here because these are things that are not revealed to the world. You should want to hear what is said here because these things are hidden from everyone's ears but yours in these Last Days.

27 **Hebrews 11:4. By the faith Abel offered to Yahweh...** This extra sacrifice, the lamb as we just read. Abel offered this more excellent sacrifice than Cain. Cain did not bring this lamb, for what reason, I don't know. He probably, like so many today, didn't see any need in it.

28 I'm sure he justified his actions, as the preachers do today. You have to remember that Cain was a preacher. He was a preacher, just like the worldly preachers today. He brought forth the way of Satan. He wasn't just a young boy who went out there to sacrifice a grain offering to His God as the churches teach. He was a priest, but he was not a priest of Yahweh. He was totally unacceptable to Yahweh. Abel was a priest of Yahweh. Abel brought forth these offerings, and kept the Feast. He taught other people to keep the Feast. In fact, I can prove this and will.

29 You will be surprised how much the Holy Scriptures contain about The House of Yahweh that Abel built and how people will flock from all over the world to come to His House to find answers. All of this is recorded in the Holy Scriptures and people don't even know it is there. They just read over it.

30 Now, notice something else here. Abel was righteous. Now, remember what righteousness is. **Deuteronomy 6:25** says this is your righteousness when you keep these Laws. Yahweh names these Feast days along with the Laws, statutes and judgments. He says this is your righteousness if you do it. Abel didn't have a different righteousness than we do. He had the exact same righteousness. He taught this and He taught others to obey and live by it.

31 This came down to Abraham from Melchizedek, who taught Abraham. Melchizedek was the priest who taught Abraham Yahweh's Laws, statutes, and judgments. The same Laws, statutes and judgments that you are learning. Yahweh's servants brought all of these things down. Now in these Last Days, they're brought by the established House of Yahweh in a certain place called Abilene.

32 Go back to **Genesis 4** with this in mind. The next subject you run into is Satan's preachers.

33 Someone was telling me yesterday that he knew of someone who was listening to tapes and movies, trying to learn about Satan. Well, if they want to make a movie about Satan, all they have to do is turn on the TV Sunday morning and see Satan in all of her glory! It's there; that's Satan's way. They are preaching her way every Sunday. The movies you see, like *The Exorcist*, don't truly describe Satan although they try to.

34 Satan, to most of this world, is made to appear righteous and her ministers are just like her. You don't

see Satan in these stupid movies that make out like she is ugly and evil. That is not Satan at all. She teaches a mixture of righteousness and evil, the same thing you see in the world today. Her way is not totally righteousness, nor is it totally evil. If you turn the radio or TV on Sunday mornings, you will see Satan. Her way is taught every Sunday, and even throughout the week. Every time you turn the radio on, you can pick up on Satan's way. This is where you learn about Satan. You learn about Yahweh from these Scriptures.

35 **Genesis 4:5. But He did not honor Cain, and his offering. And Cain was very angry...** Notice, Cain was angry. The Scriptures show that Cain actually held on to this anger.

36 This is the same thing the world does today; they hang onto this anger. It is taught from childhood, along with revenge and retaliation. Did you ever notice when someone is killed, later on a bunch of ships are blown up or a plane is hijacked and they say, "Well it was in retaliation." As if this makes it OK to do because it was in retaliation. There's an old saying that, "All is fair in love and war." That is what Satan wants you to do and what she puts in your mind.

37 Remember, she influences the mind the same as Yahweh, only Yahweh's Spirit is stronger. Satan actually has rulership over the human mind until Yahweh's Holy Spirit enters it. It is only by Holy Spirit that we can get Satan's will out of us. I have brought this out before. I don't remember the name of the sermon, but it's something about Satan's influence on the mind, or something like this. You can get this.

38 The Scriptures are plain on this. Satan does this. She controls the mind unless we choose to serve Yahweh. Satan was controlling Cain and he submitted to this control. That is the reason that he didn't want to obey Yahweh and bring the lamb in representation of Yahshua. He didn't want to keep the Passover. He didn't want to tell his people that you have to go to this place called Abilene and listen to Yahweh's priest who will teach you how to keep these Feasts and learn to love each other.

39 We hang on to this attitude today. Each one of us should be rooting this out of our minds. I see this attitude among the children. I see this attitude among the men and women. You have a husband and a wife and some little something occurs between them and they let hatred build up. Is it your desire to get out of this way of thinking? Do you want to get this hatred out of your mind, apologize, repent and tell Yahweh how sorry you are that you let Satan influence your mind this way; or do you want to hang on to the hatred, hold on to a grudge and go to bed pouting?

40 You know what I'm talking about. Every one of you has experienced this. It occurs between husbands and wives. Sometimes they fight until late at night and when the arguments don't help anything, it turns to brutality. This is exactly what Cain did with Abel. Cain held onto hatred because he was out preaching Satan's way. This bitterness built and built within him. Maybe Abel was getting more converts than Cain, so jealousy arose, and Cain couldn't stand it. Here is the result of it.

41 **Verse 6, So Yahweh said to Cain: Why are you angry? Why are you downcast?**

42 **Verse 7, If you do well...** This word, **well**, comes from the Hebrew word **yatab** and means *righteousness*. Now, remember what righteousness is. **Deuteronomy 6:25** says this is your righteousness if you keep Yahweh's Laws. Well, Cain was not doing that; he was doing what was right in his own eyes.

43 **...If you do righteousness will you not be accepted...** Or, "If you do righteousness, you will be accepted."

44 **...and if you do not do righteousness...** It's that same word and means *righteousness*. If you do not do righteousness, then you have sinned. Sin is just the opposite, the breaking of Yahweh's Laws. **I Yahchanaan 3:4** says that sin is the breaking of Yahweh's Laws. If you do righteousness you will do what Yahweh tells you, and be obedient to His every Word. If you do not do righteousness, you are sinning, and breaking His Word.

45 **...sin is crouching at your door. The desire...** Notice, how desirable this is. When you get angry, think about this. When you get angry at your brother, your wife, your sister or whoever it is, do you want to hang onto that anger? Of course you do. You want to hang on to that anger and cherish it. You don't want to let it go. It's only through the power of the mind that you can overcome this.

46 I experience this too; I'm not perfect yet. I have had my times when I've allowed Satan to influence my mind. I'm not allowing the adversary to do it much anymore, because I've learned that I can control it. No, I don't yield to violence. I won't yield to violence because I have made up my mind that I will not.

47 When things are said in a fit of anger, I hate myself. I hate myself for days afterwards and I can't get it out of my mind because I know I yielded to the adversary. These are the same things that were put into Cain's mind that Cain allowed to build up which caused him to murder. This is what these things lead to.

48 One time when I was on the police department, I investigated a murder out here at Fort Phantom. When we got to this man's house, the anger was still there.

His wife was dead in a pool of blood because he had just shot her head half off with a twelve-gauge shotgun. After he did it, he stepped over her body and went to the refrigerator and got a beer. He opened it, took a drink of it and said, "I told the so-and-so to shut up. She wouldn't shut up so I shut her up."

49 This is what this way leads to if you yield to something like this. How far are you going with it? Are you just participating a little? If it's only a little, does that make you righteous or will it eventually lead you to go all the way to hurt and then to kill? Yahweh is showing you what it is right here. It's an influence. All of this is revealed in this one chapter.

50 **...the desire to sin is with you...** Yes, it is desirable. This man desired that night to kill his wife. Now, they'll try to say in fits of anger, you are out of control. No, that's not true. You can control your mind, but you have to work at it. You have to practice and you have to make up your mind in advance what you are going to do. You can't wait until the fit of anger comes and then try to deal with it.

51 **...but you must overcome it...** Hold your place right there and turn to **Romans 8**. We will come back to this chapter, but look at **Romans 8**.

52 **Romans 8:20. For the creation...** That is, what Yahweh created, you and me. We are the creation. **...was made subject to emptiness...** Or as the *King James Version* says here **vanity**. It means searching for joy and peace, or searching for righteousness.

53 **...not willingly...** This wasn't our doing, Yahweh planned this out far ahead of time before He ever made the earth that you sit on today. **...but by the will of Him who subjected it in hope...** In hope of creating a holy seed who will be able to determine in their minds not to allow these things to occur in their lives.

54 **Genesis 4:8. Now Cain talked...** This means he used many, many words, like preaching. In fact, Cain probably preached to Abel day and night trying to get him converted over to Satan's way. More than likely Cain's teaching spread further and faster than Abel's because that is the way it occurs today.

55 **...talked with Abel...** This actually means arguments, preaching and trying to persuade.

56 **...and it came to pass when they were spread abroad...** That is, when they were spread about. This is a job where Cain laid in wait, so to speak. **...that Cain rose up against Abel his brother and killed him...** This is what it leads to.

57 We're getting too far ahead of what I wanted to show you. Back up to sin and righteousness in **verse 7**.

58 **Verse 7, If you do righteousness, you will be accepted...** Now, you're all familiar with **Deuteronomy 6:25**, but I want to show you in a few other Scriptures



showing that Yahweh Himself actually created righteousness.

59 Yahweh created these Laws. There's no telling how long it took Him to try and test these Laws. I don't know with Yahweh's mind. I told you the other day to try to make household rules that work and to find rules that worked. You will find that it's very difficult to have household rules that everyone can live with that are perfect. It's not that easy to do.

60 Yahweh, through His infinite wisdom, created Laws to govern this whole universe and bring it to peace when taught and kept by every single individual. One day, everyone who is left alive will be practicing this way or they will not be alive. I have several Scriptures in mind here, but you don't have enough fingers to hold all of them! We'll just have to go through them one at a time.

61 Let's turn to **Isayah 45:18. For this is what Yahweh, Who created the heavens... He is the Creator ...Who is the Father...** That is, the Head, the only Lawgiver. Remember this.

62 **...Who formed the earth and made it, Who has established it, Who did not create it in vain...** Now, notice what He is saying here.

63 **...Who formed it to be inhabited...** That is, He had this plan before He ever made the earth. He had this plan to call you and to open your mind to this understanding. He had all of this planned out in each individual's life to have him raised up in a certain atmosphere so He could train that individual for His Kingdom. Did you know all that planning went into each and every one of you before this world was ever made? You think about that, and think about the wisdom that it took to do that.

64 It wasn't just a random plan or thoughtless situation like the churches try to make out. They act like Yahweh made a mistake in creating Satan. He didn't make any mistakes. He created Satan knowing she would turn from His Law. Some of you are failing because Satan is putting tests upon you and you're failing for them. Yahweh is allowing Satan to test you out to see if you're fit for His Family or see if you will just go on yielding to these sins that Satan puts in your mind.

65 **...Who formed it to be inhabited...** By you His children. In fact, He says He's going to turn the whole thing over to you. **...says: I am Yahweh, and there is no other source of power!...** None above Him.

66 **Verse 19, I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth; I did not say to the seed of Yaaqob: Seek Me in vain...** No, He told them this for a reason. In fact, this very training that He gave back then was

written down for us in these Last Days. It had to be taught to them before it was written down for us.

67 The same way was taught to Abel and Cain. Yahweh offered this same religion to them that He's offering to us today. It was this same exact faith.

68 **...I, Yahweh speak righteousness!...** Did you get that? He speaks this thing that He is teaching to you. He and Yahshua both speak about this Law all the time, when they rise up, when they go to sleep and when they feed their children. They teach it to their children. The same Law He gives to you, He practices Himself.

69 **...I, Yahweh speak righteousness! I openly speak things that are right...**

70 **Verse 20, Gather yourselves together and come; draw near together, you who have escaped from the nations...** Did you know that this is a prophecy about you? This is going to be fulfilled by you, The House of Yahweh, in these Last Days. You're the ones who are going to escape. He offers you this. He compares you with Noah who escaped the flood because he, too, was a preacher of righteousness. Yahweh plainly said that. Noah practiced this righteousness, the same faith that you are practicing.

71 Those people knew the plan. They knew what was going to befall mankind. They knew that at the end of the 6,000 years, these huge, gigantic bombs were going to be exploded and thousands and thousands of people were going to be wiped off of the face of the earth. When they were alive, they thought about how it was going to be in the Last Days. They knew Yahweh was going to have a Work then. They probably wondered how Yahweh would bring us through this horrible time that is coming.

72 They're going to be as excited about meeting you, as you are to meet them. There will probably be no end to their questions about how we did this and how we accomplished it. They will ask, "In the face of all of this danger with the whole world against you, how did you possibly do this?" We will tell them, Yahweh just did it. He blessed our efforts and He did it.

73 **...Gather yourselves together and come; draw near together, you who have escaped from the nations. They have no knowledge...** That is, the nations. The nations have no knowledge. **...who set up the wood for their graven images, and pray to God, which cannot save...**

74 **Verse 21, Speak out, bring your proofs near; yes, let them take counsel together. Who has declared this from ancient time?...** Who has done this? Who is brilliant enough to declare this from ancient times?

75 **...Who has foretold it from that time? Have not I, Yahweh? And there is no source of power except Me, a just Father and a Savior; there is none but Me.**

76 **Verse 22, Look to Me, and be saved, all the ends of the earth; for I am Yahweh, and there is no other source of power.**

77 **Verse 23, I have vowed by Myself, the word is gone out of My mouth in righteousness...** Notice He brings this together again in righteousness. Remember what righteousness is.

78 **...And will not return—that to Me every knee will bow...** That is the reason righteousness is taught so that to Yahweh every knee will bow. **...every tongue will vow an oath.**

79 **Verse 24, Saying; Surely in Yahweh is righteousness...** In Yahweh is righteousness, that is where it comes from. **...and strength! To Him will men come; and all who are incensed; angry, against Him will be ashamed.**

80 **Verse 25, In Yahweh will all the seed of Israyl be justified, and will glory...** Remember what we read in **Isayah 41** because you have to tie these together to understand what I am talking about.

81 **Isayah 41:20. So they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of Yahweh has done this, and the Holy One of Israyl has created it...** Created what? Look back to **verse 10** and you will see what He has created.

82 **Verse 10, Fear not, for I am with you; Be not dismayed, for I am...** Yahweh **...I will strengthen you. I will help you; yes, I will uphold you with the right hand of My righteousness...** Remember what you read there and look over to **Isayah 42:6**.

83 **Isayah 42:6. I, Yahweh have called You in righteousness, and will hold Your hand; I will keep You, and give You as a covenant to the people...** That is speaking of The House of Yahweh. He's giving you as a covenant to the people. **...as a light to the Gentile nations...** Remember this and go to **Isayah 45:8**. Remember everything that is said here about righteousness, that we just read.

84 **Isayah 45:8. Drop down, you heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness. Let the earth be released; let salvation spring up, and let righteousness grow together; I, Yahweh, have created it...** Righteousness. Yahweh created it after all the planning that took place. Yahweh created perfect righteousness and gave it to us on a platter.

85 This intelligent Being took millions, maybe billions of years to do this, to make sure that everything was right before He created mankind to put him on the earth. Then, some quack preacher comes along and says, "Did Yahweh say that you have to keep His Law to be righteous? That's not true." It makes you want to burn up, doesn't it?

86 **Romans 10:3. Since they, being ignorant...** This

is what they show when they talk like this. This is exactly what Satan did when she talked to Adam and Eve. They accepted that way. That is what she puts in the people's minds today. So the people think, "Why do I have to go to Abilene to be righteous?" Yahweh tells us why, but they rebel against it. Yahweh planned it out years in advance to bring a certain people to righteousness in these Last Days.

87 **...since they, being ignorant of the righteousness that comes from Yahweh...** Or that was created by Yahweh **...and seeking to establish their own righteousness...** Can you imagine human beings as ignorant as we can be and with as much influence as we can have around us trying to create our own laws? Even within our own families, we have ones stepping on our toes in some way, causing us to get upset and want to kill somebody. These things lead to that. Yet, these same people think they can create righteousness or that their righteousness is above a mighty Being like Yahweh Who puts all of this in one plan. He put it all in one great plan and then He created the earth and mankind to set him on it. He did this to teach us His righteousness.

88 **...their own righteousness, have not submitted to Yahweh's righteousness.**

89 **Verse 4, For Yahshua is the ultimate result of keeping the Law unto righteousness for everyone who believes...** Now, I went through this in the beginning and showed how Yahshua was the express image of Yahweh. Yahshua studied this righteousness that Yahweh gave Him, and He became exactly like Yahweh. We are to become the same express image of Yahshua.

90 With that in mind, turn to **Ephesians 4:24**. This is still speaking of this same thing, creating righteousness.

91 **Ephesians 4:24. And that you put on the new man...** This is what we're supposed to be doing, not hanging on to the old man of bitterness and hatred and sin **...put on the new man which is being created according to Yahweh in righteousness...** Or according to Yahweh's righteousness. **...and true holiness...** Not make believe like you see in the churches and assemblies today.

92 If you work righteousness, you will be accepted. Remember what Yahweh said to Cain, "If you work righteousness, then you will be accepted." Turn to **Isayah 56:7**. Keep holding your place in **Genesis**. Keep in mind that Yahweh created righteousness. He created righteousness before He ever created mankind to teach it to. Even though He had you in mind, He created His Law first.

93 Get **Isayah 56:7** and **Acts 10**; you can hold your fingers in three of them, can't you? If we read them close together they will make more sense to us because

we can tie them together that way. Get **II Corinthians 5** too.

94 **Isayah 56:7** first. I have covered part of this and showed you that this chapter is speaking of The House of Yahweh in these Last Days. In fact, almost all of **Isayah** is speaking of the Work of Yahweh in these Last Days.

95 **Isayah 56:7. I will bring them...** That is you ... **to My holy mountain...** Just as it has always occurred before. He did it over, and over and in these Last Days it will be exactly the same way.

96 You should all remember the Scripture in **Yahyl 2:31** that says before the great and wonderful day of Yahweh comes, the sun and the moon are going to be darkened. The remnant will be protected.

97 **...I will bring them to My holy mountain, and make them joyful in My House of prayer...** This is the first time that this prophecy will be fulfilled because it has never been done before.

98 **...their burnt offerings and their sacrifices will be accepted upon My altar; for My House will be called a House of prayer for all people...** That prophecy will be brought about by you as other Scriptures show.

99 **Acts 10:34. Then Kepha opened his mouth, and said; Of a truth I perceive that Yahweh is no respecter of persons.**

100 **Verse 35, But in every nation he who reverenc- es...** That is why it is so important that we learn how to reverence Yahweh. We're going to get to that in just a little while in these sermons. All of this will tie in together and you will see what I've been harping about for about nine other sermons, I think this is the tenth one on this subject, *The Reverence of Yahweh*.

101 **...but in every nation he who reverences Him...** Yahweh **...and works righteousness...** Get that. This is your righteousness if you do this Law, as it says in **Deuteronomy 6:25**. He gives you all the Feast days and tells you where to go to keep them. He says this is your righteousness if you do them. These were the same things that Abel and all the rest of the righteous ones practiced, as I will prove to others here in a little while. **...is accepted by Him...** Yahweh.

102 **II Corinthians 5:9, Therefore we labor, that, whether in this home...** That is, this body, or out of this body **...we may be accepted by Him...** Remember who He said would be accepted. Those who do this righteousness and reverence Yahweh will be accepted. In actual fact, you reverence Yahweh by doing this righteousness that I will show you and prove to you as we go through the Scriptures.

103 **Verse 10, For we all must appear before the judgment seat of the Messiah, that each one may receive his reward according to what he has done in the**

**body, whether righteous...** That is, whether practicing the Laws that Yahweh gives you **...or evil...**

104 Along with this, turn over to **Revelation 20**. Here is where Yahchanan was inspired to write about this very subject, that you are all going to come before Yahweh. I bet you, that the anger you hold on to and the little petty sins that you hold on to won't be so important to you at that time. You might start thinking about that when you want to hang onto something that Satan has put into your mind, causing you to do harm to one of your brothers and to yourself.

105 **Revelation 20:12. And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before Yahweh. And the books were opened...** Now, you know that your judgment is going to start before this. In fact, it has already started. You're being judged for what you do right now, but the rest of the world is not called at this time. I brought this out before. They're not being judged now, but they will be. They will stand in judgment before Yahweh and have a hundred years to be judged. Notice, they are judged by the books that you are holding in your hands right now.

106 **...And the books were opened; and another book was opened, which is The Book of Life. And the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books...** These books right here, the inspired books of Yahweh. That is what you are being judged out of according to your works, and whether you perform those works or not.

107 **Verse 13, And the sea gave up the dead...** And they were all judged according to their works.

108 **Verse 14, And Death and Sheol...** After this judgment, after this hundred years, as **Isayah** shows. **...Death and Sheol were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death...**

109 **Verse 15, And whoever was not found written in The Book of Life was cast into the lake of fire...** Whoever didn't overcome wasn't accepted as Yahweh said. He didn't do righteousness so he was not accepted by Yahweh. That is exactly the same thing He told Cain. You get a condensed version of everything right in this chapter. That's the reason you have to have all the rest of the prophecies, plus **Revelation** in mind to understand what Yahweh told Cain and what He taught Cain in **Genesis 4:7**. Go back there.

110 **...If you do righteousness, will you not be accept- ed...** If you do this righteousness, if you practice this righteousness that Yahweh Himself created, then you will be accepted by Yahweh. You won't be accepted, He says, you are going to be cast into hell fire, if you don't practice this and overcome these things that Satan puts in your mind.

111 **Genesis 4:9. Then Yahweh said to Cain: Where is Abel your brother?...** That was after Cain rose up and gave the order to kill his brother. This is what sin

leads to; it leads to death. How can it be depicted any better than right here?

112 Now, in these Last Days sin is going to bring death on a national scale. Sin causes death, whether it's between individuals or nationally as it is today.

113 I was showing my wife yesterday one of the Scriptures that was hidden. The way it was translated, you can't understand it. When you get it translated right, you see it means when sin is at its peak among all nations. When sin is really at its peak is when the biggest destruction is going to come and Yahweh shows that.

114 Right here, in Cain and Abel's time, it had just started. In Nimrod's day it started to build rapidly. Yahweh slowed it down because the technology was developing to destroy people on a national scale then. Yahweh had to slow it down, but then He said after that nothing would be restrained from men.

115 Nothing has been restrained from them today. Now, sin is coming to its peak because they have taught sin nationally. The Laws of Yahweh are completely avoided by both Jews and Gentiles. This is all coming to a head now. Death will come as a result of sin. Killing on a national scale will expand, as it did here with Cain and Abel on a smaller basis. Just as Cain killed Abel, we see death growing on a worldwide scale.

116 It gets worse all the time. The disease epidemics are getting worse. New diseases are cropping up almost every day. The old ones they thought they had under control are cropping back up. I was just reading the other day (and I will show this newspaper clipping to anyone who wants to see it), about a disease called Hepatitis B, I forgot the figures now, but there are something like three thousand Israeli women who have this. This disease is killing. Three thousand Israeli women have this and it's being spread the same as AIDS.

117 In this article there is an Israeli doctor who says, "This disease kills more people every day than AIDS kills in a year." Because Hepatitis takes so long to kill, the people are not alarmed. It takes one, two, three, or four decades for this disease to kill, so people are not alarmed by it. So many people have it now, that this doctor was saying he was scared that the death rate was going to increase rapidly.

118 Sin is coming to its peak; the results of sin are coming to their peak. We need to keep ourselves as totally free from sin as we can and confess our faults. Confess them, get rid of them and determine that we are going to overcome these things.

119 **Verse 9, Then Yahweh said to Cain: Where is Abel your brother? And he said; I do not know... He lied about it. ...am I my brother's keeper?**

120 **Verse 10, And He said: What have you done? The**

**voice of your brother's blood cries out to Me from the ground.**

121 **Verse 11, So now...** Because of this **...you are cursed...** This is not speaking of just Cain; this is speaking of everyone who accepts this mark. I will show you what the mark is; it's very plain. Do you want to know what the mark of Cain is? It's not that Yahweh turned Cain black; that's not the mark of Cain. That's what a lot of the churches think. They come up with this stupidity because their minds are blinded. That's another marvel I see because Yahweh is showing these things to His House. We have the understanding of Yahweh about this.

122 **So now, you are cursed...** Speaking not just of Cain but of all of his followers. **...you are cursed from the earth which has opened its mouth to receive your brother's blood from your hand.**

123 **Verse 12, When you work the soil, it shall no longer yield its strength to you...** That didn't mean that Cain was going to go out and plant a garden and right away it was only going to be half strength. That isn't what it was talking about. It was talking about this way of life. It's going to bring the soil to depletion. That's the point the soil is at today.

124 There was a farm report that I was reading last sixth day. The farmers were talking about what distress the land was in and how the weather conditions, like the heat increasing, were bringing about these things. It said the condition of the soil was getting to the point where it will no longer produce what it should. A lot of the soil, they said, has already gone into non-production because of what man has done to this earth.

125 This was a prediction of Yahweh that would take place. He says it won't occur instantly, but over the 6,000 year period that Yahweh has allotted to this way of life. This way of life is man doing whatever he wants to do, what pleases him and whatever is right in his own eyes. The world has come to the point now that the soil is no longer yielding its strength. This is not occurring because Yahweh put a curse on it, man himself did this by rejecting Yahweh's Laws. This is Cain's way, or Satan's way, that Yahweh knew that mankind would follow. It's bringing him down. We'll see that in just a minute. Yahweh says it in plain English in other places. When you tie them all together, you understand what He's saying.

126 **...You shall be a fugitive, and you will be ever searching for peace on the earth...** This word, **vagabond**, means *ever searching for peace*. It's not that Cain was to be walking around in the earth looking here and there like Hiawatha or something. It means that this way of life will never bring peace, it will only bring more killing, more hatred, and more diseases.

It's doing that right now. Eventually, when it comes to its peak, sin will bring national death and destruction.

**127 Verse 13, And Cain said to Yahweh; My punishment is greater than I can bear!**

**128 Verse 14, Surely You have driven me out this day from the face of the ground...** This is not saying Yahweh drove Cain off the face of the earth; Cain was still walking on the earth. This is talking about how Cain separated himself from Yahweh, but he blamed Yahweh for it instead of blaming himself and the sins that he committed.

**129 ...I shall not be seen by Your face...** In other words, he had cut himself off. You have to understand the rest of the Scriptures to understand what He's saying here in **Genesis 4**. He talks about the same thing in **Isayah 59:1-2**.

**130 Isayah 59:1. Behold Yahweh's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; nor His ear heavy, that it cannot hear;**

**131 Verse 2, But your own iniquities have separated you from your Father...** This is what occurred with Cain; his iniquities separated him from Yahweh. **...and your own sins have caused Him to hide His face from you, so He will not listen...** Yes, He can't hear you. He can't stand the sight of you.

**132** That is what Yahweh was saying in **Genesis**. He was cut off from Yahweh. It's not that he was cut off from the earth; Cain still lived on the earth, but he was cut off from Yahweh. His sins cut him off.

**133 ...Genesis 4:14. I shall not be seen by Your face. I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond on the earth...** That is, "My seed, it is going to continue after me but all my religious followers are going to be cut off from Yahweh." They have been. Cain cut them off through his ignorant preaching. In the same way, the Christian preachers today are preaching what Cain preached then. They preach, "You don't have to keep the love Feasts of Yahweh. You don't have to have the Savior Yahshua. Create yourself another savior who will do it all for you."

**134** Those who haven't read our book *Did Yahshua Messiah Pre-exist?* really need to get it and read it to have the understanding about the true Messiah.

**135 ...it shall be that anyone who finds me shall kill me...** Now, here again, this wasn't like somebody walked up on Cain and said, "I'm going to kill you, you sucker. You have a mark on you and I don't like it." This is not at all what this was saying. That's as far as the churches can get with this.

**136** This was a curse of war, retaliation and vengeance that was on Cain. He accepted this way himself, as the whole world has today. That is why we don't have peace in the so-called "holy land."

**137** Did you see the news this week about Israel? It's getting worse. The separation is getting wider between them over there. It's getting worse everyday. Praise Yahweh. This is what's going to bring about the Work of Yahweh; it's all in Yahweh's plan. Cain accepted the curse of war, vengeance and retaliation.

**138 Verse 15, And Yahweh said to him: It is established!... They are not going to kill you. ...whoever kills Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold...** This should bring a Scripture to your mind. Almost instantly, this Scripture should just pop in your mind just like that. I know you're all familiar with it, but let's turn over to **Revelation** and read it.

**139** There are three chapters in **Revelation** that deal with these curses that mankind brings upon themselves because of the things they are practicing, such as killing and retaliating. In **Revelation 8:7**, it's put under the seven seals. You find the first trumpet in **verse 7**.

**140 Revelation 8:7. The first malak sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth. And the third part of the trees were burnt up, and all grass was burned up.**

**141 Verse 8, And the second malak sounded and as it were, a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea. And a third part of the sea became blood;**

**142 Verse 9, And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, which had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed...** These are what He's talking about right here. If people would just read the rest of the Holy Scriptures, it would make sense.

**143** You can go on and read the rest of these Scriptures, but I'm not going to today because I know that you're familiar with them. We brought these out in our books *The Mark of the Beast Volumes One and Two*. They're all revealed right there.

**144** If this continues, Yahweh says this is the way it's going to be. It will occur because of this type of living that you have chosen to accept. This is what it's all going to come to. Yahweh allowed this mark to come upon Cain.

**145** The word, **lest**, that is in the *King James Version* means *continual, as for continual war, or for continual war*. Yahweh says, "This is what you are going to have Cain. The way of life you've chosen is going to be continual war, and retaliation." That was a prophecy that Yahweh made.

**146** Has it come true yet? Is the world today in a state of continual war? There have not ceased to be wars on this earth since this right here when Yahweh predicted it to Cain. It was probably Abel who said these things to him that are recorded in **Genesis 4**. It was probably what Abel was saying to Cain when Cain killed him.

147 Turn to **Amosyah 3** because he tells of the people with this mark that was set on Cain. The way it's translated in the *King James Version*, you would never know that that is what it means. You would have to look up the word to understand. You can look it up in a *Strong's Concordance*, which has been made available to us in these Last Days. That book has helped us to work out some of the things that the translators and Satan managed to hide from everyone for years and years and years.

148 **Amosyah 3:2. You only have I known of all the families of the earth...** This should show anyone that Yahweh chooses the ones He wants to work with. He doesn't choose everyone, as Book Two of *The Book of Yahweh* shows. He doesn't choose many wise, or many noble, but He has chosen the very ignorant, the very abased to confound the mighty. That's the way most of us are, ignorant, or we were until Yahweh gave us this understanding.

149 **Verse 7, Most assuredly Father Yahweh will have no work...** Except the Work He chooses and prophesies of. He shows this throughout the Holy Scriptures.

150 **Verse 9, Publish in the palaces at Ashdod; and in the palaces in the land Egypt, and say: Assemble yourselves on the mountains...** This word, mountains, actually means *nations*. It has nothing to do with the hills they call mountains today. It means to be published among the nations.

151 The word, **Samaria**, comes from two Hebrew words **shamran** and **shammah** and it's speaking of a *sect of the mark*. This is the same thing that Cain had because it's the same thing he accepted.

152 It's not that Yahweh said, "I'm going to mark you," and He took His thumb and put it on Cain's forehead. Some people even say it means Yahweh turned Cain black. That is stupidity. They don't understand what the mark is so they make up things in their own minds.

153 This word **Samaria** means *people with the mark, or sect of the mark*.

154 **...Behold the great tumults; turmoil and destruction, within her, and the oppressions in her midst...** You could see on the news last week that this very thing is going on in Israel. This Scripture should have come into your mind when you saw that on the news. Those people, too, have the same mark that was on Cain. All the world has that mark today. I know of no one who doesn't have it, except ones in The House of Yahweh who practice love and repentance. We practice the true brotherly love where we will actually turn the other cheek.

155 **Verse 10, For they do not know to do righteousness...** They do not know His righteousness as He created it. They reject it, as **Romans** said. Remember His righteousness is not something that seems right in your own eyes, His righteousness is the Law He created.

156 **...they do not know to do righteousness, says Yahweh: they who store up violence and robbery in their palaces...** They store this up, they plan on it.

157 Someone told me something here a while back that occurred in the city we live in. I know that some of you know about it. Some relators bought out a bunch of people who had homes in a certain area that was prone to flooding. This property was bought cheap because of the flooding; the buyers bought it for next to nothing. Then, they stopped the flooding, made some changes and sold the property. This was scenic property that was going to be worth millions.

158 This was the same property that had previously been condemned as a flood area. The people who bought the houses knew full well they could stop that area from flooding any time they wanted to because now they have stopped the flooding. They bought the land for a cheap price, stopped the flooding and now that same property is becoming a very rich area with great scenic views of Lytle Lake.

159 Praise Yahweh, He gave us a scenic view here! If you're not familiar with what I'm talking about, we're in the most scenic place on earth!

160 The oppression, violence and cheating are stored up, not just among the people, but among the leaders of the cities. The same things that are going on in Abilene are going on all over the world. They're worse in other nations than they are here in the United States, but it's getting worse in this country every day.

161 **Verse 11, Therefore, this is what Father Yahweh says: An adversary is surrounding the land...** You're following the way of Cain. This is what it's going to do to you. The land will get to where it won't yield its increase. Yahweh said, "You're going to have continual war, Cain, until it comes down to where man brings the seven plagues upon themselves. They will stop you from destroying all life from the earth." That's the reason Yahweh said these curses were going to come upon mankind eventually.

162 **...An adversary is surrounding the land; he will bring down your strength from you, and your palaces will be plundered...** That is what He was showing Cain.

163 We will end right there; we're out of time. We'll continue this lesson the next time I speak. May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader.

---

# Chapter Eighteen

## The Reverence Of Yahweh #11

### The Faith Of Our Fathers: Exactly The Same Today, Tomorrow And Forever

7/29/89

1 Shalom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

2 That song the choir just did makes me think about where it says in **Revelation** that the malakim will sing before the throne of Yahweh at the Great Marriage Supper. I will be glad when I can get to that point where I can cover that.

3 I hope you remember where we left off in my last sermon. How many of you remember where we left off the last time? Come on now! Do you remember the sin of Cain? Does that bring any memory back to you now? If you don't remember this, I can't help you. You're going to have to start remembering these things. Get your remembering caps on and start remembering these sermons. Remember every point of them because it all ties together.

4 Very soon now, you'll see all this information combined and you'll see why I had to bring in all these different things to get you to understand what Yahweh tells us to do and how to reverence Yahweh in His House. The world has not understood this, and Cain was just an example of this.

5 Now, we got to **Genesis 4**. We were working back and forth from **Hebrews 11** and **Genesis 4**. We saw that the way of life that Cain accepted was a way of hatred. It's the same way that all the world follows today. It's a way of rebellion against Yahweh's Laws.

6 It's plainly revealed that Abel actually brought the Passover lamb to Yahweh, looking forward to the Savior, Yahshua. Now, we have all of this on tape explaining this. I believe there are ten tapes already on this subject and today will be the eleventh tape. So if you don't have those previous tapes, you need to get them and listen to them.

7 Yahweh chose a place for Abel to come and keep the Passover and that's what Abel did. Yahweh offered the same way of life to Cain, but Cain refused it. Cain rebelled against Yahweh and accepted a mark. The world thinks that mark means Yahweh turned Cain black; that's

as far as they can get trying to understand this mark. They can't seem to see past this. The Christians can't get beyond that mental block.

8 We know the reason the Christians can't see beyond things like this is because they have refused to obey Yahweh's every Word that He has given us to live by. Obeying His Word is the way to the Kingdom of Heaven, which we'll show you in plain Scriptures. We have this where it says in Scriptures that the only way into the Kingdom is to keep Yahweh's Law. If I get that far in this sermon today, I will bring that to you. I have, in this series of sermons, to show you that Yahweh's Law is the only way into this great Kingdom that all of our righteous ancestors are looking forward to. That's right. All our righteous ancestors who we've studied about, like Abel, Noah, Abraham and Enoch, all looked forward to this Kingdom. By the faith that Yahweh gave them, they saw this government that they wanted to be a part of. It's the same government that we want to be a part of.

9 We went down through **verse 15** in **Genesis 4** and we covered this mark. We also covered **Amosyah 3** where Yahweh told you to look on these people with the mark and see what goes on among the war-raging nations. They all have this same mark of Cain. In fact, all the world has the mark of Cain today except for The House of Yahweh. Yes, every organization, assembly, and church on the face of the earth, except The House of Yahweh, the ones who Yahweh calls to a certain place to do certain things, have this mark of Cain. I will prove that to you over and over as this sermon goes on.

10 **Genesis 4:16. Then Cain went out from the presence of Yahweh...** Yes, he shut himself off from Yahweh as **Isayah 59:1-2** plainly says you do when you sin. Cain would not obey Yahweh in keeping the Feasts as Yahweh had told him to do. Do you know what would have occurred if he had gone to the place with Abel and kept the Feasts? Cain would have loved Abel; he couldn't have helped but love Abel. Abel was righteous



and humble. He was a servant of Yahweh. If Cain would have gone with him to keep the Feast of Yahweh, as he was commanded, Cain would have learned to love Abel and that killing would never have occurred.

11 It would be the same way among the world today if they would keep Yahweh's Laws. If these war-raging nations would do what Yahweh tells them to, there wouldn't be war. One day, you will force them to keep the Law, as **Zecharyah 14** shows. If they were keeping the Law, there would not be these wars that are now raging in this world today. The Laws would stop the terror in the Holy Land. The fact is they refuse to keep these Laws of love. They rebel against the Laws as Cain did.

12 This way went out to all the world starting with Cain and it's being taught every Sunday morning in every church and on the radios and televisions. It's sad to say this way is even taught by the ones who think they keep the seventh-day Sabbath. It's all the same rebellion that took place between Cain and Abel. I would everyone would get those tapes and listen to them because this is all plainly proven in the Scripture.

13 **...Cain went out from the presence of Yahweh...** He was shut off from Yahweh, as **Isayah 59:1-2** says. He was shut off from Yahweh and shut off from His face.

14 **...and dwelt in the land of Nod...** People read over this and they don't even realize that this is where the confusion started. All of this confusion was destroyed at one time but it picked right back up because the men were evil. This land of Nod is Babylon, that is the Babylonish Plain.

15 Yahweh gave the spirit of prophecy to Yahshua who gave it to the malakim who gave it to Yahchanan to record for us. This Holy Spirit is given to us. That's the only way you can understand the things that are recorded for you. You cannot understand them without the spirit of prophecy, as is revealed in **Revelation**. Because they don't have Holy Spirit, people read these things, like Cain having a mark, and they think, "Well, that means he was turned black." They put their interpretations on these things. They never come to understand what the mark of Cain was; they go on in their stupidity. They go on daydreaming and the only thing they can come up with is what's in their head or their carnal minds. It's like you could blow in one of their ears and they would thank you for the refill! I'm sorry; I couldn't resist saying that one!

16 This is all because they have rejected Yahweh's knowledge. They have leaned on their own understanding, which is plain emptiness as the Scriptures fully describe.

17 **Revelation 17:1. And there came one of the seven malakim who had the seven bowls, and talked with me, saying to me: Come, and I will show you the sentence of the great whore that sits on many waters...** That is, the Great Whore. This word, **whore**, means *idolater*; a God worshipper in other words.

18 A God worshipper is one who rebels against Yahweh. This is said so plain in other Scriptures as we will

cover later. It was covered up in other Scriptures to keep you from understanding about The House of Yahweh that brings forth the truth and pushes this whore back. This was all recorded for our day. In fact, the Scriptures even prophesied of The House of Yahweh being established in a land other than Babylon, actually in the United States. We will get into that soon.

19 **Verse 2, With whom the kings of the earth...** Those kings are the church and state leaders. **...committed fornication...** That is, they're practicing spiritual idolatry. They're being taught God worship by this woman instead of Yahweh worship as The House of Yahweh teaches. The churches are teaching rebellion against one or more Laws of Yahweh.

20 **...and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk...** That is, empty headed. If you've ever been drunk you know how you are dizzy and your mind is not coordinating right. You can't make your body function right and you feel empty-headed. That's the way it is with the world. They've been made drunk with the teaching of her God worship. Her teaching is what makes them this way. It makes them empty-headed. They have rejected the righteousness of Yahweh and have chosen their own righteousness and declared "This way is just as good." Well, it may be "good," but it's not righteous.

21 **Verse 3, So he carried me away in the Spirit into the midst of God worshippers; and I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet colored beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.**

22 **Verse 4, And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet color, and decked with gold...** Very rich. All the churches today are rich and powerful. In fact, they control the nations.

23 **...and precious stones, and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication...** You can see all of this, brethren, if you just turn on your television on Sunday morning. You'll see it all through the morning services they broadcast over the television. This is Satan's way coming through loud and clear. Her way is a mixture of righteousness and evil, as we saw earlier. Her way is not totally righteous or totally evil. It's a mixture of both. They claim to follow the Laws in the Scriptures, but then they turn around and reject this Law and that Law. They reject the righteousness that Yahweh gave them.

24 **Verse 5, And upon her head was a name written: Mystery Babylon ...** Remember what this said back over here. The land was called Nod. If you want to look this word up even in the *International Standard Bible Encyclopedia*, it will tell you that this land was Babylon. It comes from the word Shinar and it means Babylon. This is what it is talking about.

25 **Mystery Babylon the Great, the Mother of the Harlots ...** Or of idolators, that is God worship. She is the mother of it. That is where it started. **...and of the abominations of the earth.**



26 **Verse 6, And I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the saints...** The world has killed all the saints Yahweh has ever called. It started with Cain killing Abel. There hasn't been one righteous person who this system of religion didn't kill.

27 I don't know whether Cain actually laid hands on Abel to kill him or not. He might have had the system do it because that's the way it works. The leaders don't do these things themselves. Remember, Cain had his own priests. I brought that out in the sermons before this one and proved that he had priests. Cain was also a priest, a preacher, of Satan, just like you see Sunday morning on television today. There is no difference between the preachers of today and Cain.

28 Abel was a priest of Yahweh. He was the same as the priests we have in The House of Yahweh today. He taught the same things we teach.

29 **Revelation 17:18** says that the saints are going to take over the Kingdom of Yahweh and possess it. This is what Abraham looked forward to, along with Noah and Abel. All of these righteous men looked forward to this Kingdom that they're going to possess. **Hebrews** calls it a city, but it's this great Kingdom. Please everyone, pay attention to this and read it in your own Scriptures or you will never understand it. The saints of Yahweh will take the Kingdom and possess it forever and ever. Yes, there will be no end to peace once the saints of Yahweh are given this Kingdom.

30 **Daniyl 7:21. I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints...** Now, this is speaking of this woman, this mystery Babylon, that we just read about in **Revelation**. She made war with the saints and prevailed against them, just as Cain prevailed against Abel. This war has gone on throughout history. When Abel was killed, the shepherd was butchered, and so the sheep fled. This is an old trick of Satan, "Kill the shepherd and the sheep will flee." Yahshua quoted this same thing from Book One of *The Book of Yahweh*. This was Satan's trick and it's been practiced ever since Cain and Abel. This war from the unrighteous against the righteous will prevail until Yahweh comes. It has prevailed ever since the murder of Abel.

31 **Verse 22, Until...** Notice this shows you when it will stop. **...Until the Ancient of Days came, and judgment was given to the saints...** That is how long it will prevail. As I showed you before, The House of Yahweh is going to literally be begging to see Yahweh's Kingdom set up before He comes. All hope of life is going to be totally wiped out before then. This is going to take place in the next few years. All of these prophecies concern the time period of the Last Days' House of Yahweh. Men are now able to destroy all life. The weaponry that they have today was prophesied for the Last Days. Every detail was prophesied for the Last Days. Only a fool, an empty-headed fool, would not believe what the prophecies say. You can't look out at what's taking place in the world and not believe these prophecies.

32 They were guilty of shedding the blood of the saints, from Abel on down to the twelve apostles. The Catholic Church killed all of them, as *Foxe's book of Martyrs* shows.

33 **Revelation 17:6. And I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Yahshua...** Yes, the twelve apostles. **...and when I saw her, I wondered with great astonishment.**

34 **Verse 7, And the malak said to me: Why are you astonished? I will tell you the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carries her...** This beastly government that supports her with whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication. Remember? They follow after her in her God worship. **...which has the seven heads and ten horns.**

35 **Verse 8, The beast that you saw was, and is not, and will ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition. And those who dwell on the earth will wonder—whose names were not written in the Book of Life...** Yes, all these petty things that you're hanging on to now are not going to look so important then. These jobs where the boss says, "No, you can't get off for the Sabbath Day or Yahweh's Feast days," so you work instead. These things are not going to be so important then when you are staring hell fire in the face. In fact, Yahshua said there is going to be weeping and gnashing of teeth. You will desire that you never gave in to that Christian boss who said, "Well, I have to have somebody to work on Yahweh's Sabbath." Like Cain, you gave in and said, "My way is just as good," and did what you wanted.

36 **...when they see the beast that was, and is not, and yet is...** Well, the prophecy shows, and I will go into this later, The House of Yahweh in the Last Days exposes this mystery woman and exposes the sin. We bring forth the established House of Yahweh to teach the true righteousness of Yahweh.

37 **Verse 9, And here is the mind which has wisdom: the seven heads are the seven mountains on which the woman sits...** All you have to do is look up "Rome" in any encyclopedia and it will tell you about the city which sits on seven hills. These are the hills where this woman sits, this mystery Babylon that started back with Cain.

38 The word, **Nod**, from **Genesis** also means *defect only, vagrancy, flee, despair, mourn, scorn, be sorry*. Hold your place again and lets go to **Proverbs 18** because it describes Cain fully here.

39 **Proverbs 18:1. A man who has strayed...** This is Cain. Remember, Yahweh warned him against this way. Yahweh said, "If you go your own way, you're going to have war all your life." **...A man who has strayed seeks pretext to break out; rage, against every wise judgment...** Against all the wise judgments of Yahweh.

40 **Verse 2, A fool has no delight in understanding; only in expressing his own opinion...** This is what Cain, Nimrod and the rest of the ones who follow after this way did.

41 **Verse 3, When wickedness comes, so does contempt; and with dishonor comes scorn...** Remember what this word meant, as I told you before. It means *to scorn, like tossing the head in scorn.*

42 **Verse 4, The words of a man's mouth are like deep waters; the wellspring of wisdom is like a flowing brook.**

43 **Verse 5, It is not right to show partiality to the wicked, nor to deprive the righteous of justice.**

44 **Verse 6, A fool's lips enter into a contention; so his mouth calls for a beating.**

45 **Verse 7, A fool's mouth is his destruction; his lips rob him of his opportunity for eternal life...** This is what occurred to Cain. As I showed you, he actually argued against the ways of Yahweh. Cain actually argued with Abel; he continually argued with Abel, as I covered in the last two sermons on this subject. Cain argued against the Laws of Yahweh just as the churches do today.

46 After Abel was killed, then wickedness prevailed. As the Scriptures show, there was no one around to teach righteousness. This occurred in the history of Israyl and for about four hundred and fifty years, righteousness was not taught because there was no one to teach it.

47 This occurred again after the twelve apostles were wiped out. As prophecy shows, there was no one to teach righteousness again until The House of Yahweh was established in the Last Days.

48 Now, Abel had been killed. Go over to **Genesis 10** where we'll see two other men who actually grew up together. One of them followed Yahweh and the other one followed his own way.

49 **Genesis 10:1. Now these are the begettings of the sons of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Yapheth. And sons were born to them after the flood...**

50 **Verse 5, From these the coastland gentile people were separated into their lands, everyone according to his own language...** This is the way Yahweh separated these people.

51 Now, He gets a little ahead of Himself here in telling you this, like I do sometimes in my sermons. Yahweh shows here that He separated the people and later He shows why He separated them. He tells you that He did separate them according to language, not according to color.

52 Go to a foreign land and try to talk to someone. You will find that there is no cooperation at all because you don't understand one another. You can't get anything done. Try to plan a war with someone who speaks another language.

53 Yahweh separated them according to language and according to their families into the nations. Look down to **verse 8.**

54 **Verse 8, Cush begot Nimrod...** Now here is Nimrod who actually took the place of Cain. What Cain did, so did Nimrod bring forth. It was called Babylon, as **Revelation** describes. **Revelation** fully describes the same Babylon that Cain, who was a priest of Satan, taught.

55 The reason I keep saying Cain was a priest of Satan is because you belong to whom you obey, as **Romans 6:16** says. It makes no difference which Law you reject, you serve Satan in rebellion against Yahweh's Laws. If you reject one word, one Law of Yahweh, you are a servant of Satan. Cain was a servant of Satan. The next man to take his place was Nimrod. **...He began to be a mighty one on the earth...**

56 **Verse 9, He was a tyrant who deceived...** Yes, he butchered the children of Yahweh, as Daniyl said. Nimrod was drunk with the blood of the saints. That was his way down through that period of history.

57 Read about the Roman Catholic Church and you will find out that's the way it increased. They built up their organization by going around with a sword in one hand and a cross in the other. They said, "Convert or die." The cross is supposed to represent the Savior, but it's actually the sign of the so-called son of Nimrod, Tammuz.

58 This is all written in plain English in the history books. I can't understand why people cannot see this. I don't understand why the Christians will not read their own books and see these things for themselves. The thing that Nimrod taught is the same thing that has prevailed down through history. Yahweh says this will increase in these Last Days.

59 As soon as Yahweh has the number in His House that He wants, the remnant, then He's going to turn this Babylonish system loose on the saints to prove those who are not true. I've brought this out before too. We'll go deeper into it in this sermon. The Scriptures show that if you're not of The House of Yahweh, if you are not here to keep the Feasts of Yahweh, then you do not have Yahweh's protection. Brethren, Yahweh is going to allow your love to be tested, and you're going to fall if you're not true. Don't be caught up in this false love.

60 **Verse 8, Cush begot Nimrod; he began to be a mighty one on the earth...** That is, he was mighty in valor; he was mighty in bringing forth Christian teaching. He taught the same teachings as Christianity is teaching today. Nimrod taught the same savior Christianity teaches today who did away with all of Yahweh's Laws. The savior who is brought forth by the world today is Tammuz.

61 We find in **Yechetzqyah** where it talks about the women weeping for Tammuz. They're still doing it today. If you don't understand that, and you don't know about it, I can show you this in a book about the Catholic Church and the Christians. Even their own books show these things.

62 **Verse 9, He was a tyrant who deceived, who turned against Yahweh...** Notice, he turned against Yahweh, that is he rebelled against the every Word of Yahweh. **...therefore it is said: Like Nimrod the tyrant who deceived, and who turned against Yahweh.**

63 **Verse 10, And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel...** The same thing you saw with Cain. It was this same place, the same territory. It spread from there

throughout the earth. If you notice even in the margin of the *King James Version*, it will show you that this word Babel means Babylon. That's the same thing we just read about in **Revelation 17**.

64 I'm getting ahead of myself here. I want to go over to **Hebrews**. I told you that two men came up together, Noah and another one. You read about the next one just a little ways over in **Genesis**. His name was Abraham. Yahweh shows that certain men were looking for a government, Yahweh's government. They were looking for His Kingdom to be setup. They haven't received any of the promises made to them. They never possessed any of the promises that were made to them; you haven't yet either. The promises that we are looking forward to are in the coming Kingdom of Yahweh. The only ones allowed in that Kingdom will be those who live by the every Word that proceeds out of the mouth of Yahweh.

65 Turn to **Hebrews**. **Hebrews 11:5** gives us another man.

66 **Hebrews 11:5. Through the faith...** Through the faith that Yahweh gave them. I brought this out before. This is not just confidence, or building up confidence in your mind like the preachers tell you to do so you can be healed. Yahweh heals those who are faithful to Him. He says the way we receive things is we ask them of Him and are obedient to His Laws. We keep this faith that has been given to us to live by.

67 The Christian preachers try to make out like, if you build up enough confidence in your mind, then you can move mountains. That's a bunch of malarkey! The same ones who are teaching this couldn't move one match from here to there!

68 **Through the faith Enoch was converted in order not to see death ...** Do you know what the Christian preachers do with this Scripture? They take this verse and start arguing about where Enoch was taken. They miss the whole point of this. They think, "Well, did Enoch go to heaven or was he just killed?" They miss the point that Yahweh was trying to show them in this verse.

69 What difference would it make if Enoch was taken up on a cloud? What difference would this make? That is not what Yahweh wants you to see here. He wants you to see these men who He plainly says are going to be in His Kingdom. He has accepted them and they're going to be in His Kingdom. He wants you to understand why they're going to be there, just like Abel.

70 The reason that Abel is going to be in the Kingdom is because he lived by every Word that proceeded out of the mouth of Yahweh. He went to the place where Yahweh told him to, to keep the Feast. We saw this plainly. Cain did not do that; he refused to. He also refused to offer the sacrifice as Abel did, which was a lamb.

71 Turn back to **Genesis 5**. Here is why He says to Abel and all the men He names in **Hebrews 11**, the reason they will be in the Kingdom is because they obeyed Yahweh's every Word.

72 **Genesis 5:24. And Enoch walked with Yahweh...** If you will look up this word, **walked**, in the *Pentateuch* or any authoritative book, it will show you that this meant that he lived by the every Word of Yahweh. He did not refuse to do anything that Yahweh told him to do.

73 **Verse 24, And Enoch walked...** In reverence. **...with Yahweh...** Now, if you remember, that's what these sermons are all about: reverencing Yahweh. Most people do not understand that this has to be done in a particular place in a particular time or Yahweh will not accept it.

74 **...Although he once was nothing in the eyes of Yahweh, at that time Yahweh received him to Himself.** As I said, the Christian preachers start arguing about whether or not Enoch went to heaven. They think that he and Yliyah both were taken to heaven and Yahweh just kept them alive up there. It plainly says in **Hebrews 11:13** that all these men died not having received the promise, but the Christian preachers don't have sense enough to read down to that verse.

75 They're empty-headed. They can't quite cross over these mental blocks that Cain put in front of them. The thing that is holding them back is that they will not accept Yahweh and His Laws. If they would just accept Yahweh, and accept His Laws, then Yahweh would open their minds to understanding. Because they chose the other way, Yahweh can't have anything to do with them. **Isayah 59:1-2** says you have cut yourself off from Yahweh because of your disobedience.

76 Before he died, Enoch had Yahweh's testimony. To know why Yahweh was pleased with Him, you have to put it all together. Turn over to **Mattithyah**. Notice what it is that pleases Yahweh.

77 **Mattithyah 7:21. Not everyone who says to Me; Teacher! Teacher! will enter into the Kingdom of Yahweh, but only he who does the will of My Father Who is in heaven...** Or as Yahshua said in another place, "Yahweh's every Word is the way to eternal life."

78 I think people stumble on so many little stupid things. It's ironic that anyone could get so close to the Kingdom of Heaven and then refuse it because of one little thing like keeping the Sabbath or keeping Yahweh's Feast days in the place that Yahweh said. It's sad that someone would give up their eternal life just to hang on to something like that.

79 Everyone should be able to quote **Romans 2:13**. It says that not the hearers of the Laws are just before Yahweh, but the doers of the Law they will be justified. I want you to turn over to the next book, **Yaaqob**, because it goes along with this.

80 **Yaaqob 1:21. Therefore, put away all filthiness, and the super-abundance of wickedness, and receive with meekness the engraved word...** This is the every Word of Yahweh that Yahshua spoke of that you must live by. That is the only way you can receive eternal life. The only way you can live is by the every Word of

Yahweh. No one else will have life unless he lives by the every Word of Yahweh.

81 **...which is able to save your souls...** The every Word of Yahweh is able to save your souls.

82 **Verse 22, But he doers of the Law, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.**

83 **Verse 23, For if anyone is a hearer of the Law, and not a doer, he is like a man looking at his natural features in a mirror.**

84 **Verse 24, For he looks at himself and then goes away and immediately forgets what he looks like...** As Yahweh showed you in another place, the Law is like a mirror. It shows you where the dirt is. It won't help you if you look, go away and don't bother to get rid of this sin.

85 **Verse 25, But he who looks into the perfect Law of liberty, and perseveres; continues persistently, in it, he is not being a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work; this man will be blessed in his performance of the Law...** This is the point that Yahweh wanted the people to get here.

86 **Hebrews 11:6.** This is speaking of Enoch and that he pleased Yahweh. **Hebrews 11:6. For without the faith, it is impossible to please Him...** Without living by the every Word of Yahweh, as Yahshua said over and over, it's impossible to please Yahweh. Enoch pleased Yahweh. Without faith, the faith that Yahweh gives us, the faith that Yahdah says to earnestly contend for, with all your might, the faith that was once delivered, it's impossible to please Yahweh.

87 **For without the faith it is impossible to please Him; for He who comes to Yahweh must believe that He is and that He is a rewarder of those who diligently seek Him...** Or seek to obey Him.

88 Now, the next man in **Genesis** is Noah. Books could be written about that man. I'm telling you though, that the work that he did is not even going to be comparable to the Work that you're doing in these Last Days.

89 The Work that you're doing is the least thought of thing on the face of the earth right now. Yahweh says by the end it's going to completely overshadow everything that has been done before. It's going to be the greatest Work. Yes, the greatest Work occurs in the great Nuclear Age that we're about to enter into, where destruction is going to lay everywhere on the face of the earth.

90 **Verse 7, Because of the faith Noah, being warned by Yahweh of things not as yet seen...** Yahweh would not have warned Noah if he wasn't keeping the faith. As we see here a little later in this same verse, Noah lived by the every Word of Yahweh including keeping the Feasts of Yahweh, and looking forward to the coming of the Messiah and the Kingdom. Noah looked for the same Kingdom that Abraham looked for, as Elder David Yahodah brought out in one of his sermons not too long ago.

91 Remember after the flood, Noah let out the bird and it brought back the green ear of barley? That verse has been translated incorrectly in the *King James*

*Version*. I think it says the bird brought a fig leaf or something like that. They mistranslated this so that no one would know what it was really talking about. This was the first moon and this was a green ear of barley that showed Noah that it was time to keep the Passover. Noah kept these Feasts.

92 Notice, Noah was warned by Yahweh of things not yet seen, the same as we're being warned of today. We can see them on the horizon. By this faith we can see things on the horizon. We can see this city that's soon to be let down, this great Yahweh Shammah. We can see this Great Marriage Supper and all the saints gathered to this city for this marriage. It's such a beautiful thing that we will celebrate each year in remembrance. Remember, I brought that out in a sermon before. If you're not here to make and renew the vow now, you'll not be at that marriage supper. We will read a little more about that later because Yahweh says those who are not His, will be screaming and begging to get into the Kingdom, but Yahweh will shut the door. They will not be there.

93 Elder David Yahodah just handed me a note here that says that the *Geneva Bible* verifies that that first moon after the flood during Noah's life was Abib. That's in the *Geneva Bible*, if you want to get yourself one of those. They may be a little bit hard to come by. We had a little bit of trouble finding one. We can show you in our copy where this is verified. That's one of the books that the Catholic Church wanted to get rid of, by the way. The church killed the people who wrote it.

94 **...moved with reverence...** That is what these ten sermons have been about. The word, **reverence**, is translated as "fear" in the *King James Version*, but it has nothing to do with being afraid. It means *deep respect and love*. It means *to be circumspect religiously, to reverence, to move with reverence...* To be completely righteous in other words.

95 Because Noah obeyed Yahweh, he went ahead and prepared this ark for the saving of Yahweh's House. **...by which He condemned the world...** This is what The House of Yahweh is actually doing in these Last Days. They keep saying, "You can't keep them old Laws," and here is The House of Yahweh keeping these Laws. They told Noah the same thing. They told him it didn't make any difference if you keep the Laws or not. Why do you think that no one came and got in that ark especially when they saw all the animals being taken in?

96 Did you know there were people who tried to save themselves from that flood in another way? History shows that there was no earthly reason for buildings in the land of Petra that were built high up in the mountains and caves. They were actually built before the flood. They thought that when the rain Noah told them about started to fall, they could go up there and save themselves. They thought they could do it another way, and that it wasn't necessary for them to go to the place Yahweh told them to go. They actually

tried to save themselves by going to the tall mountains of Petra and digging out caves in these rocks so they could get above the flood.

97 Do you know why they did this? There were Christian preachers back then who were standing around saying, "You don't have to do what Noah says. Has Yahweh said that you must go to Abilene to keep the Feasts? That's ridiculous." Think about the people of the world listening to these stupid preachers who tell them to go against the way of Yahweh and go the way of Cain.

98 **...He condemned the world and became heir of the righteousness...** The righteousness of Yahweh. Do you remember what righteousness is? Turn to **Deuteronomy** because it describes perfectly what righteousness is. For those who have not read this, please everyone read this for yourself, **Deuteronomy 6:25**.

99 This is what the world is rejecting. This was what Noah accepted and condemned the world with. Read it. It's even in the *King James Version*. The great, righteous, preacher Noah accepted this way; he accepted the every Word of Yahweh, condemned the world and was saved. This was done by the faith. Does everyone get that? Read **Deuteronomy 6:25** for yourself.

100 Turn to **Yechetzqyah 14**. It also has a prophecy here of The House of Yahweh. It's been covered up as the *King James Version* so often does. These things can be searched out. All you have to have are some authoritative books and then you can come to a conclusion.

101 Yechetzqyah is written as Ezekiel in some of the translations of God worship. Yahweh talked about the idolaters, as we just got through reading in **Revelation 17**. The same idolatry spread throughout all the earth.

102 That is what we told the group in Israel recently when we were over there, ministering to them to get the Work started that we have going there. I said that Yahweh's people have always sat back and taught those who came to them. There was no worldwide message going out until Yahshua sent His disciples out. They were killed before they got too far.

103 Satan's preachers spread rapidly throughout the earth. They have always killed the righteous ones so there were none to spread the righteous Work of Yahweh at that time. Yahweh showed this over and over. It started with Cain and Abel. As a result of this, the whole world consists of idolaters. This God worship even crept into The Houses of Yahweh.

104 You need to read our book, *The Lost Faith of the Apostles and Prophets* because it gives the history of this and the reestablishment of Yahweh's Work in these Last Days. Yahweh's people have never gone out worldwide until these Last Days. They taught their own families and those who came to them, but the God worship spread worldwide. Nimrod went out and spread far and wide throughout the land.

105 The God worshippers went out to enforce their way of religion on the people so the whole world was filled with this teaching while the teaching of Yahweh

has been limited to those who Yahweh calls out. The ones Yahweh calls out go to a particular place to be taught. This was its history down through the ages and it's the same way today.

106 **Yechetzqyah 14:13. Son of man, when the land sins...** Now, this is translated wrong, but it will be corrected in the next version. We know that this is not speaking of land or of dirt, it's speaking of people. We know that the whole world, as Yahweh says, is living in sin. I will read it to you like this, and then I will read you the correct way that this should be translated and how it will be translated the next time.

107 **Son of Man, when the land sins against Me by transgressing greatly...** The way it was translated didn't make sense, so I called Elder David Yahodah and he and I went to work on it.

108 This is the way it should be translated: **When the sins of the people have reached full measure...** Now *The Hebraic Tongue Restored* says that which is full, entirely formed, that is when sin is at its peak, when the judgments are set... In other words, I told you and explained already that the Scriptures show Yahweh is not going to come and Yahweh's Kingdom is not going to be set up until all hope of life is gone and disappeared from the face of the earth.

109 Remember, **Yahyl** shows that the sun will be totally blocked out and that it will not give its light. Now if it can't give its light, the scientists already know that it's death for all life on land and in the sea. **Yahyl** shows that this is what it will come to. Then, **Revelation** shows that when this takes place, as the Apostle Yahchanan said, this debris is going to be rolled back. Yahchanan called it heavens, but if you roll the heavens back there is nothing left, it would just be the atmosphere. What Yahchanan was speaking of was the black debris that would be rolled back, so we could see Yahweh Sham-mah. That's when the Kingdom of Yahweh will appear.

110 I showed you the curses were sevenfold. These are the seven last plagues that are going to be poured out to get the nations' attention. They will wipe out the armies of the nations. Then, Yahweh will set up His Kingdom to rule this world. Then, what Nimrod and Cain started is going to be wiped out. That is the time it will occur. This will not take place until sin or the results of sin have reached their fullness, their full measure.

111 **...When the sins of the people have reached their full measure...** That is the people. **...the supply of bread will be cut off and famine will come upon them...** Now, you know this is what's going to take place when these bombs are dropped. Yahweh is not doing this; He's just allowing man's sins to reach their full measure and to completely destroy all hope of life.

112 **...and cut off man and beast from it...** Notice what else He says here. Please, please notice this. Please pay attention to what else He says.

113 **...Though these three men, Noah, Daniyl, and Iyyob were in it...** If these righteous men lived in this

time. ...they would deliver only themselves by their righteousness... Do you remember what righteousness is? ...says Father Yahweh.

114 **When the evil beastly governmental system passes through the land... Or lands. ...and they desolate it so that it is devastated that no man may pass through because of this evil beastly system...** This is how bad the land is going to be.

115 How would you like to have been near Hiroshima and Nagasaki when those bombs went off or at Chernobyl in Russia when they had that accident? Could you imagine trying to walk through this area? This is what this is talking about. The land is going to come to this point where no one can even walk through it without dying.

116 That is the kind of mess that you're going to inherit. At that time, you're going to have power to clean it up. It won't occur instantly. In fact, the Scriptures show that you are going to be working from Abilene to clean this land up. The whole earth is going to be fed from Abilene for several years during the first part of this millennium. That will be until you get this earth back in production again. That is what the Scriptures show. It's been overlooked for thousands of years because there was no one called to preach it, as **Zecharyah** shows.

117 Back to Noah in **Hebrews 11**. This is the kind of thing that Yahweh wants you to see. That is the reason that He's telling you about these righteous men. It's so you can see why they're going to be in the Kingdom of Yahweh.

118 **I Kepha 3:18. For the Messiah has also suffered once for sin; The Just for the unjust, that He might bring us to Yahweh, We being dead in the flesh but made alive by Spirit...** We were all shut off from Yahweh until Yahshua paid this death penalty for us. Then, we had to be called, Holy Spirit of Yahweh had to enter our minds, and open them to understanding. Then, Yahweh brought us to the place, His House in Abilene, where we could be brought to perfection. This is what He was speaking of here. We were cut off from all hope until Yahshua paid this death penalty. He is our Passover Lamb. The lamb Abel sacrificed represented Yahshua. Abel looked forward to Yahshua's sacrifice.

119 **Verse 19, He preached to those spiritually dead also.**

120 **Verse 20, Even as Yahweh, to the disobedient, when the patience of Yahweh was waiting in the days of Noah...** That is, this preaching went out to the people from Noah. Remember he preached for a hundred and thirty years that this flood was going to come. ...**while an ark was being prepared, in which a few, that is, eight persons, were carried safely through the waters.**

121 **Verse 21, The same figure: baptism, which corresponds to this, now saves us...** That is baptism by Yahweh's ministers into His House, which puts you on your first step towards perfection.

122 **...not as a removal of dirt...** That is not what

the water is for. ...**from the body but as an appeal to Yahweh...** This was the appeal to Yahweh to save them from this watery flood or from certain death that came upon all the world.

123 **...for a clear conscience, and of the resurrection of Yahshua Messiah;**

124 **Verse 22, Who has gone into heaven, and is at the right hand of Yahweh; malakim, authorities, and powers having been made subject to Him.**

125 **II Kepha 2:4. For if Yahweh did not spare the malakim who sinned...** I have brought this out and showed you that what brought this world to total destruction before was rebellion against Yahweh's Laws by the angels. They started fighting, as Yaaqob said, and their lust led them to wars. That is what brought the earth to destruction. Mankind is doing the same thing, and following the same pattern.

126 **...for if Yahweh did not spare the malakim who sinned...** That is broke His Law. Sin is the breaking of Yahweh's Law, as it says in **I Yahchanan 3:4. ...but will cast them into the abyss delivering them into chains of darkness to be delivered for judgment.**

127 **Verse 5, And did not spare the ancient world, but saved Noah, one of eight people, a preacher of righteousness...** Notice, a preacher of righteousness. What is righteousness? It's living by the every Word of Yahweh. That's your righteousness if you do that. Noah was a preacher of the Laws of Yahweh.

128 **...bringing in the flood on the world of the unrighteous...** Just as The House of Yahweh is today. We're prophesying of a more terrible disaster that will destroy many, many more people because there are more people now than there were in Noah's day.

129 **Verse 6, And condemned the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah to destruction by reducing them to ashes, and in this way made them an example for those who afterward would live unrighteously...** Or would live in rebellion against Yahweh's Law.

130 Now, we get back to Noah here. Noah came first, then Abraham. Abraham was the next righteous man described in the Scriptures. Now, we just read a little about Abraham. I want you to get a couple of things in mind before we go into Abraham's spiritual life which actually assured him a place in the Kingdom.

131 Go to **Deuteronomy 12**. Some of you are very familiar with this, but I'm going to show you in this series of sermons that Abraham lived by what Yahweh told us to live by today. In fact, all of these righteous men listed in **Hebrews 11** lived by this same faith. We are offered the same faith. As I said in the sermon last week, you will see Abraham, Isaac and Yaaqob being resurrected. You who remain alive through this last time period are actually going to see this. You're the only ones who have been given this promise by Yahweh.

132 Many will remain alive to see these men resurrected, and see their bones brought together and the

flesh come upon them. Then, when you start talking to them you're going to think that they are some of the men who kept the Feast with you in this time period because you're going to have so much in common with them. They lived by and practiced the same set of rules that we're living by in these Last Days. This is such a marvelous thing that has been hidden from the world.

133 Now I want you to get these in mind because I want to show you that Abraham lived by these rules right here.

134 **Deuteronomy 12:1. These are the statutes and judgments...** Remember that, the statutes and the judgments. Let that sink in your mind and keep them in your mind because I'm going to show you how Abraham lived by each one of these.

135 **These are the statutes and judgments, the Law which you must observe to do in the land which Yahweh, the Heavenly Father of your fathers is giving you to possess all the days that you live upon the earth...** Now, I have brought out before that this is a prophecy here.

136 Remember in **Malakyah 4:4** it says remember the Law of Mosheh. **Malakyah** is the book that closes Volume One in *The Book of Yahweh*. In **Numbers 15** it says there is one Law for all. There is only one Lawgiver, as **Yaaqob 4:12** and **Mattithyah 10:28** say. Yahweh gave the only Laws that will get you into the Kingdom.

137 **Verse 2, You must...** This is a prophecy that you're actually going to let the God worshippers die off one of these days. They're going to be ashes under your feet as **Malakyah** shows. This was not an instant prophecy; it wasn't for them in that day. It's for a time in the future when all God worshippers will be wiped off of the face of the earth, all those who live like Cain and Nimrod. Those who would rebel against Yahweh's Laws will be wiped off the face of the earth.

138 **Verse 3, You must destroy their altars, break down their sacred pillars, and burn their sacred poles; Cut down the images of their Gods and wipe out their names from those places...** And this prophecy will one day be fulfilled by you, The House of Yahweh.

139 **Verse 4, You must not worship Yahweh your Father in such ways.**

140 **Verse 5, But you are to seek the habitation of your Father; The House of Yahweh—the place which Yahweh your Father shall choose out of all your tribes to establish His Name—and there you must go...** Did you get that? This is one of the statutes of Yahweh. These are the statutes, He says. This is one of the statutes that Abraham lived by, as I will prove to you just a little later. He says this is the statute of Yahweh, that you are to seek this place where Yahweh chooses to establish His Name or establish His House.

141 In these Last Days, this is in Abilene, as we see from the prophecies. The place that He has chosen in these Last Days is in a nation that was not even discovered in the time the prophecy was written, as it says in **Zecharyah**. This nation was not even developed when

this prophecy was given. Can you imagine that? Yahweh knew about the United States and that it would be developed. I will show you that too. I can hardly wait to get to it. Oh, brethren, this is wonderful; it's too wonderful for words.

142 The word, **establish**, means *to appoint, to ordain, to preserve and cause*. This is what you are to seek.

143 **Verse 6, And there you are to bring your burnt offerings, your sacrifices, your tithe, and special gifts you have vowed to give, your freewill offerings, and the firstborn of your herds and flocks.**

144 **Verse 7, There in front of Yahweh your Father, you and your families shall eat...** There in that place that Yahweh Himself chooses to establish His Name. **...and you shall rejoice...** This is one of the things that Yahweh commands you to do. This is His statute that you come to that place and you rejoice there for these certain days. In fact, it's eight days for the Feast of Tabernacles, seven days for Passover and one day for Pentecost.

145 **...in all that you have put your hand to do because Yahweh your Father has blessed you.**

146 **Verse 8, You must not at all do as you are doing here this day—every man doing whatever is right in his own eyes...** Did you get that? Those are the people who are standing back like Cain and Nimrod and saying, "This way is just as good, you will go to heaven if you do it this way too. Come down here and accept the Lord Jesus Christ at this altar because he may come tonight and get you and take you to heaven." That poppycock has been taught ever since the days of Cain and people still fall for it. It's like their superstitions of a broom falling across the door or breaking a mirror. These things sink into their minds and they remember them. They can't remember what the Scriptures say, but they can remember that nonsense. You must not at all do what you think is right but what Yahweh says. You must live according to His Laws, judgments and statutes.

147 **Verse 11, Then there will be a place Yahweh will choose to establish His Name; and there you will bring all that I command you, your burnt offerings, your sacrifices, your tithe, and special gifts.**

148 **Verse 12, And you shall rejoice in front of Yahweh...**

149 **Verse 13, Be careful not to sacrifice your burnt offerings in every place you please...**

150 **Verse 14, But only in the place Yahweh chooses out of all your tribes. There you must offer your burnt offerings, and there you must do all that I command you.**

151 **Verse 17, You must not eat the tithe of your grain, new wine and oil, or the firstborn of your herds and flocks or whatever you have vowed to give or your freewill offerings or special gifts in your own cities.**

152 **Verse 18, But you must eat these in front of Yahweh your Father in the place Yahweh your Father chooses.**

153 **Hebrews 11.** We're working on Abraham. In

**Deuteronomy 16:16** He says three times a year you must do this. Yahweh shows that this is His statute.

154 **Hebrews 11:8. By the faith...** By this same faith. **...Abraham, when he was called to go into a place which he would afterward receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and He went out, not knowing where he was going...** The commentators are so puzzled about this verse because they know that Abraham did not go to this place and live permanently. They knew he went to it, but they can't understand why he didn't just go there and stay. They are puzzled with it.

155 The commentators say, "Well, maybe there was more than one calling." They can't understand the fact that Abraham lived by these same statutes that we just read in **Deuteronomy 12**. He didn't go there to live permanently. Even the Scriptures in **Genesis** show you that he didn't go there to live permanently, so the commentators are puzzled. You can read **Genesis 12:1** through **20** and it will show you that he did not go to the place that Yahweh chose and permanently live there.

156 Let's go to **Genesis 26** because we have to get this to sink into everyone's mind. Remember, we just read the statutes. Please get this. If you don't, I'm going to blow in your ears! Come on; pay attention everyone. Remember, we just read this in **Hebrews 11** about Abraham and then we read about the statutes of Yahweh in **Deuteronomy**. Please remember what we just read. **Deuteronomy 12** tells about the place you are to go.

157 **Genesis 26:4. And I will make your seed multiply as the stars of heaven; I will give to your seed all these lands...** Now, Abraham hasn't received the promises yet because **Hebrews 11** shows that He has not possessed these promises. He's going to receive them alongside of us.

158 **...and in your seed all the nations of the earth will be blessed...** That was Yahshua and we know it. Notice why Abraham was blessed. This is what Yahweh wants you to get.

159 **Verse 5, Because Abraham obeyed My voice, and kept My charge, My commandments...** Notice **...My statutes and My Laws...** We just read in **Deuteronomy 12** that one of the statutes is to go to the place Yahweh chooses. You aren't to just go and keep the Feast anywhere, but you are to go to the place that Yahweh chooses. That's where Abraham went, but he didn't go there to live. Everyone who reads this thinks that Abraham was told to get out of this country and go to a different place to live, but he didn't, so they think he must have disobeyed Yahweh. He didn't go to that place to live; he went there to keep the Feast.

160 **Exodus 13:10. You shall therefore keep this ordinance...** Now, the word ordinance if you want to look it up in *Strong's* means *statute*.

161 **...in its season from year to year...** Now, we just read what that ordinance was in **Deuteronomy 12**. It's #2708 in *Strong's*, if you want to look it up.

162 **Numbers 9:12. They shall leave none of it until**

**morning...** This is speaking of the Passover lamb. **...nor break one of its bones...** This is the lamb that Yahshua took the place of. Do you remember this? That's the reason that Yahshua's bones were not broken, because he took the place of this sacrificial lamb whose bones, the statute said, could not be broken. It said that not one of its bones shall be broken.

163 **...according to all the statutes of the Passover, they shall sacrifice it...** Remember what Abraham did, he kept Yahweh's statutes and lived by His statutes.

164 **Genesis 27**. This is when Abraham went to the place that Yahweh commanded him to go to and this is the reason he went there. He went there to celebrate the Passover in the place that Yahweh told him. He didn't go there to live.

165 Let me read you one of the commentators' quotes. It's the *Septuagint*. It says *which I will show thee...* The commentator says there must have been two callings because Abraham didn't go there to live. *...The difference of the two callings, says Dr Hails, more carefully translated from the original is obvious. In the former, the land is indefinite which was designed only for a temporary residence...* Did you get that everyone? Yes, it was a temporary residence for seven to eight days! They can't understand that Yahweh told Abraham, who kept His statutes, to go to a place and keep His Feast in a particular spot.

166 One commentator even said something like, "Abraham was so righteous to begin with, but he fell away." He didn't have sense enough to read **Hebrews 11**, which says, "Abraham lived by Yahweh's Laws and is going to have a place in My Kingdom."

167 This commentator goes on to say *...he no sooner believed himself the faithful believer than he deserted the promised land...* He didn't go there to live; they just can't understand this. There was a reason he went to Yerusalem. He went to Yerusalem, where the temple was later built, and there he took his son with intentions of sacrificing him as the burnt offering.

168 **Genesis 22:7. And Isaac spoke to Abraham his father and said; My father? And he said; Here I am my son. And he said; I see the fire and the wood, but where is the lamb for a burnt offering?...** I think this would be a great place to close and I will show what this burnt offering is in the next sermon. This burnt offering is going to knock the socks off you! It's going to floor you what we have found about this burnt offering, brethren. So just mark this place in your book and we'll come back to this the next time I speak. We'll continue on here.

169 This is so wonderful. It's so wonderful to see that every one of these men who Yahweh names down to The House of Yahweh in these Last Days had exactly the same set of rules to take them into the great Kingdom of Yahweh as we have.

170 May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader.



---

# Chapter Nineteen

## The Reverence Of Yahweh #12

### In Abraham's Seed:

### The Blessing Of Abraham

9/02/89

1 Shalom everyone! I tell you what, that choir is getting to where it just brings tears to your eyes, doesn't it? I was just sitting back there thinking while they were singing this song that I know one day soon we will be singing in front of Yahweh Himself. I know we're singing it in front of Him now, but we will actually be seeing Him face to face then. I'm just thinking of the joy that's going to be on His face when that precious **Psalm** is sung before Him by the ones in The House of Yahweh. That's going to be marvelous and not too long in the future in fact.

2 I hope you remember where we left off in the last sermon. I look forward to bringing these sermons and continuing to bring them because each one is another window that opens up Yahweh's full plan for His family. We're part of the family; we're the remnant as He shows in **Revelation**. We're the remnant of this great family that He is building.

3 We stopped last time in **Genesis 10** about Nimrod. I hope everyone has your Holy Scriptures with you. I'll take it slow and easy, but I want to get through as much of this as possible. I would actually like to finish this series before the Feast starts. I don't know if we will get to or not. The reverence of Yahweh covers so much. There is much for you to understand by what it actually means to reverence Yahweh. I know the world thinks they understand what reverence is, but they don't even get close to it. They can't get within ten or fifteen miles of it! It's far from them; it's hidden from them. The plan of Yahweh is hidden from them.

4 Most people don't even realize these things. They have no concept of why they were put on this earth. They go through life never knowing this. It's a sad thing to never know Yahweh, and never know what He stands for. Can you imagine never knowing the Creator Who actually created you and put you here

on the earth? Can you imagine not knowing His great plan that includes every individual, especially the ones who He's calling out in these Last Days? We're the ones who are called out at a time when all life could be destroyed from the earth. This time period is what the Scriptures describe as the Last Days. It's a time when the whole world is deceived.

5 In this time Yahweh has established His House according to prophecy. He has started to give His plan back to His people once again. This is the same plan that was known in ancient times by people like Abraham, Isaac and Yaaqob. They all knew this plan and wrote about it. They looked forward to seeing it fulfilled.

6 Do you know what? There were actually people who were looking forward to seeing you, the individuals who were called in these Last Days who are going to go through this hell that mankind has created. You're going to go through the great nuclear holocaust that is soon to come on this world that the world leaders are planning on right now.

7 Some of those ancient patriarchs went to sleep actually looking forward to meeting you. They knew from the prophecies they wrote that there would be a remnant called out of this Babylonish system and shown the same things that they practiced. They marveled when they saw these prophecies. They knew that there would be a people like themselves who would go through this terrible age. They knew The House of Yahweh would remain alive and many would be standing alive looking up to see Yahshua's coming. They knew we would be the ones putting their bones and flesh back upon them, and breath to enter their bodies, like Yahweh created Adam. We will actually see this.

8 This is all promised to us in these Last Days, no other generation was promised this. No other generation from the time The House of Yahweh died



out until it was re-established in these Last Days knew Yahweh's beautiful plan. Brethren, you are most honored. Yahweh has given you honor and glory already that we don't deserve. None of us deserves it.

9 In **Genesis 10** we read about Nimrod and the starting of the Babylonish system that now rules this earth. The Christians cannot put this plan together; they can't see this plan. They can't see what Yahweh shows here. This Babylonish system that started here is shown throughout the Scriptures as ruling this earth and killing the saints.

10 **Genesis 10:8. Cush begot Nimrod; he began to be a mighty...** That is, the beginning of this Babylonish system. ...**He began to be a mighty one on the earth.**

11 **Verse 9, He was a tyrant who deceived, who turned against Yahweh; therefore it is said: Like Nimrod the tyrant who deceived...** This is the beginning of the deception. That is what Babylon means. It means *confusion* or *deception*. Nimrod was the beginning of this kingdom that deceived the whole world. It has come down to our time and will have control of this world until the last minute of the great tribulation. At that time is when Yahweh steps in, as we will see in Scripture.

12 **Verse 10, And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel...** And he lists some more little towns there. Notice the word **Shinar**. I want you to remember this and let it sink into your mind because we're going to see it in some other Scriptures in just a moment.

13 **...that is Babylon...** If you have a *King James Version* even the margin will tell you that this means Babylon.

14 The Apostle Yahchanan saw the Last Days of this Babylonish system and the judgment it brings upon itself. Now, several other prophets saw this and spoke of it. I'm not going to cover all of this today. I'm just going to give you about three Scriptures on it because I want to stay on the subject of the reverence of Yahweh. To understand what it means to reverence Yahweh, you have to understand the dishonor that the ones who were against Yahweh brought. You can then compare that to Abraham, Isaac and Yaaqob who revered Yahweh. So we have to see both sides to understand it.

15 In **Revelation 17**, Yahchanan saw the last part of this Babylonish system. It has continued through the ages as Yahweh showed. **Genesis 10** is the beginning. Here, Yahchanan speaks of things that would come to pass shortly, in the Last Days.

16 **Revelation 17:1. And there came one of the seven malakim who had the seven bowls, and talked with me, saying to me: Come, and I will show you the sentence...** The sentence. Now, this system began in **Genesis 10**. Here, the sentence is recorded.

17 **...of the great whore...** He calls this system a great whore. That word, **whore**, means *idolatry*. If you will look it up, even in *Strong's Concordance*, it will show

you this. It's word # 4204 and it's very easy to look up. I will show this to anyone. Anyone can take a *Strong's Concordance* and look it up. It's so simple to look this word up. It means *idolatry*. Idolatry means God worship.

18 Yahweh is not a God. He never, in any of the original Scriptures, ever identified Himself as a God. He was always called our Friend, our Heavenly Father, and our Teacher, but never a God. The Gods are what the whole world is lusting after.

19 What He shows here is the great whore, the great idolator, the great God worshipper that sets upon many waters. Look at **verse 15** and you will see what the word **waters** means. The Scriptures identify them for you. It's as simple as falling off a log backwards and much more dangerous if you don't understand this.

20 **Verse 15**, notice the waters are multitudes; they are peoples, nations, and tongues. The great God worshipper rules over all of them, as the churches are doing today. It started with the Catholic Church and spread out from her. All of the Christians today are merely chips off the Catholic Church. They came from her, and she recognizes them as her daughters.

21 **Verse 2, With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication...** That is, they have practiced her idolatrous religion. This is spread throughout all the world as Yahweh shows.

22 **...and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication...** That is, with her idolatrous teaching.

23 **Verse 3, So he carried me away in Spirit into the midst of God worshippers; and I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet colored beast, full of names of blasphemy...** We brought out in *The Mark of the Beast* how the rich, powerful church, that sits upon all the nations, forms the beastly system that is over the world today. Who leads the politicians today? It's the churches. They don't dare buck the system. The politicians would be put out of their offices if they bucked the churches.

24 **...having seven heads...** What are the seven heads? Look down to **verse 9** where it tells you plainly. The beast sits on seven mountains. Look up Rome in any encyclopedia and it will tell you that Rome sits on seven hills. It couldn't be any clearer than what it says right here.

25 Look back to **Daniyl** because here is the prophecy of this system. It's the prophecy of this system that started in **Genesis 10**. That was the start of it and Yahchanan saw the sentence of this great whore and where she sits in these Last Days. Yahchanan saw where she would be established to rule all the nations, as she's doing. **Daniyl** shows this prophecy.

26 **Daniyl 7:25**. This is all I'm going to read of this chapter, but this whole chapter is speaking of the changing of Yahweh's Laws. Even the Catholic Church admits that it changed the Laws of Yahweh. Look in any of their Bibles and you will see they made two

commandments out of one. In their writings they say, “Yes, we changed the Sabbath Day from Saturday to Sunday.” They even laugh at the Christians and say, “You condemn us for changing the Law, yet you followed in our steps. We’re the ones who changed this and you followed us.” Here is the prophecy that shows that this would be done.

27 **Daniyl 7:25. And he will speak great words against Yahweh, and will wear out; mentally attack to cause to fall away, the saints of Yahweh...** Which they have. In fact, they killed eleven of the twelve disciples. That’s recorded. Anyone can get *Foxe’s Book of Martyrs* and have the proof of what they did. It’s there for anyone to see. Then, they chased the man down who wrote that book and killed him too. It’s all in that book for everyone to see. I don’t know why the world won’t read it. The Catholic Church has these things in their own writings. They admit that they are the great mystery religion.

28 **...and think to change times; and Laws...** This word, **time**, you can look up in *Zondervan* and see that it is *appointed times*. It’s the Feast days of Yahweh. They stopped keeping them. They changed them and started keeping pagan holidays.

29 **...change times; and Laws...** They admit, “Yes, we changed them. We changed the Sabbath Day and the very fact that God let us do it gives us authority.” They think since the Creator didn’t strike them down for changing the Sabbath, it means He was giving them the authority to do it.

30 **...and they will be given into his hand until a time, and times, and the dividing of time...** This will continue throughout the last three and a half years of the great tribulation, as you can see in **Revelation 12:14**.

31 **Verse 26, But the judgment will sit...** At that time, the judgment will sit. **...and they will take away his government, to consume and to destroy it.**

32 **Verse 27, And the kingdoms and the governments, and the greatness of the kingdoms under the whole heaven, will be given to the people of the saints of Yahweh, Whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all governments will serve and obey Him...** At that time.

33 No, the world is not obeying Yahweh today. It will not keep His Laws because the Catholic Church and the Christians have changed them and deceived the whole world into breaking them.

34 Speaking of this same thing, it came out in the newspapers recently that the Pope was trying to get all of Europe to expand their borders. One of the statements he made and I quote, “Europe should unite under the Catholic-Christian heritage and by this, govern family life.” Did you get that? Few people will catch what he means. By this, govern family life, that is, dictate family life. He wants the Catholic-Christian heritage to govern family life, biotechnology, education and even employment.

35 A lady called me last week and told me about a man who had lost his job after being employed for over five years because he started keeping the Sabbath. She asked, “What do your members do about jobs? This man can’t find any employer who will hire him and he’s a hard worker. He’s not a lazy bum, he’s a hard worker, but he has lost his job and now can’t find another one.” I told her that they were just getting a taste of what we have been suffering for years and it’s getting worse.

36 Then, this lady went on to ask me, “Why don’t you work on Saturday?” I told her because Yahweh says keep the seventh day holy. She said, “No, that day is Sunday.” I told her no, look in any dictionary, and you will find the seventh day is Saturday. She was stunned. She said, “You mean Saturday is the seventh day?” I told her to look it up in a dictionary and she said she would go find one.

37 Once the Pope gets these teachings set up as laws, he’s going to govern the world. Yahweh shows this will occur and there will be another killing of Yahweh’s saints by the Catholic Church.

38 In **Genesis 10**, Yahweh shows this was the start of it. This was just the start of this Babylonish kingdom. It went from there. **Genesis 4:15** was speaking of this same thing with Cain because he was the first unrighteous priest of Satan who started this.

39 **Genesis 4:16. Then Cain went out from the presence of Yahweh...He left; he was shut off. ...and dwelt in the land of Nod...** I brought this out in the last sermon, if you remember.

40 All you have to do is look up this word, **Nod**, to see it means *the Babylonish plain*. It’s not only showing where Cain dwelt, but also the kind of life He lived. The word, **Nod**, means *to defect, vagrancy, flee, disappear, toss the head in scorn, mourn, be sorry*. The *International Standard Bible Dictionary* says *this is the plain of Shinar*. Remember this word **Shinar** because we will see it again later. Right here, it says Nimrod was the start of this Babylonish system.

41 In the midst of the Babylonish system there was a very righteous man called out. In the last sermon I showed you how the commentators were puzzled when Yahweh called out Abraham because Abraham did not go to live in the land Yahweh said to go to. Yahweh told Abraham, “Go to this land,” and the commentators understood that part. They understood that Abraham did not go to that place to live; he only went there and used it as a temporary residence. What occurred was Abraham would go there for certain lengths of time and dwell in tents. We do that every Feast of Tabernacles, Passover and Pentecost. We do that three times a year. We saw that Abraham was actually going to Abilene, Israyl to keep the Feasts of Yahweh. We will see a little more of that in a little bit.

42 In **Genesis 28**, we see something else. I had Elder David Yahodah bring this out here recently. I want

to bring it so you will see that this place that Yahweh showed is The House of Yahweh. The translators have covered this up. In **Genesis 28**, we see that Yahweh brought Yaaqob who was Isaac's son, who was Abraham's son to this place too.

43 **Genesis 28:4. And give you the blessing of Abraham...** This is what Yahweh was showing Yaaqob. He said, "I'm going to give you the blessing of Abraham." We're going to see what that blessing was throughout this sermon today, Yahweh willing. People do not understand what this was. They don't understand what the blessing was or what the curse was. **...and give you the blessing of Abraham that you will inherit the land in which you are a stranger...** Remember we saw in **Hebrews 11** that Abraham never possessed any of this. He was promised it, but he didn't receive it.

44 He will receive that blessing along with you. Remember I showed you that. The men who died will not receive this blessing until you're ready to receive yours. We will all receive this blessing together. We will all inherit this land. This is what Daniyl was speaking of. This land and government are going to be given to the saints of the Most High. How does this include this blessing for Abraham? We'll see that in just a moment.

45 Now, we see this is a dream where Yahweh was speaking to Yaaqob and there was this ladder going into heaven. This was not a literal thing. Try to build a ladder into heaven and see how far you get. You will get to where you can't breathe, fall off and kill yourself! This was just merely to show Yaaqob what Yahweh had in store for him and Yaaqob understood this. The translators covered it up so that no one understood it until The House of Yahweh found out what took place. We found out by Holy Spirit of Yahweh. That's how we understood what Yahweh said here.

46 **Genesis 28:13. ...the land on which you lie, I will give to you and your descendants.**

47 **Verse 14, ...in you and in your Seed all the families of the earth shall be blessed...** This was exactly the same promise that Yahweh made Abraham.

48 **Verse 15, I will bring you back to this land...** When? Yahweh is going to do this and you're going to be there at that time.

49 **Verse 16, Then Yaaqob awoke from his sleep, and said; Surely Yahweh is in this place, and I did not know it!**

50 **Verse 17, And he was afraid, and said; How wonderful... Or how beautiful. ...is this place! This is none other than The House of Yahweh, and this is the gate to the Kingdom of Yahweh!...** I know Elder David Yahodah brought out the meaning of this word, **gate**, to you.

51 The word, **gate**, according to *The Hebraic Tongue Restored* means *one discovers in this word here the expression of that which is directed according to just and upright*

*Laws... This is a government that Yahweh showed him... according to just and upright Laws, hence according to that which liberates... Remember, it sets you free. Remember what Yahshua said, "The truth will set you free." Do you know what truth is? It's in **Psalm 119:151**; truth is Yahweh's Laws.*

52 *...That which is firm resisting even as a strong wall. That which is measured, coordinate, just, conformable with universal harmony. A law, that of a government, liberal, readily productive, within, powerful, strong, dominating without which extends its empire by directing it according to just luminous Laws modeled upon the immutable Laws of order and universal harmony...* This is what Yahweh showed Yaaqob and this is what is found in the Hebrew word translated **gate**. Do you see how they covered this up?

53 Yahweh actually showed Yaaqob His government, the ruling Kingdom of Heaven that's going to take over the nations of this earth. This was all shown to Yaaqob, but the Work didn't start there. Look back to **Genesis**.

54 **Genesis 21.** Here is where the Work started. Again, this is hidden because of the way it's translated. It's hidden in the words. I will explain these words as we go along.

55 **Genesis 21:33. Then Abraham planted a Tamarisk tree...** Now, I believe in the *King James Version*, it says "Abraham planted a grove." Do you know what that means? The way they hid these words, it's very obvious that Satan had her hand in this to deceive the world. Otherwise, she could never have deceived it. If the Scriptures had been written plainly, as Yahweh intended for them to be, the people would have understood. Yahweh allowed the Scriptures to be changed. Remember, He said, it would be given into their hands until the time and times and half a time. The last minute of the great tribulation is when you are going to be given these kingdoms. That was the promise given to Abraham.

56 **Then Abraham planted a Tamarisk tree in Beer-sheba and there called with the Name of Yahweh, the living Father...** The word, **planted**, is word #5193 and it means *to plant*. Davidson gives some more on page 546, Koehler gives it on page 613 and Brown and Driver gives it on page 642. You see, we're not the only ones who have caught these mistranslations. Others down through the centuries have gotten this information. Others who study the Hebrew say this word **planted** means *establish a people*.

57 Abraham, working in the land of Shinar, right in the midst of this Babylonish system, established a people. He established a people in the midst of this Babylonish system. One of those people was Lot; remember? I don't want to go into all that. Just remember that Nimrod was a tyrant. Any history book will tell you

that. He went out with a sword in one hand and a cross in the other. He had a team of men he called saints who went out and forced this religion. History shows the Catholic Church copied the way Nimrod acted. They also went out the same way, in trying to convert people. They had a sword in one hand and a cross in the other. You either converted to Catholicism or you died.

58 Remember, they came into the land of Shinar and captured Lot when he was living in Sodom. They took him away. Abraham, who was strong because Yahweh had blessed him with an army, went out and got Lot. Why do you think they took Lot? He wasn't one of them. It was because he wouldn't convert to them. This is shown in **Genesis 14**.

59 Nobody ever puts these things together. It's all one story. The Scriptures show a story of religion. They're not political facts like the histories given today. They show religions of both sides, both the Babylonish system and Yahweh's tiny Work that He had down through the centuries.

60 Abraham went and got Lot and brought him back. The Babylonish system intended to convert Lot and all of his crew. It was the Babylonish system that Abraham saved Lot from. You can read that later for yourself.

61 **...Abraham established a people...** In other words, like The House of Yahweh is established, but in the land of Shinar.

62 Now, the second word here is **Tamarisk**. The *King James Version* has **grove** right there. That word, according to d'Olivet pages 287 and 460, means *that which follows its laws*. Did you get that? He established a people who follow Yahweh's Laws. *...that which is in the way of salvation*. All of that is in that word.

63 Like I said, other scholars have found these things and have written them as proof. We just bring these out to back up what we have found ourselves and to show that other men have found these things.

64 Correctly translated: **He established a people who keep Yahweh's Laws according to the way of salvation, in Beersheba. And there...** This word, **there**, according to *The Hebraic Tongue Restored* by Fabre d'Olivet is *the name of the place*. The word, **called**, means *he named this place*. The rest of it is correctly translated.

65 Correctly translated: **He named the place with the Name of Yahweh...** The House of Yahweh means the family of Yahweh. So what Abraham did here was establish The House of Yahweh, a people who kept the Laws of Yahweh according to the way of salvation that Yahweh showed them. That is what was hidden in that verse. No wonder the world is so blind to these things. First of all, they won't read what's written in their Scriptures because the churches discourage it. Yes, the churches discourage people from studying the Scriptures on their own. Second, even if a person did read the Scriptures, there are so many

mistranslations that Yahweh would have to open their minds to understanding.

66 Correctly translated: **And he established a people which follow the Laws, that which is in the way of salvation in Beersheba and he named the name of that place with the Name of Yahweh, the Eternal Father...** Great, marvelous! That was the start of it.

67 Keep in mind that all of this has to do with the reverence of Yahweh and how to reverence Yahweh. Remember what we brought out last week that Abraham went to Abilene to keep the Feasts. He lived in the land of Shinar and Yahweh said, "Go to the land where I will show you." Abraham went and kept the Feast in Abilene; he had a temporary residence at Abilene.

68 **Genesis 12:1. Now Yahweh had said to Abram: Get out of your country, from your kindred and from your father's house, to a land that I will show you.**

69 **Verse 2, I will make of you a great nation...** He has not received this promise. Remember **Hebrews 11** said that he didn't receive a bit of this yet. This was only promised to him. He looked forward by the Faith to receive this, which he will, along with you. **Hebrews 11** shows that he will not receive it before you do. In fact, you may see Abraham come to life. You may be watching when he comes to life, rising up, and starts asking questions. The first thing he'll say will probably be, "Where is that group that went through the nuclear war that I prophesied about?" Then, you're going to say, "Hey, here we are!"

70 **...I will make of you a great nation, and I will bless you, and make your name great; and you will be a blessing.**

71 **Verse 3, And I will bless those who bless you, and curse him who curses you...** All the world can get out of this is they think there is a God up there somewhere standing on a cloud looking down. So then, if somebody is out working on a job and says, "Curse Abraham" because his wrench broke, this God says, "I'm going to curse him. I'm going to stick some magic to him and he's going to be cursed the rest of his life."

72 These same people are on guard all the time to make sure they never break a mirror because their God will give them seven years bad luck. These are superstitions. That's all they get out of this verse. It's all superstition after superstition.

73 Then, on the other hand, if this God finds out somebody blessed Abraham, he'll pour out a bunch of money. Does that make any sense to you at all, brethren? It shouldn't. It doesn't even make sense to the world. That's why they don't get anything out of these Scriptures.

74 In actual fact, brethren, this verse includes you. You're going to see and actually be responsible for bringing this blessing about. Yahweh says the whole universe groans waiting on the sons of Yahweh, who

you are, to finish up this Work of Yahweh. You are going to be responsible for this blessing upon the world. Let's go into it and see what it means now.

75 **...I will bless those who bless you...** This is speaking of the righteousness that Abraham stood for.

76 In **Genesis 26**, you'll notice what Abraham did. Get this firmly established in your mind because you cannot understand this unless you understand what is before and after it. **Genesis 26**. Here is the reason the blessing was promised Abraham and his seed.

77 **Genesis 26:4. I will make your seed multiply as the stars of heaven; I will give to your seed all these lands...** In another place it says nations.

78 **...and in your seed...** This is not speaking of offspring or children although it is promised to them too. **Seed**, as I have shown you many times, means people who are converted by your teaching, just as Abraham established The House of Yahweh with his teaching. He is called the teacher. We will see that in just a little bit in Book Two of *The Book of Yahweh*. He is called the teacher of the world, of all of Yahweh's people who He is calling.

79 **...all the lands, and in your seed all the nations of the earth shall be blessed...** Through his seed, the ones who are converted, the ones who follow the same thing. We will see this in plain English by Yahshua's own writings in just a moment. The ones who follow the same teachings and the same practices that Abraham followed are called his seed. They're going to be blessed. They're the only ones who will be blessed.

80 **Genesis 26:5. Because Abraham obeyed My voice, and kept My charge, My commandments, My statutes, and My Laws...** Remember that verse, remember what He said: "Abraham kept My commandments, My statutes, and My Laws.

81 **Genesis 12:3. I will bless those who bless you, and curse him who curses you...** This is not an instantaneous thing.

82 Turn over to **Proverbs 31** because here is where it all starts. This is symbolic, as I've told you before. I can't go into this completely today but I do intend to do that one of these days. This is speaking of a virtuous woman and I have told you before that this applies to The House of Yahweh. It's kind of like Shaul wrote in **Ephesians 5:30**. Hold your place there in **Proverbs** and turn to **Ephesians 5:30**.

83 **Ephesians 5:30. For we are members of His body...**

84 **Verse 31, For this reason, a man shall leave his father and mother, and be joined to his wife and the two shall be one flesh.**

85 **Verse 32, This is a great secret, but I speak concerning the Messiah and the called out ones...** Well, that is the same thing we see here in **Proverbs**. He is speaking to a righteous woman who dwells faithfully

with Yahweh, but He's also speaking to His House and about His House.

86 **Proverbs 31:10. Who can find a virtuous wife; Her price is far above rubies.**

87 **Verse 20, She opens her hands to the poor...** I'm going to show you in just a little bit that you're doing this with your tithe.

88 **Verse 24, She makes fine linen garments, and sells them...** The House of Yahweh does this, with the ones we wear, the tallit and the kippah. Shaul was involved in doing the same thing. The *King James Version* translated it as "tentmaker." They covered up the word **tallit** because they didn't know what it meant. The way they translated it makes you think Shaul made little tents or camping tents. That's as deep as the Christians get in the Scriptures. Shaul was doing the same thing that Yahweh describes His House as doing today which is furnishing His people with the holy garments.

89 **Verse 25, Strength and honor are her clothing...** Turn over to **Revelation**. Hold your place there and turn over to **Revelation 19** and you will see what that means. I'll cover more of this later but I want you to see what this is talking about. **Revelation 19** is speaking about The House of Yahweh and the fine linen garments.

90 **Revelation 19:5. And a voice came out of the throne, saying: Praise our Father, all you His servants, you who reverence Him, both small and great.**

91 **Verse 7, Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honor to Him; for the marriage of the Lamb is come...** This is what Shaul was speaking of as we just read in **Ephesians**.

92 **...the marriage of the Lamb is come and The House of Yahweh—all the virgins who have been chosen, have made themselves ready!...** How do they do that?

93 **Verse 8, And to them was granted that they should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white; for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints...** Remember, it's said that Yahweh granted the righteousness of the saints to her. In other words, He called you out and showed you what His righteousness is. Here it mentions righteousness, which is the same thing that was given to Abraham.

94 **Deuteronomy 6:25. And it will be our righteousness, if we observe to do all of His Law before Yahweh our Father, as He has commanded...** This is your righteousness. Remember this because it is what Abraham did. We're going to see that this is exactly the thing that Yahweh commands us.

95 **Proverbs 31:25. Strength and honor are her clothing, and she will rejoice in time to come...** In time to come. Yes, there is not much rejoicing now. There is very little rejoicing now because of the amount of Work that The House of Yahweh has to do to fulfill our commission. We are deeply involved in this Work. Persecution is coming upon us for doing this Work. We're going to rejoice in times to come. The great marriage supper is going to be just the start of the rejoicing.

96 **Verse 26, She opens her mouth with wisdom,**

**and in her tongue is the Law of kindness...** This Law of kindness is in the first, five books of the Scriptures. The torah teaches you how to love your neighbor as yourself and commands you what to do and not do.

97 **Verse 27, She watches over the ways of her household, and does not eat the bread of idleness...** That is, she keeps busy. She watches over the ways of her household, keeping them in truth, and doing the Work of Yahweh. She's never idle.

98 **Verse 28, Her children rise up, and they call her blessed...** That is, her seed. Her seed rises up and calls her blessed. ...**her husband rises also, and he praises her...** That is Yahshua Who is going to be our Husband.

99 **Genesis 12:3. I will bless those who bless you, and curse him who curses you...** I hope we can put all this together before quitting time. We're running out of time rapidly. I don't know if somebody sped that clock up or what! No, it's right. We may have to divide this sermon up into two parts, but we'll get as much of it as we can today. You're going to have to remember this in order to tie it all together. Notice in **Acts** where Abraham is called our father.

100 **Acts 7:2. And he said; Men—brothers and fathers! Listen! The Father of glory...** That is, Yahweh. ...**appeared to our father Abraham...** Notice, he says our father Abraham. Now, these were not Abraham's offspring or his children, as we will see here in just a little bit.

101 **Verse 30, And when forty years had passed...** This is speaking of Mosheh and the malak that appeared to him. ...**a malak of Yahweh appeared to him in a flame of fire in a bush, in the wilderness of Abilene.**

102 **Verse 31, When Mosheh saw this, he wondered at the sight, and as he drew near to look at it, the voice of Yahweh came to him.**

103 **Verse 32, Saying: I am the Father of your fathers, the Father of Abraham...** Notice, Yahweh is the Father of Abraham. ...**and the Father of Isaac...** Maybe if you changed the word "Father" to "teacher" it would make this plainer. Change the word "father" there and keep this in mind.

104 Do you remember the Work I brought out at the beginning of this series of sermons showing that Yahweh sets teachers over His House and that we are to reverence those teachers? Do all of you remember that? OK. This is where this knowledge that was shown in the beginning is going to pay off for you.

105 So read this Scripture this way: "Saying, I am the Teacher of your teachers, the teacher of Abraham, and Isaac..." Do you remember how I showed you reverence means a deep respect that you are to show for your teachers that Yahweh sets over you.

106 **Verse 35, This Mosheh whom they rejected, saying: Who made you ruler and judge? is the one Yahweh sent to be a ruler and a deliverer, by the hand of the malak who appeared to him in the bush.**

107 **Verse 37, This is that Mosheh, who said to the children of Israyl: Yahweh your Father will raise up for you a prophet like me, from your brothers. Him you will hear...** He said that in **Deuteronomy 18:15**, but don't turn there now. Make a note of it and read it later.

108 **Verse 38, This is he, who was among the called out ones in the wilderness with the malak who spoke to him at Abilene; and with our fathers, who received the living oracles...** Get this brethren, it is very important that you understand this right here. Let me tell you what these things mean.

109 ...**the living oracles to give to us...** Now, any commentary will say the same thing speaking of the living oracles only it will say *the doctrine of life*. Let me quote this from *Clarke's Commentary: The Greek word which we translate oracle signifies a divine revelation, a communication from Yahweh Himself and is here applied to the Mosaic Law...* These **living oracles** are the Laws of Yahweh which are written in the first five books of your Scriptures. ...*to the old Testament in general...* It's shown in **Romans 3:2** and **Hebrews 5:12** that the apostles taught these Laws too. ...*and to divine revelation in general...* **I Kepha 4:11** shows that they spoke under the inspiration of Yahweh writing these things for us.

110 Now, He gave these things to them. Notice the last part of **verse 38. ...for us...** These living oracles, the Laws of Yahweh, were given to them and they wrote them down for us.

111 **Verse 39, Whom our Fathers would not obey...** They would not obey these things. Keep your finger there on **verse 39**, but look at **verse 51**.

112 **Verse 51, You stiffnecked; stubborn, and uncircumcised in heart and ears! You do always resist Holy Spirit!...** How were they resisting it?

113 **Verse 53, You, who have received the Law...** Notice, they resisted the Law and in so doing, they resisted Holy Spirit. ...**as it was ordained and delivered by malakim...** And you, ...**have not kept it!...** The Law. By resisting this Law, they resisted Holy Spirit. That's the reason Yahweh says they accepted the carnal mind, which is enmity against Yahweh's Law, the enmity which Yahshua came to wipe out.

114 **Verse 39 ...So in their hearts, they turned back to Egypt...** Speaking of our forefathers not Abraham, Isaac, and Yaaqob.

115 Go to **Isayah 51**. Abraham is called the Father of the righteous.

116 **Isayah 51:1. Listen to Me, you who follow after righteousness...** You people who want to follow after righteousness. ...**you who seek Yahweh; Look to the rock from which you were cut, and to the hole of the pit from which you were dug.**

117 **Verse 2, Look to Abraham your Father...**

118 **Acts 13:26. Men, brothers! Children of the nation of Abraham, and whoever among you who reverence Yahweh, to you the plan of salvation is sent!...**

Remember what we read, that this is written about the great oracles, the Laws, given to Abraham. ...**you who reverence Yahweh, to you the plan of salvation is sent...**

119 **Galatians 3:16. Now the promises were made to Abraham...** Remember this now, the promises were made. Some of these promises we are partaking of right now like these Laws that were given to Abraham. These promises were made to Abraham and his seed.

120 **...Yahweh does not say: And to seeds, as if to the others, but: And to your Seed, meaning the saints.**

121 **Verse 29, If you are as the Messiah's, then you are seeds of Abraham...** or Abraham's seed. Did you get that? You are Abraham's seed, heirs according to the promise, if you are the Messiah's.

122 We will tie all these together in a moment and you will understand what it means to receive a curse or a blessing. As Yahweh said, whoever curses you will be cursed, and whoever blesses you will be blessed.

123 **Acts 3:25. You are the children of the prophets, and the covenant which Yahweh made with our fathers, saying to Abraham...** Notice, this is the covenant that was made to Abraham. Nothing has changed at all. It is the same covenant.

124 **...and in your Seed all the families of the earth will be blessed...** In you, along with the rest of the seed of Abraham, those who keep the Laws of Yahweh, this whole world will be blessed. All nations will be blessed. You can read the start of that in **Zecharyah 14**. Write these Scriptures down and read them this evening at home. That is just the start of what you are going to be doing, bringing these nations back to the great blessing.

125 **Verse 26, To you first, Yahweh having raised up His Son Yahshua, sent Him to bless you, in turning every one of you away from his iniquities...** In turning every one of you away from his iniquities. This is the blessing that was promised Abraham. That is what Yahshua came for, to turn us away from our iniquities.

126 The word, **iniquity**, is #458 from #459 in *Strong's Concordance* and it means *sin*. Write down **I Yahchanan 3:4** because it tells you what sin is. Sin is the breaking of the Law.

127 The Law is the blessing that you are to receive. It's the blessing that will turn you away from sin. Keep all of this in mind. Remember that you are the children of the prophets and remember what this blessing is.

128 **Romans 4:13. For was the promise to Abraham or to his seed (for them to be heirs of the world)...** Remember what we read in **Daniyl**. At that time, the kingdoms, the nations and the governments of the world are going to be turned over to the saints of the Most High. This was the promise that was made to Abraham that we are now partaking of, that is, if we are Abraham's seed, if we are the Messiah's, and if we keep the Laws of Yahweh.

129 **...For was the promise to Abraham or to his**

**seed (for them to be heirs of the world,) not through the Law? No, rather, through the keeping of the Law of the faith...** Remember this promise.

130 **Genesis 26:4. And I will make your seed multiply as the stars of heaven; I will give to your seed all these lands; and in your seed all the nations of the earth shall be blessed...** How? By turning them away from sin.

131 **Verse 5, Because Abraham obeyed My voice...** This is what he did **...and kept My charge, My commandments, My statutes, and My Laws.**

132 **I Kepha 2:5. You also, as living stones, are being built up into a spiritual House...** This is The House of Yahweh that you are being built into. Abraham, Isaac and Yaaqob were some of the first ones of this Kingdom. Abel was the first one; Cain killed him. Then, you came down to Abraham, as we showed in the previous sermon. This is the House that we are being built into. We're being added to that House as we learn the Laws of Yahweh.

133 **...up into a spiritual House, The House of Yahweh, to be a Holy Priesthood...** Remember the promise, "I'm going to make unto you a Holy Priesthood, a holy nation."

134 **Verse 9, But you are a chosen generation, a royal Priesthood, a holy nation, a peculiar people...** In **I Kepha 1:1-2** you see who he's speaking of here. He's not speaking to the ones the world calls Jews; he's speaking to us.

135 **I Kepha 1:1. Kepha, an apostle of Yahshua Messiah, to the sojourners scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia.**

136 **Verse 2, Elect according to the foreknowledge...** That is, the ones Yahweh preordained to be His sons, as we saw earlier in this series of sermons.

137 **Elect according to the foreknowledge of Yahweh the Father, through sanctification...** That is, setting you apart. **...of Holy Spirit, to obedience...**

138 Go to **Romans**, and you will understand what Kepha said here.

139 **Romans 4:13. For was the promise to Abraham or to his seed (for them to be heirs of the world,) not through the Law? No, rather, through the keeping of the Law of the faith.**

140 **Verse 17, As it is written: I have made you a father of many nations. He is our father in the sight of Yahweh...** Abraham is our father, or our teacher. Now, remember all the things I taught you about the teachers. We are to reverence the teachers who Yahweh sent because of the knowledge of Yahweh that's brought forth by them.

141 **...In Whom he believed—the Father Who gives life to the dead, and calls things that are not, as though they already were.**

142 **Romans 6:6. For we know this: that our old self was sacrificed with Him, so that the body of sin might be destroyed; in that, from now on, we would not serve sin...**



That's the way we are developing or being called into this House, this spiritual House that Yahweh is building.

143 **Galatians 3:11. That no man being against the Law is justified before Yahweh, that is evident, for The just will live by the faith...** That is, the faith that was given to our fathers as **Yahdah** says.

144 Turn to **Yahdah** and remember this that the just will live by the faith. The *King James Version* leaves out the word "the" because they want you to think that faith is purely confidence. It's not; faith is living by the Laws Yahweh gave to the saints of old. That is what **Yahdah 1:3** tells you here.

145 **Yahdah 1:3. Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write to you about the common salvation...** The common salvation or the common faith. **...I found it necessary to write to you, and exhort you that you should earnestly contend for the faith which was once, for all delivered to the saints...** This was delivered. This is what we are talking about. We are contending for the same thing that was delivered to Abraham, Isaac, and Yaaqob.

146 **Galatians 3:11. The just will live by the faith...**

147 **Verse 14, He redeemed us in order that the blessing given to Abraham...** Did you get that? The blessing given to Abraham. **...might come to the Gentiles through Yahshua Messiah, so that by the faith...** The same faith given to Abraham **...we might receive the promise of Spirit...**

148 Remember what we saw earlier. If you reject the Law, you are rejecting Holy Spirit. We read that in **I Kepha**. They rejected the Law of Yahweh, so he said they rejected Holy Spirit. It's speaking of the same thing here in **Galatians**.

149 **Verse 27, For as many of you as have been baptized into the Messiah...** Remember, if you are the Messiah's, you are Abraham's seed. **...like the Messiah, you must become.**

150 **Verse 29, And if you are as the Messiah, then you are a seed of Abraham, heirs according to the promise.**

151 Turn to **Mattithyah** because Yahshua tells you who Abraham's seed is. Here is the Savior Himself speaking. Remember what we have seen about inheriting this promise that was made to Abraham. We will get deeper into that because you have to become as Abraham or as Yahshua, Who was also the seed of Abraham.

152 **Mattithyah 7:21. Not everyone who says to Me; Teacher! Teacher!...** Not everyone who says to Him, "Teacher! Teacher. **...will enter into the Kingdom of Yahweh...** Notice who will enter. **...but only he who does the will of My Father Who is in heaven...** This will was given to Abraham. It's the Law. That was what some of our forefathers resisted so Yahweh could not use them. It's the same thing the patriarchs, like Abraham, Isaac, and Yaaqob, kept.

153 **Verse 22, Many will say to Me in that day; Teacher! Teacher! Have we not prophesied in Your Name...**

Or by His authority. **...and cast out demons...** As Shaul said under lying deceptions they deceive the people.

154 **...cast out demons in Your Name, and in Your Name performed many wonderful works?...** Are these the works the Christian world is doing right now? The people take up millions of dollars to send to the poor Ethiopians, but I think only one percent of it gets there. They're all just lying deceptions. Even though they do this, they still say, "Yes, the savior is my teacher. He's my teacher." Yahshua says not everyone who says this is going to enter the Kingdom of heaven, but only those who do the will of His Father.

155 **Verse 23, But then I will declare to them; I never knew you. Get away from Me, you who practice iniquity...** Again you can look up this word, **iniquity**, for yourself. It's word # 458 from 459 in *Strong's Greek Dictionary* and it means *not subject to the Jewish Law*. If you are not subject to the Jewish Law, the Torah, the first five books of the Scriptures, Yahweh shows you will be cast out. The Savior Himself said that too.

156 Look at **Yahchanan 8:39**. We're still establishing who the seed of Abraham is.

157 **Yahchanan 8:39. They answered and said to Him; Abraham is our Father! Yahshua said to them: If you were Abraham's children...** Notice the rest of it for yourself. You would be doing exactly the same works that Abraham did. Exactly. That is what the Savior Himself said.

158 **Mattithyah 25:34. Then the King will say to those on his right hand; Come, you blessed of My Father...** Remember He said, "Those who bless Abraham, I will bless." This is the blessing He's talking about.

159 It's not like Yahweh is sitting up in heaven somewhere saying He will cause you to lose your billfold if you curse Abraham or something like that. This is a blessing that was promised Abraham. If we accept Abraham as our teacher, then we will do the works of Abraham. This is what it's talking about. We have to do the same things Abraham did, which were the same things that Yahshua, our Savior, did.

160 **Then the King will say to those on his right hand; Come, you blessed of My Father, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world...** This was the same promise that was made to Abraham. He's going to receive it, Yahweh plainly says he will receive it because Abraham kept Yahweh's Laws, statutes, and judgments. If you're the seed of Abraham, you will do the same thing.

161 Notice the curse Yahshua shows. **Verse 35, For I was hungry and you gave Me food...** What is this food? Yahweh tells us to follow His righteousness, not add to it, and not to diminish from it. What do you do with your third tithe and excess second tithe? You give it to The House of Yahweh. What do you think this is used for? It's used to feed the hungry.

162 **...I was hungry and you gave Me food...** It means hungry for the truth. It means physical food and spiritual food. We're going to bring people here by the droves and feed them, not only the Word of Yahweh, but physical food too. In fact, we're preparing for it right now. We're getting ready to fulfill this right here. We do it on a smaller scale every Feast.

163 This is a great thing that Yahweh has taught us here, and this is what Yahshua was speaking of. It's not talking about giving some bum a quarter for a cup of coffee or something like that just to get him away from you. You see that going on among the Christian world all the time. About Christmas time every year, you see people lined up on the streets, beggars out begging for money from the people. They beg because they know how people act during that time of year. A beggar starts thinking, "Boy, the people will be really big hearted, and they will give me some money. It's Christmas time with joy to the earth." You see how short their goodwill is because it's limited to Christmas time. The rest of the year, most people ignore the hungry.

164 **...I was hungry and you gave Me food; I was thirsty...** That is, thirsty for the Word of Yahweh, as this shows. **...I was a stranger, and you took Me in.**

165 Turn to **Deuteronomy 14:28** and see what this is speaking of. This was the promise given to Abraham, the blessing given to Abraham. If we perform this then Yahshua Himself is going to say to us, "You have done these things, brethren, and I knew it. I recognized your works."

166 **Deuteronomy 14:28. Toward the end of every third year you shall bring forth all of your income designated that year...** The third year. **...and store it up within your gates...** I showed you the last time I spoke that this is speaking of The House of Yahweh. The word, gate, comes from the word *shar* and *Brown and Driver* plainly shows that this word means *The House of Yahweh, the Temple, and the court.*

167 Verse 29, **So the Levite, who is also allotted the First Tithe because he has no portion nor inheritance with you, and the stranger...** What did it say there in **Mattithyah 25:35**? He said, "I was a stranger and you took Me in." This is what He was talking about.

168 **...and the fatherless, and the widow, who are within your gates...** That is within The House of Yahweh. **... may come to Yahweh's Feasts and eat, and be satisfied...** That is what this Law was given for. Isn't that a simple thing? Yahshua said, "I was a stranger and you did this." You kept the Law.

169 Go to **Revelation 3:17** and let the Scriptures interpret the Scriptures. Then, you'll see what it is talking about.

170 **Revelation 3:17. Because you say; I am rich...** As all the world is rich and the idolatrous whore boasts of this. **...and increased with possessions, and have need of nothing—and do not know that you are wretched, and**

**miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked...** You are naked without the Laws of Yahweh and living in sin. That is what He's speaking of here. He says, "I was naked and you clothed me with the fine linen garments." Those are the same garments that the virtuous woman in **Proverbs 31** makes. It's clothing the people with the righteousness of the saints.

171 **Mattithyah 25:36. ...I was sick and you visited Me...** Yes, part of our commission is healing the sick, as **Yaaqob 5:14** says. If you are sick, call for the kahans or kohanahs of The House of Yahweh and they will pray for you, anointing you with oil. Yes, we have great healings in The House of Yahweh all the time. We have had people who had cancer who went through many cleansing programs and the cancer would disappear. It was gone because Yahweh healed them. We've had all kinds of healings but we don't go around making a show of them.

172 **Verse 37, Then the righteous...** Remember what righteousness is, Yahweh says this is your righteousness if you will do it. If you don't do it, you have no righteousness.

173 **Then the righteous will answer Him saying; Teacher, when did we see You hungry and feed You, or thirsty and give You drink?**

174 **Verse 38, When did we see You a stranger and take You in, or naked and clothe You?**

175 **Verse 39, When did we see You sick, or in prison and come to You?** By the way, a lot of our Work is done among prisoners, who we never expect to contribute a dime to the Work of Yahweh. We send out hundreds and hundreds of pieces of literature to them each month.

176 **Verse 40, And the King will answer, and say to them; Truly I say to you: When you did this for one of the least of these, My neighbors, you have done this for Me...** By keeping these same Laws that we proved Abraham kept and lived by.

177 Let's turn back there and read that one more time and then we will close with that same Scripture. These are the same Laws, the Torah that we see in the first five books of the Scriptures. These are what Abraham lived by. That is the reason he was given this promise of inheriting all the world and the governments of the world. This is the same promise that is given to us who are learning to reverence Yahweh. We're going to get to that in the very next sermon and show exactly the true meaning of reverencing Yahweh.

178 **Genesis 26:4. And I will make your seed multiply as the stars of heaven; I will give to your seed all these lands and in your seed...** Us, brethren. We're the remnant of this. **...all the nations of the earth will be blessed.**

179 **Verse 5, Because Abraham obeyed My voice, and kept My charge, My commandments, My statutes, and My Laws...** Remember, Yahshua said, "If you are the seed of Abraham you will be doing the Works of Abraham."

180 May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader.

---

# Chapter Twenty

## The Reverence Of Yahweh #13

### Abraham's Seed:

### Heirs According To The Promise

10/28/89

1 Shalom everyone! I want to get into where I left off a few weeks ago. I know you all remember where I left off; don't you? What was the last Scripture I used? I shouldn't put you on the spot that way; should I? You said you knew! I don't know it; that's why I asked you! I can't remember exactly where we left off, but we're going to go again and hopefully we'll understand where we are!

2 This is such a wonderful message. It should cheer up anyone. If everyone, I mean every man, woman, and child would pay attention to this message, by the time you leave here you will be thrilled about this. It will absolutely thrill you to know the plan that Yahweh has for you that He has shown His House here in these Last Days.

3 I noticed some of you were talking during the announcements. I know you cannot talk to the friend next to you and still hear what's going on. In case some of you missed it, we're going to have a chili cook-off for the New Moon. Pay attention to me now; you'll have time to talk to your neighbor later.

4 If you will pay attention to what I bring forth up here, you will be absolutely thrilled when this hour and a half is over. I'm going to expound on these Scriptures to you and show you the plan that Yahweh has for us, the ones who Yahweh has called since the days of Abraham.

We are Abraham's seed. We are Abraham's seed only if we do the will of the Father. We are promised great things. The ones who receive the promise are the ones who have been called out of this world from the time of Adam. It started with Adam's son, Abel. Abel was the first one who was called out to receive the promise. The promise doesn't come until later. Abel is going to

be one of those to receive the promise because the first fruits, the first seed are going to receive this promise along with Yahshua.

5 The rest of the world isn't going to receive what you are being offered. That is what is going to make it so special. The glory that's going to be given you is going to go on throughout all eternity. It will never end. We're told to rejoice in this glory that we're going to receive from Yahweh as the first ones called and accepted. As Yahshua said, a special blessing will come upon those who can accept these prophecies before they are fulfilled. Blessed are those who will go ahead and believe without seeing. The ones after us are going to see these things come to pass.

6 There are going to be a thousand years of history written about you here very soon. That's called the millennial reign. The people then will be able to see that the prophecies absolutely came to pass. They will be able to see the people who brought peace to the earth. What kind of person wouldn't accept Yahweh's way after that?

7 Brethren, you've got to fight the world. You have to fight every wicked thought and every evil desire. You have got to put down all these and fight them. You have so much more to do than the others will have to do. It's all just plain confidence or faith in Yahweh. You have got a terrible stumbling block to overcome, but you're doing it. The House of Yahweh is doing it along with the thousands of others who did it before us. We believe and we put our complete trust in what Yahweh says without ever seeing it. We have confidence in Yahweh's Word. Because of that, this special blessing is pronounced upon us.



8 The world can't see these things. They have things turned so backwards that all they can think about is turning away from the Laws that would bring them to perfection. Satan has their minds so confused, that they think you're crazy. That is exactly what the Scripture said they would think about you.

9 Everyone, please pay attention and get this. It's so important to you. It's so important that you understand this beautiful plan of Yahweh and what Yahweh has waiting for you, if you will overcome. If you understand this plan, it will make overcoming so much easier. It will make it so much easier to put down these desires and flare ups of hatred in your mind for your fellow man. Understanding the plan will make it easier for you to put these sins down and come to perfection.

10 **Galatians 3:29. And if you are as the Messiah, then you are a seed of Abraham, heirs according to the promise...** This is heirs according to the promise that Yahweh made to Abraham, which was in His mind before the world began. He had all of this planned out before the world was. He made this promise to our father Abraham even though, as I said before, Abel was a part of the promise too. It was promised before Abel; it was promised before Adam and Eve. It was promised before the earth was ever created. Yahweh had this super plan in mind to bring His sons into effect. That is who you are.

---

**Everyone, please pay attention and get this. It's so important to you. It's so important that you understand this beautiful plan of Yahweh and what Yahweh has waiting for you, if you will overcome. If you understand this plan, it will make overcoming so much easier. It will make it so much easier to put down these desires and flare ups of hatred in your mind for your fellow man. Understanding the plan will make it easier for you to put these sins down and come to perfection.**

---

11 That's the reason we are called the sons of Yahweh in the Holy Scriptures. Imagine that! Imagine the super mind it took to create a world to put fleshly beings on, to bring forth those fleshly beings and then to bring those fleshly beings to perfection where they will be like Him and have the same power. I mean, we're being offered tremendous power. It's the power to create something out of nothing or to even give life. Think of that. Scientists have never found out how to create and maintain eternal life. If they did, they would give it to everyone. Well, they wouldn't give it to them; they would sell it to them. There would be a price placed on it.

12 Science has never found out how to do that. When a plant dies, it's dead. No matter what you do, you can't bring life back to it. Only Yahweh can give life right now. Brethren, you're going to be His sons and you will be able to do that one of these days. You will be able to create worlds if you wanted to. The power that you will have will be unlimited. It's promised to the sons of Yahweh who will judge all the rest of the world. We will judge every life in the universe from then on because Yahweh is going to give you that glory.

13 Go to **Yahchanan** and remember what we read here. If you are the Messiah's then you have a right to this promise that was made to Abraham, but only if you are the Messiah's. Now, who are the Messiah's?

14 **Yahchanan 8:39. They answered, and said unto Him; Abraham is our father...** Oh, yeah? That is what they're saying today, but they're not Abraham's children because they're not doing Yahweh's will.

15 Look at what Yahshua said. **...Yahshua said to them: If you were Abraham's children, you would be doing the works of Abraham...** The only way you can be a child of Abraham is to do the things that he did.

16 If you don't get these Scriptures and get what it says here, you won't understand what the Apostle Shaul was speaking of over in **Hebrews**, which we are about to read. Yahshua said if you are Abraham's seed, you are heirs according to the promise and you'll be doing exactly what Abraham did. Notice what Abraham did. He kept the Laws, statutes and judgments of Yahweh. Because of that, this promise was made to him and it includes you, if you will keep the Laws, you will overcome.

17 You are not the Messiah's unless you do the works of Abraham, and do the same things he did, such as keeping the Laws, statutes and judgments of Yahweh. Here again Yahshua backs this same thing up.

18 **Mattithyah 7:21. Not everyone who says to me; Teacher! Teacher! will...** Be His. Did you get that? Not everyone who just calls Him "Teacher" is going to be heirs according to this promise of eternal life and

eternal rulership. Notice the ones who will be. I want you all to read it for yourselves. I'm not going to read it to you. Read it for yourself there. Are you awake? Look at it; read it for yourself. It is very important that you understand this.

19 He's saying that not everyone who says to Him "Teacher!" or calls Him is going to inherit this promise of eternal life and eternal rulership. Please hurry and read this. We will wait. **Mattithyah 7:21**. Can you hear me back over in the corner? I will not read this until everyone gets it. This is very important that everyone gets this.

20 If we don't get this, we'll leave here as ignorant as we were when we came. Then, we'll see no need and no reason to overcome our foolishness. If we get this, we will see the reason for overcoming our foolishness, and for overcoming our shortcomings. If we understand this beautiful plan that Yahweh has, then it will become relatively easy for us to start overcoming.

21 The reason the world does not overcome today is because of their ignorance. Yahweh said in **Hosheyah**, "My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge." Brethren, if we don't get this knowledge, we're going to be destroyed, that's Yahweh's promise. It's as real as the promise that was made to Abraham that if you overcome, then you'd have eternal life.

22 **Mattithyah 7:21. Not everyone who says to Me...** Not everyone who calls Him just "Teacher, Teacher" is going to receive this promise. They will not enter into eternal life or into the Kingdom of Yahweh. This Kingdom is a ruling kingdom that is promised to you, brethren. It's one that you can have part in. You can have rulership in this Kingdom, a Kingdom that's going to bring peace to this sin-sick world that we are living in. Wouldn't you love to be a part of bringing peace to this stupid world that knows nothing but fighting, killing, slapping, pushing down, abusing, bickering and backbiting? Wouldn't you love to be able to overcome these things and to teach the world to do so?

23 I see fighting and hear of fighting going on in the camp. That is the essence of stupidity. People who do that have the lowest mentality there is. They are right on the verge of insanity. That is where this whole world stands today. It goes from pushing to hitting or shooting to the great nuclear bombs that are going to blow up your stupid world. Yes, the retaliation gets bigger and bigger and bigger. Is that what you want to be a part of?

24 There was a promise that was made to Abraham,

to Yahweh's children, to absolutely wipe retaliation and hatred from this whole universe, including the minds of the malakim. We will clean them up too. Yes, you're going to be judging the malakim, brethren. You are lower than them now, but you will not always be if you become the full fledged, spiritual-born sons of Yahweh. This is such a wonderful opportunity that is offered to mankind. It's hidden from the world at this time. It's only given to a few choice ones. If you take this lightly, no, you will not be in the Kingdom of Yahweh. Only the doers of the Law will be there.

25 **...only he who does the will of My Father...** As Abraham did, keeping the Laws, statutes and judgments of Yahweh.

26 **Verse 22, Many will say to Me in that day...** Is this where you are going to stand, you who refuse to listen and overcome? You're going to be standing in front of Yahshua very soon because you're part of The House of Yahweh. You have been called out of this world. It is a must that you will stand there with me and you are going to be sentenced. What will He say to you? Will He say, "Come you blessed of My Father and inherit the Kingdom prepared for you before the foundations of the world"?

27 **...Many will say to Me in that day; Teacher! Teacher! Have we not prophesied in Your Name...** "Weren't we a part of The House of Yahweh that was doing this?" **...and cast out demons in Your Name...** Yes, this is going on too. We just cast one out the day after the Feast in fact.

28 **...and in Your Name performed many wonderful works?...** "Didn't we get *The Prophetic Word* out to all the world along with the tapes and everything? Yes, we were a part of that Yahshua."

29 **Verse 23, But then I will declare to them; I never knew you...** You were not keeping the Laws, statutes and judgments of Yahweh. You were not overcoming. You were still smiting with the fist, backbiting with the tongue, bickering and letting hatred fill your minds. You did not overcome as Yahweh told you to do.

30 **...I will declare unto them; I never knew you. Get away from Me, you who practice iniquity...** Yahweh shows that they are cast into outer darkness where there is weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 Now, let us tie this thing together. Turn to **Romans**. I hope I have your attention so we won't have to go through this anymore and we can continue on in this service as fast as possible now.

---

**This is such a wonderful opportunity that is offered to mankind.**

---

32 **Romans 8:17. And if children...** Now, remember what you have to be to become the children of Abraham. **And if children, then heirs of Yahweh, and joint-heirs with Yahshua...** These will be the ones taking place in the first resurrection that's going to take place at the beginning of the millennium. They will be joint-heirs with Yahshua.

33 **...we suffer with Him...** Yes, you're suffering greatly because you have to overcome every unrighteous thought and pull of the human body. You also have to stand strong against the world around you who is persecuting you and calling you crazy for trying to obey the Laws of Yahweh.

34 **... we suffer with Him, in order that we may also be glorified...** Notice that, that you might also be glorified with Him. This is a promise made to the sons of Yahweh, the ones who are overcoming now.

35 The world has this so fouled up because all they can think about is nailing the Laws to the cross and not overcoming, but doing away with the Laws. These are the Laws that would bring them to perfection so they, too, could be the sons of Yahweh.

36 **Verse 1, Therefore, there is no condemnation for those who are as Yahshua Messiah...** Yes, there is nothing to condemn them about. They have come to perfection.

37 **Ephesians 4:11. And He gave some to be apostles, and some prophets, some preachers of the message... ..and some pastors...** And instructors.

38 **Verse 12, For the perfecting of the saints...** In other words, they are being brought to perfection. That is what this sermon is all about: trying to help those who are not perfect to bring them to perfection.

39 **...for the work of the ministry...** That will be going on throughout all eternity. The training period that you are in now will be going on throughout all eternity after this great power is given to you.

40 **...for the building of The House of Yahweh, which is the body of Messiah...** Now, look back to **Ephesians 3:6.**

41 **Ephesians 3:6. That the Gentiles are joint heirs, joint members in the body...** In the body now, not separated from the body.

42 **...and joint partakers of the promise...** The same promise made to Abraham. **...in Yahshua Messiah! Proclaimed by this message...** That is the same

---

**These are the Laws that would bring them to perfection so they, too, could be the sons of Yahweh.**

---

message that has been proclaimed since the beginning but the world has not understood it.

43 Go back to **Romans 8.** This should mean more to you now. There is no condemnation for you. Yahshua is not going to be standing there saying, "Depart from Me you workers of iniquity because you have been brought to perfection and you have overcome this world."

44 **Romans 8:1. Who do not walk after the flesh...** Don't let your stupid, fleshly minds lead you into doing these things.

45 **...but after Spirit...** What is walking after Spirit? Let's read on down.

46 **Verse 2, Because through Yahshua Messiah, the Law of Spirit has set you free from the Law of sin and death...** Draw a line from that verse over to **Romans 7:7.** Notice what He's talking about here. Through Yahshua Messiah the Law of spirit has set us free from the Law of sin and death. How?

47 **...What? Can anyone therefore say that the Law is sin?...** That is what the world wants to do. They want to say that the Law of Yahweh is sin.

48 **...No!...** Heavens no, **...By no means! But to the contrary, I did not know sin; except through the Law...** This is how it brings you to perfection.

49 **...For I did not know lust, unless the Law said: Do not covet...** This is the Law that brings you to perfection.

50 **Romans 6:23. For the wages of sin is death...**

51 **Romans 7:12. Therefore the Law is holy, and the commandments are holy, and just, and righteous...** Because they bring you to Yahweh. Breaking this Law brings sin and death.

52 **Romans 8:2. Because through Yahshua Messiah, the Law of spirit has set me free from the Law of sin and death...** That is breaking the Law which brings death, the wages of sin.

53 **Verse 3, For what the Law was powerless to do, in that men sought to defeat; overthrow, it, Yahweh did by sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful man, to bear witness against sin. And so He condemned the sins of all mankind...** This does not say He condemned the Law of Yahweh, though that is what the world would have you to believe. He didn't condemn the Law; He condemned the breaking of the Law. He condemned sin in the flesh. He said, "Only those who do the will of the Father are going to inherit eternal life."

54 **Verse 4, In order that the righteous...** Notice, He condemned sin **...in order that the righteous requirements of the Law might be fully performed in us...** Brethren, even the *King James Version* says this. We are not the only ones who have this verse translated correctly. Even the *King James Version* has

---

## The Laws are a joy to the children of Yahweh

---

the same thing. He condemned sin so the righteous requirements of Yahweh's Law could be fulfilled in us.

55 I have a *King James Version* here in case you don't have one and are looking on with someone else. I want to read it to you straight from the *King James Version*. Even in it, we see sin is condemned in **verse 3**.

56 **Romans 8:4. That the righteousness of the Law might be fulfilled in us...** The new *King James Version* says the same thing as we have here. **...In order that the righteous requirements of the Law may be fully performed in us who do not live according to the flesh...** That is, the lusts of the flesh, "If it feels good, do it." That's what the world teaches. They also teach, "If it doesn't feel good, stay away from it."

57 **...but according to Spirit...** We don't live according to the flesh, following the desires of the flesh, but we live according to Holy Spirit, the spiritual Laws of Yahweh.

58 **Verse 5, For those who live according to the flesh...** If you just keep on doing this. They **...set their minds on the things of the flesh; but those who live according to spirit, set their minds on the things of spirit...** What are the things of Holy Spirit?

59 The carnal mind is at enmity against the Laws. The Laws are a joy to the children of Yahweh.

60 **Verse 6, For to be carnally minded is death...** That is, setting your mind on the lustful things, and breaking Yahweh's Law. **...to be carnally minded is death...** Now look to **verse 7**. Why?

61 **Verse 7, Because the carnal mind is enmity against; bitterly opposed to, Yahweh; for it is not subject to the Law of Yahweh, nor indeed can be...** Please read that for yourself. Look at the start of **verse 6**.

62 **Verse 6. For to be carnally minded is death...** Why? **Verse 7** shows it's because the carnal mind is against Yahweh's Law. That is what brings on the wages of sin. That is so simple that even a Baptist could understand it. There is no reason that any churchgoer in the country could not put those two verses together there.

63 **Verse 9, ...Now if anyone does not have this Spirit as the Messiah, he is not His...** No, because He still has this carnal mind that's breaking Yahweh's Law. The Messiah says, "No, just because you call Me Teacher is no sign that you're going to get into the Kingdom of Heaven, but only those who do the will of My Father will get in."

64 **Verse 10, And if the Messiah is in you, your body is dead because of sin.**

65 **Romans 7:11. For sin, seizing the opportunity afforded by the commandments, deceived me, and by it killed me.**

66 **Verse 8, But sin, taking opportunity through the commandments, produced in me every kind of covetous desire. For apart from the Law, sin is dead.**

67 **Verse 9, For once I was alive apart from the Law; but when the commandments came, sin came to life and I died...** Yes, that is why he had to bury the old body, because he repented of this.

68 **Verse 10, And I found the very commandments that were intended to bring life, actually brought death...** Death to the old body.

69 **Verse 11, For sin, seizing the opportunity afforded by the commandments, deceived me, and by it killed me.**

70 **Verse 12, Therefore the Law is holy...** That is, bringing us to Yahweh, bringing us to spiritual life, to be spiritually minded. **...and the commandments are holy, and just, and righteous.**

71 **Romans 8:10. And if Messiah is in you, your body is dead because of sin...** Not dead because of the spiritual Laws of Yahweh but dead because of sin.

72 Read this. Let your mind and eyes be on the Scriptures. If the Messiah is in you, your body is dead because of sin. Sin is the breaking of Yahweh's Law, **I Yahchanan 3:4** says sin is the breaking of Yahweh's Law. **...but the spirit is alive because of righteousness...** Let's read it again.

73 **Verse 10, And if Messiah is in you, your body is dead because of sin...**

74 **Verse 6. For to be carnally minded is death...** Get rid of this carnal nature and start keeping the Laws of Yahweh.

75 **Verse 11, And if Holy Spirit of Him Who raised up Yahshua...** Which is Holy Spirit of Yahweh. **...raised up Yahshua from the dead is living in you, He Who raised Yahshua from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies.** And if this same Holy Spirit, the spirit of keeping Yahweh's Law, dwells in you then it's going to raise you up even if you do have to give up your life for Yahweh's sake.

76 **Verse 13, For if you live according to the commandments of men, you will die...** That is Yahweh's promise to you. No, you won't inherit this Kingdom.

...but if, through the spirit, you put to death the works of the flesh, you will live.

77 Verse 14, For as many as are led by Holy Spirit of Yahweh, they are the sons of Yahweh.

78 Romans 8:4. ...Do not live according to the flesh, but according to the spirit... Not being carnally minded. Then, you become the sons of Yahweh or are born into the Yahweh family.

79 Verse 15, For you did not receive the spirit of bondage again to fear, but you received the spirit of adoption... That is, sonship. ...by which we cry Abba Father... Or we can rightfully say that Yahweh is our Father.

80 Verse 17, And if children... Of Yahweh. ...then heirs... Heirs according to this promise of Yahweh. ...and joint-heirs with Yahshua, since we suffer with Him, in order that we may also be glorified with Him.

81 Verse 19, For the earnest expectation of the creation waits for the revealing of the sons of Yahweh... Yes, this whole sin-sick world, brethren, is waiting on you to become the sons of Yahweh. The promise to Abraham was that peace would be brought to this world by this Holy Priesthood, of which you are becoming part. This was the promise made to Abraham.

82 The whole creation is waiting on you to come to perfection. They're waiting on you because you're the last of the lot; you're the remnant of this Holy Priesthood. That is what it's talking about. This Holy Priesthood is what was promised to Abraham. The world can't go on much longer without you. They can't find peace. They were made subject to vanity, which means they're ever searching for peace. For 6,000 years they haven't found peace, but they will find it through you.

83 I hate for you to miss this, even the children. I hate for you to miss this beautiful message because of this great opportunity that Yahweh has for you here.

84 Romans 8:19. For the earnest expectation of the creation waits for the revealing of the sons of Yahweh... That is, the revealing of the Priesthood that was promised to Abraham. That is what all creation is waiting on. They cannot find peace by themselves. The peace is going to be brought through you enforcing the Laws

---

**The whole creation is waiting on you to come to perfection. They're waiting on you because you're the last of the lot; you're the remnant of this Holy Priesthood.**

---

---

**The world can't go on much longer without you. They can't find peace. They were made subject to vanity, which means they're ever searching for peace. For 6,000 years they haven't found peace, but they will find it through you.**

---

of Yahweh as Zechariah 14 shows. It is only going to be done through this Holy Priesthood.

85 You're going to have the power to allow the nations to destroy themselves through their armies and then bring peace to the world. No, the world will never find peace on its own. The pushing and shoving that turn to war are going to go on until this world brings destruction. You are all going to become perfect, join Yahshua in the same glory He's going to receive, and then bring peace to this world. That is what this plan is all about.

86 Verse 20, For the creation was made subject to emptiness... Or vanity. That is, ever searching for peace but never being able to find it. ...not willingly, but by the will of Him Who subjected it in hope... Yahweh said, "Yes, get your fingers burned so you will never forget this lesson that I'm showing you." That is the reason this world must suffer. You suffer more because you're called out of the world and you don't conform with it so you're persecuted. Sometimes you're persecuted by brothers who claim to be of The House of Yahweh but are not.

87 Verse 21, Because the creation itself will also be delivered... Notice, they will be delivered. ..from the bondage of corruption into this glorious liberty by the children of Yahweh... Yes, you're going to bring peace to this world. You're going to clean up this world. There will be no more sickness, disease, war or such things. This is going to be done very, very soon now.

88 Verse 29, For whom He did foreknow... Which is you. ...He also did foreordain to be conformed to the image of His Son.

89 Remember, those Who He's calling out of the world now are to be conformed to the image of His first begotten Son. He knew you before the world ever existed that He set you on. Before this world was ever made, He ordained that you should be called out of this sinful generation to become one of His sons and



to be used in the millennium and thereafter. You will be used in the millennium to bring peace to this world.

90 **Hebrews 6:20. Where the Forerunner has entered for us: Yahshua, having become High Priest forever according to the order of Melchizedek... Melchizedek?**

91 **Hebrews 7:2. And Abraham also gave him... Melchizedek. ...a tenth part of all. First, his name being translated means, King of Righteousness...** The first part of his name, **Melchi-** is a Hebrew word meaning *king* and then **-zedek** means *that which is all together right and just*. So his name translated means king of righteousness and also king of peace. This is whose order you are coming to.

92 **Romans 8:29. For whom He did foreknow, He also did foreordain to be conformed to the image of His Son...** Look at **Ephesians** with that in mind, and remember Melchizedek.

93 **Ephesians 3:5. Which was not made known to the sons of men in other generations...** No, this plan of Yahweh was not made known for other generations. It's only made known to Yahweh's children at this time. For almost 1,900 years, this plan was not made known. In fact, the world is now in total confusion, and total deception.

94 Which was not made known to the sons of men in other generations, as it is now revealed to His holy apostles and prophets by Holy Spirit.

95 **Verse 6, That the Gentiles are joint heirs, joint members in the body, and joint partakers of the promise in Yahshua Messiah! Proclaimed by this message...**

96 **Romans 8:29. For whom He did foreknow... Which is you. ...He also did foreordain to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brothers...** In fact, the first priest. He is the High Priest, but **Revelation 20** plainly shows that there will be other priests and kings along with Him. That is what this promise is all about. Here come the blessings, and here come the saints. Here come the sons and daughters of Yahweh, as is shown right here. Here is where your glory is going to start reigning if you will overcome.

97 **Mattithyah 24:29. Immediately, but after the tribulation of those days...** Yes, you must suffer a little while longer here and it will get worse. **Immediately, but after the tribulation of those days will the sun be darkened, and the moon will not give her light, and the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of heaven will be shaken.**

98 **Verse 30, Then will appear the sign of the Son of Man in heaven; and then will all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming**

**in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory...** Brethren, you can be in this glory or you can be one of those who are cast into outer darkness where there are weeping and gnashing of teeth.

99 **Verse 31, And He will send His malakim with the great sound of a trumpet, and they will gather His elect from the four winds, from one end of earth to the other...** These are the sons of Yahweh who have been called down through the years. Daniyl spoke of this. Almost the whole book of **Daniyl** speaks of The House of Yahweh.

100 **Daniyl 7:27. Then the kingdom and the governments...** That is, the governments of this world, the governments that are now in existence. This includes the governments of Russia, and Egypt and the governments all over the world, if you can imagine this.

101 **...and the greatness of kingdoms under the whole heavens...** All of them. **...will be given to the people of the saints of Yahweh...** They're going to be turned over to you; that's what you're training for now. That's why it is so very important to learn the Laws of Yahweh because it's the Laws of Yahweh that govern this Kingdom that is going to take over these other kingdoms.

102 **...whose Kingdom...** That is your Kingdom, the saints of Yahweh. **...whose Kingdom is an everlasting Kingdom, and all governments will serve and obey Him...** In actual fact, they will be serving and obeying you because you're going to be directly between them and Yahweh. By then you will have learned to obey Yahweh, to live by His every Word and have stopped making excuses or you won't be there.

103 Remember **Mattithyah 24**. Yahshua comes and gathers together His saints. Then, the governments of this world will be turned over to them. It shows a little more in **Zecharyah 14**.

104 **Zecharyah 14:3. Yahweh will go forth...** He works through men. You're the ones who are going to be ruling over those nations. You will have power to bring them under control in so much as even shutting the rain off from heaven from them if you have to.

105 **Verse 5, ...and Yahweh my Father will come and all the saints with Him...** All of you saints with Him. It's going to be a glorious moment, brethren.

106 **Verse 8, In that day living waters will go out...** Yes, you're going to be taking the words of life out to all the universe.

107 **Verse 9, ...And Yahweh will prove to be a uni-**

---

**You're the ones who are going to be ruling over those nations.**

---

ty... Yes, not divided, but one, just like there is one body today. In that day, you will know who belongs to Yahweh and who does not.

108 **Verse 11, Men will dwell in it and there will be no more utter destruction...** No, they won't be slapping, pushing or anything else in that day because you're going to stop them.

109 Turn to **Isayah 2** because here is where this starts with The House of Yahweh. In fact, you are the last who are going to be first. This is the prophecy, if you remember about The House of Yahweh being established in these Last Days. The first few verses of **Isayah 2** tell you that The House of Yahweh will be re-established in the top nation of all nations.

110 **Isayah 2:4. He will judge among the nations...** That is, you will, because you are the ones who Yahweh turns this over to. **...and will rebuke many people...** That is The House of Yahweh, you, the saints, are going to be rebuking many people. You rebuke them for breaking the Laws of Yahweh, for their stupidity, and for rejecting the Laws of Yahweh. You're going to be doing that. Please pay attention brethren, don't let anything disturb you.

111 **...they...** That is, these war-waging nations. **...will beat their swords into plowshares...** You're going to bring this about. It's you who are going to bring peace to the world. You, the sons of Yahweh, the Holy Priesthood teaching the righteous, holy Laws of Yahweh, will bring peace.

112 **...they will beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning hooks; Nation will not lift up sword against nation, neither will they learn war anymore...** Due to the efforts of the sons of Yahweh. This is why all creation is waiting on the sons of Yahweh at this time.

113 **Zecharyah 14:11. ...there will be no more utter destruction...** No, the sons of Yahweh are going to wipe this out totally.

114 **Verse 12, And it will come to pass that this will be the plague...** This is the plague they're going to bring upon themselves because of their sin. **...which will strike all the peoples who have fought against The House of Yahweh at Abel and the priest who teaches peace. Their flesh will consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes will consume away in their sockets, and their tongues will consume away in their mouths...** If you had that power now what would you do with it? Would you slap your brother in the face with it because he stepped on your toe or said something to you? You won't receive this power unless you overcome this sort of thing.

115 **Verse 16, Then it will come to pass that every-**

**one who survives of all the nations...** Those who survive the nuclear wars. **...will go up from year to year to worship the King, Yahweh of hosts, and...** Keep Sunday the first day of the week? Are you awake, is everybody awake? **...keep the feast of Tabernacles...** Which we just kept.

116 **Verse 17, And it will be that if any families of the earth will not come up to Yerusalem to worship Yahweh of hosts...** Then you will shut the rain off. Yes, you will have power to do this.

117 Think about that, brethren. Imagine if you had power to make it rain, or to shut off the rain. Think of what power it would be to have control of the clouds. Imagine what science would pay for that bit of information. They would sell the rain back to the farmers or to the rich man who wanted a cloud to sprinkle his lawn. They would sell it to the people; I guarantee you it would be sold.

118 **Verse 18, If the family of Egypt...** Or the family of any of these others. **...refuse to come up and present themselves...** Notice **verse 19**; this is a judgment of Egypt and of all nations who will not obey Yahweh at that time. The rain will be cut off from them. You will have the power to do this because you are the sons of Yahweh. You, as the sons of Yahweh, will be given this.

119 While we're on this, look at **Psalms** and what David was inspired to write about this. Remember what we read in **Hebrews** that all the creation is now waiting on the sons of Yahweh. This was a prophecy that was made back in the **Psalms** that we will be singing about.

120 In fact, we are told in **Psalms 149:1** that we will be singing. This **Psalms** is going to be in our new songbook that we're putting out. We're going to call it our **Psalms** book. It will be out very, very soon. Yahweh willing, we will have this out. This is going to be one of the songs that is in it, singing about The House of Yahweh and the prophecy about you.

121 **Psalms 149:1. HalleluYahweh! Praise Yahweh!**

---

**The House of Yahweh, you, the saints, are going to be rebuking many people. You rebuke them for breaking the Laws of Yahweh, for their stupidity, and for rejecting the Laws of Yahweh. You're going to be doing that.**

---

**Sing to Yahweh a new song! Sing Yahweh's praise in the congregation of the saints!**

122 Verse 2, **Let Israyl rejoice in Yahweh their maker! Let the children of Zion rejoice in their king!**

123 Verse 3, **Let them praise His Name in the dance! Let them sing praises to Yahweh with the timbrel and harp!**

124 Verse 4, **Because Yahweh takes pleasure in His people...** Or in His sons. **..He will beautify the meek with salvation...** That is, those who will humble themselves and become meek and follow His Laws of righteousness, He is going to beautify them. He's going to give them eternal life in other words.

125 Verse 5, **Let the saints be joyful in... their ... glory...** This is the glory that is coming to you along with Yahshua. **...Let them sing aloud upon their beds.**

126 Verse 6, **Let the high praises of Yahweh be in their mouths...** And notice **...and two-edged swords in their hands...**

127 Turn over to **Hebrews 4** and notice what this two-edged sword is that you are going to carry there. Yahshua carried this and they hated Him for it. Let the righteousness of Yahweh be in your mouth, the praises of Yahweh and this two-edged sword.

128 **Hebrews 4:12. For the word of Yahweh; the Law and the prophets, is living, and powerful, and sharper than any two edged sword, piercing even to the division of body and spirit, and the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart...** The way Yahweh judges you is whether or not you are willing to overcome and enter into this great Kingdom that is going to bring this and also receive the great glory for it.

129 **Psalm 149:5. Let the saints be joyful in their glory! Let them sing aloud.**

130 Verse 6, **Let the high praises of Yahweh be in their mouths and two edged swords in their hands...** What for?

131 Verse 7, **To execute judgment upon the nations, and judgment upon the peoples...**

132 Verse 8, **To bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron,**

133 Verse 9, **To execute on them the judgments written—this honor have all the saints of Yahweh!...** Notice what a great honor indeed that is coming to you, all the saints of Yahweh. You will have a part of this great honor. This is a promise to you made through Abraham if you will become the seeds of Abraham.

134 **Psalm 150:3. Praise Yahweh, with the sound of the ram's horn shofar! Praise Yahweh, with the lyre and the harp!**

135 Verse 4, **Praise Yahweh, with the timbrel and dance!...** Remember when you are dancing, do it to

the honor of Yahweh and praise Yahweh in this dance. **...with the stringed instruments and the flutes.**

136 Verse 5, **...loud cymbals...high sounding cymbals...**

137 Verse 6, **Let everything that has breath praise Yahweh!...** Because His glory is not only going to bring peace and joy, but it will also get rid of the sicknesses and these things. It will bring great glory to all the world. All of this is to be brought about by a righteous Priesthood after the order of Melchizedek.

138 We have just a little more time, so let's continue in this. Turn over to **Genesis 14**. The promise to Abraham was a Priesthood that would bring peace to this world. That was the blessing that was promised to Abraham. Yahshua was the first of the Priesthood; you're going to be the rest of it, brethren. You're the remnant of the Priesthood who Yahweh is calling at this time. You're the remnant of it.

139 There were others called before you who wrote about you. I brought this out during the Feast. They wrote about you. Some of them didn't even understand what they were writing. They are going to be looking forward to seeing you one day. In fact, I bet you the first thing that Daniyl says when he wakes up, is, "Where is that House of Yahweh that came through the nuclear age that I wrote about?" He's going to start hunting you.

140 **Genesis 14:18. Then Melchizedek, king of Salem...** We saw in **Hebrews** that this name means *king of righteousness*. It first means *king* and then also *that which is absolutely right and just*, which is according to Yahweh's Laws. **...brought out bread and wine. He was the priest of Yahweh Most High.**

141 Verse 19, **And he blessed him...** That is, Abraham **...and said; Blessed be Abram by Yahweh Most High, Creator of heaven and earth.**

142 Verse 20, **And blessed be Yahweh Most High, Who has delivered your enemies into your hand. And he; Abram, gave him tithes of all...**

---

**You're going to be bringing righteousness, which is the keeping of Yahweh's Laws, to the world. You're going to be forcing these Laws upon the nations. You're also going to be bringing peace with these righteous Laws.**

---

143 Turn to **Hebrews 7:1**, speaking of this same Melchizedek and this promise of the Kingdom of Yahweh. It's after the order of Melchizedek, that is being perfectly righteous, that Yahweh allows someone to have part in His Kingdom.

144 **Hebrews 7:1. For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of Yahweh Most High, met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him.**

145 **Verse 2, And Abraham also gave him a tenth part of all...** That is his tithes. **...First, his name being translated means, King of Righteousness...** That is what it means and only the ones who are righteous are going to become kings and priests in the Kingdom that is promised us. We're heirs according to this promise also.

146 **Melchizedek** also means *king of peace*. First, it means *king of righteousness*, and also it means *king of peace*. Those are the two things you are going to be bringing to this world. You're going to be bringing righteousness, which is the keeping of Yahweh's Laws, to the world. You're going to be forcing these Laws upon the nations. You're also going to be bringing peace with these righteous Laws. That is exactly what Melchizedek's name means. That is why it has to be on the order of Melchizedek. Is there anyone here who does not understand that simple lesson?

147 **Verse 3, Melchizedek's father and mother were not recorded in the genealogies, neither was the beginning of his days, nor the end of his life—but he was a representation of the Son of Yahweh, for the continuance of the Priesthood...** Notice, He's speaking of a Priesthood which you are a part of. It all has to be on this order of righteousness and peace. Did you get that?

148 It's peace; not slapping, fighting, or hating, but becoming kings of peace. That is what you have to become. That's the reason Yahshua told you, "No, don't slap. If somebody slaps you, turn the other cheek."

149 As I said before, it's the lowest of mentality when you hit with the fist, slap with your hand or push someone in bitterness or hatred. That's the lowest of mentalities. Yahweh will not allow those things into His Kingdom.

150 Do you know what the highest things are? They're turning the other cheek, and laying down your life for your fellow man. Those are my heroes. When you can

do that, you will be my brother. When you can do that, you will be a son of Yahweh. If you remain so small as to carry on with the ignorant things like I just named, you will not make it into Yahweh's Kingdom. You will be ashes under the saints' feet.

151 **Verse 4, Now consider how great this man was...** Yes, this was greatness, brethren. He was a king of righteousness and also a king of peace. That's how great this is. The very height of greatness. **...to whom even the patriarch Abraham gave a tenth part...** Abraham is called the father of all, yet he gave his tithes to the king of righteousness, the king of peace, who represented the Priesthood that you're being born into.

152 You have to be a part of that Priesthood after the order of Melchizedek. Do you know what else? Your names are being recorded right now in the Book of Life Yahweh is writing. He's building this Priesthood, this remnant in our generation, after the same order that He built His Son, Yahshua. It's after the order of Melchizedek, the king of righteousness and king of peace.

153 **Verse 5, And truly, those who are of the sons of Levi, who received the office of the Priesthood...** That is, we are going into here to understand it. **...have a commandment to receive tithes from the people according to the Law, which means: from their brothers, even though their brothers are descended from Abraham...**

154 **Verse 6, But this man whose genealogy is not traced from Levi, received tithes from Abraham, and blessed him who had the promises...**

155 **Verse 7, Yet beyond all contradiction, the lesser person is blessed by the greater...** Yes, Melchizedek was even greater than our father Abraham because he represented the Priesthood Yahweh is building who will take over all the nations of the world. You are being offered a position in that Priesthood, as kings and queens of righteousness who will bring peace to this earth, and then to all the universe. You will even bring peace to the warring angels.

156 This is a great place to leave off right here. I'll leave you hanging and we will continue with that Scripture next time. Remember where we are right here; Okay? This is a great lesson. This is talking about you, what a promise it is, and what glory the sons and daughters of Yahweh are going to have.

157 May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services over to the song leader.

---

**You are being offered a position in that Priesthood,  
as kings and queens of righteousness who will bring peace to this earth,  
and then to all the universe.**

---

---

# Chapter Twenty-One

## The Reverence Of Yahweh #14

### The Great Love Yahweh Has For His Sons: The Priests

12/16/89

1 Shalom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

2 I'm glad to be back home in Abilene! We had a joyous meeting last week in Nashville, Tennessee where we had around fifty people. I believe, if my memory serves me correctly, we had seventeen new families there who we had never seen at the Feast before. One of the ones there told me he would see me at Passover, here in Abilene. We didn't baptize anyone while we were there. The high on the day we were there was twenty-eight degrees and there was freezing rain and snow so we couldn't baptize. Sometimes you have to postpone certain things, but hopefully we'll have all of them here at Passover.

3 The elder up there asked for your prayers for the difficulties the congregation is having there in Missouri. We're hoping that it will start growing up there. We have a number of people there in his area who are on the mailing list. The Work is growing and hopefully it will continue and Yahweh will bless that group and the meetings they're having there.

4 I want to get back into this reverencing Yahweh at His House. It was just a little before the Feast when I brought the last sermon on this subject. The other two sermons I've brought since the Feast weren't on that subject, but today I want to get back into reverencing Yahweh and hopefully finish it in the next few sermons.

5 I hope you remember where we left off. Does anyone have the Scripture we left off with? No one has it? You don't even remember it? I remember it because I have it written down. The last Scripture we left off on was **Hebrews 7**. If you remember, the last sermon I brought on this, I was talking about Abraham's seed. I showed how we are Abraham's seed if we keep Yahweh's Laws. Now, this sermon that I'm going to bring today is probably the most joyous of this series. When I was writing these things down and preparing to bring them, I actually shed tears for the joy that Yahweh gives His

people and the love that I saw that Yahweh has for us.

6 **I Yahchanan 1**. Now the world reads this Scripture and they have no idea what they're talking about because of their shallow way of thinking and because they do away with all of the Laws of Yahweh, the very things that could bring them to perfection. Well, they have done away with the Laws. There are certain things that Yahweh says have never been understood before. Yahweh has now shown them to His House.

7 Because of the deep understanding that Yahweh has given His House in these Last Days, we understand the Scriptures the people in the world try to use everyday. The worldly people use the Scriptures in emptiness because they don't understand what they mean. The worldly people don't have the depth that we do. They don't have the Law of Yahweh to give them this deeper understanding of His Plan for mankind.

8 Keep in mind what I keep telling you, that Yahweh has a special group. You are that special group of people. He tells you this over and over throughout the Scriptures, but it has never been seen before. It has never been understood or brought out before. The apostles knew it because they talked about it. The prophets before them knew it too. The patriarchs spoke of you as a people. The patriarchs, prophets and apostles are included in this group of special people. They were of the first callings of Yahweh. Those who Yahweh calls His special treasure will always be special and have special honor bestowed upon them. I want you to understand this and understand why.

9 There is a reason for you being so special to Yahweh, along with Abraham, Isaac, Yaaqob and all of the 144,000 Priesthood that Yahweh is finishing up now. You are special to Him and will be throughout all eternity. Yahweh Himself gives us an example of how special you are to Him. Remember how Abraham waited all of his life to have a son? Look how old he



was before he finally had a son. Can you imagine the joy in that man's heart when Sarah gave birth to his son when he was in his old age? This made this event so much more important to Abraham.

10 Yahweh has waited longer than Abraham did. Yahweh finally sees His family developing. We're in the Last Days now when that family is going to be born. We're going to be born one day. In one day, this is going to take place. Yahweh sees us now in the mother's womb, so-to-speak. We are very dear to Him and He tells us that over and over.

11 Try to keep in mind what I brought in the last sermon that you are Abraham's seed only if you keep the Laws of Yahweh. It's conditional. Now you're going to see this great love that Yahweh has for you, and the people who He has called, the ones of the 144,000 Priesthood, and the honor that He bestows upon them.

12 **I Yahchanan 4:14. And we have seen, and testify that the Father sent the Son to be the Savior of the world.**

13 **Verse 15, Whoever confesses that Yahshua is the Son of Yahweh...** The House of Yahweh is the only one that does that. If you don't believe that, read our book *Did Yahshua Messiah Pre-Exist?* These words that describe Yahshua as the Son of Yahweh mean *begetting, the start of a person*. They mean Yahshua started in the flesh.

14 The entire world, besides The House of Yahweh, teaches that the Savior was a preexistent God, and that He didn't start in the flesh, as the Scriptures say He did. We are the only ones who teach that Yahshua started in the flesh. We stand out like a sore thumb among the world.

15 Before the Feast, a bunch of the assemblies got together. They called this meeting among all the assemblies that use the Name Yahweh. A letter was sent out inviting these assemblies to come and study together. They wanted to discuss the subject of Yahshua's pre-existence. They have this contest that reminds me of the battery commercial on television where they try to see who can outlast the other. Then they have this other battery commercial that says they weren't invited to participate in the contest the other batteries had. Well, The House of Yahweh wasn't invited to this meeting or this contest! We are the only one who could have shown them the truth on that subject, but we weren't invited. We are the battery that's going to last the longest and we weren't invited!

16 We are the only ones who confess that Yahshua is the Son, the first begotten Son Whose start was in the flesh. Yahweh dwelt in Him, yes, as Yahweh is dwelling in this group right now. He dwelt in Abraham, Isaac and Yaaqob, who knew there was going to be a Son Who would start in the flesh and from that Son was going to be a greater family built. From that seed, the whole

earth will be blessed.

17 That is what I brought out in the last sermon, brethren. You're the blessing who is going to bless this world and who is going to bring peace to this world. In **Isayah**, it shows the prophecy of The House of Yahweh being established by Yahweh in the Last Days. Then a little further down in that book, Yahweh shows that the world will soon beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning hooks.

18 No, those things aren't occurring now. The Soviet Union President Mikhail Gorbachev and President Bush did not bring peace about like they try to say they did. The news media tries to say they found peace. The nations are preparing to use the weapons to beat people into the ground, not beat them into plowshares and pruning hooks.

19 You're going to be a blessing to the world. I brought that out plainly in the last sermon. If you didn't get that, you need to. I don't know what number it is in this series, but ask at the office. We showed plainly how Yahweh is going to use you, and how you are that blessing that was promised Abraham thousands of years ago. The first of this family, of this blessing, is Yahshua our Brother and High Priest.

20 **Verse 16, And we have known and believed the love that Yahweh has for us. Yahweh is love; and he who dwells in love dwells in Yahweh, and Yahweh in him.**

21 **Verse 17, In this our love is made perfect: That we may have boldness in the day of judgment...** Or in the day of sentencing. ...**as He is, so are we to become in this world...**

22 **I Yahchanan 5:2. By this we know that we love the children of Yahweh...** Now, this has to do with keeping of the Feast days as we have brought out before. ...**when we love Yahweh and keep His Laws...** You can't know you love the children of Yahweh; the others He has called or is calling now, unless you keep these Feast days, abide with them, live with them, and learn to love them.

23 How are you going to learn to love the others if you have never seen them? If you don't know what they have been taught or what their personalities are, there is no way you can love them. If you keep Yahweh's Law, as Yahweh has told you, you will come together with them and learn to love them because you keep the same Laws. By this we know that we love them because we live together as one family at the Feast and we learn to love one another.

24 **Verse 3, For this is the love of Yahweh: That we keep His Law...** This is what He puts in us. ...**and His Law is not grievous...** No in fact, it's a very great joy.

25 **I Yahchanan 4:17. In this our love is made perfect...** In obeying Yahweh's Law, our love is made perfect. It's love for our brothers and sisters and also for Yahweh because that's how we learn to reverence Him.

26 **...and that we may have boldness in the Day of Judgment...** That is, the day of sentencing. **...because as He is, so are we to become...** And we become this way by keeping His Laws. That is how we learn to love Him, too, by learning to love His Law. In this manner, you learn to love the character of Yahweh.

27 **Verse 18, There is no fear in love, but perfect love casts out fear...** You're going to see your fears disappear today if you get this lesson that I'm giving you. If you pay attention to every word, you're going to see your fears disappear because you're going to understand the great love that Yahweh has for you. The reason He calls you out of this world is because of this love that He has for you, the people of this day. **...for fear has torment. He who fears is not made perfect in love.**

28 **Verse 19, We love Him, because He first loved us...** Brethren get that, because the rest of this sermon adds to this very thing. We love Yahweh because He first loved us. There is no way we could love Him otherwise. We would be like the rest of the world if we didn't know the Scriptures that I'm about to show you. The world reads this verse, too, and it's just an empty verse to them. None of them understand what they're talking about here or what this verse is saying.

29 Yahweh first loved us. He proved it through His Scriptures. The glory that He is going to bestow upon you, brethren, you can't even imagine. He shows it in His holy Word.

30 **Verse 20, If anyone says: I love Yahweh, and hates his brother...** Or doesn't know his brother. **...he is a liar...** And the only way you can get to know your brother is to come and Feast with Him. That's what the Feast days are for.

31 **...For he who does not love His brother whom He has seen, how can he love Yahweh Whom He has not seen...** Keep this in mind because we are going to see some other Scriptures in a little while where Yahshua was talking to His disciples about this very thing. He talked about believing what we can't see.

32 **Verse 21, For we have this commandment from Him: That he who loves Yahweh must love his brother also...** He must work at it. You must actually work at loving your brother. The only way you can do that is to get to know that person by Feasting with him. That is the same way that you're going to cause the nations to beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning hooks. You're going to force them to come, Feast with one another and learn the love that you are now learning for one another at this time.

33 Now, we ended with **Hebrews 7:7** last time, I think. Let's go back and rehearse these first few verses again and then we'll go into the lesson.

34 **Hebrews 7:1. For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of Yahweh...** This says it all right here. He was king of Salem and a priest of the Most High, Yahweh.

**...met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him.**

35 **Verse 2, And Abraham also gave him...** His tithes. Yes, Melchizedek was the priest, who Abraham knew was of Yahweh, so Abraham started paying his tithe to him. He gave him a tenth of all he had, as the Scriptures say.

36 **...First, his name being translated means, King of Righteousness, and then also King of Salem meaning, King of Peace...** And I brought this out that **melchi** means royal, and **zedek** meaning altogether right and just according to Yahweh's Laws. Melchizedek was altogether right and just, so he was a righteous king of Yahweh.

37 **Verse 3, Melchizedek's father and mother were not recorded in the genealogies...** It is very important that you understand this because all the Pharisees and the Sadducees taught that unless you were listed in the genealogies, you had no right to be a priest. This is the reason they questioned where Yahshua got His authority because Yahshua came as a priest.

38 **...father and mother were not recorded in the genealogies, neither was the beginning of his days, nor the end of his life—but he was a representation of the Son of Yahweh...** Now, if you will put a little "s" after "Son of Yahweh," you will get what He's talking about here. We didn't see this before, so we didn't do it in this translation. This is actually speaking of the sons of Yahweh because every son or daughter who is born into this Kingdom right here, who inherits this Kingdom is going to be just like Melchizedek, every son.

39 **...for the continuance of the Priesthood...** The Priesthood that Yahweh Himself started. It wasn't with the Levites; we'll see that was added. I have brought that out before, that this Priesthood of the Levites according to genealogies, was added some four hundred and fifty years after the original promise was made. This is the part that had to be changed. If you don't understand that, get that sermon called, *The Change in the Law of the Levitical Priesthood*.

40 Let's go to **Hebrews 2** to show you that this is speaking of the sons of Yahweh. This is who Yahweh has in mind here. It wasn't just Yahshua. The world wants you to think that Yahshua is the only One Who has to be righteous. Yes, Yahshua lived without sin but they want you to think that because He lived without sin, He kept the Law for you. That's not what it is speaking of. All the sons of Yahweh are going to have the same character as Melchizedek. They are going to be righteous kings and priests to Yahweh.

41 **Hebrews 2:10. For it was fitting for Him—on account of Whom are all things and through Whom are all things, in bringing many sons to glory...** This word, **glory**, means *dignity, honor, praise, and worship*.

42 Think of this, brethren, in speaking of you. This is what Yahweh is going to bestow on the sons who He is now calling and the ones who He has already called

who proved themselves worthy of the great offices they are going to enter into soon. We are going to possess the great kingdoms.

43 This word, **glory**, He shows you, means *dignity*. Yahweh's going to bring many sons to dignity and to honor. He's going to honor them throughout all eternity. He is even going to give them the malakim in fact.

44 **...to lead the Prince of their salvation to perfection through suffering...** Yes, Yahweh Himself brought the Prince of our Salvation to perfection first, with His Laws. These are the same Laws Yahweh's giving us. They are the same Laws Yahweh gave to Melchizedek; Melchizedek accepted them.

45 **Verse 11, For both He Who sanctifies and those who are sanctified are all out of One...** That is, they are out of Yahweh. **...therefore, He is not ashamed to call them brothers...** Yahshua is not ashamed to call you His brethren.

46 **Verse 12, Saying: I will declare your Name to My brothers...** This was a prophecy. **...in the midst of the congregation I will sing praise to You...** Yes, Yahshua used the Name Yahweh; He declared it to them right in the midst of the congregation. He wasn't ashamed of the Name like they are today. That was why Yahshua caught so much criticism, and so much flack, the same as we do today.

47 We have noticed that not all the Israeli people think you shouldn't use Yahweh's Name. When we were there, they would admit Yahweh's Name. They would actually say it, and pronounce it, but if their high priest had caught them, there would have been trouble. It was the same way back in Yahshua's time. Some of them went and worshipped with Yahshua in secret and were actually converted but they were very afraid. It's the same way today. There is a great deal of fear in the people of Israel today, the same as it was in Yahshua's day.

48 You can't imagine the pressure that's put on everyone there who is not an Orthodox. They're afraid to break certain laws that the orthodox have passed. Whether the laws are Scriptural or not, the people are afraid to break their laws. Even after these Jews come to the States and have been here for a while, they're still afraid to break those laws.

49 **Verse 13, And again: I will put My trust in Him. And again: Behold, I and the children whom Yahweh has given Me.**

50 **Verse 14, Therefore, since the children have partaken of flesh and blood, in the same way He Himself...** That is, Yahshua. **...also shared the same things, in order that through His death, He might destroy the one who had the power of death, that is, the devil.**

51 **Verse 15, And deliver those who, through fear of death, were all their lifetime subject to bondage...** That is what you find in the world today. The fear of death consumes everyone. They're scared because they don't

know what the hereafter holds for them. You'd think the Christians would be confident in their belief that they're going to heaven when they die, so you wouldn't think they'd be afraid of death. When the time comes and they're on their deathbeds, fear grips their minds the most because they don't know what awaits them in the hereafter. They don't know what to expect so they fear that death is going to come.

52 The people of Yahweh aren't afraid of death at all. We aren't afraid of dying because we know what Yahweh has in store for us. Through this fear of death, Satan also has a certain grip on the people in the world. They are even afraid to change churches sometimes because of the fear of death. They don't know which way to jump, so they jump out of the frying pan into the fire!

53 **Verse 16, For truly, He does not take hold of malakim...** No, Yahshua was not a malak. I don't think I read this article that I have to you. I read it when I was in Nashville, Tennessee. This group of supposed Bible scholars got together and said that Jesus was an angel and God decided that he was going to pick out this special angel and give him glory so he changed this angel over into his son. Oh, they have all kinds of tales. These ones call themselves Bible scholars? I don't know what books they're using, but they certainly don't use the Holy Scriptures.

54 **For truly, He does not take hold of malakim...** Not for this purpose, not for making them His sons, and not for bringing them to dignity, honor, praise and worship. He doesn't use the malakim for this purpose. He's going to use you, the ones He has called, the 144,000 Priesthood. You're going to have special honor bestowed upon you. Brethren, you can't imagine the glory that you're going to receive. It's going to be glory and honor that you will enjoy throughout all eternity.

55 **...but He takes hold of the seed of Abraham...** Do you remember who the seeds of Abraham are? His seeds are those who become exactly like Yahweh and those who learn to love His Laws and develop the same character that Yahweh has.

56 **Verse 17, For this reason He had to be made like His brothers in every way, in order that He might become a merciful and faithful High Priest in service to Yahweh, and that He might make atonement for the sins of the people.**

57 **Verse 18, For in that He Himself has suffered, being tempted...** Yes, He was tempted as we are in all things. The Scriptures say He was tested and tried.

58 **...He is able to help those who are being tempted...** All the sons of Yahweh, bringing many sons to glory.

59 **Hebrews 3:1. Therefore, holy brothers...** Notice, Yahweh calls you this very thing. The sons of Yahweh are the holy brothers.

60 **...partakers of the heavenly calling...** The one



who was given to Abraham. ...**consider the Apostle...** The apostles were sons too. ...**consider the Apostle and High Priest...** Because these apostles were sons of Yahweh, the same as you. ...**the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Yahshua...** Who was also a Son of Yahweh. These are sons begotten of Yahweh. The only difference in Yahshua and us is He was the firstborn.

61 Now, compare the next two Scriptures on this subject: **I Yahchanan 3** and **I Yahchanan 1**. Get one in one hand and go to the other. We will read these two together. It's speaking of the sons of Yahweh who have become kings and priests according to the order of Melchizedek.

62 **I Yahchanan 3:1. Behold, what manner of love the Father has bestowed upon us...** Yes, this special generation, the 144,000 Priesthood. ...**that we should be called the sons of Yahweh...** Stop and think about this, brethren. This is going to go on throughout all eternity. You're going to be known as the very sons of Yahweh.

63 ...**Therefore, the world does not know us...** Nor did they know Him. That's what this says. ...**because it did not know Him...** You have to keep His Laws to know Him; remember? Remember **I Yahchanan 2:4** says He who knows Him and keeps not His Laws is a liar and the truth is not in Him.

64 **Verse 2, Beloved, now we are the children of Yahweh, but it has not yet been revealed what we will be, but we know that when He is revealed, we will be like Him; for we will see Him as He is.**

65 **Verse 3, And everyone who has this hope purifies himself...** You know hope replaces fear. You, brethren, are the special ones because you have this hope. ...**just as He...** Yahweh. ...**is pure...** Everyone who has this hope in him, purifies himself, looking forward to this joy and hope that Yahweh and Yahshua are now enjoying. The perfect righteousness makes you pure, just as He is pure. He follows His own Laws that He gave us.

66 Now, look over to **Yahchanan 1:11**. This was translated wrong. I think some of you already know that. If I would have caught this, I would never have allowed this word, **accept**, to be put in here because that's Christian teaching. Some of the later translations have put this in just to deceive you.

67 There is stupidity going around the Christian world that if you accept the Lord Jesus Christ as your personal Savior, you will be saved. It's just a stupid Christian teaching that was placed in our translation because we didn't catch it. That has nothing to do with Yahweh's Plan. We didn't catch this, so we didn't change it but it will be changed in the next translation.

68 The word here should be **received**. **Yahchanan 1:11. He came to His own, but His own did not receive Him...** I will show you what this word means. You can look it up in *Thayer's* if you want. It doesn't mean to come to the altar and say, "Jesus Christ, I accept you

as my personal savior" or even "Yahshua, I accept You as my personal Savior." It doesn't mean that at all.

69 There is only one Savior and Yahweh sent that Savior, Yahshua. Whether you accept Him or not makes no difference except that you're going to die if you don't receive Yahshua and what He taught.

70 Let me show you what the word **received** means. It means *to take a thing due to agreement or Law...* Yahshua was sent according to the Law. You can't receive Yahshua unless you receive the full Plan of Yahweh. ...*to receive what is offered, not just to human beings, but the whole contract, not to refuse or reject in order to obey Him.* I'm reading from *Thayer's*. ...*in order to obey Him, in order to obey His every word, to believe the testimony in imitation of the Hebrew, on various senses of which in the Old Testament even of Gesenius. Thessalonians 2 page 916. To receive a person, give him access to oneself, to give yourself over to Him, to regard anyone's power and rank.* These are all what this word means. It's not an empty accepting of the Messiah into your heart or anything like that. It has nothing to do with that. What it means is receiving the Law of Yahweh and making it a part of your life. Part of that Law is accepting the High Priest or Head who He puts over you and recognizing the rank of that person.

71 **Verse 11, He came to His own, but His own did not receive Him...** They didn't receive the Law of Yahweh. They had already rejected all of it. They didn't even receive the prophecies that spoke of our Savior. Had they received those prophecies that spoke of our Savior, and the full contract that Yahweh had given us, they would have received this Man and accepted Him as the High Priest and Savior.

72 **Verse 12, But as many as received Him, to those He gave authority...** Notice what for. ...**to become the sons of Yahweh...** Now, that is receiving the whole Plan, not accepting some person and then rejecting everything else that He stood for.

73 **Verse 13, Who are begotten, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of Yahweh...** Himself. This has to do with receiving Holy Spirit and repenting of sins, baptism, of laying on of hands and of conversion.

74 **Hebrews 7:2.** Notice the word **righteousness** goes with this. It was translated **king of righteousness**. That is what the sons of Yahweh must become.

75 **Hebrews 7:3. Melchizedek's father and mother were not recorded in the genealogies, neither were the beginning of his days, nor the end of his life—but he was a representation of the Son of Yahweh, for the continuance of the Priesthood...** Which you are going to become. You're going to be this great Priesthood that was promised to Abraham that will save this world. We will save the world from war and from sure and permanent destruction.

76 You're the ones who are going to be used to do this job. If anyone missed that sermon, please see one of the office staff after services. That was in the last sermon I brought on reverencing Yahweh. In fact, you need every one of those sermons. You need to listen to them.

77 **Revelation 2.** Notice these wonderful promises that are made to the sons of Yahweh. **Revelation 2:11. He who has an ear, let him hear what Holy Spirit says to the called out ones of The House of Yahweh. He who overcomes will not be hurt by the second death...** In other words, you will be given eternal life. Look over to **verse 26.**

78 **Verse 26, And he who overcomes, and keeps My works...** That is who receives Yahshua. This is what this is speaking about; he who overcomes, that's part of it. **...and keeps my works until the end...** That is, until the end of your life, or for those who will remain alive, until Yahshua returns and you are changed. **...to him I will give power over the nations...** Yes, you're going to rule the nations with a rod of iron as he says in **verse 27.**

79 **Verse 27, And He will rule them with a rod of iron; as the potter's vessels will be broken to pieces—as I also have received from My Father...** Yes, this was all planned out before the world was. This honor is going to be given to the sons of Yahweh to permit the nations to destroy themselves with their armies. After they have put themselves down and squashed each other with their wars, then we will go in and start teaching them.

80 All of this is going to be done in His mercy and His love, if you can imagine that. It's through love that you're going to bring peace to this earth. Yes, some people are going to have to die. First, the armies are going to kill themselves. Many will die because of their sins.

81 A lot of people say that they love their children too much to spank them when the children rebel against the parents. People who have that kind of mentality will not be used in the Kingdom because they will not be able to allow the sentence to come upon the nations. A person like that would think, "Well, I just love them too much to stop them from killing each other." Do you see how stupid that is?

82 I love my child enough to spank him if he needs it. I love my child enough to take a rod of iron and drive foolishness out of his mind if I have to. I don't want him to go on suffering with stupidity and the stupid things he can bring on himself, as well as others. Don't tell me you love your child if you don't spank him when he rebels. You don't love your child at all if you don't correct that child when he rebels against you.

83 Yahweh corrects us because He loves us and we're going to correct this world because we love it. I would like to see everyone saved. I would like to see them all come to the same knowledge that Yahweh has given His House. In fact, we're going to enforce the Law. We're going to rule them with the rod of iron. We're going to force them to keep Yahweh's Laws. We're going to force

them for a thousand years to have peace, joy and love. You wouldn't think that you would have to force such a thing as peace, but for 6,000 years they have gone the wrong way, the way of death, destruction, sickness and disease, and it will take time to change.

84 **Revelation 3:5. He who overcomes, the same will be clothed in white raiment...**

85 **Revelation 19:8.** Still speaking of the sons of Yahweh and the honor that was going to be bestowed upon them.

86 **Revelation 19:8. And to them was granted that they should be arrayed in fine linen clean and white; for the fine linen is the righteousness of the saints...** Remember what righteousness is. **Deuteronomy 6:25** says it is your righteousness if you keep the Law. That is what's being taught in The House of Yahweh now to train you for this great job of taking over the greatest Kingdom that will ever exist. It's going to be given to you.

87 **Revelation 3:5. He who overcomes, the same will be clothed in white raiment...** In righteousness. You won't be there if you are not clothed in it. **...I will not blot out his name from the Book of Life but I will confess his name before my Father and before His malakim...** Yes, Yahshua is our High Priest Who makes intercession for us and is everyday confessing our names before Yahweh. He is speaking of us as the book of **Yahshub** shows. He talks about us and the Work that we are doing. At the same time, Satan is standing before Yahweh accusing you of all sorts of things.

88 **Verse 12, He who overcomes, I will make a pillar in The House of my Father, and he will never go out of it...** If you know what that is, you know that it is this great Yahweh Shammah. This is going to be your home. It's going to be the capital of all the world and always will be in fact, the capital of all the universe. No matter where a person is throughout the universe, three times a year he is going to go back to this great capital to keep the Feast with you.

89 You should stand in awe of the fact that you are able to be part of that capital. It's like working for the city of Abilene. You are part of this great principality that's a million times greater than working for the city of Abilene. It is like being a mayor or a governor, except it's millions of times greater. That should help you to think of it in earthly terms.

90 **Verse 12, He who overcomes, I will make a pillar in The House of My Father...and the name of the New Yerusalem...** And you are going to receive this. You receive the Name of Yahweh upon baptism, upon the very repentance of breaking Yahweh's Laws, and turning to Yahweh for conversion. You receive the Name because you are baptized into the family Name of Yahweh. This is the reason it is written upon you.

91 **...the New Yerusalem...** Which you are going to be a part of. You will have that as your capital city.

92 **Revelation 21:7. He who overcomes will inherit**

**all things...** He who overcomes will inherit all things; he who overcomes at this time now. This is still speaking of the 144,000 Priesthood. Remember this inheritance by marriage is based upon righteousness. This same thing that is promised to Abraham is displayed in **Yahchanan 1:12-13** and is covered up by the translators. It's all based on this one thing; it's conditional to inherit all things. Brethren, this universe is so vast, you can't even imagine the things that Yahweh is going to give you.

93 **Revelation 20:4.** Remember, you as part of the 144,000 Priesthood, are going to sit with Yahshua on His throne, ruling from this great city, Yahweh Shammah.

94 **Revelation 20:4. And I saw thrones, and they that sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them...** Yes, you're going to judge between the malakim even. Before that you're going to be judging the nations, subduing them, ruling them with the rod of iron and teaching them Yahweh's way.

95 **And I saw the souls of those who were beheaded for their witness of Yahshua and for the word of Yahweh; and who had not worshipped the beast, nor his likeness, neither had received his mark in their foreheads nor upon their hands; and they lived and reigned with... Yahshua. ...the Messiah a thousand years...** Now, that reign doesn't stop there. This is showing the thousand years before the devil is released again. She is bound up and then is loosed shortly after the thousand years.

96 That doesn't mean when she's released that the reign with Yahshua will stop. That reign with Yahshua will continue on throughout all eternity. You're going to have malakim as your servants who will live and do certain jobs throughout the universe to make the big wheels turn and the clock tick. All of these things must be governed throughout all eternity to make the universe work, as is being done right now. Yahweh is controlling the universe and science just can't understand how this great clock with all its mechanisms can keep on ticking the same, and never diminish and never alter in any way.

97 It's just like the way a city works. You have people taking care of the sewer lines, the water lines, the electric lines, and the red lights. I call them red lights because they're always red when I get to them! You must have laws, people and powers over each one of them. This is going to go on throughout all eternity. The malakim are still going to be used to do a lot of these things as they're doing now. There are millions of malakim. They're going to be your servants. You're going to govern them to keep this great universe going.

98 You will also be governing the ones who will come after these thousand years are over who will be able to inherit eternal life. They will be in a lesser position than you. They will never receive the honor that is going to be bestowed upon the first 144,000 Priesthood and Yahweh shows this. It will be marvelous lives for them, but it is

going to be greater for you. I will show you why here in just a little bit. You will reign with Yahshua a thousand years.

99 **Verse 5, But the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection...** Now, notice the blessing that He pronounces.

100 **Verse 6, Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection...** This is actually being given a part in Yahweh's Kingdom. There is a certain blessing pronounced on you here that the others have not received.

101 **Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection; on such the second death has no power, but they will be priests of Yahweh...** Always. ... **and of the Messiah, and will reign with Him a thousand years...** Then Satan will be loosed again; testing them again.

102 Now keep that in mind right there because you will need this to understand what we're going into next. You are so important to Yahweh. Yahweh says that He's holding back war from the United States, where He has established His House in these Last Days, until He can get the remnant of the 144,000 sealed. This will finish this great number who is going to rule all the universe from the capital city of Yahweh Shammah. This is going to be like working in the White House, like being the president almost, except it's going to be greater than any president of the United States or any leaders of the other nations. Think of how great this is going to be. Yahweh has offered you this as a special bonus for something that I will show you in just a moment.

103 **Revelation 7:1. And after these things I saw four malakim standing on the four corners of the earth...** Holding back these winds of war so they will not hurt this earth.

104 **Verse 3, ...until He has sealed the servants of our Father...** This remnant of people as **verse 3** shows. ...**in their foreheads...** He seals them in their foreheads with this perfect righteousness with the keeping of His Law.

105 **Hebrews 7:3. Melchizedek's father and mother were not recorded in the genealogies, neither was the beginning of his days, nor the end of his life—but he was a representation of the sons of Yahweh...** The sons of Yahweh who are going to rule the universe.

106 **Verse 4, Now consider how great this man was, to whom even the Patriarch Abraham gave a tenth of his plunder.**

107 **Verse 5, And truly, those who are of the sons... Notice, the sons. ...of Levi who received the office of the Priesthood, have a commandment to receive tithes from the people according to the Law, which means: from their brothers, even though their brothers are descended from Abraham...** Now, get the next two verses.

108 **Verse 6, But this man whose genealogy is not traced from Levi, received tithe from Abraham, and blessed him who had the promises.**

109 **Verse 7, Yet beyond all contradiction, the lesser**

**person is blessed by the greater...** Brethren, if you could just see what I see right here it would blow you away.

110 Yahweh compares Melchizedek with the sons of Yahweh and the greatness of the sons of Yahweh. This is showing how great the sons of Yahweh are to Him and how much love He bestows upon His sons. He shows how great they are. He shows that Melchizedek was greater than the Patriarch Abraham because Melchizedek represented the sons of Yahweh, whose sons you are. There are none greater except for Yahweh Himself. This honor is going to go on.

111 He compares Melchizedek with the sons of Yahweh; why? You have to get the next three Scriptures in your mind to understand why your blessing is so much greater. Your blessings is greater, brethren, because you have had much more to overcome than the people who come after the millennium is over are going to have to overcome. They're going to be able to see the Work you've done, and what Yahweh has done. There will be no doubts about it then. They will have two periods of history to go by: the time when Satan was in control and then the time when Yahweh was in control. You only have one to go by right now; the one Satan has controlled all these years.

112 **Yahchanan 20:29. Yahshua said to him; Thomas, because you have seen Me, you have believed...** Now, notice this blessing right here. **...blessed are those who have not seen, and yet believed...** Think of the tremendous odds that this group of people will overcome sin without ever seeing the completion of the Plan of Yahweh. We are relying totally upon the inspired Word of Yahweh that this thing will come to completion. We believe without seeing.

113 No, we don't have Yahweh Shammah sitting here on earth at this time to look at. We don't have the saints who have been promised that Kingdom, because they overcame, to physically look upon for help. We can't see these things right now with our own eyes. We have to do like Abraham and see them through the faith that Yahweh has given us. That is what makes the difference between our reward and the reward of the ones who will come later.

114 **Mattithyah 16:17. Yahshua answered, and said to him; Blessed are you, Simon son of Yahnah, for flesh and blood only has not revealed this to you, but My Father Who is in heaven...** Think of this now. Yahweh's Holy Spirit opens your mind where you can see, have faith, full confidence, and be willing to lay down your life for what He has said and written in a book. The people after you are going to have much more proof than what you're basing your faith on now. You're believing without seeing, as Abraham did. This is what is going to make us so special to Yahweh. It's making us special to Him because we believe without seeing. We are special to Him. We will inherit this great Kingdom of Yahweh because of this belief.

115 **Hebrews 7:7. Yet beyond all contradiction, the lesser person is blessed by the greater...**

116 **Verse 8, And here, mortal men receive tithes, but back then, this man received tithes, and the only testimony that we have about him, was that he lived...** The other testimony was that Melchizedek was righteous. He is compared to the sons of Yahweh who will rule the Kingdom of Yahweh and sit on the throne with Yahshua.

117 **Verse 9, And so to speak, Levi, who receives tithes, also paid tithes through Abraham;**

118 **Verse 10, For he was still in the loins of his father when Melchizedek met him...**

119 **Verse 11, Therefore, if perfection were through the office of Levitical Priesthood...** Even the *King James Version* shows what this is speaking of here. This is not speaking of the Law of Yahweh that the Christians want to nail to the cross and change. It's talking about a Priesthood you're going to receive. You're going to be born into a great Priesthood that was promised to Abraham, whose seed will inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh and bring peace to this earth. This is what it is talking about.

120 This Priesthood in **verse 11** is the Levitical Priesthood, as all versions make perfectly clear so there's no way you can twist this and say it's the Law that was changed. The Priesthood that was given four hundred and thirty years after Melchizedek was based on genealogies not whether you were righteous or not. It was changed. If you were a Levite, you inherited this and became a priest. That's the one that was changed. The Priesthood that was promised Abraham is far different. It can only be received because of righteousness, as Melchizedek was righteous. To be a righteous king, a righteous priest, you have to be perfectly righteous in all ways.

121 **Therefore, if perfection were through the office of Levitical Priesthood, for under it the people have been furnished with the Law, what further need...** Notice, he asks a question here. **...what further need was there that another priest should arise...** Not another Law. The world wants to do away with the great Law of Yahweh. It says, "Well, that Law was imperfect. It never made anyone perfect, therefore we have to do away with the Law. The Messiah did it all for us." If you're trying to bring people to righteousness, saying the Law was done away with doesn't make a lot of sense. The Law is what brings you to righteousness. So if somebody else did it for you how can you become righteous? What stupidity do they harbor in their minds?

122 Notice, He compares it to the order of Melchizedek who, as He plainly says, was righteous. He was a righteous king and priest.

123 **...and not be called according to the order of Aaron...** That is, as the Levite, whether he was righteous or not, receive this Priesthood.

124 He asked the question, "What further need is there of another Priesthood?" I will show you why you need it. Yahweh plainly tells you back in **Exodus**.

125 Now, there was a Levitical Priesthood. It was the one that was in office when Yahshua came, and when

Yahchanan came. Do you remember what Yahchanan said to them? He said, "If you don't repent, you're going to perish." He was speaking to the priests. He said, "Bring forth some fruit fitting for repentance, you vipers!" He was speaking to the religious groups at that time. Brethren, these groups have worsened since that time.

126 **Exodus 19:5. Now, therefore, if you will truly obey My voice... Notice, this is conditional. ...by keeping My covenant, then you will be a special treasure...** Do you get that, brethren? He's speaking of you. You're going to be a special treasure to Yahweh. That is what you are becoming to Him right now as He sees you overcoming. You're overcoming the sins of this world being able to see through the faith that He has given you. Think about this.

127 Now, after the millennium, during the hundred years of trial when all the rest of this dead will be resurrected, Yahweh Shammah will be setting on the earth. The people are going to see it; it will be there for all to see. The earth is going to be cleaned up by that time and there will be no more war. The whole earth is going to be looking like the Garden of Eden did when Yahweh set Adam and Eve there.

128 They are also going to have 6,000 years of history to see what sin brought to the earth before Yahweh took it over with the sons of Yahweh. The people are going to see you in the Kingdom, and know that you overcame the world. They are going to see what you did to this earth by cleaning it up and making people love one another. You will teach them Yahweh's Laws that will make all nations love one another enough to beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning hooks and they will have peace for a thousand years.

129 All of these things are going to be put in front of them to learn from. What do you have now? You only have the faith that Yahweh gives to you and the promise He made to you in this lifetime. He tells you, "You're going to suffer persecution." That's a lot to go on, isn't it! It's enough for this people, whose minds have been opened, to see, overcome and withstand all the persecution that the world dishes out, even to the point of death, as many have suffered already. Why wouldn't you be special to your Father? Brethren, you're a special treasure. He says, "You're a special treasure to Me above all people." This is going to be throughout all eternity. You are a very special treasure with dignity and honor to last forever.

130 If you notice, however, this is all conditional. He says, "If you keep My covenant, if you obey My voice, then you will be this special treasure to Me above all people for the whole earth is Mine." in fact, all the universe is His.

131 **Verse 6, And you shall be to Me a kingdom of priests and a holy nation...** This is what we just read in **Revelation 20:4. ...a holy nation...** A Holy Priesthood.

132 Keep in mind the question that was asked there in **Hebrews**. He said, "What need is there of another Priesthood?" You have to remember this promise is

conditional. You have to keep Yahweh's Laws, statutes and judgments, and you have to obey His voice. That was exactly what Yahshua came teaching.

133 **Yeremyah 23:6. In His days Yehdah will be saved and Israyl will dwell safely... Yes, you're going to bring this about. ...and this is the Name that He will proclaim to them—Yahweh Tsidqenu: YAHWEH OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.**

134 **Verse 7, Therefore behold, the days come, says Yahweh, that they will no longer say; As surely as Yahweh lives Who brought up the children of Israyl out of Egypt...**

135 **Verse 8, But they will say; As surely as Yahweh lives Who brought up and led the seed... The seed. ...of the house of Israyl out of the protected place...** Notice, the protected place. This is talking about you. You are the only ones Yahweh ever made this special promise of protection to.

136 **...and from all countries where I had driven them; and they will dwell in their own land...**

137 **Verse 9, My heart is broken within me because of the prophets... This is the Levitical Priesthood that he's speaking of here. ...all of my bones shake. I am like a man whom wine has overcome, because of Yahweh and because of His holy words...** Because they rejected the holy Words of Yahweh. Remember, this special promise was made that you are a special treasure only if you will do these things.

138 **Verse 10, For the land is full of adulterers...** Those who turn from following Yahweh to following Gods. That is what this word, **adulterers**, in this case, means. It means *spiritual idolatry, spiritual fornication, the worship of Gods*. These things are all over the world today. All the world worships El or Elohim, or in the English God or Gods.

139 **...Because of this curse, the land mourns...** Notice, this is because of the religious leaders; Yahweh places the blame on them correctly. Because of this curse brought on by religious leaders, the whole earth, the land mourns.

140 **...the pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up. Their conduct is evil, whose might is not right...** Whose war machinery, whose power that Satan has given them, is not right. They're bringing this curse upon them.

141 **Verse 11, For both prophet and priest are profane...**

142 **Verse 14, I have also seen in the prophets of Yerusalem a horrible thing—they commit adultery and walk in lies; they turn from Yahweh and follow after the Gods! They also strengthen the hands of the evildoers...** For gain, for money.

143 **...so that no one turns back from his wickedness. All of them are like Sodom to Me, and her inhabitants are like Gomorrah.**

144 **Verse 15, Therefore, this is what Yahweh of hosts says concerning these prophets; Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, and make them drink the water**

of gall; for from the prophets of Yerusalem profaneness has gone out into all the land... Or all the world. This is where it all came from because they turned from the Word of Yahweh.

145 Verse 16, **This is what Yahweh of hosts says: Do not listen to the words of the prophets who prophesy to you! They make you vain; fill you with empty hope. They speak a vision from their own mind, and not from the mouth of Yahweh.**

146 Verse 17, **They continually say to those who despise Me; Yahweh has said: You will have peace...** That is what they're saying today. If you turn the television on Sunday morning, you'll find that the preachers are actually bragging on the world leaders. They're saying that the leaders are bringing peace to the world by getting rid of the weapons. The preachers say the world leaders are fulfilling the prophecy about beating their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning hooks. All the while, the leaders are actually updating their weapons of war, as any newsman will tell you.

147 ...**And saying to everyone who walks according to the imagination of his own heart; their own stubborn mind; No evil will come upon you!...** No evil will come upon you. This is exactly what the worldly preachers are saying now. Let's see a couple more Scriptures and then we will close.

148 **Isayah 30:9. That this rebellious people, lying children, are children who will not hear; listen to, the Law of Yahweh...** This is what brought this on. Remember, we're still answering the question, "What need is there of another Priesthood other than this Levitical Priesthood which turned from Yahweh?" Turn to **Acts 7** to answer this question. What further need do we have for another Priesthood after the order of Melchizedek? **Acts 7.** Shaul merely says here what the prophets before him said.

149 **Acts 7:53. You, who have received the Law...** These were the ones we just read about. It was through the Levitical Priesthood that we received the Law. **You, who have received the Law as it was ordained and delivered by malakim, have not kept it!...** Have not kept the Law, the same thing that Yeremyah said.

150 This manner is what Yahshua was speaking of when He said in **Mattithyah 23:15. Mattithyah 23:13. Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites...** This is the Levitical Priesthood He's speaking of here. It had to be changed. **...You shut the door to the Kingdom of Yahweh...** This is the reason that we had to have another Priesthood after the order of Melchizedek.

151 **...You shut the door to the Kingdom of Yahweh in men's faces; for you yourselves will not go in, nor will you allow those who do come to go in...** Because the only way to get into this is through keeping the Laws of Yahweh.

152 Verse 27, **Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites...** The Levitical Priesthood is what He was speaking of here. They were the only ones in office at that time.

153 **...for you are like whitewashed sepulchers which**

**indeed appear beautiful outwardly...** This is what you see on television today. The worldly preachers get up there and cry and moan and bring forth a false savior to the world who did everything for them. They lie to the people and tell them they are perfectly righteous now because their savior did it all for them. They teach the foolishness that even though their lives are full of sin, they are really perfectly righteous through the savior because he did it all for them.

154 **...appear beautiful outwardly but inside are full of dead men's bones and all uncleanness.**

155 Verse 28, **In the same way, you appear outwardly righteous to men, but inside are full of hypocrisy and the breaking of Yahweh's Laws.**

156 Go back to **Hebrews 7.** This should mean a lot more to you now after reading this verse. We're going to have to stop here.

157 **Hebrews 7:11. Therefore, if perfection were through the office of the Levitical Priesthood...** And it was not, because they would not teach the Law. They turned from the Law of Yahweh.

158 **...for under it the people have been furnished with the Law...** Yes, they were, but they did not keep it. They strengthened evildoers, as we just got through reading. They told them, "Yes, you're alright. No harm is going to come to you."

159 Even before the Savior was born, they were teaching a false prophecy that there would be a savior who would do it all for them. No matter how wicked they were, they taught that this savior would come and bring them all to glory by taking over the nations and being like King David in war. That was their teaching.

160 Now, the Christians continue that teaching and so do the Hebrews in Israel. The Jews are still looking for this savior to come and accept their ways, and the wickedness of their doing, the breaking of the Law. They have rejected the Laws of Yahweh over there, as well as the Christians in the United States have today. The Jews are still looking for that savior to come and accept them as his brothers. Of course, the real Savior will not accept them because the only brothers to Yahshua are going to be the ones who do the will of Yahweh, as we have just read.

161 **...under it the people have been furnished with the Law, what further need was there that another Priest should arise according to the order of Melchizedek, and not be called according to the order of Aaron?** Well, now you know why.

162 The sons of Yahweh are going to fulfill this and we're going to bring peace to this world. The others could have done that if they hadn't rejected the Laws of Yahweh. Praise Yahweh that we're all going to be a part of it, if we will overcome as Yahweh has told us to do.

163 May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services over to the song leader.

---

# Chapter Twenty-Two

## The Reverence Of Yahweh #15

### Why The Levitical Priesthood Had To Be Changed To The Righteous Priesthood

12/30/89

1 Shalom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

2 This Sabbath is a great day. It started last night with some phone calls and then we had some visitors come in today. These are visitors who are going to be part of Yahweh's family in a little while. Everything is great today. Look out because Satan is probably going to throw us a curve. I always get a little bit nervous when things go too well!

3 I hope you remember the last sermon I brought. I don't know what number we're up to on this series, *The Reverence of Yahweh*. Pay attention to what I bring and study it over and over and probably within the next two sermons you'll see how all of this fits in. Without understanding what I've brought so far, you won't understand what it means to reverence Yahweh. By understanding all of this background I've brought, then within the next two sermons you should begin to understand why I brought what I've brought and why it is so important for you to know all of this.

4 You have to have all of this in your mind to fully understand and know what it means when Yahweh says His sons are going to reverence Him. The only ones who are ever going to get into the Kingdom of Yahweh, that is the Kingdom of Heaven that all the world fights against, are those who learn to fully reverence Yahweh.

5 Everyone should be able to see, from watching the news on the television or hearing it on the radio, that certain prophecies are taking place and being developed right now. The world is going through a very great change right now. This change taking place in the east is in fulfillment of Scriptural prophecy. The eastern nations are being brought together by a great power; that great power is called the Catholic Church.

6 Due to a thirty-five minute speech from the pope, the Berlin Wall crumbled and several communist countries crumbled with it. The Scriptures show that these nations are going to lend their power to this beastly system. This beastly system, Yahweh shows, is bringing these nations together. There is going to be war the prophecies say. The weapons that are being stockpiled right now are going to be used.

7 A person would have to be a fool not to believe that the last part of these prophecies are going to be fulfilled because of the thousands of prophecies that have already been fulfilled in detail. Why should we not believe what Yahweh says is very soon to take place? I say it will occur very soon. Anyone can take a pencil and paper, even if he has a third grade education, and see that this world is coming to the end of this 6,000 year period allotted to mankind.

8 Man was placed on the earth in 4004 BCE. There is no contradiction to that, that I know of. If you add 1989 to that, you will see how few years we have left in this 6,000 year period allotted to mankind to follow Satan. They have been allowed to go their own way and do whatever they please. They do whatever is pleasing in their own sight, as your Scriptures say. We are running out of this time period.

9 Now, prophecy shows that the mother of deception has deceived the whole world. This mother of deception will have power over all the earth in these Last Days. It says all the world will worship her, worship this Catholic Church, this beastly system that is a mixture of politics and religion.

10 In the United States they say that they keep church and state separate. They say you can't mix the two together. They're not separated at all. In fact, The United



States is joining in with the rest of this beastly system. President Bush said yesterday evening, on the news, that the Catholic Church is doing a “good job.” This is a fact. It’s doing a God’s job on the face of this earth right now! And all of the things that are taking place among the nations in the east are in fulfillment of these prophecies.

11 I’m going to have to rush through this because I want to get to a certain point in this lesson today. We’re going to have to hurry to cover all of it.

12 Yahweh shows that these mighty weapons that Yahweh has allowed to be created by man under the rulership of Satan are going to be used. He shows in **Revelation 9** that one third of the people are going to be wiped out very soon now. It should shake up everyone to know that Yahweh prophesied that these horrible nuclear bombs would be created in what He calls the Last Days. This couldn’t have taken place in the 1800’s because He says it’s in the very last generation. In fact, it had to be in my lifetime. These things have to take place, and these bombs had to be invented because Yahweh said they would be in this time.

13 This technology started around 1939, about five years after I was born. There was a big leap forward in technology then that had never taken place before. It had to occur in this generation to fulfill these prophecies. In this generation, The House of Yahweh would also be established.

14 **Revelation 9:18. By these three...** And I have explained this fully in *The Mark Of The Beast Volume Two*. These things will take place by these nuclear bombs, by this horrible nuclear war that’s going to take place. If you don’t understand what I’m talking about, it was all explained in detail in *The Mark of the Beast Volume Two*. You really need to get that book and study it.

15 A third of the people are going to be killed, but notice what else here. **Revelation 9:20. And the rest of the men who were not killed of these plagues, still did not repent of the works of their hands...** That is, the creation of these planes, bombs, and nuclear missiles. These are the works of men’s hands under the guidance and leadership, of Satan the Devil.

16 **...that they should not worship demons...** Notice this places them as devil worshippers. All the world is worshipping Satan and they don’t even realize what they are doing. I didn’t write this Scripture right here, the Apostle Yahchanan wrote this; I’m merely reading you what he wrote. He said that this whole world is deceived. Even after a third of them are wiped off of the face of the earth, they still will not repent of worshipping devils. There is only one Devil, but *The King James Version* calls them devils. There is only one Devil; the rest of them are demons.

17 **...the Gods of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood; which can neither see nor hear, nor walk...** No, but they can destroy thousands and thousands of people if a few words come out of a leader’s mouth.

18 Your own Savior shows that in the Last Days, this terrible time is going to come. These things are going to take place in this Last Generation.

19 **Mattithyah 24:7. For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be famines...** Yes, the Holy Scriptures show there will be famines over the whole world. That is why The House of Yahweh is preparing right now to take care of its people in this soon coming time of famine.

20 **...and pestilences...** Which **Isayah** shows are incurable diseases taking place in these Last Days. In fact, we already have them taking place. AIDS, for instance, is an incurable disease that science says they’ll never be able to find a cure for because of the changing of the cells and the makeup of the disease. Your Scriptures predicted this epidemic years and years ago and said that it would take place in the last generation. **...disease epidemics, and earthquakes in place after place.**

21 **Verse 21, For then will be great tribulation, such as has not come to pass from the beginning of this world to this time...** No, it has never taken place before but it has been prophesied for these Last Days or the last generation that we’re now living in. **...no, nor ever will be...** It will never be again. No, you’re going to see to that. The sons of Yahweh, as I brought out in the last sermon, are going to be the ones who bring peace to this earth and cause all nations to beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning hooks. You will even change the nature of the animals, Yahweh shows.

22 **Verse 22, And unless those days were shortened, there would no flesh be saved...** You’re going to be responsible for shortening those days. Did you know that?

23 **...but for the elect’s sake...** Due to your prayers that are going to be taking place at that time, Yahweh is going to shorten these days.

24 **Verse 34, Truly I say to you: That generation...** Notice, He’s speaking of a generation when these bombs and everything have been invented. This is a time when all life, as He said in **verse 22**, could be wiped off the face of the earth. That was not possible before my lifetime. He says this generation will not pass away until all these things are fulfilled. You’re living in the great nuclear age that all the prophets before you wrote about.

25 **I Yahchanan.** All of the different Bibles say the same thing, *The Book of Yahweh* just makes it plainer. It just brings back the truth that was originally written in the Scriptures. Even reading a *King James Version* and



comparing it with a *Book of Yahweh*, you can see that they convey the same ideas. The translators tried to hide the understanding of the Scriptures. In this particular Scripture in **I Yahchanan**, I don't think there was anything changed.

26 By the way, we're getting letters back from Bible scholars, Hebrew and Greek scholars who say that *The Book of Yahweh* is the best translation on the market today. Someone even sent us a copy from a magazine that had some of our enemies who usually run down The House of Yahweh in it. They said *The Book of Yahweh* was the only translation that translated the Scripture correctly. They say it's correctly translated in the *Book of Yahweh* put out by The House of Yahweh in Abilene, Texas. I'm glad to see that they're quoting *The Book of Yahweh* now because it's the best translation on the market.

27 Yahweh shows man's way is bringing this on. Yahweh says that the power that will cause all of this to take place is what the world looks on as righteousness. They actually look at this wicked way as being righteous.

28 **I Yahchanan 4:1. Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits...** Now, notice these are the spirits. You are to test the spirits. These demons are spirit beings. Notice who the demons lead; they lead the false prophets who lead the political system, who leads your presidents, your governors and everyone else. Brethren, the Catholic Church has more power than any of the other churches. The other churches are the daughters of this great mystery system, the Catholic Church. The Catholic Church knows this; they know that the other churches are her daughters. She refers to them as her sisters.

29 This world is worshipping these demon spirits. They will not change even though a third of them will be wiped out by these powers created by mankind. They will still continue to worship these demonic spirits, who are leading them into wars, even though many of them, at least a third at one time, are killed.

30 In this same time period, in these Last Days, the time that Yahweh calls the last generation, He shows that

He's finishing up the remnant of the 144,000 Priesthood. The wars are being held back from the United States, as The House of Yahweh has predicted for years, because of The House of Yahweh. Yahweh shows why this country has not been in war. It's being held back right now, so He can get the number of the remnant sealed. He calls this group right here His remnant.

31 **Revelation 7:1. And after these things, I saw four messengers, standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth...** These are the winds of war that are being held back. If you want to know what wars are being held back, write down **Mattithyah 24:21, Revelation 9:17-20** and **Isayah 24:1-6**. These Scriptures show you the wars that are being held back.

32 **Revelation 6:7-8** shows you the time period we are in. **Revelation 6:12-13** shows you the next time period we're going into. These wars are being held back from the United States for a reason, so He could call you to The House of Yahweh and seal you with Holy Spirit, which means the Laws of Yahweh. ...so that the wind should not blow upon the earth, nor the sea, nor any tree.

33 **Verse 2, And I saw another malak ascending from the east...** That is from Abilene, Israel, going west. Look on your world globe and you will find that from the east going west you will run into Abilene, Texas named after the first righteous priest, Abel.

34 **...ascending from the east having the seal of the living Father, and he cried with a loud voice, to the four messengers to whom it was given to hurt the earth...** Notice, these winds that are being held back will hurt the earth or hurt the people. They are being held back now from the place where Yahweh has established His House.

35 **Verse 3, Saying: Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, until we have sealed the servants of our Father...** Yes, they are going to be servants to Yahweh and they're going to be sealed. The Laws of Yahweh are sealing you right now for the Kingdom of Yahweh. This is the finishing up of the 144,000 Priesthood. The wars will be held back from the United

---

**In this same time period, in these Last Days, the time that Yahweh calls the last generation, He shows that He's finishing up the remnant of the 144,000 Priesthood. The wars are being held back from the United States, as The House of Yahweh has predicted for years, because of The House of Yahweh. Yahweh shows why this country has not been in war. It's being held back right now, so He can get the number of the remnant sealed. He calls this group right here His remnant.**

---

States until the last part of the tribulation. The wars are held back until this number is finished for these Last Days. This is why you are being called. Yahweh wants you to be His servants, ruling with Him in this great Kingdom that's soon to come.

36 **Revelation 20:1. And I saw a malak come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and having a great chain in his hand.**

37 **Verse 2, And He laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent who is the Devil, and Satan, and bound her a thousand years.**

38 **Verse 3, And cast her into the bottomless pit, and shut her up, and set a seal upon her, that she should deceive the nations no more, until the thousand years should be finished...** Notice, she's bound just before this millennium begins, this thousand year period. She's not bound now. She's not even cast down from heaven yet. We're going to see her being cast down from heaven. The prophecy shows that she will be cast down. After the thousands years are over, she must be loosed for a little season. A little season is a hundred years after the millennial reign. All of this was foretold and we brought it out in detail in *The Mark of the Beast Volume Two*.

39 **Verse 4, And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given to them...** That is you, the servants who war is being held back from until you can be called and sealed with the great Laws of Yahweh, which bring you to perfection. That is why the wars are being held back at this time.

40 The politicians can't understand why the United States has not had war; only The House of Yahweh knows these things. The churches don't know them. They keep saying, "You're going to have peace." Then, the president comes out and says, "We're bringing peace," and the Catholic Church says, "We're going to bring peace to all the world." The peace that they're going to bring will lead to almost all of mankind being killed. That's the peace that they bring.

41 **...and I saw the souls of those who were be-headed...** Those who the Christians killed. I know it's shocking to some of you, brethren, but the Christians are responsible for the deaths of the apostles. The Christians are responsible for the deaths of thousands and thousands of Yahweh's people. It was Christian Germans who killed six million Jews during World War II and the Catholic Church did nothing to stop the slaughter. That's why it's so important to understand who these false prophets are, and the spirits who Yahweh says to test. The religious systems today, Yahweh shows, are going to cause all of this disaster, just as they have done down through the centuries.

42 **...for their witness of Yahshua and for the word**

---

**If you're worrying about your dear old grandmother or your dear old granddad, who you love so well, they will be resurrected after the thousand years are finished. If they weren't called by Yahweh before, then their minds will be opened at that time, after the thousand years are finished.**

---

**of Yahweh; and who had not worshipped the beast, nor his likeness, neither had received his mark in their foreheads nor upon their hands; and they lived and reigned...** These are the servants we just got finished seeing in **chapter 7** who Yahweh is holding back the wars from so He can prepare you as His servants. You will be servants who can teach His Laws and even enforce them because you will have power then to do so.

43 **...with the Messiah a thousand years...** You will rule with Him a thousand years and then you will be given the whole universe.

44 **Verse 5, But the rest of the dead did not live again...** This is when all the others will be resurrected. If you're worrying about your dear old grandmother or your dear old granddad, who you love so well, they will be resurrected after the thousand years are finished. If they weren't called by Yahweh before, then their minds will be opened at that time, after the thousand years are finished. **...the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were finished.**

45 **Verse 6, Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection...** That is you. These are the first fruits who Yahweh is calling and sealing, the 144,000 Priesthood. We, brethren, are the last remnant of the great House that Yahweh established in different periods of time down through the centuries to be witnesses to all the world. We are the last House to be established and we have the greatest Work to do.

46 I fear that we don't understand what a blessing this is in this great nuclear age, to actually have part in Yahweh's Work. Yahweh said in the Last Days He would establish His House. It has been established west of Abilene, Israyl.

47 **...Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection; on such, the second death has no power, but they will be priests of Yahweh and of the Messiah, and will reign with Him a thousand years...** Now, we've been covering that in **Hebrews 7**. We're going to go back to that in just a few minutes.

48 It is the sons who will reverence Yahweh, who will be gathered in one spot, on Yahweh Shammah, where Yahshua brings them. He sends His malakim to pick them up and bring them to Yahweh Shammah. Then, those who reverence Yahweh are going to go from Yahweh Shammah and enforce the government of Yahweh for 1,000 years on this earth.

49 **Zecharyah 14:5. ...Yahweh my Father will come, and all the saints...** That is, all the servants who are now being sealed and who have been sealed down through the centuries who have lived and died. Some were tortured to death and had their heads cut off and things like that. They will be resurrected and they will join you. You will all be taken to Yahweh Shammah where this great marriage will take place, where you will actually become one with Yahweh. That is the way you will be throughout all eternity. Before that, you will be perfected here on earth. You will be brought to perfection.

50 Yahweh shows here in **Zecharyah** that you will come with Yahweh. Then, in that same chapter, He shows that you will start enforcing the Laws of Yahweh. No, you won't be nailing them to the cross, as the Christian Church has done. You won't be changing them, as the Catholic Church admits they did. You will actually enforce these Laws. The rest of that chapter in **Zecharyah** shows that you will actually be enforcing these Laws. The rest of that chapter shows you will wipe out the armies that are in existence. Then, you will force all the world for a thousand years to live by the Laws of Yahweh.

51 **Malakyah 4.** These are the servants of Yahweh who are going to bring this about.

52 **Malakyah 4:1. For, behold, the day comes that will burn like an oven; and all the proud, yes, and all who do wickedly...** All who do wickedly, all who break the Laws of Yahweh. **...will be stubble—the day that comes will burn them up, says Yahweh of hosts; and it will leave them neither root nor branch...** That is, when it is all over there will be no God worshippers left on the face of the earth.

53 **Verse 2, But for you who reverence My Name...** Notice this now, because this all has to tie in with the reverence of Yahweh and reverencing Yahweh in His House. In the next couple of sermons you will see how this all has to fit in together for you to understand it.

54 **But for you who reverence My Name, the light of righteousness will arise with healing in its wings; and you will go out, leaping like calves released from the stall.**

55 **Verse 3, And you will tread down the wicked...** You brethren are going to tread down the ones who break Yahweh's Law.

56 **Verse 4, Remember the Law of Mosheh...** Or the Law Yahweh gave to him. **...which I commanded through Him in Horeb for all Israyl, with the statutes and the judgments...** Yes, it's Yahweh's judgments that we need to learn because these are what we're going to judge the world by. We're going to judge the malakim also after the whole universe is given to us.

57 Who are these wicked ones who we're going to be treading down? How will we recognize them? Do they have horns sticking out of their hair? Do we have to pull their hats off and examine them to see if they have horns? Do they have a forked tail back here sticking out or tails with spears on them? That's the way the world pictures the devil as having a long tail with a spear on the end of it and even carrying a red-hot pitchfork. You see ones who look like that all over town; don't you? No, you don't. In fact, Yahweh says they appear righteous. Why surely all those in the huge congregations can't be evil. Their ways seem so desirable to this world; they seem so righteous.

58 Turn to **Mattithyah** again. Your Savior tells you something here and it's very important that we understand the details that Yahweh gave us. They are very simple things, but they are hidden from the world.

59 We have read this a hundred times, but I have never pointed out this particular phrase Yahweh gives here so you could understand the difference. Does everybody have this verse?

60 **Mattithyah 7:13. Enter in through the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and many...** Notice there are many ways to destruction.

61 I don't know if you noticed, but Billy Graham wrote about The House of Yahweh the other day. He called us a cult and said we wrote our own Bible. We didn't write our own Bible.

62 The English version of the Bible, the *King James Version*, was written after the *Geneva Bible*. Why was the *King James Version* written? King James didn't like the *Geneva Bible* so he wrote his own Bible. Does Billy Graham say anything about King James doing that? No, because they claim that version is sacred.

63 How about the ones who wrote the *Revised Standard Version*? That version came out after the *Geneva*. There have been hundreds of other translations of the Scriptures. The House of Yahweh has brought the truth, the original Scriptures, back out. Then, they accuse us of writing our own Bible because we didn't like the other one.

64 **Verse 14, Because straight is the gate, and narrow is the way which leads to life...** Straight and narrow. Notice, it can't go in all different directions as the world is going. They say, "We're going to the same place, we're

just taking different routes.” Poppycock! There is only one route and your own Holy Scriptures say this.

65 **...and few...** Notice, not the many, only a few. Down through the centuries up until the return of Yahshua, there are only going to be a few who find this gate, this narrow way. You don’t know how blessed you are to be a part of this 144,000 Priesthood. You are the remnant of it. We should praise Yahweh everyday for this calling.

66 **Verse 15, Beware of false prophets...** Should you beware of them because they all have horns, tails and pitchforks? **...who come to you in sheep’s clothing...** They appear righteous and gentle as lambs.

67 They appeared this way in Germany and they killed six million Jews. They appeared this way on the seven hills of Rome and they killed the apostles. Now, they sell the apostles’ bones chip by chip. Did you know that? Did you know that when dignitaries go to Rome who are invited as the Pope’s guest, little pieces of the apostles’ bones are chipped off. If you don’t know about this, I have an article on it in my briefcase that I will be glad to let you read.

68 The Apostle Shaul was imprisoned in Rome and that is where he died. Your Holy Scriptures say that. If you don’t know about the rest of the story, read *Foxe’s Book of Martyrs*. Foxe was a Catholic priest who came out of that mess. They chased that man down and killed him but not before he got some knowledge to the world in his book. It’s opened for all the world to read.

69 **...inwardly they are ravening wolves...** This is what they are. This is why they killed the apostles and why they will kill you if they get the opportunity. This is why The House of Yahweh is talked about in all the churches today.

---

**Why would they hate us for keeping the Laws of Yahweh? It would look like anyone would love us for keeping the Laws of Yahweh because they would know we wouldn’t harm them in any way. They would know that we love our enemies. Why would they have hatred for us? Yet, they do. As Yahshua said, “They hated us without a cause.” They are building up that hatred for you right now in the churches, as the information is getting back to The House of Yahweh.**

---

70 Why would they hate us for keeping the Laws of Yahweh? It would look like anyone would love us for keeping the Laws of Yahweh because they would know we wouldn’t harm them in any way. They would know that we love our enemies. Why would they have hatred for us? Yet, they do. As Yahshua said, “They hated us without a cause.” They are building up that hatred for you right now in the churches, as the information is getting back to The House of Yahweh.

71 **Verse 16, You will know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes from thorns, or figs from thistles?**

72 **Verse 17, Likewise, every righteous tree...** Now, you’ve got to know what righteousness is before you know what a righteous tree is. Hold your place right there and turn over to **Deuteronomy 6**.

73 **Deuteronomy 6** is where Yahweh gives His Law that He says will bring men to perfection if you will follow it.

74 **Deuteronomy 6:25. And it will be our righteousness, if we...** Do them. Everybody read for yourself what righteousness is. Righteousness is keeping the Laws of Yahweh, which Yahweh gives in every Holy Scripture. These Laws are not just in the *Book of Yahweh*.

75 **...It will be our righteousness if we observe to do all these Laws before Yahweh...** Now, we must go to the place Yahweh chooses, as He says in other Scriptures. **...as He has commanded us...**

76 **Deuteronomy 4:2** says you shall not add to this Law nor diminish from it. The Catholic Church may think they have authority to do that. They may think they do, but they don’t have that authority. **Deuteronomy 4:2** and **Revelation 22** say that those who add to these Laws are going to have the plagues that are written in this book added to them.

77 **Mattithyah 7:17. Likewise, every righteous tree brings forth righteous fruit; but a tree of evil brings forth fruit of iniquity...** That is you do what the Holy Scriptures say.

78 **...but a tree of evil brings forth iniquity...** If you will look up this word, **iniquity**, brethren, it’s word # 459 in *Strong’s Exhaustive Concordance* and it means *not subject to the Jewish Law*. So if they are not righteous, not subject to the Jewish Law, Yahweh shows, they are wicked. He is identifying the false prophets here.

79 **Verse 18, A righteous tree cannot bring forth fruit of iniquity...** No, you can’t do that if you are righteous. **...nor can a tree of evil bring forth fruits of righteousness...** As **Romans** said, the carnal mind is against the Law of Yahweh.

80 **Verse 19 every tree which does not...** keep the Law of Yahweh **...is cut down and is cast into the fire...** as we saw in **Malakyah** just a few minutes ago.

They are going to be cut down as stubble and burnt up, Yahweh says, at His coming.

81 **Verse 20, ...by their fruits you will know them...** Not by horns or speared tails, as they try to picture Satan as having. Satan is a very beautiful being. She appears very righteous, as all of her ministers do. This is what your Scriptures tell you. Notice the very next verse because your Scripture tells you.

82 **Verse 21, Not everyone who says to me; Teacher! Teacher! Will enter into the Kingdom of Yahweh...** This is what we're trying to get into, this straight and narrow gate. Not everyone who calls Him "Teacher" will get in, but only he who does the will of His Father. Every translation says this, brethren. Only those who do the will of His Father will enter in through that gate into the Kingdom and be used by Him as servants.

83 **Verse 22, Many will say to me in that day, Teacher! Teacher! Have we not prophesied in Your Name...** Notice these are the religions of this world saying, "We have prophesied in Your Name, by Your authority." No it wasn't by Yahshua's authority. In fact, Yahshua says, "I know not what House you come from, it's certainly not from Mine."

84 **...and cast out demons in Your Name and in Your Name performed many wonderful works?**

85 **Verse 23, But then I will declare to them; I never knew you. Depart from Me you who practice iniquity...** That is the breaking of the Laws of Yahweh. This is how you know them. Do they teach the Laws of Yahweh or do they nail them to a cross?

86 Look on over to **Hebrews 7** because this is where we left off in the last sermon. I beg everyone who has not gotten those tapes to please get them and listen to them. In fact, you need to listen to them over and over. The reason this is so important here in **Hebrews** is that these false prophets pounce on these Scriptures and use these to try to nail the Laws of Yahweh to the cross. They try to make out like the Laws of Yahweh were changed. There was a change that took place, but it wasn't to wipe out the Laws of Yahweh.

87 **Hebrews 7:11. Therefore, if perfection...** Now, we're speaking of perfection because the sons of Yahweh are going to come to perfection. How do you get to that perfection? **Therefore, if perfection were through the office of the Levitical Priesthood...** Your *King James Version* says this too. It's speaking of the Levitical Priesthood that forsook the Laws of Yahweh, just like the Christians do today.

88 **...for under it the people have been furnished with the Law...** With all the Laws of Yahweh. It was committed to the Levitical Priesthood to furnish the people with the Law. Yahshua said do what these priests

said, but don't practice what they practiced because their deeds were evil. The churches today say we should keep the Laws, great, Yahweh says to keep the Laws, but then they start nailing one or two Laws to the cross. The Laws they don't like, they do away with.

89 **...what further need was there of another... Law?** No, not another Law, but another Priesthood. There was no need for another Law; it was perfect. It was the Priesthood that there was something wrong with.

90 **...according to the order of Melchizedek...** We covered this. The word **Melchizedek** means *altogether right and just*. We covered this and we saw how righteous Melchizedek was. He was perfect.

91 **...and not to be called according to the order of Aaron...** Aaron was the one, if you remember, who Yahweh committed this to 430 years after He made the promise to Abraham. He gave the Aaronic Priesthood so the people could have the Laws through them, but the Priesthood rejected them. They didn't keep the Laws. So what need would there be for another Priesthood?

92 **Verse 12, For when there is a transfer of the priestly office, out of necessity there is also a transfer of the Law of the Priesthood...** Another Priesthood, see, not another Law.

93 Now, false preachers say the Law was changed. They take these Scriptures to say we had to have a change in the Law. There was no change in the Law. Read this Scripture for what it actually says. They also say the Savior did away with the Law.

94 **Yeremyah 23:10. For the land is filled with adulterers...** That is God worshippers. If you look up this word, **adulterers**, you'll see that's what it means. *Strong's Concordance* will show you that this is what this word means. They tried to cover that up in the *King James Version*, but we can get the information now.

95 **...Because of this curse...** Because of these adulterers, these God worshippers, this curse. **...the land mourns...** That is what is bringing all the trouble on the land, Yahweh said. The religious system of the world is bringing this.

96 **...the pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up...** That is what brings the famine. **...Their conduct is evil...** They are still rejecting Yahweh's righteousness.

97 **Verse 11, For both prophet and priest are profane...** This is the Priesthood that must be changed. **For both prophet and priest are profane. Yes, even in My own House I have found their wickedness! says Yahweh.**

98 **Verse 14, I have also seen in the prophets of Yerusalem a horrible thing—they commit adultery and walk in lies, they turn from Yahweh and follow after Gods (elohim)! They also strengthen the hands of evil**

doers, so that no one turns back from his wickedness... That is, turns away from sin. ...**All of them are like Sodom to Me, and her inhabitants are like Gomorrah.**

99 **Verse 15, Therefore, this is what Yahweh of hosts says concerning these prophets: Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, and make them drink of the water of gall, for from the prophets of Yerusalem profaneness has gone out into all the land...** Yes, they are the ones responsible for putting the names El and Elohim into your Scriptures. They put the words God and Lord in there to get you to worship Satan.

100 **Verse 16, This is what Yahweh of hosts says: Do not listen to the words of the prophets who prophesy to you! They make you vain; fill you with empty hope. They speak a vision from their own minds, and not from the mouth of Yahweh.**

101 **Verse 17, They continually say to those who despise Me, Yahweh has said: You will have peace!...** That is what they're still proclaiming to the world today. They say, "You will have peace." There will be no peace; there will only be destruction.

102 This is why the Priesthood had to be changed. It wasn't the Law of Yahweh that had to be changed; it was the Levitical Priesthood. They wouldn't accept Yahshua. Yahshua went to this religious system there. Let's see what He said to them. He wasn't just talking to the Jews or the Aaronic Priesthood, although He was talking to them. He was talking to all the religions that dotted Yerusalem at that time.

103 If you turned your news on before Christmas, you would see that the Catholic Church was about the only one that was on the news at that time. They showed the Catholic Church holding mass in Germany. They showed them holding mass in Africa, and they even showed them holding mass in Israel. It was a show of the Catholic Church from all over the world. No other religion has ever had that type of news footage spent on them.

104 You can see who is important in this world. You can see it in the man who ran to the Catholic Church for asylum, to rescue him from being punished. What if someone tried that in The House of Yahweh? Do you think the army would camp outside and not enter The House of Yahweh? We are not equal to the Catholic Church right now by any means. The world recognizes the Catholic Church as the supreme power on earth.

105 Notice what your Savior said to these religious assemblies. **Luke 13:2 but Yahshua, rebuking, said to them: Do you think that these Galileans were sinners above every other Galilean, because they suffered such things?**

106 **Verse 3, I tell you, No! But unless you repent**

**you will all likewise perish!...** This is what He came preaching.

107 Let these words sink deep within your mind. These are the words of the Savior. The false teachers taught that the Laws of Yahweh were nailed to the cross. The Hebrews, as **Yeremyah** shows, went astray from Yahweh's Laws. Here, the Savior says the same thing. Look what He told His disciples in **verse 17.**

108 **Mattithyah 5:17. Do not even think that I have come to destroy the Law...** Do not think that He came to destroy the Law. Now, remember what He said in **Mattithyah 7:21.**

109 **Mattithyah 5:16. Let your light so shine before men...** Does that mean you're to put a light bulb in your mouth and stand around with it? Take note of what He's saying here. **Let your light so shine before men...** Let people see your righteous works. What is righteousness? If you do these Laws, statutes, and judgments, that is your righteousness, Yahweh says. So this means let people see you keeping the Laws of Yahweh. **...and glorify your Father Who is in heaven.**

110 **Verse 18. For truly I say to you; Unless heaven and earth pass...** That is, unless the Kingdom of Yahweh is wiped out, unless Satan can destroy the Kingdom of Yahweh, this Kingdom will rule; these Laws will forever stand. That is what He's telling you here. Satan does not have the power to do this; she does not have the power to wipe out the Kingdom of Yahweh. That's why the Savior is comparing these two things. Unless heaven and earth pass away, unless Satan destroys them, not the smallest letter will pass from the Law. Don't think that I have come to destroy it; it won't be destroyed unless you can destroy the Kingdom of Heaven.

111 **Verse 19, Whosoever, therefore, will break one of these least Laws and will teach men so will be called least in the Kingdom of Yahweh...** Yahweh shows they will not be there long. They will be cast out where there are weeping and gnashing of teeth.

112 **...But whosoever will do and teach them...** That is what you are doing right now. You are learning to teach the Laws of Yahweh. You're the servants of Yahweh to teach His will, not to try to destroy it. **...The same will be called great in the Kingdom of Yahweh.**

113 **Verse 20, For I say unto you: Unless your righteousness...** Now, what is righteousness? Righteousness is keeping the Laws of Yahweh, His statutes and judgments.

114 **...Unless your righteousness exceeds the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, you will certainly not enter into the Kingdom of Yahweh...** Remember what He said in **Mattithyah 5:17.** He said, "Do not even think that I have come to destroy the Law."

115 **Mattithyah 7:21. ...only he who does the will of My Father.**

116 **Verse 15. Beware of false prophets who come to you in sheep's clothing...** That is doing away with the Law, but looking righteous.

117 **Mattithyah 23:13. But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites!...** This is what Yahshua said to the religious leaders. **...You shut the door of the Kingdom...** Notice, they will not go in and neither will they allow anyone else to go in. Why? They reject the Law; they taught against the Law as Yereyah said and so did Yahshua.

118 **Verse 23, Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you pay tithe on mint and anise, and cumin...** These are all spices, very little things. **...but have neglected the more important matters of the Law—judgment, mercy and faith...** I think they deliberately mistranslated this because even *Thayer's* shows that this is translated wrong. The Codex Sinaiticus also shows that this was translated wrong.

119 This is mentioned in the Greek Lexicon by Abbot Smith which says this is referring to the Faith and it says: *You rejected the weightier matters of the Law, judgment, mercy and all that is contained in the law of the faith...* This is speaking of the whole Law of Yahweh. They were rejecting it.

120 Notice, they wanted tithe brought in on everything. You can see what really mattered to them. Yahshua said yes, you ought to pay your tithe, that's right, but you can't leave the rest of the Law undone either. The false prophets leave the rest of the Law undone, all the other matters of the Law. They forget the entire Law that was written in the Torah, in other words.

121 **Verse 27, Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites!...** He was saying, "You're teaching one thing, but doing another." They were hypocritical; they taught one thing, but lived another.

122 **...for you are like whitewashed sepulchers...** You're beautiful on the outside, but inside you have dead men's bones, making them rotten on the inside. These are just some of the warnings showing that they only appear righteous.

123 **Verse 28, In the same way, you appear outwardly righteous to men...** That is what the whole world does today, especially about Christmas time. Have you ever noticed that they start wanting to feed the poor on Christmas day? They let the poor suckers starve to death the rest of the year, but they're sure to feed them on Christmas day. They don't want to worry about someone starving while they're having their big Christmas meals.

124 Now, doing this appears outwardly righteous to

the world, but the evil is that they don't really care about that man who is starving. If they did, the wealth in this world would be more equally divided. It's not.

125 **...appear outwardly righteous to men...** No, they don't have horns or pitchforks in their hands. Inside they are full of hypocrisy or the breaking of Yahweh's Law. The *King James Version* says **iniquity** there. You can look up that word, **iniquity**, in *Strong's Concordance* and see it means *not subject to the Law*. They are full of iniquity. These are the false prophets who Yahweh warns us to watch for and have nothing to do with.

126 I have something to give you; if some of the elders will come up here and help me pass these out. I have copies from the Diaglott that I want you to see. Pass them out. Just give one to a family because our copier is on the blink again. We don't have the money to soak into it or to get a new one so we're having to cut down on our copies. That's why I don't have a copy for each one of you. We are like the Apostle Shaul sometimes! We're pinching pennies; we even make the Caesars cry out sometimes because we pinch them so hard!

127 Everyone go to **Hebrews 7** because I want to show you that the people knew they were doing these things. They knew they were mistranslating some of the Scriptures and that they were hiding the truth. I want it brought to light so you can see that The House of Yahweh and *The Book of Yahweh* have these Scriptures translated correctly. Even in the margin of the *King James Version* you can see where they admit some of the things that I'm going to bring out right here.

128 Let's start with **verse 17**. If you notice, I have marked off for you the things I want to show you that the Diaglott brings from the original writings. The latest manuscripts we have available at this time show these things. Even the *King James Version*, if you will look at the little numbers, has center references where you can see the same things.

129 **Hebrews 7:12. For when there is a transfer of the priestly office, out of necessity there is also a transfer of the Law of the Priesthood...** Now, this is not speaking of the moral Laws of Yahweh but it's speaking of the Law of the Priesthood which made men priests according to their bloodline, not by righteousness.

130 **Verse 13, For He of Whom these things are spoken belongs to a different tribe...** That is, Yahshua belonged to a different tribe. He was not of the bloodline of Aaron. That's what it's saying here.

131 **...No one from that tribe has ever served at the altar...** He was in that bloodline to serve at the altar, but not in the Aaronic Priesthood.

132 **...For it is evident that our High Priest descend-**

**ed out of Yahdah, of which tribe Mosheh spoke nothing concerning Priesthood.**

133 Verse 15, **And this becomes more plainly evident when another Priest arises Who bears the likeness of Melchizedek...** That is, He bears total righteousness, or He is altogether right, as I brought out in the other sermon. This is how Yahshua was altogether right and just. He was just exactly like Melchizedek the teacher of the great father Abraham.

134 Verse 16, **Who has become a Priest, not on the basis of a command concerning His physical ancestry, but on the basis of the doctrine that leads to eternal life.**

135 Verse 17, **For He testifies: You are a priest forever after the order of Melchizedek...** Or on this same order of righteousness as Melchizedek.

136 Now, this is where the world says they took these weak commandments, these weak Laws of Yahweh, nailed them to a cross and gave us a whole new set of Laws. They say that the Law is now, "Just believe that the savior came and did it all for you." Those are the world's laws. They did away with the great Laws of Yahweh.

137 Verse 18, **There comes about on the one hand, the annulment of the weak...** The weak? There is certainly nothing weak about the Laws of Yahweh.

138 Psalm 19:7. **The Law of Yahweh is perfect...** Does that sound like it's weak? It's not weak according to the apostles and prophets. There is nothing weak about the Law of Yahweh. Notice what it can do. ... **converting the whole person...** Converting to what? They convert you to perfection. That is what it's speaking of here, converting you to perfection.

139 Colossians and Ephesians say Yahweh set teachers in His House to teach the Laws of Yahweh to bring the men of Yahweh to perfection. The Law of Yahweh is perfect, converting the whole person to perfection. ... **The testimony of Yahweh is sure, making the simple ones wise...**

140 You're going to have to get several verses in your mind. Remember each one of these verses and what they say. Remember what we said in Psalm 19:7 and here we are now in Yaaqob 1:25.

141 Yaaqob 1:25. **But he who looks into the perfect Law of liberty... That is exactly what King David said. ...and perseveres; continues persistently, in it, he is not being a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work...** This is the same thing that Yahshua said. He said, "He who enters into the Kingdom is going to be doing the will of the Father." ... **this man will be blessed...** He will be blessed? Remember that. Remember what we read in Revelation. It says, "Blessed are those who have

part in this first resurrection." They who do this Law of Yahweh are going to have that blessing.

142 Yaaqob 2:22. **Do you see that faith worked together with His works...** Those are the works of Yahweh. By works faith is made perfect or by this working the man is made perfect.

143 Hebrews 13:20. **Now may the Father of peace—the One having brought up out of the dead the great Shepherd of the sheep... That is, Yahshua. ...our Redeemer Yahshua, through the blood of the everlasting covenant...** Remember this covenant was sealed in blood as Yahweh showed in Hebrews.

144 Verse 21, **Make you perfect in every righteous work to do His will...** Make you perfect in every righteous Work. Do you remember what righteousness is? This will be your righteousness if you keep Yahweh's Laws. Well, this is what Hebrews was saying here. May the Father make you perfect in every righteous Work.

145 ... **working in you that which is well pleasing in His sight...** And this should be done in you as it was done in Yahshua. Make you perfect in every righteous Work as Yahshua was made perfect in every righteous Work.

146 II Timothy 3:16. **All Scripture that is given through inspiration of Yahweh...** Just as the Law, the Torah, given by inspiration of Yahweh. What is it for?

147 Verse 17, **That the man of Yahweh may be perfect, thoroughly furnished for every righteous work...** Remember, this is your righteousness if you will do this.

148 Hebrews 12:1. **Therefore, since we are also surrounded by such a great cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin...** Remember sin is the breaking of Yahweh's Law. So, "Stop sinning," is what He was saying. ... **which so easily entraps us...** Remember sin is the breaking of Yahweh's Law. "Let's stop sinning," is what He was saying.

149 Verse 2, **Looking to Yahshua, the first Who was led and perfected by the faith, Who, for the joy that was set before Him: endured the sacrifice, despising The Shame...**

150 They deliberately mistranslated this in the *King James Version*. This can be easily proven just by using the lexicons. *The Book of Yahweh* is not the only one that has this truth.

151 This should be translated: *Looking to the leader who was perfected by our Faith...* That is the Faith that Yahweh gives to you, the Law.

152 The original writing is: *Looking up to the first who was led and perfected by the Faith...* That is Yahshua Who was led and perfected. You can find this in *Thay-*



er's Greek Lexicon if you want to look these words up right here.

153 The Law of Yahweh is not weak; it converts the whole man to perfection. Whatever this was, that was being taken away, was weak. **Hebrews 7:28** says it was weak. It was the priests who Yeremyah condemned for Lawlessness. No matter how wicked they were, if they were born into the bloodline, they were priests. This was the weakness that He was talking about, not the great Laws of Yahweh that convert man to perfection.

154 **Verse 28**, if you will look at the copy of the Diaglott that I gave you showing you the Greek and the translations right under it, you'll see it says the same thing. Notice, even in **verse 28**, that the Son of Yahweh has been perfected.

155 *The Book of Yahweh: Hebrews 7:28. For the Law concerning Priesthood appoints men who have weaknesses as High Priests...* That is who have iniquity; who are breaking the Law of Yahweh. *...but the word of the oath...* That is the one who was promised to Abraham. I showed you in the last sermon that the sons of Yahweh are after the order of Melchizedek. *...the word of the oath promised to the Son appoints Him Who has been perfected by means of the Law, forever...* Notice this verse in the Diaglott. Go back over to **verse 16**.

156 I want to point out something to you to show you that they knew they mistranslated this. Look at what I've underlined in your copy. *...according to the order of Melchizedek.* That is the first one there in **verse 17**. Look on down to the next one. *...her weakness and unprofit-ability.* This is speaking of the commandment that made men priests who were sinners.

157 **Verse 19, For the Law concerning the Priesthood perfected nothing...** Concerning this Law. This Law, that men were appointed to the Priesthood, even though they were sinners. All those men did was teach more sinners to sin, just as the Christians do today. They all nail the Law to the cross.

158 Yahshua didn't teach this way. He lived by the Laws of Yahweh. He taught the Laws of Yahweh. He said, "Unless you're more righteous than those sinning priests, you're not going to enter the Kingdom of Heaven." Look on down to the next one I have underlined.

159 *...for they without a swearing...* Or without an oath. *...are priests having become...* They didn't even have to have an oath. All they had to be was born into a certain family.

160 Notice **Verse 21**, I have it underlined for you. *So a priest for the age according to order of Melchizedek...* This is what Yahshua was, but Yahshua only became priest after proving Himself.

161 **Verse 26**, *Such for us was proper, a high priest holy...* It was proper for us to have a High Priest Who was holy. Notice the original translation on the paper I gave you. *...free from sin...* He did not break the Laws of Yahweh. *...unstained, having been separated from sinners...* That is what Yahweh said in **Isayah 59**. He said, "My arm is not shortened that I can't reach you and heal you. My ear is not deaf that I can't hear you. It's your sin that separates you from Me." That is the same as what separates us from our High Priest; He's just like Yahweh.

162 **Verse 26**, *For such a High Priest was proper for us, holy, harmless, separated from sinners, and having become more exalted than the heavens...* Now, this sounds funny because it's read from the Diaglott. Listen to the words. *...One who has not daily necessity, like the High Priest, to offer sacrifices for their own sins...* Why were they sinning? Why were they not keeping the Laws of Yahweh? Yeremyah condemned them for this and so did Yahshua the Savior. No doubt they were like the preachers today saying it's impossible to keep the Law.

163 One man wrote in the other day saying the Law was impossible to keep. I wrote him back and told him to read all the Laws from **Genesis** through **Deuteronomy** and you tell me which one was impossible to keep. I would like to know which one is impossible or a burden. Yahweh's prophets say the Laws are not a burden; they are a joy to keep.

164 *...for their own sins..* The priests go out and do sacrifices for their own sins. *...and then the sins of the people...* They told the people, "All is well, just keep on doing what you are doing. Bring your animals here and we'll sacrifice them for your sins." *..For this He did once for all, having offered Himself. For the Law...* The Levitical Priesthood that was weak, not the moral Laws of Yahweh that make one perfect. *...that is weak appoints men as High Priests having weakness...* Or having sin.

165 *...But the word of the oath...* That is the one Yahweh made to Abraham. *...which was after the Law, a Son Who had been perfected...* Now, **after the Law**, if you look these words up, they mean *by means of the Law having been perfected of Yahweh*. Look them up for yourself. That's how we translated it in *The Book of Yahweh*.

166 *...For the Law concerning priesthood appointed men who have weakness as high priest but the word of oath...* That is the promise Yahweh made to Abraham. The Law appoints Him who has been perfected with the Law forever as the High Priest. The Law of Yahweh is what brings you to perfection as **Psalms** also says.

167 Well, our time is up. Those who want to be bap-

tized if you would head this way, and follow the elder, he will lead you back through there. We have several baptisms here today! Get up out of your seats and follow him. Take your clothes with you. I'm going to cover just a few more Scriptures while you're getting ready. You can still hear me from back there because the speakers are on in the bathrooms and in the hallway.

168 Now, even hurrying through this we've only gotten up to where we were last week! The next time we're just going to go forward; we're not going to rehearse.

169 Even the *King James Version*, if you will look in the margin, says that **verse 28** means a change in the Priesthood. Let me see if I have this here in the *King James Version*. I think that is what I had that I wanted to show you.

170 **Hebrews 7:27**. The *King James Version* shows that the priests needed to be offering sacrifices for their own sins. Well, they shouldn't be sinning; the priests of Yahweh should not be sinning. ...*for the Law makes men high priest...* This is the *King James Version*. ...*The Law makes men high priest, who have infirmities...* That is, who have iniquities. ...*but the word of the oath which was since the Law...* Now this word, **since**, means *after the manner of the Law or by this Law*. ...*since the Law maketh the son who is consecrated forevermore...*

171 This word, **consecrated**, in the *King James Version* look in the margin. I will show this to anyone; there's a little seven next to the word, **consecrated**. If you will look down and find this seven in the middle section it says *perfected after the manner of the Law...* This plainly shows that they knew that they were mistranslating this Scripture so they could try to do away with the Laws that will bring you to perfection and bring you into one with Yahweh.

172 I will show this from the *King James Version* to anyone who wants to see it. *The Amplified Bible* shows the same thing.

173 The reason I'm bringing this to you is because there is a Law over in **Deuteronomy** that ties into this. We'll see that in the next two sermons. This Law, if people would just follow this one Law given by Yahweh,

it would knock out all the false prophets on earth. One day, this Law will be followed by all the world. You're going to teach men what Yahweh says and to follow the will of Yahweh.

174 Remember, Yahshua says only those who follow the will of Yahweh or do the will of Yahweh will enter into the Kingdom. If all the world would follow this Law right here and search for Yahweh's House, as the people who are being baptized today, and all of you have done, this would knock out all the false prophets. Remember, **Deuteronomy 12**.

175 **Deuteronomy 12:1. These are the statutes and judgments...** Remember **Deuteronomy 6:25** says it's your righteousness if you follow the statutes and judgments. These, He says, are the statutes and judgments, the Law.

176 ...**which you must observe...** You must observe them if you want to enter the Kingdom of Heaven ... **to do in the land which Yahweh, the Heavenly Father of your fathers, is giving you to possess.**

177 **Verse 4, You must not worship Yahweh your Father in such ways...**

178 **Verse 5, But you are to seek the habitation of your Father; The House of Yahweh—the place which Yahweh your Father shall choose out of all your tribes to establish His Name—and there you must go...**

179 **Verse 6, There you must bring your burnt offerings and sacrifices, your tithes, and your special gifts that you have vowed to give, your free will offerings...** If people would just do what this one Law says here and seek Yahweh's House through the prophecies, it would do away with the false prophets. You can't seek the House in any other way except by the Law because remember, the false prophets appear to be righteous.

180 The only way you can seek the House is through the prophecies. They say where His House will be in the Last Days, what it will be called, what the people there will be wearing, and what it will be teaching. All of these things are prophesied in the Holy Scriptures. If people would just follow this one Law, there would be no false prophets to deceive the world.

181 May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader.

---

**Remember, Yahshua says only those who follow the will of Yahweh or do the will of Yahweh will enter into the Kingdom. If all the world would follow this Law right here and search for Yahweh's House, as the people who are being baptized today, and all of you have done, this would knock out all the false prophets.**

---

---

# Chapter Twenty-Three

## The Reverence Of Yahweh #16

### The Laws Of The Kingdom: Obeyed And Enforced By Yahweh's Servants

1/13/90

1 Shalom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. I'm going to ask you to really concentrate today because now we're getting down to the nitty-gritty on this subject, *The Reverence of Yahweh*.

2 I don't know if you noticed the song, the **Psalm**, that we just sang. I'm so glad we're getting this *Songbook*, this *Psalm Book*, out where we can sing these **Psalms**. This has not been done for about 1,900 years. Now, it's being done again. Yahweh willing, within the next month or so we'll have our new *Songbook* out and have it completed where we'll have these **Psalms** set to music.

3 Let's look at that **Psalm** we sang a while ago. **Psalm 2**. I want you to notice that this is talking about reverencing Yahweh. First, it talks about the schemes of the nations and how they hate the government of Yahweh, the Kingdom of Yahweh, which is what Yahshua taught. Yahshua came teaching a great Kingdom. He taught the same thing that's being taught today by The House of Yahweh. I know that almost no one understands about this Kingdom of Yahweh. I want to get it into your minds. Maybe it will help to associate it on worldly terms.

4 Please, listen now. Everyone pay attention to me. Look up here at me, everyone. Look at my lips; read my lips, as the old saying goes. Get every word. Every word that I say to you is important, just like it has been for every established Work of Yahweh that has taken place on the face of the earth. I don't get up here and just try to figure out something to talk about. I try to cut it down to where I can get it all in. I have got a lot to talk about. You know, this book goes from **Genesis to Revelation** and it's all for our benefit.

5 This is a Kingdom, a great Kingdom that Yahweh has offered us a place in. He's offered us a job in this

Kingdom. Associate it with the worldly governments if you have to, to understand. Think of the government of the United States. Look at the way it's made up with the president, the congress, the representatives and so forth. We are being offered a job in a Government, but it is a much greater government than what you see in the world. In fact, it's going to rule all the world. It's going to take over all the governments that now exist.

6 Yahweh has offered you as individuals a place in that Kingdom. He has offered you a job, an office, in that Government, like a congressman or a president or something like that. This great Government is going to take over. Yahweh Shammah is going to be so much greater than the great White House here in the United States; it's going to make it look sick. You can be a part of this. It's being offered to you. The promise is offered unto you. That is what it says in your Holy Scriptures. That is what Yahshua came teaching. In His teaching, He taught a ruling Government that will rule this world always. Your job will never end. If you receive a job in this Kingdom, it will never end, Yahweh says here in **Psalm 2**.

7 The first part of this **Psalm** shows that the people of the world hate this Kingdom of Yahweh that Yahshua came teaching. They hate it; that's the reason they killed Him. They didn't like what He taught, or what He represented. They didn't want the rulership over them, because the carnal mind is at enmity against Yahweh's Laws. Yahshua taught the Laws of Yahweh.

8 **Psalm 2:6. I set My King on Mount Zion, My holy hill...** Very soon that is going to take place. That prophecy is going to be fulfilled, and you are going to be there with Him if you receive part in this Kingdom.

9 **Verse 7, I will proclaim the decree Yahweh declared...** I will come and teach His Laws, in other



words. I will come representing the Kingdom, not nailing it to a cross as the deceived preachers in the churches do today. I will come representing Yahweh's decrees, Yahweh's Laws.

10 **Verse 8, Ask of Me, and I will give You the nations for Your inheritance...** Remember the inheritance that I covered in this series of sermons because you are in this inheritance that's going to take place.

11 In **verse 9** He shows that He is going to put down the armies just like **Zecharyah** and **Isayah** show. All God worshippers and Gods will one day be wiped off the face of the earth and out of the universe. This is the job that you are going to be performing.

12 **Verse 11, All of you serve Yahweh with reverence...** Reverence is what the past fifteen sermons have been about. We're now getting close to the end of it and seeing the most important part of it.

13 I want to bring just a few things to your remembrance before we dash further and deeper into this subject. Keep in mind everything that I say, everything that I tell you.

14 **I Yahchanan 3:1. Behold, what manner of love the Father has bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of Yahweh...** We, those who are called out, the 144,000 Priesthood who are going to make up this ruling Kingdom, are actually going to be called the sons of Yahweh. We're going to be brought to glory and honor, as I showed you before. I brought out plain and clear in one of the sermons how Yahweh is going to honor His sons who are overcoming this world now.

15 Think of the tremendous odds against you overcoming this world in the environment that we were brought up in. This is why Yahweh said, "The last will be first." Just before I was born, Satan did not have the pull that she has now. Television was not invented yet, and radio was just becoming popular. There were none of the electrical gadgets nor the entertainment that are now going on in the world, which can lure a person away from his studies for this job. I can remember when entertainment was reading the Holy Scriptures. I mean that was entertainment and we looked forward to it. That was a daily occurrence in my home.

16 Now, what occurs in the world? Yahweh says bring up a child in the way he should go. Who brings up that child now? You get them out of bed in the morning, and you get them ready for school. What do the worldly schools teach them? They don't teach them Yahweh's way. In fact, they teach them everything contrary to Yahweh's way. Then, the children come home in the evening, and to get that child out of your hair, you put him in front of a television set, which teaches him even more. It teaches him all evening until he gets

ready to go to bed, except for the few minutes he stops to eat or do the few chores he does. Well, maybe he watches it while he eats.

17 You're not bringing up that child if you are involved in the world like this; the world is bringing up that child. They are bringing up that child in the way that he should not go. That's what is going on in the world today with all of those who have not fully come out of the world. Praise Yahweh some of you have come out of this world, many of you have done that.

18 This is what's going on in the world today. They're being drawn totally away from Yahweh with their electrical gadgets and everything that they didn't have just a hundred years ago. You have more now to overcome than what they had a hundred years ago, much more. They didn't have near the pull against them, from Satan, like you do.

19 Let me tell you, she has some tremendous tools right now to keep everyone away from Yahweh's Work and Yahweh's way. You have been brought up in that atmosphere of sin. Yahweh has now called you out of that into a different atmosphere, an atmosphere of training for a job in the Kingdom of Yahweh.

20 **Verse 1, Behold, what manner of love Yahweh has bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of Yahweh.**

21 **Verse 3, And everyone who has this hope in Him purifies himself...** From sin, from the world. **...just as He is pure...** He says, "Become holy, as I am holy, become perfect as I am perfect."

22 **Verse 4, Whoever commits sin, transgresses also the Law, for sin is the transgression of the Law...** That is what He is speaking of, the Laws of this great Kingdom of Heaven, the great Kingdom of Yahweh.

23 **Verse 5, And you know that He was manifested to take away our sins...** To get them out of your life.

24 **Verse 6, Whosoever abides in Him does not sin...** You quit sinning; that's what repentance is all about.

25 **Verse 7, Little children, let no man deceive you; he who practices righteousness is righteous...** No, it's not possible to commit adultery physically and keep the Law spiritually. It can't be done. If you commit adultery, you commit adultery period. You break the Laws of Yahweh, and where does that put you?

26 **Verse 8, He who commits sin...** Is of who? Who is his leader? Who is his master? Who is his Lord and God? It's sure not Yahweh. Notice what it says for yourself. **He who commits sin is of the devil...** He is not of Yahweh. Look at that last part.

27 **...For this purpose the Son of Yahweh was manifested; that He might destroy the works of the devil...** Which are sin.

---

**No, you're not being forced into sin. No one can force you to sin. With Holy Spirit of Yahweh, it is possible for you to resist sin. I want you to remember all of these things.**

---

28 Verse 9 shows that it is possible for whoever is begotten of Yahweh not to sin. No, you're not being forced into sin. No one can force you to sin. With Holy Spirit of Yahweh, it is possible for you to resist sin. I want you to remember all of these things.

29 Those who are chosen as sons of Yahweh will be perfected, just as Yahshua is perfect. I brought that out here recently. Maybe it was in the last sermon, I don't remember. I showed how Yahshua was actually perfected with Yahweh's Law. Those who are called the sons of Yahweh will become part of the Priesthood and will bring peace to this whole universe. In fact, you will be ruling this universe from then on throughout all eternity. Your office will never end, as you know, if you've been keeping up with all the things I've shown you.

30 All of these things are going to start making sense to you now. By now you know we're the remnant of this great Kingdom that Yahweh is putting together. It is greater brethren, than all the kingdoms on earth. It's greater than the kingdom called the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics that Russia has, or the United Kingdom of Great Britain, which people think is so great, or even the great kingdom of the United States of America. It's greater than them all.

31 That is the Kingdom that we're being offered a part in. In fact, we are being invited, and summoned to it. We're being pleaded with to come and partake of this great Kingdom. This is the Kingdom that's going to be given to the sons of Yahweh, who He is now calling and who must overcome this world with all of its pulls and glitter and things that seem so desirable. The world seems more desirable now than ever before.

32 Go to **Daniyl 7**. We have covered this before so I'm just going to rehearse it very quickly. He talks about the things that take place. Then, he says, the judgment is set. Remember, you're being judged right now. Everyone who is called out of this world and baptized into the great family of Yahweh is being judged. Everything that they do, say and think is being written in a book, as I have shown you in the sermons before this.

33 **Daniyl 7:26. But the judgment will sit, and they will take away his government...** That is, the govern-

ments of this world. **...to consume and to destroy it completely...** They, the sons of Yahweh, are going to do this.

34 Verse 27, **Then the kingdoms and the governments and the greatness of the kingdoms under the whole heaven, will be given to the people of the saints of Yahweh...** Or the sons of Yahweh. **...Whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all governments will serve and obey Him...** Or them.

35 Think about this great thing that Yahweh has invited us into and is offering to make us a part of. He's offering us a job in this Kingdom. This has never been preached since The House of Yahweh was destroyed after Yahshua died. The Kingdom of Heaven has not been preached since then. The world doesn't even know anything about it. They run down the Kingdom of Heaven and they run down the Laws of the Kingdom.

36 In **Mattithyah 24**, He shows when this government will take over. It is immediately after the tribulation when man has darkened the sun due to his wars, being led by Satan. She's causing the wars to take place now, which will lead to the sun being blackened and the moon not giving her light.

37 **Mattithyah 24:30. And then will appear the sign of the Son of Man in heaven; and then will all the tribes of the earth mourn...** You'd think they would be rejoicing, wouldn't you, to look and see the Son of Yahweh coming? No, in fact **Revelation** shows that they are even going to fight against Him when He comes, just as they fought against Him when He came as a Lamb. They killed Him that time. No, they're not going to rejoice, they're going to mourn.

38 The House of Yahweh is going to rejoice at that time knowing that we can enter this Kingdom boldly. We will know that we can enter this Kingdom boldly and know that we can take seats, positions, and jobs that will last throughout all eternity.

39 **...will all tribes of the earth mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.** No, He's not going to come as that meek Lamb the second time. He's going to come with great power, enough power to put down all other rule on the face of this earth and then turn it over to the saints of Yahweh.

40 Verse 31, **And He will send His malakim with the great sound of a trumpet, and they will gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of the earth to the other...** That is all of those who have died before us in the different parts of the world.

41 **Zecharyah** shows what we will actually be doing. **Zecharyah 14:5. Yahweh My Father will come and all the saints with Him...** That is, His sons, the family of

Yahweh. You have all been baptized into the Family of Yahweh, or most of you have anyway.

42 We will come to take over this world, along with those who have died before us. They will be resurrected and we will all be gathered together from one end of the earth to the other, from all four corners of the earth. We will be gathered together and we will meet Yahshua and we will ever be ruling with Yahweh.

43 **Verses 16 and 17** show that we'll be enforcing the Laws that the preachers now nail to the cross and call a yoke of bondage. These are the very Laws that we will use to bring peace to all nations, just as they are bringing peace to Yahweh's people at this time, along with joy and love.

44 **Revelation 19:5. And a voice came out of the throne, saying; Praise our Father, all you His servants, you who reverence Him...** Notice this. This is what these sermons have been about, reverencing Yahweh. The House of Yahweh is the only one that reverences Yahweh. The rest of the world runs down the Kingdom of Yahweh. They even hate the One they refer to as "The God of the Old Testament." They run down these wonderful Laws that will bring peace to this earth. **Revelation 19:5.** It is to those who reverence Yahweh, those who reverence Him.

45 **Revelation 19:6. And I heard, as it were, the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters...** Yes, you talk about a loud HalleluYahweh, when this voice comes out! Think of the 144,000 Priesthood saying in one single voice, "HalleluYahweh!" We're going to jar this earth at that time. You're going to be a few miles above this earth, at that time, on this great Yahweh Shammah, on a Sea of Glass. The world is going to look up and see you and probably even hear you rejoicing.

46 **Verse 7, Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honor to Him; for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and The House of Yahweh—all the virgins who have been chosen, have made themselves ready!**

47 **Verse 8, And to them was granted that they should be arrayed in fine linen clean, and white; for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints...** Now remember what righteousness is. **Deuteronomy 6:25** says these Laws, these statutes and these judgments are your righteousness if you do them.

48 **Verse 9, And he said to me, Write: Blessed are those who are called unto the marriage supper...** Yes, you are called by Yahweh. No one can come unto Yahshua unless Holy Spirit of the Father calls Him, and then He draws you to Yahshua.

49 Now, remember your teachers. I brought this out in a sermon before; we're just rehearsing it today. This portion we're going into today, brethren, is going

to knock your feet out from under you.

50 **Ephesians 4:8. That is why He says: When He ascended...and gave gifts to men...** Well, what men did He give them to? He plainly tells you if you continue reading.

51 **Verse 11, And He gave some to be apostles, and prophets, some preachers of the message of the Kingdom of Yahweh, and some pastors and teachers...** Where? Notice **verse 12**, this is for a certain purpose.

52 **Verse 12, For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry...** Yes the work that we must do, all of us, combining our efforts, reaching out and finding those whom Yahweh is calling.

53 **...for the building of The House of Yahweh...** That is what it is for. **...which is the body of Messiah...** Now, you are the body of Messiah, in fact, you are the remnant of this body of Messiah that is now being built by Yahweh.

54 **Verse 13, Until we all come to the same unity of the faith...** To the one unity, not like the world being tossed about with every wind of doctrine as Yahshua said.

55 **Until we all come to the same unity of the faith...** Not just any faith, but the one that Yahweh delivered and gave us. **...and of the same knowledge...**

56 **...of the same knowledge the Son of Yahweh has...** The same knowledge the Son of Yahweh has, until we all come to that same knowledge. Remember how perfect He was.

57 **...unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness; perfection, of Messiah...** Just like Him, becoming perfect as Yahweh made Him perfect.

58 **Verse 14, No longer are we to be children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine...** I've known people like this who start to come into the truth. Yahshua showed this. He showed that once a person is baptized, Satan immediately tries to remove the seed of the Kingdom of Heaven from them. I have seen people go through this. I have seen quite a few of them in fact, who would come in and be baptized because Holy Spirit of Yahweh was drawing them but then as soon as Satan goes to work on them, they would run. This proves that they are not fit for the Kingdom of Yahweh, as Yahshua said. He says once you set your hand to the plow and look back, you are not fit for the Kingdom.

59 **Verse 15, Instead, speaking the truth... Psalm 119:142** shows plainly that the truth of Yahweh is the Law of Yahweh.

60 **Instead, speaking the truth in love...** And love is given in **I Yahchanan 5:3**, which says the love of Yahweh is keeping His commandments.

61 **Verse 16, From Whom the whole body...** That is, the whole body of Messiah, the House of Yahweh is what He was talking about. **...being fitly joined and brought together...** So Yahweh called you here to His House. Notice on down.

62 **...by that which every joint supplies...** That is those who stay, those who bring forth fruit, and become a part of the Work.

63 **...according to the effective working in the measure of every part, causes growth of the body itself for the building of The House of Yahweh, in love.**

64 Keep these Scriptures in mind and everything we read here as we go into the next portion of this.

65 **Colossians 3:2. Set your understanding and will on things from on high...** That is, on the Kingdom of Yahweh, on the Government of Yahweh.

66 **Verse 9, Do not lie to one another...** That is, do not lie to your brothers and sisters. **...since you are putting off the old man with his practices.**

67 **Verse 10, And are putting on the new man who is being renewed in full knowledge, according to the image of Him who is creating him...** That is, being renewed to be exactly like Yahweh.

68 **Verse 15, And let the peace of Yahweh rule in your hearts, to which you were also called into one body...** Not many bodies, but one body. Then he says be thankful; be ever thankful for this.

69 The Laws of Yahweh are what the Kingdom is based on. That is the reason that if you could destroy the Laws, then you could destroy the Kingdom itself. That is what Satan is after, to destroy Yahweh's Laws, and to turn people away from them.

70 Think of it this way, the laws Russia has are what make Russia what it is. The laws that govern that nation, that kingdom, are the rules those people live by. The laws of Great Britain actually make Great Britain what it is, as it is within the United States or Israel, the so-called holy land. It's not very holy at this time, but will be one day because you are going to bring holiness to it.

71 We saw in the last sermon how Yahshua said unless heaven and earth pass away, Yahweh's Laws will not fail. Let's notice that again.

72 **Mattithyah 5:16. Let your light shine before men so they...** The world. **...may see your righteous works...** Remember what righteousness is: it's doing the will of Yahweh, obeying His Laws, statutes and judgments. In this way, they will **...glorify your Father Who is in heaven.**

73 **Verse 17, Do not even think that I have come to destroy the Law...** No, He preached the Law. These are the Laws of the Kingdom. He's saying not to even think He came to destroy them.

74 **Verse 18, For truly I say to you; Unless heaven and earth pass away...** Unless you can completely destroy heaven and earth, which you can't, these Laws are going to stand. This Kingdom of Yahweh is going to stand. He's actually saying here that unless you can destroy Yahweh, these Laws are going to stand forever.

75 Yahweh will not be destroyed; Yahweh is the One Who is going to rule this entire universe. Yahshua is saying here that it is impossible to destroy the Laws of Yahweh. Unless you can destroy Yahweh Himself, you can't destroy the Laws of Yahweh. The Laws will in no way pass away. Now, what is He speaking of there? Look at **verse 19.**

76 **Verse 19, Whosoever, therefore, will break one of the least of these Laws, and will teach men so, he will be called the least in the Kingdom...** Notice, He is talking about a Kingdom of ruling Laws, righteous Laws, which make this Kingdom the greatest there is. It is a very righteous Kingdom. These are the Laws of the Kingdom.

77 Remember now all we have seen here. Yahweh is calling us into this great ruling Kingdom, a Kingdom of righteous Laws, which makes it stand out for what it is. It will always stand up for these righteous Laws; it will always be totally righteous, totally perfect.

78 **Hebrews 12:28. Therefore, since you are receiving a Kingdom...** This is what it's all about. For our calling in this day, you have an opportunity to do this, to actually receive a job in this Kingdom, a ruling Government and actually take these great Laws of Yahweh to all nations. You will enforce them throughout all eternity with the subjects of that Kingdom. Now, there will be many subjects in this Kingdom, but there will not be a lot of rulers.

79 Yahweh is choosing those rulers now. This is all about getting you to understand the great opportunity you have to be a ruler, a leader, a representative of

---

**Yahweh will not be destroyed; Yahweh is the One Who is going to rule this entire universe. Yahshua is saying that it is impossible to destroy the Laws of Yahweh. Unless you can destroy Yahweh Himself, you can't destroy the Laws of Yahweh. The Laws will in no way pass away.**

---

---

**You are being trained, chosen and qualified with these Laws so that you can take over. Yahweh says you will never go out of this Kingdom. You will never lose this office once you are proven for it. It will always be yours because you will have proven yourself ahead of time for it. That's wonderful isn't it?**

---

the great Kingdom of Heaven throughout all eternity. There are going to be lesser positions and there will be salvation for many. The jobs are being issued out now. You are being trained, chosen and qualified with these Laws so that you can take over. Yahweh says you will never go out of this Kingdom. You will never lose this office once you are proven for it. It will always be yours because you will have proven yourself ahead of time for it. That's wonderful isn't it?

80 **Verse 28, Therefore, since we are receiving a Kingdom which cannot be shaken...** It cannot be turned. No, you can't destroy heaven and earth. Can Russia destroy the earth with its bombs? No, they can destroy all life on the earth, but they can't destroy heaven and earth, nor can they affect Yahweh in any way. So, Yahweh's way is never going to be shaken.

81 **...let us have and hold humility, by which we may serve Yahweh...** Notice: **...serve Yahweh acceptably with reverence and awe.**

82 You should never cease to be amazed at the love that Yahweh has for us at this time. In fact, He planned it before He ever planned the earth that you are sitting on now. He planned this out; this was the uppermost thing in His mind. As Scriptures say, Yahshua is just the first One born into this family. It's going to be a great family, a great ruling family, who will rule forever without end. These Laws, as it says here, are going to be in the hearts of the people who are chosen as sons of Yahweh, as this ruling class.

83 **Hebrews 10:16. This is the covenant that I will renew with them after those days, says Yahweh: I will put My Laws into their hearts...** No, not nail them to a cross.

84 **...I will put My Laws into their hearts and in their minds will I write them...** Yes, you're going to have to have these in your hearts and minds or you will not be able to teach them to the nations. That is what you

are training for. You are training to teach these Laws to the nations, and to bring peace to the nations.

85 **Verse 17, Their sins and iniquities...** That is from their past. **...I will remember no more...** Now, He's not going to let you in there if you keep sinning because this Kingdom is going to be perfect. You're not going to have a part of it unless you are willing to overcome.

86 **Verse 18, Now, where there is remission of these, there is no longer an offering for sin.**

87 **Verse 21, And having a High Priest over The House of Yahweh...** I have brought this out before but I want you to remember it. **...having a High Priest over The House of Yahweh...** He is not over this world, but only over The House of Yahweh. Even if you have a *King James Version* you can get *Thayer's* or *Strong's* or any of them and it will show you that the Name of Yahweh was changed to "Lord" there.

88 **Verse 22, Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of the faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.**

89 **Verse 23, Let us hold fast the confession of the faith...** This is the same Faith that **Yahdah** said to search for. It is not just the confidence that you build up by flapping your arms together or something like this, or going around looking at the ceiling with your hands clasped together. This is not what He is talking about. He is talking about the Laws of the Kingdom of Heaven.

90 **Verse 24, And let us consider one another, how we may urge one another on toward love and righteous works...** Remember again what righteous works are. Notice the next verse because it is going to tie in to what we are going into in this next part here.

91 **Verse 25, Not forsaking the gathering of ourselves together...** Let us not forsake this. It's very important that we do not forsake the gathering of ourselves together.

92 Go to **Leviticus 19**. We read this at the beginning of this series. When I first started writing this sermon, all of these different things started coming into my mind about what we need to be able to understand and what this verse is talking about right here. This is the whole key to the Kingdom of Heaven.

93 **Leviticus 19:30. You shall reverence Me, by keeping My Sabbaths at My Sanctuary...** You shall keep His Sabbaths at His sanctuary.

94 Now, in **Deuteronomy 16**, Yahweh shows us that we gather together three times a year. Remember **Hebrews** says don't forsake the assembling of yourselves together. Now, all of this is to prepare you for this Kingdom of Yahweh. This is to prepare you for a job in that Kingdom.



95 **Deuteronomy 16:16** says three times a year you will gather together, three times a year. This is commanded. You are to gather three times a year at the place Yahweh chooses to place His Name. It is only at the place Yahweh chooses. I brought that out in the last sermon.

96 In **Deuteronomy 12**, if you remember, it says, you must seek out the place that Yahweh chooses and there you must go. There, bring your tithe and your offerings. If people would obey this one Law, it would knock out all the false prophets because you seek that place through the Scriptures. Once you find it, you leave all the other places and you go to the place Yahweh chooses. You go there three times a year.

97 Now, remember the one body that we just read about. The word **house** is the Hebrew word **bayit**. It means *house* and also *family*. So we are to draw together or be drawn together to this place three times a year.

98 **Romans 16**. Please remember one Scripture after another and get all these Scriptures in your minds as I bring them. You know when I'm writing a sermon, I have all of these Scriptures in my mind and then the phone rings and I lose them all! Sometimes, I have to take care of a problem and I lose them all. Sometimes I'm interrupted in other ways. Then, I have to go back and study all of these things again to get them in my mind. Then, the phone rings again! It's a never-ending battle to try to get these things down.

99 Now, you gather together three times a year. Don't forsake the gathering of yourselves together because you are training for this Kingdom. You are learning to reverence Yahweh.

100 **Romans 16:16. Greet one another with a holy kiss. All the called out ones greet you through the Messiah...** This word, **kiss**, is translated in other versions, like *Phillip's Translation*, as *greet one another warmly*, as with a warm handshake or a hearty handshake. It doesn't mean go up and kiss your sister on the lips with a passionate kiss. This is not what it's talking about here. It's greeting one another with a pleasant shalom. In fact, you can continue greeting one another, men to men and women to women.

101 The greetings should mean something to you. You should look forward to greeting one another on the Sabbath or if you live out of town somewhere greeting them three times a year when you come here. You come together, get to know them, get to love them, learn to love them and share things with them. You share with one another as you do here during the year. You even start months ahead of time preparing for your out-of-town brothers and sisters to get here. This is great; it's a marvelous thing that you do. This is all showing love.

102 One of the greatest Feast days of all is the fast day of the Day of Atonement. This is a day when you actually fast and take what you would have eaten that day and give it to someone else in order to help them learn about Yahweh. This is great; this is marvelous. This is to help them to come and learn what you have learned about the Kingdom of Heaven. In fact, that is what you pay tithe for. That is what you put your tithes and offerings into The House of Yahweh for: so that others can learn. This is getting involved in the fruits, or bringing others into The House of Yahweh. Yes, they are your fruits. These others who we're bringing in are our fruits, the building of The House of Yahweh. Surely, everyone can understand that.

103 When you come together, you should greet each other warmly and it should mean something to you. I have had people come up and hug my neck, but look the other way. If you don't want to hug me, don't hug me. If you're going to hug me, hug me like it means something to you. Don't come up to me and hug me like my breath stinks. Even if it does, put up with it or go eat some garlic so you won't notice it! Make me warmly welcome, because I intend to do you that way. I'm going to show you all the courtesy that you deserve as sons of Yahweh.

104 This is what this is speaking of. It's talking about greeting each other. Not forsaking the assembling of yourselves together, but coming together in love and being able to greet each other. Don't come together with hate in your heart. Get that out of your heart. As Yahweh says, love one another and be forgiving and merciful one to another.

105 **Acts 13:9. Then Shaul, filled with Holy Spirit, stared directly at him;**

106 **Verse 10, And said: O full of deceit and all fraud, son of the devil, enemy of all righteousness, will you not cease to twist the straight ways of Yahweh?** Don't come to the meeting with all of this in your heart, is what it is saying. Don't gather together with all of this mischief. Let's go back to **Psalms** because David makes even plainer what this is speaking of here.

107 You learn true love at The House of Yahweh. True love is putting up with your brother and helping him to overcome as long as there is repentance. If a person turns away and there is no repentant attitude, there is nothing you can do. Yahweh says it is impossible to renew him again unto repentance once he has tasted of all these glorious things and then turns from the way of Yahweh. Then, it becomes impossible. The only thing left for that person then is to be burnt up along with the Gods and the God worshippers. These ways are against the Kingdom of Heaven.

108 **Psalm 7:14. Behold, the transgressor conceives**

**iniquity, is pregnant with mischief and gives birth to lies...** All of these things are contained in his mind. All he can think about is mischief, not seeking the love of Yahweh or the courtesy or anything that goes with causing peace, a peaceful feast or something like this. He is filled with mischief and lies.

109 **Verse 15, He who made the pit and dug it, will fall into the ditch he made...** Or as Yahshua said, if the blind lead the blind they will both fall into the ditch.

110 **Verse 16, His trouble will return upon his own head...** That is, the trouble he gives out to others will return upon his own head. ...**and his violence will come down upon his own skull.**

111 **Psalm 10:7. His mouth is full of cursing, deceit, and fraud; under his tongue is fraud, trouble and iniquity...** Don't let this be found in you, get all of these things out.

112 **Verse 14, But You have seen this! Yes, You note trouble and grief and allow them to come back! The helpless commits himself to You, for you are the helper of the fatherless...**

113 **Psalm 26:3. Your lovingkindness we do see, and we have walked in Your paths of truth...** This is what we are walking in. This is why we have to overcome the ways of the world.

114 The greeting should be full of brotherly love. It should be meaningful when you greet your brothers and sisters; men to men and women to women. It should be full of brotherly or sisterly love for one another. We should be way past the way of Jimmy Swaggard or Jim Baker. As Yahshua said, unless your righteousness exceeds that of the Christians, you will in no way enter the Kingdom of Heaven. He said the Pharisees but the Pharisees and the Sadducees were even further ahead of the Christians today. Unless your love, your righteousness, exceeds that of the Christians, you are in no way fit for the Kingdom of Heaven. This should be done in all lovingkindness without lust or greed or anything like this found in our hearts.

115 **II Corinthians 7:1. Therefore, having these promises...** Having these promises? We have covered the promises.

116 **II Corinthians 6:16. ...As Yahweh has said, I will dwell in them and walk among them...** They are going to be His sons. This is the promise. He is speaking of this great Kingdom having these great promises.

117 **II Corinthians 7:1. Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the reverence of Yahweh...**

118 Pay attention to what I'm saying right now. Everyone pay attention to what I'm about to tell you.

Is everybody watching me? Remember what we just covered about greeting one another, and not forsaking the assembling of yourselves together. You are not to forsake this, but to greet one another in brotherly love, not hiding mischief, not hiding sin, not hiding greed or lust or selfishness or anything like these.

119 Remember all the things that we have covered here this morning and everything that I've brought. Try to keep as much of this in mind as possible.

120 **Deuteronomy 6:2. So that you may reverence Yahweh your Father by keeping all His statutes and His Laws...** Look at the original on that and you will see a conjunction there. This is what I want to point out to you. It should be translated **by**. It is correctly translated **by**. Notice the conjunction and what it looks like because I'm going to point it out in the Hebrew. It is correctly translated here so you'll know what I'm talking about.

121 If you will see **Deuteronomy 6:2** on this page, this comes from the interlinear showing you the Hebrew and underneath it the word for word English translation. If you notice, this is the *New International Version*. Even in this Scripture, where you see the original, you see over in the English translation that they translated this properly, except they used the word "fear." They didn't translate that properly; it should be reverence Yahweh.

122 **So that you may reverence Yahweh your Father as long as you live, by...** Notice it here. ...**by keeping...** Did you get that? You reverence Him by keeping all His decrees and commands that He gives you. I give these to you. This is why I harp so long on each and every one of the Laws of Yahweh and every aspect of them. Only the ones who reverence Yahweh are going to take part in this Kingdom and actually be the sons of Yahweh, chosen to represent the Kingdom of Heaven.

123 Go to **Deuteronomy 5:29**. We've got this wrong, but it will be changed in the next version. You don't know how important it is that you get this lesson here. It's so important that you understand this. I have made a copy of it for you.

124 **Deuteronomy 5:29. O, that their hearts and minds would be inclined to reverence Me...** To reverence Yahweh, as we have. ...**by always keeping My Laws...** The same conjunction is used here. You've got that Hebrew word in your mind now so you can see that it's the same as was in the other verse. It's the same Hebrew word that was used in the other verse we just saw. Notice it, the Hebrew word; it should be translated **by**.

125 **O, that their hearts and minds would be inclined to reverence me, by always keeping My Laws...** Does everybody see that? Is there anyone who doesn't see

that? Now, I have a copy of this from the *NIV*. If you will notice, they translated it correctly. I have a copy from the *NIV*, the *New International Version* down there in the corner. There is also a copy from *The Revised Standard Version*. Notice, I underlined that one for you.

126 The only thing is they translated that word **fear**, but it should be **reverence**. They did, however, translate the other part correctly, where it says by always keeping His Laws and judgments. The *New International Version* did the same thing except they mistranslated the word **reverence** also. They translated it **fear**. Anyone can look that word up in the concordance and see that the word is reverence. It doesn't have anything to do with being afraid, as the word fear represents. The *New International Version* translated this correctly in **verse 6**.

127 **Deuteronomy 8**. You will see this same conjunction used in **Deuteronomy 8**. I don't think I made you a copy of that, did I? Well, the same conjunction is used right there in **Deuteronomy 8:6**.

128 **Deuteronomy 8:6**. **So you must keep the Laws of Yahweh your Father, to walk in all His ways thereby reverencing Yahweh...**

129 **Deuteronomy 10:12**. The same conjunction is here. You can mark these in your Scriptures if you want to; they will be changed in the very next translation.

130 **Deuteronomy 10:12**. **And now, O Israyl, what does Yahweh your Father require of you...** This is what every one of us should want to know. We need to know what Yahweh requires of us, so that we may have part in the Kingdom of Heaven.

131 **...but to reverence Yahweh your Father...** This is the same conjunction you saw just a minute ago. It should be translated, **by walking in all His ways, by loving Him, by serving Yahweh your Father with all your heart, and with all your soul**. This same conjunction is used in all of these verses right here.

132 The other way it was translated was using the word **to**. In that verse, the word **to** comes from the Hebrew word **lamed**. I'm sure Elder Yahodah has other books that can show this same thing for you. This is a *prepositional article that indicates proximity*. It is translated, or can be translated *to wit, thereby, or simply by or therefore*. It can be translated all these things.

133 We are going to have to hurry. We're running out of time and have a lot to cover!

134 Remember what we read in **Hebrews**, don't forsake the assembling of yourselves together. Men, greet your brothers warmly and do it in love, with true love in your heart. He says don't forsake this now.

135 **Deuteronomy 14:23**. **Eat the Second Tithe of your grain, your new wine, your oil, and the firstlings of your herds and all your flocks, in front of Yahweh your Father in the place He chooses to establish His Name...**

And instead of **in** there, it should be **thereby...thereby learning to reverence Yahweh your Father...** You do all of this in front of Yahweh in the place He chooses, learning to reverence Yahweh. **...thereby learning to reverence Yahweh.**

136 Now, let me read this to you altogether. **Deuteronomy 14:23**. **Eat the Second Tithe of your grain, your new wine, your oil, and the firstlings of your herds and of your flocks, in front of Yahweh your Father in the place He chooses to establish His Name, thereby learning to reverence Yahweh your Father always.**

137 **Deuteronomy 17:18**. **When He sits on the throne of his kingdom, then he shall write for him a copy of this Law...** Talking about the king. **...(borrowed from the priests who are Levites), on a scroll...**

138 **Verse 19**, **It is to remain with him, and he is to study it all the days of his life, so he may learn to reverence Yahweh his Father by carefully observing all the words of this Law and these statutes;**

139 **Verse 20**, **So he may not become proud and think himself better than his brothers, and turn away to the right hand or to the left from this Law. Then he and his descendants will rule a long time in the midst of the kingdom...** If you will notice in the copy that I gave you there, you will notice the conjunctions for this verse should be **by**. It should be by carefully following these Laws, that is how you reverence Yahweh. This is how you reverence Yahweh's Laws, by carefully following them.

140 Notice just up above that where I have it underlined for you. He, the king, would learn to reverence Yahweh. Then, a little way down, I have the conjunction circled for you, which should be **by**. It should be **by** carefully following all the words of this Law. You reverence Yahweh by carefully following all the words of this Law.

141 Now, let's go over the last one that's listed on the paper from **Deuteronomy 31:9**. I have it from the interlinear. Notice **verse 9** first in your *Book of Yahweh*.

142 **Deuteronomy 31:9**. **So Mosheh wrote down this Law, and gave it to the priests, the sons of Levi, who carried the ark of the covenant of Yahweh, and to all the elders of Israyl...**

143 **Verse 12**, **Gather the people together—men, women, children, and the strangers...** Remember **Hebrews** says don't forsake the assembling of yourselves together. You gather three times a year at Yahweh's Feasts.

144 **Gather the people together—men, women, children, and the strangers within your cities—so they may listen, and so they may learn to...** Mark that word **give out**; it's been added.

145 **...learn to reverence Yahweh your Father...** Now, the next one if you will notice there, has the

same conjunction. It means you do this by carefully observing and doing all the words of the Law. Brethren, this is what you are doing when you keep the Feasts of Yahweh. We are not only doing this for ourselves; we're reaching out to all the world, all the strangers, and bringing them together in The House of Yahweh.

146 **...So they may learn to reverence Yahweh by keeping all the words of this Law...** If a person fails to do this, if he fails to gather together, he doesn't learn this lesson. This is why one day the Kingdom of Yahweh is going to be forcing all nations to keep the Laws of Yahweh; to come together in one place and keep the Laws of Yahweh.

147 **Verse 13, In this same way, their children, who do not know this Law, may listen to it, thereby...** If you will notice, it's the same conjunction there. I have got it marked for you.

148 **...thereby learning to reverence Yahweh your Father...** They don't know how to reverence Yahweh until they are brought here and taught. Did everyone get that?

149 To me, this is one of the greatest lessons in the Holy Scriptures. By listening to the Law, you learn to obey it. By obeying the Laws, you learn to reverence Yahweh. You should understand that through Scripture.

150 **II Corinthians 7.** You should understand what Shaul was talking about here after about fifteen sermons on this. You should understand this perfectly.

151 **II Corinthians 7:1. Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh...** Yes, it's worth it. It's worth coming out of this world. In fact, it's worth overcoming everything this world has to offer. In fact, everything this world has to offer is only something to get you away from Yahweh's Laws. **...in the reverence of Yahweh.**

152 **I Timothy 3:15. But if I am delayed, I write so that you may know the right and proper way to conduct yourselves in THE HOUSE OF YAHWEH, who are the called out ones of the living Father, the Pillar and Ground of the Truth...** This is what Yahweh Himself says. This is why He wrote all of this. This concerns The House of Yahweh that He has called you into so you can learn to reverence Yahweh, and so you can have your part in this great Kingdom that is soon to come.

153 Shaul said this so that you would know how to conduct yourselves in The House of Yahweh. Look back to **I Timothy 1:4.** He says, he writes these things

so that we would know how to do this. You can read **verses 1 through 3** to see the things that Shaul is writing so you would know how to do this.

154 **I Timothy 1:4. Neither give regard to fables...** Yes, they are all over the world. They are not of Yahweh because they are not of the Holy Scriptures. They are against the Laws of Yahweh.

155 **...or endless genealogies, which promote controversy...** And yes, they do. If you are worried about your ancestors, forget worrying about them. Yahweh knows who you are and what you are.

156 **...rather than the building of The House of Yahweh...** This is what you should have in mind He says. **...which is the faith...** Did you get that? You should know this after all the sermons that we've brought telling you about the Faith and telling you to come to the Faith. The House of Yahweh is the Faith. This is it. The Faith is taught here. It is established here in The House of Yahweh, the Pillar and Ground of the Truth. That is why Yahweh calls His House the Pillar and Ground of the Truth.

157 **Verse 5, Now the ultimate result of the Law is love...** And that is what Yahshua came to, perfect love. Remember, He pointed out His disciples and said, "These are my family." Those of The House of Yahweh were His family. This is the point He came to; this is the perfection He had. When He suffered, as I have brought out before, if there was ever any doubt in His mind at all, it vanished. He experienced the result of this world. The result of this world put Him on that stake to die with His hands above His head. He suffered and suffered and suffered for hours. Yahshua had to say at that time, "No, I don't want any part of this world." This is how you should feel now.

158 I had this same feeling brought up in me recently when we had some stuff stolen from a house. There were a couple of heaters that were worth about four or five hundred dollars that were stolen by a Christian family. Yes, they are full of mischief, just like Shaul and David said. I was hurt to begin with and I felt remorse and everything. Then, I got to thinking that this was part of the make-up of the world. I'm glad this occurred. It reinforced my thinking that I don't want to bring hurt to anyone. I don't want to have anything to do with this world nor what goes on in this world. I don't want to be a part of it at all, do you?

159 May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader.

---

**The House of Yahweh is the Faith. This is it. The Faith is taught here. It is established here in The House of Yahweh, the Pillar and Ground of the Truth. That is why Yahweh calls His House the Pillar and Ground of the Truth.**

---

---

# Chapter Twenty-Four

## The Reverence Of Yahweh #17

### Yahshua's Teachings: Do The Will Of Yahweh, Do Yahweh's Set Judgments

2/10/90

1 Shalom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. Praise Yahweh!

2 I don't know if it was announced, but I sang part of the *Song of Mosheh* last night! Was that announced? I expect one day soon that we will be singing that song with the prophets and the apostles. I really believe that this will be sung with the same tune as we have. They may be singing it in a different language, or we may be singing it in a different language, but I feel sure that this song, with the music that was put to it and the way it was put together was inspired. I can hardly wait for everyone to learn it.

3 I hope you remember what we covered in the last sermon, because what I want to show you today is Yahshua's teaching concerning the reverence of Yahweh. Let me bring you up to date on the worldly teachings really quick in case you're not familiar with them. If you go to churches or assemblies, you will find the most popular teaching, in essence, goes something like the following. There's a dumb father God, who gave out a bunch of Laws that no one could follow and threw the people into confusion. His Laws didn't work out, so then the son came, who was smarter than his father, with a whole new set of Laws. The new set of laws he brought say you don't have to do anything. Did you hear that?

4 The churches teach, "Do nothing." The churches teach that this son, who was somewhat smarter than his father, knew everything and he came and did everything for you. He did this so you can get on the track that goes to heaven and mess it up like you have done the earth. Now, this doesn't make a lot of sense, but this is exactly what you find in the churches today.

5 You find that the churches reject the Laws or nail them to the cross, as they prefer to say because they want their savior to do it for them. They want a savior who will nail all the Laws of the Father to the cross so they

won't have to teach them, practice them, teach them to their children or learn them themselves.

6 The Jews in Israel have another savior besides the Savior and that is the temple. They say because the temple is not in existence, they don't have to practice the Laws of Yahweh. So each one of them has something to set them "free," as they call it, from the Law.

7 Have you ever been up the street here and seen the Liberty Baptist church? They have liberty. Well, all the other churches are the same way. They think that they are getting set free from the Law of Yahweh. Their minds are so confused, they think they can do without the Law and have peace, joy and love on this earth. How naive can you get?

8 That's like saying, "Here comes a savior to take down all the stop signs so we won't have to stop." What occurs? Surely anyone can see what would occur without stop signs and signal lights in today's traffic. Is anyone too naive to see that here?

9 That is exactly what the churches are teaching, and the whole confused world fell for it. They try to live without the Laws of Yahweh and say, "The savior came and did away with everything the Father established." They are liars; they are hypocrites. They are exactly like the people who the true Savior referred to as whited sepulchers 1,900 years ago. They look nice on the outside, just like these churches do, with the steeples sitting on top, drawing down power from the sun.

10 No Christian sitting in that group, who goes into that church ever realizes what that thing means that sits on top of the church. They don't even realize that it's a pagan symbol, coming clear down from Nimrod. That can be found and proven in any local library. If you told them that, they'd say, "Heavens no." They are content in their deception but it won't last too much longer because this rotten world is falling apart.



11 We can see the prophecies building now that show this world is going to collapse and millions upon millions of people will lose their lives. They are losing their lives now in wars and they are losing them in millions of other ways because they are not following the ways of Yahweh. There are great epidemics that are beginning to take place. I mean epidemics that are taking thousands of lives and the scientists say they will never find cures for all of them. Well, there is a cure for them, but the world will not turn to it. There is even a great cure for AIDS right now.

12 I want you to turn over to Yahshua's writings because I want to show you the true Savior and what He taught. He never taught in any way to do away with any Law of Yahweh. Everyone is going to be judged by those Laws. You are going to be judged by every Law in this book right here.

13 Turn to **Mattithyah 7:21** and keep in mind what the world teaches. Oh, if you go to a church and ask the preacher, "Do you preach the Laws of the Creator," of course He's going to say yes. Then, when you go through these Laws with him, he nails them to the cross. The first one he nails to the cross is the keeping of the Sabbath. Then, the next one he nails to the cross is the keeping of the Feast days. Then, they do away with the prohibition against worshipping Gods and idols. In actual fact, they find a way to do away with every one of the Laws.

14 The Apostle Yahchanan wrote in **Revelation** that the whole world is deceived. I can't understand why no one will believe that. I guess because the whole world is deceived by Satan. At the same time, the Apostle Yahchanan said in **I Yahchanan 5:19** that only we, The House of Yahweh (Which Yahweh names hundreds of times throughout the Holy Scriptures) worship Yahweh. The whole world lies in darkness. That is the way it stands today. The prophecies say it will stand that way until Yahshua comes. There will only be a few to meet Him, the ones of The House of Yahweh, the Pillar and Ground of the Truth.

15 **Mattithyah 7:21. Not everyone who says to Me; Teacher! Teacher!... Your King James Version says, "Lord, Lord." ...will enter into the Kingdom of Yahweh, but only he who does the will of My Father...** He didn't say His will or a different will from the Father; the Savior never taught that. Why would you follow a church or any group of Christians, I don't care how many millions

---

**Yahshua said the only ones who are going to make it into the Kingdom of heaven are the ones who do the will of His Father.**

---

there are, who teach differently from the inspired Word that we are supposed to be following? It doesn't make any sense.

16 Yahshua said the only ones who are going to make it into the Kingdom of heaven are the ones who do the will of His Father. Why won't we believe it? Why can't the world believe it? Why do they keep going to preachers who fight against the Laws of Yahweh and saying, "Teach me, teach me."

17 Some people say, "Well, did you know The House of Yahweh says that we're suppose to be doing this or that?" The preacher says to them, "Those people are deceived; they're a cult. You'd be better off to stay away from that cult." These are the preachers they picture in the movies as walking around looking at the ceiling because they're supposedly so holy. You don't know if they are counting the fly spots or hunting for a savior up there somewhere! Yet, they seem very sanctimonious.

18 They would say the same thing about your Savior today as they say about us because we teach the same thing He'll be teaching when He comes back. In fact, He's going to be enforcing these Laws. He won't be the meek, little Lamb who they hung on the stake when He was here before. He's going to come with power the next time. He'll have power to put down the nations. You can be a part of that power and give a helping hand at His right hand also.

19 **...but only he who does the will of My Father Who is in heaven...** Remember this is just part of the series that comes with the *Reverence of Yahweh*. We have to know this and know every detail of it. Only those who reverence Yahweh the Father are going to make it into that Kingdom. The rest are going to suffer eternal death; they're going to be cast into hell and burned up, in hell fire.

20 **Mattithyah 12.** He was talking to His disciples and teaching them here. While He was doing this, His mother and His brothers stood outside desiring to speak with Him. You see here in another chapter who His mother and brothers were. It would have been better off translated "relatives" as it was in **Yahchanan Mark**. Here it was translated brothers. They were standing outside desiring to speak with Him. It makes you wonder why they were not inside listening to what He was saying instead of standing outside.

21 **Mattithyah 12:47. And then one informed Him, saying; Behold, Your mother and Your brothers stand outside, desiring to speak with You...**

22 **Verse 48, But He answered and said to them...** And you can tell He was just a little bit irritated in what He said back then. Maybe He was wondering like I do, "Why aren't they in here listening to what I'm saying and getting this message that I'm speaking to My disciples? Why aren't they in here too?"

23 **...But He answered, and said to him who told Him: Who is My mother? And who are My brothers?** We should all ask ourselves these same questions. If you make it into the Kingdom, then you will have certain brothers and sisters who you will love and work with. If you don't love to work with them, you won't be part of that Kingdom. An essential part of getting into that Kingdom is learning to love the ones who Yahweh calls out of this world. Yahshua said, "Who are My mother and brothers?"

24 **Verse 49, Then He stretched out His hand toward His disciples, and said: Behold My mother and My brothers!** The disciples, the ones who were following Him, and who were inside listening to Him.

25 **Verse 50, For whosoever will do the will of My Father Who is in heaven, the same is My brother, sister, and mother...** He is speaking of this great multitude that will be born into the great Yahweh family, which we can be a part of. Everyone here can be a part of this family, if we will overcome this world.

26 In **Romans 8:29**, Shaul says Yahshua is the first-born of many brethren. Yahshua said those who will do the will of the Father will inherit the Kingdom, not those who do a different will.

27 Yahshua never established any of His own doctrines. The churches can't understand this. They say, "Boy, our Christian brothers really had a hard time figuring out what they had to do when they first started the church." They say the early fathers had a tough time because they didn't want to accept the House that Yahweh had established, which was based on His Laws. Proof that they fought against this is found throughout the Christian dictionaries, and the historical accounts.

28 **Verse 43**, What led up to Yahshua saying this was that He was speaking to His disciples and others. He had a crowd who was listening to Him. Notice **verse 43**.

29 **Verse 43, When the unclean spirit has gone out of a man, the unclean spirit walks through dry places, seeking rest but finding none...** This is the unclean spirit that everyone has. It is brought on by the churches and by the whole world. When you are first called, Yahweh gets this evil thing out of you and gets Holy Spirit within you. Holy Spirit is what drives evil out, as you can see in previous verses before this.

30 **Verse 36, I say to you: That every word against the Work...** Now, this is the Work of Yahweh. Now, the Work of Yahweh is spoken of by many of the preachers in these churches.

31 Someone was telling me last night that they knew of the Hawkins brothers in New York. Years ago, he heard of the Hawkins brothers, because his preacher was warning everyone to stay away from us. They did this same thing with Yahshua, the Pharisees did. They

said, "Well, this character, He's the Son of Miriam. Aren't his brothers and his sisters here with us?"

32 Some of His brothers and sisters were accounted among the Pharisees because they weren't an active part in Yahshua's Work. It was only the ones who Yahweh called out and they didn't include some of His kinfolk.

33 I'm not saying that He didn't love His mother; He did. He asked that she be taken care of after His death. However, He plainly showed that if His own mother, brother or any other member of His family didn't do the will of Yahweh, he or she would not be in this coming Kingdom; in fact, he or she would be destroyed. This same Law applies to everyone. There are not two Laws; it's the same Law for all. This is what Yahshua was saying here.

34 **...every word against the Work of Yahweh that men will speak, they will give account for it in the day of sentencing...** Which is coming up very soon. You who are not paying attention to this or are half-heartedly paying attention to it, you're going to be standing in front of Yahweh one day and you're going to be facing damnation. The flames of fire are going to be hitting you in the face and you are going to desire then, that you would have paid attention to what was said now because this is the only true Work of Yahweh on the face of the earth. We are the only ones teaching what Yahshua taught 1,900 years ago. You are going to be standing in front of Him for sentencing. This is going to take place in just a few short years now.

35 **Verse 37, For by your words you will be justified or by your words you will be condemned...**

36 One of our deacons was telling me last night that when he first came to The House of Yahweh and he heard me, I was talking about these churches and how deceived they were. He said he could hardly stand it. He used to think, "Who does that guy think he is?" Well, they did the same thing with Yahshua. They said, "What authority do you have in teaching?" It was said that He spoke with authority. It is said that every minister of Yahweh does the same.

37 This is speaking of the Work of Yahweh. Look back up here to **verse 24** and notice what he was talking about. He tells what occurred, when the Pharisees, the religious leaders, heard Him talking about casting out a demon. The religious leaders got a hold of that information, as they have in the past few weeks about a demon being cast out of a lady here. They have that information and it got back to me that the same thing was said about me that was said about Yahshua.

38 **Verse 24, But when the Pharisees heard this, they said; This fellow only casts out demons through Baalzebul, the prince of the demons!...** Of course that's not possible, as Yahshua shows here. Your own Savior

shows that it's not possible for the demons to cast out demons. You can't do that under that power. In fact, He said if that were so, His Kingdom could not stand.

39 **Verse 25, Now Yahshua knew their thoughts, and said to them: Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself will not stand;**

40 **Verse 26, Thus if Satan casts out Satan, she is divided against herself. How then, can her kingdom stand?...** Brethren, it's in full force right now and has been since man was created and placed on the earth. You can't cast out a demon by the power of Satan. The only way that you can cast out a demon is by the power of Holy Spirit.

41 **Verse 28, But if I cast out demons by Holy Spirit of Yahweh, then the Kingdom of Yahweh has come upon you...** That is what is taking place in this world today. The Kingdom of Yahweh is in this world today, being taught week after week here at The House of Yahweh. This is the only place on earth it is being taught. The rest of the world nails that Kingdom to the cross.

42 **Verse 31, Therefore I say to you: Every sin and blasphemy against men will be forgiven; But blasphemy against Holy Spirit...** That is what they were doing, they were blaspheming against Holy Spirit because they were saying that it was an evil spirit that was casting out an evil spirit. ...it will not be forgiven to men.

43 **Verse 32, Everyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven him; but whoever speaks against Holy Spirit...** This is what they were doing. Yes, they saw the power of Holy Spirit. They saw it, and they said an evil spirit cast out an evil spirit.

44 I tell you, these same men wouldn't believe it if they had their cameras and recorded what occurred here with this woman when this evil spirit came out of her. They wouldn't have believed it even if they had seen her, the evil spirit fighting within her, and trying to kick her ribs out as it was coming up through her, coming out of her throat and her throat swelling up like a baseball. Her mouth gaped open like a woman having a baby when that thing came out. They would sell that film for millions of dollars. Yet they will stand back and accuse a man of Yahweh who has the power to do so of being a devil worshipper when we're the only ones on earth who are worshipping the true Creator, Yahweh and living by His every Law. This is the reason Yahshua made this statement here in **verse 36**.

45 **Verse 36, ...every word against the Work...** This is the Work of Yahweh. ...that men will speak, they will give account for it in the day of sentencing... Which is very soon.

46 **Verse 37, For by your words, you will be justi-**

**fied...** Yes, that is the reason He tells you to talk about the Law of Yahweh day and night. Teach it to your children, talk about it when you rise up and when you go to bed and so forth.

47 **For by your words, you will be justified or by your words you will be condemned!...** Why would you be justified by them? Out of the abundance of the heart, the mouth speaks. That is why He said this in **verse 50**, showing that He was telling them these things. He gives them the sign there also that He would be in the grave three days and three nights in **verse 39** and **40**, as Yahnah would be in the belly of the whale three days and three nights. Of course, the world nails that prophecy to the cross too.

48 **Verse 41, The men of Nineveh...** This is true with all the world because He was speaking to unbelievers here as well as His disciples.

49 **Verse 41, The men of Nineveh will rise for judgment with this generation, and will condemn it; because they repented at the preaching of Yahnah. And behold a greater One than Yahnah is here...** Yes, the Savior Himself was there teaching at that time, but He would not be accepted. In fact, He was condemned by the religious leaders, just as The House of Yahweh is condemned by them today. Notice what else here.

50 **Verse 42, The queen of the south; queen of Sheba, will rise up for judgment...** That is, they will rise up in this same time. This is this same time period of sentencing.

51 Here we will be on one hand with our works behind us, which will prove us true, and prove us repentant. Then, there will be all the people who heard and got the message from The House of Yahweh who were called out but turned from this way and they will be condemned. They cannot say, "Why didn't you show me this?" We have shown them this; this message is going out. Many come in and then they let the world drag them away.

52 **The queen of the south will rise up for judgment with this generation and will condemn it; for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear...** Notice what she came for ...to hear the wisdom of Solomon...

53 Let's turn over there and see what she came for because it is recorded in **Ecclesiastes**. Let's see what she came for, what she learned and why she will be there. Her presence there will actually condemn what the world is doing today, as it condemned the Pharisees and Sadducees in Yahshua's day.

54 All you have to do is read the book of any of the prophets and see that our forefathers were given the Law, that is the Levites, and they did not keep it. In fact, many taught against it, and taught their own traditions. There were some who kept the Law; that's what



Yahshua was born into. He was born into a righteous family. The religious leaders then were no more righteous than the ones in the churches today. The churches are fighting against the Laws of Yahweh and teaching traditions, as the Pharisees and Sadducees did at that time.

55 The works of this woman, the queen of the south is going to condemn them and you, too, if you fail to act on these principles that are taught here. She will stand up side by side with you and you will be condemned because you had in writing the same thing she came to seek after. The Pharisees had it and they rejected it.

56 **Ecclesiastes 12:1. Remember your Creator in the days of your youth...** How do you remember Him? Yahweh gives you seven Holy Convocations every year plus the Sabbath Day to remember Him. This doesn't mean just to search back in your mind and try to remember a Being Who created the earth. This is talking about remembering Him all the time, remembering what He says and doing what He says. **Remember your Creator in the days of your youth...** There are many young people here today. Yahweh has used these young people. Yahweh has used young people many times throughout the centuries. He uses those who would turn to Him.

57 Do you remember King David? When Yahweh chose him he was a little, lowly farm boy. Yahweh worked with him and brought him up and made him king over Israyl. He can do the same with any young person here. This is the instruction, the wisdom, that this woman, this queen, came to seek from Solomon. It has been freely written for you and taught to you here. Will you stand condemned like the Pharisees, or will you pay attention and start trying to let Yahweh use you and see what in the world it will get you if you follow it?

58 **Verse 1, Remember your Creator in the days of your youth, before the days of trouble come...** Yes, these days of trouble are at hand right now.

59 We can see it building. All of Europe is coming together, brethren, and there is going to be the greatest war you have ever seen take place here within just a short while now. Even without the war, in the shape the world is getting, mankind would destroy himself. We can see these prophecies coming to pass now, taking place, getting ready to take place.

60 **...and the years...** Before this trouble comes, remember Yahweh. **...and the years draw near when you say; I find no pleasure in them...**

61 **Verse 2, Before the sun or the light of the moon or the stars become darkened...** That is, before the nuclear bombs explode, the sun is blotted out, the earth freezes over and all hope of life is gone. These things are going to take place. Surely, anyone can see that the Holy Scriptures prophesied the nuclear bomb thousands

and thousands of years before it was invented. It is also prophesied that those nuclear bombs are going to be used. Why should we doubt this next prophecy when the first one was right in every detail?

62 **Verse 3, In the day when the keepers of the house will tremble, and the strong men will bow themselves, and the grinders cease because they are few, and they who look out of the windows see darkness...** That is all they are going to see. He's telling this to you right now in these Last Days; you who are young. You don't have time to sow wild oats anymore. The stupidity behind such a thing will only bring you death, destruction and disease in the first place. He's saying look and remember what the Creator said and follow that way. As Yahshua said, do the will of the Father.

63 **Verse 4, When the doors will be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is hushed; when men will no longer rise up at the sound of birds...** No, they're going to be killed. In fact, almost all the human beings on earth are going to be killed in this terrible time that's coming.

64 **...and all the daughters of music will be silenced...** if you read our book *The Mark of the Beast*, we gave this in detail in a time sequence of when this is going to take place. In fact, it's recorded in **Revelation 18:22**.

65 **Verse 5, When they are afraid because of danger from on high...** That is, up over them **...and because of the terrors in the way...** As **Luke 21:26** talks about.

66 **Verse 6, Remember your Creator...** How do you remember Him, look on down to **verse 13** and he tells you how to remember your Creator.

67 **Verse 13, Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter...** The whole matter, notice. The conclusion of the whole matter is what? Read it for yourself. **...Reverence Yahweh...** Change that word "and" there to **by**. Remember, I showed you this conjunction last week from *Strong's*?

68 **...Reverence Yahweh, by observing; keeping, His Laws, for this is the whole duty of man....** The whole duty. There's no mystery. There is nothing mysterious about it. Yahweh says, "You do this, and you will live, or you don't do it and you will die."

69 **Verse 14, For Yahweh will bring every work into judgment...** Did you get that? Yahweh knows what you are doing now, what you think you are doing in darkness and behind closed doors. Do you know the old song that says nobody knows what goes on behind closed doors? Don't be a fool. Yahweh knows what's going on behind closed doors. You can't lock Him out. If He has called you, Holy Spirit is with you and everything you are doing and saying is being recorded.

70 You may think you are hiding from Yahweh

when you don't show your wife the courtesy that you should or when your wives don't show your husbands the respect that you should. Why does a man have to demand respect in his own house? Do you think this is hidden from Yahweh? A man shouldn't have to beg for respect or demand respect, it should be given to him lovingly. A woman should be loved and told that she is a queen. That is what she is and what she should be to you. Your children should be jewels to you. They should be thought of as very precious jewels in your eyes. This love should be within each and every one of us, brethren, even behind the closed doors, and in the secret places.

71 **Verse 14, For Yahweh will bring every work into judgment, including every secret; hidden, thing, whether it is righteous, or whether it is evil.**

72 Look back to **Deuteronomy** because I want to show you something. Yahshua said, those who do the will of the Father are the ones who are going to make it into the Kingdom. I don't care if ten thousand preachers stand outside the door down here and tell you I'm worshipping Satan and that you don't have to do the will of the Father, because that was nailed to the cross, those people will be condemned by the works of the queen of the south. She came from the uttermost parts of the earth to get this wisdom that was being taught in The House of Yahweh under Solomon. This is the same wisdom that is taught in The House of Yahweh today, that is being run down and nailed to a cross in all the churches and assemblies all over the face of the earth.

73 **Deuteronomy 6:1. Now these are the Laws, the statutes, and the judgments which Yahweh your Father has commanded me to teach you: so you may observe them...** Get that, so you may observe them, so you know them and do them.

74 **Verse 2, So that you may reverence Yahweh your Father...** We have this one translated right here, so did a lot of other translators.

75 **So that you may reverence Yahweh your Father by keeping all His statutes...** Do you remember what Yahshua said? He said the greatest commandment of all is to love Yahweh your Father with all your heart, and the second greatest commandment is to love your brother as yourself. Those are the two greatest commandments. This right here, love Yahweh with all your heart, is actually reverencing Yahweh. You do this by doing what He says, by doing the will of the Father, as Yahshua said, all the days of your life.

76 **Verse 7, And you must teach them diligently to your children, and talk about them when you sit in your house, and when you walk on the road, and when you lie down and when you rise up...** That includes all the time. If it was in your heart, you would be talking about

this because from the abundance of the heart, the mouth speaks. If you are doing what Yahweh says, these words are going to be salvation to you later on.

77 **Verse 13, Yahweh your Father you must reverence, and Him you must serve, and by His Name you must take your oaths.**

78 If you will do this, the will of the Father, then this is your righteousness. **Verse 25, For this is your righteousness if you observe to do all the Law before Yahweh...** In the place He chooses, of course. ...as He has commanded us...

79 Look back to **Deuteronomy 4** because those in the Catholic Church, like the popes, think they have right to change these Laws. They did change the Laws and then all the churches, all of her daughters, as **Revelation** calls them, followed after her. The pope did change these Laws and then the churches followed after the mother whore and are walking in her footsteps, nailing the Laws to the cross.

80 **Deuteronomy 4:2. You shall not add to the word which I command you...** Now Yahshua did not add to it. He said you have to do the will of the Father. He said that He didn't even speak any words on His own, just what the Father showed Him, that's what He spoke. He spoke the Father's words and that was it. Those are the words that He spoke. He said, "You hypocrites, don't add to these Laws, and don't take from them." The Laws are proven. They are the proven judgments of Yahweh. They have been tried with fire.

81 **...nor shall you take anything from it, so that you may keep the Laws of Yahweh your Father which I command you...** Now, you can't add to them, you can't take away from them. Remember Yahshua said the only ones who are going to make it into the Kingdom of Yahweh are the ones who do the will of the Father. The will of the Father is keeping His Laws, statutes, and judgments.

82 **Deuteronomy 12:1. These are the statutes and judgments...** These are the judgments of Yahweh, the Laws. ...**which you must observe to do in the land which Yahweh, the Heavenly Fathers of your fathers is giving you to possess, all the days that you live upon the earth.**

83 **Verse 5, But you are to seek the habitation of your Father; The House of Yahweh—the place which Yahweh your Father shall choose out of all your tribes to place His Name—and there you must go.**

84 The preachers stand up and say, "God is all over the world; he fills the earth. You just worship him anywhere you want." The fact is that He tells you, "You must seek the place He chooses, and there you must go." Yahshua says if you don't do this, you aren't going to make it into the Kingdom. This is the will of the Father.

85 Verse 6, **There you must bring your burnt offerings and sacrifices, your tithes, and special gifts.**

86 Verse 7, **There, in front of Yahweh your Father, you and your families shall eat...**

87 Verse 8, **You must not at all do as we are doing here this day—every man doing whatever is right in his own eyes...** You must not do this. It is the will of the Father that you do not do what is right in your own eyes if you want salvation.

88 Keep remembering, please, that Yahshua said that only the ones who do the will of the Father are going to make it into the Kingdom. Those who don't do the will of the Father are going to be cast out where there is weeping and gnashing of teeth.

89 **Yechetzqyah 18:4. Behold, all souls are Mine...** This is Yahweh doing the talking.

90 Look back to **verse 3, As surely as I live, says Father Yahweh...** *The Book of Yahweh* is not the only one that says this; the *Holy Name Bible* says it. The Interlinear, which shows the word for word translation, says that it is Father Yahweh doing the speaking here, the only Lawgiver.

91 **Verse 4, Behold, all souls are Mine...** They are Yahweh's. **...Just as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is Mine; the soul that sins, it will die...** Did Yahshua change that?

92 **Verse 9, If he has walked in My statutes...** If he walks in His statutes, get that. We just read some of the statutes of Yahweh. **...and has kept My judgments, to do them—he is just! He will surely live! Says Father Yahweh.**

93 **Yechetzqyah 20:13. But the house of Israyl rebelled against Me in the wilderness...** Yes, these were the same ones Yahshua was talking to when He called them a bunch of hypocrites who pretended they were keeping the Laws of Yahweh and were not. Yahshua said to listen to what they teach, but not to follow after what they do because they say one thing and do another.

94 **...they did not walk in my statutes, and they despised my judgments, which if a man does, he will live...** It should be by them not "in them." **...he will live by them...** That is, by these statutes, and judgments. They will bring eternal life, as Yahshua said in **Mattithyah 25:46.**

95 **Mattithyah 25:46. And these will go away into the judgment of the end of the age; but the righteous...** Notice, that is what He says. These are going to go into eternal life. If you break Yahweh's Laws or practice the breaking of His Laws, you are going to receive eternal death.

96 **Mattithyah 19:16. And behold, one came to Him, and said; Teacher, what righteous thing may I do, so that I may have eternal life?... Well, this is the**

question that everyone should be asking today. If you did ask the preachers in the churches, they would tell you, "No, the savior did it all for you. You don't have to do anything." That's not the Savior's teaching. Read what He taught for yourself.

97 **...If you would enter into life, keep the Laws...** Or do the will of Yahweh, as we read in the first part in **Mattithyah 12.**

98 **Yechetzqyah 20:13.** This is exactly what Yahweh inspired Yechetzqyah to say. Yahshua was merely repeating that when He said in **Mattithyah 25** that if a man does His statutes and judgments, then He will live.

99 **Verse 13, ...Then I thought: I will pour out My judgment upon them in the wilderness...** As I said to begin with, these judgments are set. They were set before this world was ever created, before mankind was ever created and placed on the earth. The Laws that will judge whether a man would receive eternal life, or eternal death were already set and tried with fire to make sure they worked. These were already set.

100 **Revelation 15:4. Who will not reverence You, O Yahweh...** That is what this whole subject is about, the reverence of Yahweh. We reverence Him by keeping His commandments, His statutes and His judgments, and doing the will of Yahweh.

101 **...Who will not reverence You, O Yahweh, and glorify Your Name? For only You are Holy! For all nations will come and worship before You; for Your judgments are made manifest...** Or they are already set. They are founded, and they cannot change.

102 **Yechetzqyah 18:9. If he has walked in My statutes, and has kept My judgments, to do them—he is just! He will surely live...** Forever. He will have eternal life. That is what **Revelation** is saying here. The judgments of Yahweh are already set. There is no changing them. They have not been added to, they will never be added to and they will never be taken away from as **Psalms** says. You cannot improve on perfection.

103 **Revelation 16:7. And I heard another out of the altar say: May this be so, Father Yahweh Almighty, true and righteous are Your judgments...** He's not talking about just somebody making up his mind at the spur of a moment, he's talking about the Laws of Yahweh that were already written down for mankind. That is what we are going to be judged by. These set judgments that Yahweh gives are the ways of righteousness. If you will follow them, you will be given eternal life. He says to do this while you are young, while you are still in your youth, or even before that. He also means young in the Faith. He says remember Yahweh so you, too, can have a place in the Kingdom.

104 **Revelation 20:12. And I saw the dead, small and great...** Or young and old. **...standing before**

**Yahweh. And the books were opened...** What books? These books right here with the judgments that were set thousands of years ago.

105 **...and another book was opened, which is The Book of Life...** That is what we're reading from. It shows you the way to life and the way to death. **...And the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books...** That word there actually means sentenced; they were sentenced according to how they had lived.

106 **...according to their works...** They were judged out of those books, or sentenced according to the way they had lived. These are the same Laws that Yahshua always referred to.

107 **Mattithyah 19:17. But He said to him: Why do you question Me about righteousness? There is only One Who is the standard of perfection...** As Revelation says, that is the holy Father.

108 I was reading a Catholic Bible last night about the pope and what he was called and one of the titles is the holy father. This character has brought all kinds of glory on himself. The Scriptures say he is going to be condemned because he calls himself holy father when only Yahweh is the holy Father,

109 **...so if you would enter into life, keep the Laws of Yahweh...** The same thing as **Yechetzqyah** said and the same thing that **Revelation** teaches also. Let's go right back to where we started here a while ago in the beginning of the sermon in Yahshua's teaching about His reverence to Yahweh.

110 **Mattithyah 12:1. At that time Yahshua went through the grain fields on the Sabbath, and His disciples were hungry, and began to pull ears of grain and eat them.**

111 **Verse 2, But when the Pharisees saw this, they said to Him; Behold, Your disciples are doing what is not lawful to do on the Sabbath Day...** Of course they were lying; this was Lawful to do on this Sabbath Day. They weren't preparing any food. But these people were so far away from the Law at that time, that they didn't even know the Laws. They didn't know the Laws of Yahweh just as the churches don't know them today. They stand equally with the churches of today because they are all Scripture illiterate. That is what Yahshua was saying to them here. He said, "You err not knowing the Laws of Yahweh." He kept pointing the Laws out to them. He would say, "Don't you remember what is written in the Law?"

112 **Verse 3, But He said to them: Have you not read...** Notice, **...Have you not read what David and those with him did when they were hungry?**

113 **Verse 4, How he and those with him went into The House of Yahweh, and ate the showbread which was not lawful for them to eat—but only for the priests?**

114 **Verse 5, Or have you not read in the Law...** Notice

how He points them back to the Law; that's the only thing He taught. He didn't come and establish another set of doctrines, or another set of religions. He only taught the Law that Yahweh gave Him, the same ones He gives you. These are the words of life, the Books of Life.

115 **Verse 7, And if you had known...** If you had known the Law, or the meaning of the Law of Yahweh. **...what this means: I desire mercy and not sacrifice; you would not have condemned the guiltless...** Why were they guiltless? They were keeping Yahweh's Law. They were keeping Yahweh's Law to the fullest. They weren't sinning. Even though they were accused of sinning, they weren't sinning. The churches jump on this and try to make out like the disciples broke the Sabbath and act like it's all right to break the Sabbath. It doesn't say any such thing. Yahshua would never condone the breaking of Yahweh's Law. In fact, in the very same chapter here, right on down in **verse 50** He says the same thing.

116 **Verse 50, For whosoever will do the will of the Father...** He didn't change the will of the Father **...the will of the Father.**

117 **Mattithyah 7:15.** We read **verse 21** a while ago where it says the only ones who are going to enter into the Kingdom are the ones who do the will of the Father.

118 Look back at **verse 15** because Yahshua said something here that should alert anyone to beware of those who come teaching contrary to this. That's exactly what all the churches teach. They teach against doing the will of the Father and act like it is the will of the Son that we are now doing. The will of the Son, as they put it, is doing away with all the Laws of the Father.

119 **Mattithyah 7:15. Beware of false prophets...** Why? Because they teach contrary to the will of the Father.

120 **Verse 21, Not everyone who says to Me, Teacher! Teacher! Will enter into the Kingdom of Yahweh, but only he who does the will of My Father Who is in heaven.**

121 **Verse 22, Many will say to Me in that day...** Now, these are the religious leaders all over the world in that day of sentencing.

122 **Many will say to me in that day; Teacher! Teacher! Have we not prophesied...** Notice these are preachers; these are religious leaders **...have we not prophesied in Your name, and cast out demons in Your Name, and in Your Name performed many wonderful works?**

123 **Verse 23, But then I will declare to them; I never knew you. Get away from Me, you who practice iniquity...** you who break the will of the Father.

124 Is that what He is going to be saying to some of you? I hope you paid attention to this. I also hope, brethren, that you will remember Yahweh in the days of your youth and also those who are old like I am.

125 May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services over to the song leader.

---

# Chapter Twenty-Five

## The Reverence Of Yahweh #18

### Trust Yahweh: Do His Will

### Accept The Tree Of Life:

### Observe Yahweh's 613 Laws

3/17/90

1 Shalom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. Just think of this wonderful blessing it is to have a songbook that's not full of a bunch of lies. Praise Yahweh! Boy, it's a dream. It breaks me up with joy; it's not sadness.

2 I'd like to welcome all the newcomers here this morning. I hope you have your *Book of Yahweh* with you so you can study with us. I hope you won't miss a word of what I'm going to bring today. It's terribly important to understand the way of salvation.

3 There is only one way of salvation; this world cannot understand that. They think there are thousands of ways, which is why you see thousands of different churches all over the land with everyone of them teaching different ways of salvation. There is only one way of salvation and you cannot find any other way in the Holy Scriptures. If we could get the people to read their own Scriptures or *The Book of Yahweh*, they would soon find this out because it is readily apparent from the beginning to the end of the Holy Scriptures. There is only one way to salvation.

4 When you talk to someone who goes to church, he will ask you, "What church do you belong to?" Whatever you tell him, he will say, "Well, we are all headed to the same place, I guess we are just taking different routes." We're not headed to the same place. Once you read the Holy Scriptures, you find out the views of Yahweh, the views of Yahshua the Savior, and the views of the apostles are all the same. There is only one way to salvation.

5 Now, if you sit there with your minds on babies, or on the doors or somebody else, you're not going to hear what I say. I know it doesn't work. I know when a person is listening to me and when they're not. I need to get your attention for an hour and a half. It makes no difference

what kind of hold Satan has on you, I can break that loose within an hour and a half if you will open your ears and pay attention to what I have to say. Watch my lips if you have to, but stay awake and concentrate on what I have to say. I'm not just up here bumping my gums, I'm showing you the way to peace, joy, love, and salvation. Please, please, pay attention to me.

6 If I have your attention now, I want you to turn to **Mattithyah**. Turn with me to the Savior's writings. The Savior Himself tells you the same thing that The House of Yahweh has been teaching for years. The Savior Himself says this is the only way to salvation. No, it's not in the churches, in fact, they are a bunch of lying hypocrites. All of them teach different things, and they go in a thousand different routes, but they're all headed the same direction. That direction is hell, and destruction.

7 We can trust the Holy Scriptures, brethren. We can fully trust these Holy Scriptures. No man could tell you 6,000 years in advance that they were going to have nuclear bombs that could destroy all life in the Last Days, or describe the fallout that comes from those nuclear bombs before the firecracker was even invented. Surely, anyone with any sense at all can see that.

8 The Being Who inspired these Holy Scriptures did that for you. He even told you the price of wheat in the day that we're living in right now and said the nations would be fighting over oil and wine. No human being has that power. We are serving a mighty Creator Who is mighty enough to look ahead to the future and tell you what mankind, led by the religious leaders, is going to bring on this earth. We should pay attention and we should rejoice to hear these words of His and the Law that He gives you to guide you to perfection.

9 In **Mattithyah 6**, notice your own Savior's writings



here. Now, if you had a red-letter edition, you would readily see Who said this. I mean the world knows this. It is no secret Who said these things. The only trouble is will they believe them? Yahshua said, when He brought this message about Abraham, "They wouldn't believe it if one rose from the dead." No, they won't, because that took place and they still won't believe.

10 **Mattithyah 6:33. But seek you first, the Kingdom...** How do you seek the Kingdom? Do you seek it by destroying all of its Laws? That is what the world does; they nail all the Laws of the Kingdom of Yahweh to the cross. They say, "Oh, those things were all done away with. You mean you follow those old Laws?" Think how stupid that way of thinking is: "Seek the Kingdom, but nail all of its Laws to the cross." Does that make any sense at all to anyone here?

11 **...and His righteousness...** Well, what is His righteousness? Is it what you decide in your own mind is true or false? It's righteous to some people to kill a baby in its mother's womb. Is that righteous to someone here? It's righteous to some people to steal what doesn't belong to them. Is that righteous to anyone here? Yahweh lays down the Law of righteousness to bring you to perfection, to perfect righteousness. The world presents to you a way mixed with righteousness and evil. It is just that simple. Your Savior says, "Seek the Kingdom of Yahweh," this is, the ruling Government of Yahweh.

12 **...But seek you first the Kingdom of Yahweh...** That is, the Government of Yahweh. Let it govern your life is what He is saying. His righteousness is not your own righteousness. Your own righteousness is as filthy rags to Him. The world has no idea what true righteousness is, that is why Yahweh, the Supreme Being Who is supreme in intelligence wrote it down for us to guide us.

13 **...and all these things...** That is, the earthly things He is talking about here. **...will be added unto you...**

14 **Deuteronomy 6:25.** Notice what righteousness is. I will give you plenty of time to find this Scripture so you can read it for yourself. I'm not lying when I say this. Yahshua says to seek Yahweh's righteousness. Here is where He tells you what His righteousness is.

15 **Deuteronomy 6:25. And it will be our righteousness, if we observe to do all this Law ...** That is, Yahweh's Law. **...before Yahweh...** That is, in His House. He says for you to do that in other Scriptures. I will show you that and prove it to you in a minute.

16 **...before Yahweh...** Come before Him. No, He's not going to go out before you in a field somewhere. He's not going to do that. He tells you to come to Him. You have to make the first step. **...before Yahweh our Father, as He has commanded us.**

17 **Psalms 34:7. The malak of Yahweh encamps around those who reverence and worship Yahweh...**

I have shown you before and any dictionary will tell you that worship is service. It is service to Yahweh as **Romans 6:16** says, you belong to whom you obey, His servants you are. There are only two powers in the world, brethren: Yahweh and the adversary. If you don't obey Yahweh, you can only belong to the other power. You either belong to Yahweh by obeying what He says or you belong to Satan, the devil.

18 **...The malak of Yahweh encamps around those who reverence and worship Yahweh.**

19 **Verse 9, Give reverence to Yahweh...** That is the title of about seventeen sermons now that I have brought. I hope to finish this series before Passover.

20 Give reverence to Yahweh all you His saints! For there is no want in those who reverence Yahweh.

21 **Verse 10, The rich will grow weak and hungry....** Yes, this is going to take place very soon now. The same Holy Scriptures that prophesied that we would have nuclear bombs with gray fallout that will come down on the heads of the people until they are destroyed also predicted that the food is going to be cut off from this earth. You can't buy food with money if there is no food to buy. The rich are going to grow hungry.

22 You're going to see that. Unless your life is snuffed out here in the next few years, you're going to see the rich growing hungry. You will see that hunger among those who Yahweh has not called and who are not prepared for these days ahead that He has given you the knowledge to know that are coming. Yes, everyone here should know that. We should be preparing as we have been teaching you to. You are going to see them grow hungry.

23 **...but those who seek Yahweh will not lack any necessary thing...** No, their storehouses are going to be full. They are going to have supplies to take care of themselves.

24 **Verse 11, Come, you children, let us teach you the reverence of Yahweh!...** It is very important that you learn what reverence to Yahweh is.

25 **Verse 12, What man of you loves long righteous days...** Remember what righteousness is? It's not your own righteousness, it's Yahweh's righteousness that counts.

26 **Verse 13, Don't let your tongue speak evil...** I said last week that if I could just stop the gossip, it would solve ninety-eight percent of my problems. Someone told me something that someone said, and I asked, "What did you say to them? Did you ask them why they were telling you this?" Why are you telling me this? Is this to build up somebody? Why don't you go tell them if you have a fault against them like your Scripture says?

27 **Don't let your tongue speak evil...** Don't try to do harm to your brethren. That is the furthest thing

from love. Love is caring for someone; it's deep devotion. The deeper it gets, the better it gets.

28 **Don't let your tongue speak evil, nor your lips speak guile; treachery, deceit, and falsehood!...** Whatever you say, build up your brother; lift your brother up. That is what your Scriptures tell you to do.

29 **Verse 14, Seek peace...** Look back to **verse 9**.

30 **Verse 9, Give reverence to Yahweh...** He's telling you how to do it.

31 **Verse 14, Seek peace, pursue it! Depart from evil and do righteousness!...** This is all reverence to Yahweh. Doing reverence to Yahweh is righteousness; it's seeking His righteousness. How do you honor your father and mother? You honor them by doing what they say, by obeying them. You obey them unless they're trying to get you to do something evil, then in that case you have to do what Yahweh tells you.

32 **Seek peace...** And **...Depart from evil...** Seek Yahweh's righteousness; that's how you reverence Him.

33 **Verse 16, The face of Yahweh is against those who do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth...** That is what **Malakiah 4** says. You are going to walk upon the ashes of those who are evil, those who will not obey the Laws of Yahweh. He says in that same chapter, remember the Law of Mosheh with the statutes and the judgments thereof. That's in **Malakiah 4**. People would see this if they would only read their Holy Scriptures.

34 **Verse 17, The righteous ones cry out, and Yahweh hears...** **Isayah 29:1-2** says that sin cuts you off from Yahweh. **I Yahchanan 3:4** says, sin is the breaking of Yahweh's Law. Look on down to **verse 19**.

35 **Verse 19, Many are the afflictions of the righteous, but Yahweh delivers them from all.**

36 **Verse 21, Evil will slay the wicked, and they who hate the righteous shall be condemned.**

37 **Verse 22, Yahweh redeems the lives of His Own servants!...** Yes, you belong to whom you obey. If you obey Yahweh, then He will redeem you.

38 **...No one who trusts in Yahweh...** How do you trust in Yahweh? Do you do that by nailing His Laws to the cross? No, you do it by obeying His Laws and trusting in Him to save you. When you do this, you're confident that He will give you the eternal life that He has spoken of and made the promise of in His Holy Scriptures. Remember what He says here now.

39 **Verse 14, Seek peace... ..depart from evil... .. do righteousness...** this is how you trust in Yahweh.

40 Let's go over to **Mattithyah 7**. Here are the Savior's own writings, I wasn't alive 1,900 years ago to sneak in there and write this verse in so I could read it now! I have only lived one life, and it is the one that I'm living now! I'm no spirit who lived hundreds of

years ago. The only way I know what went on then is because I read about it. That is the only way anyone else knows too. They didn't live back then either, I can guarantee you that.

41 I know this because the Holy Scriptures are the source of all knowledge, all knowledge, brethren. The Holy Scriptures are the source of all knowledge. By reading the Holy Scriptures, you can know everything there is to know.

42 In **Mattithyah 7:21**, the Savior Himself says these things. I didn't say them. I'm just repeating what He said. If you have a red-letter edition you can readily see that these are His words.

43 **Mattithyah 7:21. Not everyone who says to Me; Teacher! Teacher! will enter into the Kingdom of Yahweh...** Well, then who will enter in? Notice this for yourself.

44 **...but only he who does the will of My Father Who is in heaven....** And the Father's will is what we just read. It is your righteousness if you will do it.

45 Look up to **verse 15** and notice what He's trying to get across to you. Many false prophets have gone out into the world and they are teaching, "Anyone can enter the Kingdom of Heaven by nailing the Law of the Father to a cross." That is what the churches teach.

46 **Verse 15, Beware of false prophets...** Don't listen to them. Remember, He said in **verse 21**, "Not everyone who says to Me Teacher, Teacher is going to enter the kingdom, but only those who do the will of the Father are going to enter it." Why won't the others enter it?

47 I want to show you here in black and white. Read it for yourself and remember what He says there. Not everyone is going to enter the Kingdom. Just because you call Yahshua 'Teacher,' is no sign that you are going to enter the Kingdom. Only those who do the will of the Father are going to enter in. This is what your own Savior said. Do you think He would change that five minutes later?

48 **Romans 8:6. For to be carnally minded is death...** Those are the ones who are going to be destroyed. What is the carnal mind?

49 **Verse 7, Because the carnal mind is enmity...** Against Yahweh's Law. They can't understand this because they won't do the will of Yahweh. It's against the will of Yahweh; it is against the Law of Yahweh.

50 **Because the carnal mind is enmity against; bitterly opposed to, Yahweh; for it is not subject to the Law of Yahweh, nor indeed can it be.** Only the ones that are subject to the Law of Yahweh are going to enter the Kingdom of Yahweh.

51 Now with all of that in mind, let's go to **Deuteronomy**. Now, in the last sermon I brought, I passed

out some copies of the interlinear, which showed the Hebrew and right under it the English so that you could see what these verses actually say. The *King James Version* has some of these verses right, but not many. The interlinear shows you what the Hebrew says. It writes it word for word, which makes it kind of easy for you to find. Then we have dictionaries and concordances that show the meaning of these words. So it's easy to prove these things, it's just a matter of believing them after you have proven them.

52 Remember all that we saw, and all that the Savior taught. The Savior was not forked tongued; He did not talk one way to one then another way to the other. There is only one way of life and He taught exactly what the prophets did: the only way to life is by living by every Word of Yahweh.

53 Those who have copies of this, I told you to put them in the back of *The Book of Yahweh*, you should have them there.

54 **Deuteronomy 6:1. Now these are the Laws, the statutes, and the judgments which Yahweh your Father has commanded me to teach you: so that you may observe them...** Notice, this is not just so you'll know them, but this is so you'll observe them, that is, do them. Remember what Yahshua said about he who does the will of the Father?

55 **Verse 2, So that you may reverence Yahweh...** So you may know how to revere Yahweh, your Father. This next part should be translated **by keeping**, not "and keeping," as the interlinear pointed out. This word should be translated "by" and some of the versions had it right. We even had it right in the *Book of Yahweh*; how about that!

56 **...by keeping His commandments...** others translated it **and** keep His commandments, that's not right. It's by keeping His commandments. The *New International Version* if you want to read it, has it right too. The *Revised Standard Version* has it, too, if you want to look it up in there.

57 **...reverence Yahweh your Father by keeping all His statutes...** This is **Deuteronomy 6:2**.

58 **Deuteronomy 6:13. Yahweh your Father you must reverence...** This is exactly what Yahshua said. Yahshua Himself quoted these very words to Satan the Devil. Satan has high power. In fact, she is still in control of this earth. Yahshua Himself quoted these very words to her. Read them for yourself. Your own Savior said if you want to follow Him and have salvation, you must reverence Yahweh, as it is written.

59 Look at **Mattithyah 4:10. Then Yahshua said to him; it is also written: Yahweh your Father you must reverence and Him only you must serve!**

60 Back to **Deuteronomy 6:13. Yahweh your Father**

**you must reverence...** That is, if you want salvation. There are no two ways about it. You reverence Him by keeping His Laws, statutes and judgments, just as **verse 2** says. **...and Him you must serve, and by His Name you must take your oaths.**

61 **Verse 25, This is our righteousness, if we observe to do all this Law...** It is your righteousness if you do this. Now Phillip's translation also has this right too. You can look it up in several different versions.

62 **Deuteronomy 8:6. So you must keep the Laws of Yahweh your Father to walk in all of His ways...** We had this wrong. We translated it "and" but it should be **...thereby reverencing Him.**

63 **Deuteronomy 10:12. And now, O Israyl, what does Yahweh your Father require...** Now remember, Yahshua said you must do the will of the Father. Now, here it lists what Yahweh requires.

64 **...what does Yahweh your Father require of you, but to reverence Yahweh...** Now, if you will change that word in your *Book of Yahweh* from the word "to" to the word **by**. **...reverence Yahweh your Father by walking in all of His ways, by loving Him, by serving Yahweh your Father with all your heart, and with all your soul.**

65 **Verse 13**, we have that translated "to." It should be **...by keeping the Laws of Yahweh, with His statutes...**

66 By the way, all the Lexicons that I know of show that this is the way that this should be translated. This is the meaning of this word. This word there that is translated, **to**, comes from the Hebrew word **lamed**. It says *this is a prepositional article that indicates proximity. It can be translated to it, thereby, or simply by, or therefore.*

67 If you translate it right, you understand what it means to reverence Yahweh, just like we read in the first Scripture that almost every translation has right, That's **Deuteronomy 6:2**. All of them have that one right. Some of them changed it in the other versions. You can readily understand by putting this like it should be. The way to reverence Yahweh, and Yahshua Himself said you must do this, too, is by keeping His Laws, statutes, and judgments.

68 Now look at **Deuteronomy 14:23**. Here is where we come down to the Feast of Yahweh. These are what some people lose their jobs over. Some bosses can understand that you keep the weekly Sabbath, but when you take off three times a year to keep Yahweh's Feast days, they say, "Boy, you want off all the time, don't you? Maybe I ought to just let you take off permanently." Some of you have experienced that, I know. I've experienced it several times during my life.

69 **Deuteronomy 14:23**. This is still speaking of the Father's will now. This is still speaking of reverencing Yahweh, still speaking of how to reverence Yahweh. He



says, “This is your righteousness if you will do it.” If you won’t do it, you will have no righteousness and when you stand before the great white throne judgment, you will be cast out. That is exactly what Yahweh promises you. You can take the word of these preachers in these churches if you want to, but I tell you what, the only insurance policy you have is written right here. Anything those salesmen lie about to you and tell you, that is contrary to this insurance policy right here, will not get you into the Kingdom.

70 **Deuteronomy 14:23. Eat the second tithe of your grain, your new wine, your oil, and the firstlings of your herds and your flocks, in front of Yahweh your Father...** Remember it said to do these things before Him. This is your righteousness if you will do these things before Yahweh. Well, here He tells you to reverence Him in the place that He chooses. In order to eat your second tithe in front of Him, you must have a second tithe to eat, right? So you must save the second tithe from one Feast to the next and you must go to the place where He has established His Name.

71 **...thereby learning to reverence Yahweh...** Notice that, reverence Yahweh. This is what your Savior said now, remember? You must reverence Yahweh. It is the only way you are going to get into the Kingdom He says. **...That you may learn to reverence Yahweh always...**

72 **Deuteronomy 17:18.** We need a sermon on Passover before Passover starts. Maybe we’ll get one and it will finish explaining this right here. Three times a year you must go before Yahweh in the place where He chooses to place His Name to keep the Feasts. How do you know where He chose to establish His Name? Was it up there on ACU hill or do the Catholics have a place over there? Did He establish that one there?

73 Prophecy tells you where it is; that’s the only way to know. How would you know who the Savior was if He came today? If His first coming was in 1990, how would anyone know He was the Savior? They didn’t know it back then. Do you know why? They wouldn’t read the Scriptures. Those who read the Scriptures knew this, and they expected that Savior. They expected His Name to be Yahshua.

74 Now, think about this. Let me have your ears, your attention here. Think about this. If the Savior came today, how would you know it, if it weren’t for the prophecies foretelling His coming? There is no way anyone would know it. How could you possibly know who the two witnesses are in the Last Days if you didn’t know the prophecy? If you are ignorant of these things, how are you going to know? There is no way you can know.

75 I asked a preacher once if he believed in the Savior and believed that He had already come. He said, “Yes.” I

asked him why he believed that. He said, “I don’t know, I just believe.” Well that’s about as deep as they ever get. That poor ignorant man thinks that salvation is going to heaven and floating around on a cloud, playing a harp. That’s as deep as these churches ever get because they have nailed the only way to salvation to the cross. They don’t even know that Yahweh gave us a way to salvation and He’s trying to build a family of great, perfect, Yahweh beings. They just can’t comprehend this.

76 **Deuteronomy 17:18. When he sits on the throne of his kingdom...** That is, a king. Yahweh has given him certain orders, just as he gives you today like when He says to study to show yourself approved. These words were not just for a king in Israyl, they’re for you too.

77 **...then he shall write for Himself a copy of this Law (borrowed from the priests who are Levites)...** Because that is who it was given to. **...on a scroll...** Why was it given to the priests? The first command is that you seek the place where He chooses to establish His Name, and there seek His Law at the mouth of the priests. This is so you will know His Law, and you can do His Law.

78 **Verse 19, It is to remain with him, and he is to study it all the days of his life, so he may learn to reverence Yahweh his Father by carefully observing all the words of this Law and these statutes;**

79 **Verse 20, So he may not become proud and think himself better than His brothers, and turn away to the right hand or to the left from this Law...**

80 **Deuteronomy 31:9. So Mosheh wrote down this Law, and gave it to the priests, the sons of Levi, who carried the ark of the covenant of Yahweh, and to all the elders of Israyl.**

81 **Verse 10, Then Mosheh commanded them, saying; at the end of every seven years, in the set time of the year of release; at the appointed time for canceling debts, at the Feast of Tabernacles;**

82 **Verse 11, When all Israyl comes to appear in front of Yahweh your Father in the place He shall choose, you must read the Law before all Israyl, in their hearing.**

83 **Verse 12, Gather the people together—men, women, children, and the strangers within your cities—so they may listen, and so they may learn to reverence Yahweh your Father, by carefully observing and doing all the words of this Law...** That is the way that this should be written right there.

84 **II Corinthians.** Some of you haven’t read this, I know, but we started with this Scripture several sermons ago. **II Corinthians 7.** Remember everything we read now, because this is exactly what the Apostle Shaul was speaking of here in **verse 1.** It’s the same thing that Yahshua was saying: “You must reverence Yahweh.”

Those who want to enter the Kingdom of Yahweh must reverence Yahweh. In fact, you have to learn to love Him. The only way you can learn to love Him is by carefully obeying all of His Laws, statutes, and judgments. These things teach you about Yahweh; they show you Yahweh.

85 **II Corinthians 7:1. Therefore, having these promises...** Well, the promise He made is the kingdom. You will have to read back here.

86 **...having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness...** Yes, that is exactly what Yahshua said in **Mattithyah 5:48**, "Become perfect as Your Father is perfect." This was quoted by your Savior.

87 **...perfecting holiness in the reverence of Yahweh...** That is, by obeying His Laws, statutes, and His judgments.

88 Now, Yahweh says you must go to the place where He chooses to establish His Name. This is His first commandment to you, in **Deuteronomy 12**. We will read it in just a little bit. He said, to seek that place, and there you must go, and seek His Law at the mouth of the priest.

89 In **I Timothy 3:15** He says, this place, The House of Yahweh, as He calls it Himself, is the Pillar and Ground of the Truth.

90 **I Timothy 3:15. But if I am delayed, I write to you, so that you may know the right and proper way to conduct yourself in The HOUSE OF YAHWEH, who are the called out ones of the living Father, the Pillar and Ground of the Truth...** That is what He calls it Himself. There you must go.

91 **I Timothy 1:4. Neither give regard to fables...** Do you know this is how the world lives? They believe in things like a broom falling across the door, or a rooster crowing in the backyard. These are just fables. The churches are filled with them today. They teach their children these lies. They think that if you don't teach your child to celebrate Christmas, Halloween and all this kind of junk, that you are doing the child some kind of harm. We teach them to avoid things like these. If you don't understand this, please get our books on Christmas, Halloween, and the ones we have on the other holidays, showing where these things come from.

92 **Verse 5, Now the ultimate result of the Law...** That is, the ultimate result of Yahweh's Laws. Now, I think the *King James Version* uses the word, "end" here, but anyone can look this word up in *Strong's Concordance*, *Thayer's* or half a dozen, different, other books and you will see that this word means **ultimate result**. It's not doing away with it or coming to the end of it, throwing it away. It says the ultimate result of the Law is love. I will show you why.

93 Look at **Luke 11:42. But woe to you, Pharisees!...**

Yes, woe to them, and woe to the whole world today.

94 **...For you tithe mint, and rue, and all kinds of herbs, but disregard justice...** That is, the judgments of Yahweh **...and the love of Yahweh...** Well, what is the love of Yahweh? You can't know Yahweh unless you know this love, so what is it?

95 **...These you ought to have done...** He's talking about tithing. **...without leaving the others undone.**

96 **Verse 43, Woe to you, Pharisees! For you love the front seats in synagogues, and greetings in the markets.** Now, this goes on constantly.

97 **Romans 13:8. Owe no man anything, except to love one another, for he who loves another has performed the Law...** Yes, the second greatest commandment is to love your neighbor as yourself. This is what He's talking about. If you want to perform the Law, love your neighbor. As Yahshua said, you should even love your enemies.

98 **Verse 9, For the commandments: You shall not commit adultery...** Brethren, you can't break a commandment of Yahweh or a Law of Yahweh at all without causing harm to yourself or someone else. It's impossible. That's the reason that I simply refuse to break a Law of Yahweh. Thousands and thousands of people couldn't force me to break one of Yahweh's Laws. I simply won't do it. I'm not saying it may not sneak up on me or I may stumble, but I don't think I'm going to. Yahweh willing, with Yahweh's help, I won't.

99 **For the commandments: You shall not commit adultery...** This is showing love to your brother when you refuse to do such a thing. Doing that is pure ignorance in the first place. No one should sin against his own body in such a fashion as this. Every one of you should be dead set against anything like this. Adultery or fornication, you should flee from these things and not even let them enter into your mind.

100 **...You shall not murder...** Surely there is no one here who would dare take someone else's life. It is going on in the world today, and yet the preachers condone it. Yes, a few of them rise up against abortion to make a show, but if they find out that there are more people in their congregations for abortion than against it, then they support it. I know how the politicians are, and I know the religious leaders are the same. They want to tickle the ears of the people because they want to get into their pocketbooks. You have to tickle the ear with one hand and reach in their pocket with the other. This is the way it is done and this is what they are doing.

101 **...You shall not bring false testimony...** This is showing hatred. This is not showing love when you bring false testimonies against someone or about someone. You know these little gossip sessions that start, with one two or three people, do not show love to your neighbor.

They show hatred, and you're proving to Yahweh that no, you're not capable of loving your neighbor.

102 **...You shall not covet...** And the Law that He is quoting names several, different things you should not covet after, like things that belong to your neighbor.

103 Yahweh says He will provide you with everything you need if you will seek His Kingdom first. That is what we should do. The rest of these things Yahshua, your own Savior said Yahweh would add to you. He even says Yahweh will make those who obey Him rich. That is exactly what He tells you in **Proverbs**. No one can follow the Laws given in **Proverbs** without being a success in his life. You can't covet other people's things.

104 **...And all the other commandments are briefly summed up in these Laws; namely: You must love your brother as yourself...** This was the number two Law that your Savior gave. The number one Law that He gave was, "You shall love Yahweh with all your heart." The second greatest commandment is to love your brother, your neighbor, as yourself.

105 **Verse 10, Love works no harm...** Those other things that were named hurt someone else.

106 **Love works no harm to his brother; therefore, love the performing of the Law of Yahweh...** This is the way you perform it.

107 **I Yahchanan 3:11. For this is the message that you heard from the beginning...** I want you to hold your place right there and turn over to **Genesis 2**.

108 He says this is the message you heard from the beginning. Okay, when was the beginning? Remember in **Genesis 1:1** He says this is the beginning.

109 **Genesis 1:1 in the beginning Yahweh created the heavens...** now, He says here in **I Yahchanan 3:7**, this is the message, the love, the Laws of Yahweh. This is the message that you heard from the beginning.

110 **Genesis 2:9.** No one in the world understands this. You are about to get something here that no one in the world understands except The House of Yahweh. This is what was taught to Adam and Eve in the beginning. This is the message that you heard in the beginning.

111 **Genesis 2:9. And out of the ground, Yahweh made every tree grow that is pleasant to the sight, and desirable for food. The Tree of Life...** What was that Tree of Life? Do you think it was an apple tree that He set before man? You know in **Revelation** it tells you what it is, as well as all throughout the Scriptures. He says, "You do this, and you will live. If you do it you will live." The Laws of Yahweh are the Tree of Life that He set here.

112 **Mattithyah 5:48.** This was the whole command of Yahweh that was given to mankind from the beginning that mankind has fouled up and rejected and nailed to the cross.

113 **Mattithyah 5:48. Therefore, become perfect, just as your Father Who is in heaven is perfect...** Yahweh Himself. That is what He commands you, each individual who wants to enter the Kingdom of Yahweh, become perfect, as Yahweh Himself is perfect. Well, Yahweh gives you these perfect Laws. They are what He gave to Adam and Eve. His Laws, statutes, and judgments are the Tree of Life. He gave them to Adam and Eve so that they could become perfect and be a part of His Kingdom. It is just that simple.

114 Notice what else He has set before them. The world partook of the tree He describes as the mixture of righteousness and evil. No one on earth is perfectly evil, not even the woman whose newborn baby we fished out of the trash can, as I told you one time. That woman wasn't evil through and through; she had some righteousness in her.

115 Even the preachers on ACU hill are not altogether evil; they have a little bit of righteousness in them. They have this mixture right here. You have two different trees sitting here before you: the tree of Yahweh's Laws and the tree of rejection of Yahweh's Laws with the mixture of unrighteousness with the perfect righteousness. These are what were presented to Adam and Eve. Of course, they, like the world, partook of the mixture. They mixed righteousness with evil. Adam and Eve didn't become totally evil, they just merely became partakers of unrighteousness along with the perfect righteousness that Yahweh had given them.

116 **I Yahchanan 3:11. This is the message that you heard from the beginning...** That is what Yahweh gave to Adam and Eve. They sinned as **Isayah** plainly says. Adam sinned; he broke Yahweh's Law because sin is the breaking of the Law. **...that we should love one another.**

117 **Verse 12, Not as Cain, who was of the wicked one, and murdered his brother. And why did he murder his brother? Because his works were evil...** He was not perfectly righteous. **...and his brother's were righteous...** So Cain hated Abel, just as the world hates The House of Yahweh today. They are scared to death of us. I don't know why! We're such a little group. We have gotten word that they are afraid of us.

118 **Verse 13, Do not marvel, my brothers, if the world hates you;**

119 **Verse 14, We know that we have passed from death to life, because we love the brothers. He who does not love his brother abides in death...**

120 **Verse 15, Whoever hates his brother is a murderer; and you know that no murderer has eternal life abiding in him...** This blows the theory of the immortal soul that the churches all profess.

121 One time, one of the Masons was trying to get me to join his group. I told him that I didn't think

they'd allow me in! He said, "It's a non-denominational group." So I told him to bring me an application. Well, the first thing on this application, like the first question was, "Do you believe in the immortal soul?" Well, of course I don't believe in the immortal soul because Yahweh says, "The soul that sins will die," in **Yechetzqyah**. That's the same thing He's saying here. **...no murderer has eternal life abiding in him...** If he had an immortal soul he would certainly have eternal life, wouldn't he?

**122 I Yahchanan 4:7. Beloved, let us love one another; for love is from Yahweh...** How is it from Yahweh? How does it come from Yahweh? Does it just suddenly fill your soul, and your body and you run around here looking up into the clouds or at the ceiling with a holy righteous look on your face? Is that it? Think about this for a moment. That's what the churches do. They put on a show, but this is not what it is talking about.

**123 ...for love is from Yahweh; and everyone who loves is begotten of Yahweh...** That is, he has Holy Spirit. You have an earnest part of Holy Spirit because that is what teaches you love. You can't understand what it means to love without Holy Spirit. That is the reason the world does not know how to love.

**124 Verse 8, He who does not love, does not know Yahweh...** Now, we get a clue as to what love is, because He says here, he who does not love, does not know Yahweh. Well, what does it take to know Yahweh?

**125 Look at I Yahchanan 2:4** where He tells you it in plain black and white. **I Yahchanan 2:4. He who says: I know Him, and does not keep His Law, is a liar, and the truth is not in him...** Do you realize what this is saying? There is absolutely no truth in this world except at The House of Yahweh because The House of Yahweh is the only place that does the will of the Father. That should be as plain as the nose on your face. He who does not love, does not know Yahweh. For Yahweh is love, and everything He teaches is love.

**126 I Yahchanan 4:15. Whoever confesses that Yahshua is the Son of Yahweh, Yahweh dwells in him and he in Yahweh;**

**127 Verse 16, And we have known and believed the love that Yahweh has for us. Yahweh is love; and he who dwells in love dwells in Yahweh, and Yahweh in him.**

**128 Verse 17, In this our love is made perfect: That we may have boldness in the day of judgment; because**

**as He is, so are we to become in this world...** That is, to become perfect as **Mattithyah 5:48** says. Just as Yahweh is, so are we to become.

**129** Yahweh loved us enough to allow His Son to die for us. We're going to celebrate that event coming very soon. At Yahshua's Memorial, we observe His death and look forward to a marriage that's going to take place very soon. Yahweh loved us before we ever knew Him; before He ever called us out of the world. He loved us and He has a place for us in His Kingdom. We have to overcome sin and start training for this position. This is what He is saying here: become perfect in love. He says the way you do this is by keeping His Laws, the perfect Laws that He gives us. They are perfect Laws, statutes, and judgments. These are what bring you to the perfect love of Yahweh.

**130 Verse 18, There is no fear in love; but perfect love casts out all fear; for fear has torment. He who fears...** That is, he who is afraid. **...is not made perfect...** Yet. Yes, if you are afraid to die, or afraid of what mankind can do to you, you haven't come all the way. You haven't put your full trust in Yahweh.

**131 Verse 19, We love Him, because He first loved us;**

**132 Verse 20, If anyone says: I love Yahweh, and hates his brother, he is a liar...** How do you prove it? How do you do this? By not loving your brother, not caring for him, not letting this love and true concern grow for your brother or sister. I'm not talking about lust; we should get illegal lust out of our minds. Love is true concern for that person's wellbeing; it is not an illegal lust after bodily things.

**133 If anyone says: I love Yahweh, and hates his brother, he is a liar; for he who does not love his brother whom he has seen, how can he love Yahweh Whom he has not seen?...** The only way you can see Yahweh is through His commandments, His Laws, statutes, and judgments. That's how you see Him. Look at His Laws, how perfect they are, how they teach you love for one another and teach you love for Yahweh.

**134 Verse 21, For we have this commandment from Him: That he who loves Yahweh must love His brother also;**

**135** We are out of time. Mark that place and we'll take up where we left off in the next sermon. Now, we'll get on with the baptisms. May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services back to the song leader.

---

**There is absolutely no truth in this world except at The House of Yahweh because The House of Yahweh is the only place that does the will of the Father.**

---

---

# Chapter Twenty-Six

## The Reverence Of Yahweh #19

### How Yahweh's Saints Are Pulled Out Of His House: First Unbelief, Then Deception

7/28/90

1 Shalom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. What Scripture did I leave off on the last time I spoke? Don't tell me you don't remember! I may have you write a report on this.

2 We have a building full of people, and we just enlarged this Sanctuary. Did you know we have gone over the two hundred mark for regular, weekly services? In fact, we're quite a ways over the two hundred mark. Praise Yahweh! We don't boast, we're just glorifying Yahweh for calling those out of the world.

3 That's exactly what we need to be concerned about. As Yahshua said, "Don't be overly concerned about food," and we're not. Yahweh is filling our storehouses, and we don't even have to be overly concerned about it. All we are doing is just what Yahweh says and He's filling our storehouses.

4 What we do have to be overly concerned about is reaching Yahweh's people, teaching them Yahweh's truth, and teaching them these Laws. Is everybody listening to me? Please everybody pay attention. I don't want you to miss any of this, this morning.

5 We are going into a critical part of **I Timothy** here that the world has completely fouled up.

6 The world has this so messed up because of the way the *King James Version* translated these Scriptures in **I Timothy**. There must be around two or three hundred sermons here in the first chapter of **I Timothy**. If you would turn there, I am going to read to you from the *King James Version*, we were still working on **I Timothy** in this series of articles on *The Reverence of Yahweh*.

7 **I Timothy 1:9**, *King James Version*. *Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man...* This is the *King James Version*. *...the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless...* Now, everyone knows that

the world is teaching that the Laws of Yahweh are all done away with. They teach the Laws were nailed to the cross. You hear that if you turn on the television or radio on Sunday morning, or any other time when there's a preacher on.

8 Please listen to me. Pay attention to what I'm saying. You really do need to get this, because if you don't, you're going to get tripped up. You will be deceived.

9 I know it's in everyone's mind, "Oh, they can't deceive me!" I have heard that said by people who couldn't be more deceived than they were at that time. The reason they were deceived is because they wouldn't pay attention to what the Scriptures say here and what the truth is. Our complete goal is to teach you the ways of Yahweh. Then, during the thousand years that are coming very soon now, called the millennium, you can go out and teach the nations how to overcome all the trouble that has arisen because they have rejected the righteous Laws of Yahweh.

10 Turn your radio on and listen to a preacher and you will find him saying, "Oh, we must keep the commandments." Yes, they say that over and over and over but then the lying hypocrite turns around and says, "But not that one, that one is nailed to the cross, and that one is nailed to the cross too."

11 It's like the Sabbath Day. They want to reject that commandment. That's one of the most wonderful commandments but they want to reject it. They want to nail it to a cross. Then, the rest of the world wants to nail the Feast days to the cross. Even the ones who will admit that yes, the Sabbath is to be kept will turn right around later and say, "But those Feast day Sabbaths are nailed to the cross."

12 The same Scriptures the Christians try to use to



do away with the weekly Sabbath, the others, like the Seventh Day Adventists, try to use those same Scriptures to do away with the Feast days of Yahweh. It's these Feast days that you are going to be using and enforcing upon the nations. They will cause the nations to beat their nuclear bombs into plowshares and their damnable nuclear weapons into pruning hooks. That's what those words mean in **Isayah 2**. All the war machinery is going to once again be put into food producing instruments. Think of the billions and billions of dollars that are going to be saved at that time that is now spent on warfare. Think of it.

13 This was just brought up by an elder the other night in the Men's Speech Class. I would that everyone could have been there, or that we could have recorded that meeting. An elder brought out in the table topics session about the taxes and the oppression that's coming on the people because of the taxes. People are actually not paying ten percent as Yahweh says.

14 That Law is what we'll go back to when the new order is set up and Yahweh's Kingdom is set up. Then, all a person will have to pay is the tithes and offerings required. Right now, a person has to work about half the year just to pay his taxes. The income tax is just a very small percentage of that. People are being oppressed with taxes, even here in America.

15 Did you hear about the country of Trinidad? The government has collapsed there. I believe it was yesterday that it collapsed. The Secretary of State has been arrested and put in house confinement. They told our people there not to go out of their houses today. Well, I have news for them, they're still going to have a Sabbath meeting. Praise Yahweh!

16 They have several of the government leaders there under house arrest. Now, the Muslims have taken over and it's like jumping out of the frying pan into the fire. Remember and pray for your brethren there. This may be an open door to get our people out of that country. We know it won't be much longer.

17 When the new government, Yahweh's government, is set up then you won't be paying these state taxes, food taxes, and every other kind of tax that they put on you. I don't know them all. I guess there are a couple hundred taxes, maybe more with the hidden taxes. Then, you will only be paying Yahweh's tithes and the required offerings. That's all. Think of the money you are going to have in your pocket at that time! You will be taking home a big portion of your paycheck at that time.

18 The trouble and the oppression that we are under, and that are far worse in other countries, are all because they have taken Yahweh's Laws and nailed them to the cross. They try to use such Scriptures as this right here in **Timothy**. If someone comes to you with the *King James Version* and says "The Law is not for righteous people," could you explain this? Everybody in the United States thinks they are righteous because they go to church on

Sunday morning. So, they could say the Law was not made for them. This is what they come at you with. Are you listening to me?

19 The *King James Version* says the Law is not for righteous people and everybody classifies himself as a righteous person. So therefore, does that mean they don't need the Law of Yahweh? How are you going to explain this to a person who comes to you with this? Yahweh tells you, you must be willing and able to give an answer to everyone who asks of you about this faith.

20 But it is made, notice, **....for the lawless...** Did you get that? So that's saying, "The Law is not made for the one who keeps the Law but the Law is made for the Lawless." That doesn't make sense. Nothing makes sense in the world today. That's saying, "I don't need this Law because I'm righteous, but I'm also Lawless." That doesn't make any sense, even among the world, but they swear by the *King James Version*. I want to show you how you can prove this to be untrue and put them to shame on this.

21 The next verse in the *King James* reads: *...for the ungodly and the sinner...* We should have read the entire verse. Things are really hard to find in the *King James Version*. It takes a while to find these things. Once you get used to *The Book of Yahweh*, you can almost just name the Scripture and it just falls open to it! Then, when you try to go back to the *King James Version*, it takes forever to find a Scripture.

22 This is from the *King James Version*. **Verse 9, but knowing this that the law is not made for a righteous person, but for the lawless and insubordinate for the ungodly, for the sinners, for the unholy and profane; for murders of father and murderers and of mothers and for manslayers.**

23 Go over to **Yechetzqyah 18** in your *Book of Yahweh*. **Yechetzqyah 18:1. The word of Yahweh came to me saying:**

24 **Verse 2, What do you mean when you use this proverb concerning the land of Israyl, saying; The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge?** Well, what brought this thing about in the first place was that Yahweh knows that when someone breaks His Law, not only that person suffers, but he continues to suffer generation after generation. Sin sets off a chain reaction similar to the nuclear bomb.

25 The trigger that they make for the nuclear bombs has about twenty-one stages. That's what the nuclear bomb goes through to make a nuclear blast to destroy a whole city. Without that first trigger, which is about like a stick of dynamite going off, the nuclear bomb would be powerless. By going through this chain reaction, you can take one nuclear bomb and destroy New York City with the thing.

26 This is the same way it is with sin because sin sets off a chain reaction. When one person sins, it begins a chain reaction which causes harm to one generation after another generation. That's what occurred with the

AIDS virus for instance. One man laid with an African Green Monkey and he got AIDS. Then, he started transferring it to one after another after another. Then those go out and you've got a chain reaction now.

27 Did you hear, they said in some portions of New York City that one out of every five men now has AIDS? Yes, this was reported last week. One out of every five men, and one out of every ten women, has AIDS. It's getting scary. On yesterday's news, one guy sued a hospital because the hospital knew that one of their workers had AIDS and they didn't report it to the patients. They were acting like it was perfectly safe to be around these people. This one woman got AIDS from one of the workers who was nursing her and she has sued the hospital because of it. Now, it's not safe to be around them because sin sets off a chain reaction. Yahweh says that they will suffer even down to the third and fourth generation because of this chain reaction of sin.

28 I've told you the story many times about the guy who had just gotten paid for a job. He went home to bathe, and while he was bathing, one of his friends came in the house. He opened the door, came into the house, found out the guy was bathing and couldn't hear him in the house. He saw his pants laying on the table with his wallet in it. The friend took the money that he had just gotten paid. The man was behind on his rent, so naturally when his money was taken he couldn't pay his rent. It wound up this man committed armed robbery down the line because he had no money. He got so desperate to pay his bills that he committed armed robbery and he wound up in the penitentiary. That was because of one man's sin who came in and stole money out of his friend's billfold. See, this is a chain reaction you get into each time one sin is committed.

29 **Yechezqyah 18:3. As surely as I live...** Well, Yahweh says you will suffer until the third or fourth generation, up to that time and through that time even. **...As surely as I live, says Father Yahweh: you will no longer use this proverb in Israyl.**

30 **Verse 4, Behold, all souls are mine. Just as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is Mine; the soul that sins, it will die.**

31 Well, the world has come to a place now where the chain reaction has gone so long that sin has reached every individual in the world. The Christians think they are without sin and that the Law is not made for them because they are righteous. Yet, they're suffering themselves for the sins that started with Mother Eve.

32 Now, what difference does it make how many sins you suffer from? The whole world is suffering, not necessarily from the sins of your father, or your mother, but from even thousands and thousands of people down through the centuries before you.

33 You don't have to worry about the sins of your father anymore; because you are already affected by

that suffering. You can't blame your nearest kin anymore because these things are coming from everybody, even the nurses and doctors who take care of you in the hospitals.

34 **Verse 5, But if a man is just...** Now, here is Yahweh's answer to you. What does it mean, if a man is just? Well, you could dream up all kinds of ways of being just, can't you? You just don't drink, you just don't smoke, and you just don't dance. Is that the way you can be just right?

35 Yahweh says your own righteousness is as filthy rags to Him. The only way you're going to make it into the Kingdom is by learning these Laws of Yahweh. Remember we read not too long ago in **Mattithyah 7:21-23** that the only one who is going to make it into the Kingdom is he who does the will of the Father. This means learning these Laws, statutes, and judgments of Yahweh so you can teach them to this world that is now suffering from the chain reaction of sin.

36 This chain reaction was set off by Mother Eve and is still coming down generation after generation. It will wind up with the sun being darkened and the nuclear blasts taking place, which actually represents sin to it's fullest. The chain reaction of sin is going to make life as we know it impossible to continue to live on the face of the earth, Yahweh Himself must step in to stop it all and straighten it up. He will straighten it out with you, who He's now training, to clean up this mess, that mankind has created.

37 **Verse 5, But if a man is just, by doing that which is Lawful...** Now, this is Yahweh's proposition. It's conditional. He says what will occur if you are just and want to do that which is Lawful. Well, what does this involve? We'll see here in just a moment. **...Lawful and right...**

38 **Verse 6, If he has not eaten upon the mountains...** That is, the promoted places. The churches are what it's talking about here. These are religious congregations. Notice, the very next step. **...nor lifted up his eyes to the Gods (elohim) of the house of Israyl...** Worshipped Gods. Yes, this is what was brought down.

39 I can hardly wait for everyone here to read the article that's coming out in the *Prophetic Word* about birthdays. It's going to shock you when you get all the information on these. I would we had time to bring all of these things out from the pulpit, but we don't. You can get it in detail from the *Prophetic Word* and see that this is actually speaking of this same thing as **Yechezqyah**. It's taking things that were brought by our forefathers out of Egypt, the God worship, and converting it into today's world.

40 **...nor has defiled his neighbor's wife...** By looking at her with lust or going even further. Look over to **Exodus 20** and remember what we are covering here. The Christians say the Law is not made for a righteous person, but for an *ungodly* person. Here in **Exodus** is the *ungodly*

person that the *King James Version* was speaking about.

41 **Exodus 20:14 you shall not commit adultery...** Well, this involves your neighbor's wife. Yahweh says in **Yechezqyah**, the ones who are going to live are the ones who will not defile their neighbors' wives.

42 **Yechezqyah 18:6. ...nor has approached a menstruous woman.** You need to read our book. I'm not going any further into this, nor am I going to talk privately to you about it. Don't expect to talk to me privately about this. Get our class tapes on family purity for information about this.

43 **Verse 7, And has not oppressed anyone...** Think of the world today. That's the reason the government just collapsed in Trinidad and Tobago because of oppression. Now, it's going to be oppressed even more because the Muslims are not going to want anyone there. They hate the Jews already so The House of Yahweh is kind of caught between a rock and a hard place there, but Yahweh will provide.

44 **...And has not oppressed anyone, but has restored to the debtor His pledge;...** That is, his oath. If you make a deal with someone to pay them at a certain time, keep your word and pay them.

45 **...has robbed none by violence...** That is, by armed robbery or by force. **...but has given his food to the hungry...** Yes, on the Day of Atonement.

46 Remember, the Day of Atonement is coming up very soon where you actually prove to Yahweh that you are willing to take the food from your own mouth and give it to someone who needs it more than you.

47 We will see how Yahshua actually magnified this Law. What did He say? We will see that in just a moment how He actually magnified this Law to make it honorable, and to make it understandable. This is what the Day of Atonement is about. It's taking the food that you would have eaten during that time period and giving it to The House of Yahweh. Make sure you don't cheat on it. Take all the food that you would have eaten in that twenty four hour period and make sure some poor family gets that food by giving the price of it to The House of Yahweh. This is to get that person to the Feast to eat before Yahweh.

48 **...but has given his food to the hungry, and covered the naked with a garment...** This is speaking of the foolish person who is unconverted, to reach out to them, to bring them in, to cover them. Remember Yahweh says in **Revelation** that they thought they were smart and brilliant. They know not that they are lame and blind because they don't know the Word of Yahweh and because they have no righteousness. They don't have the white robe of righteousness. That's what this is speaking of. It means reaching out to the people with books, booklets and tapes, to work in the Work of Yahweh, like the Work day we're having tomorrow. That's what this is all about.

49 **...to cover the naked...** That's what this Work tomorrow is all about. We are actually sending these

letters out to cover the naked with the white robe of righteousness.

50 **Verse 8, He who has not lent upon usury; with interest, nor has collected with increase, who has withdrawn his hand from iniquity...** Hold your place there and turn to **Romans 3** because this was the same thing that the Apostle Shaul was preaching in **Romans 3**.

51 **Romans 3:23. For all have sinned...** Now where does this leave those who are thinking that the Law was not made for them? It totally includes everyone, because all have sinned. Shaul says the Law was made for all. By the way, that is what he was saying in his letter to **Timothy**, which we'll get back to in just a minute.

52 **For all have sinned and come short of the glory of Yahweh...** Look back here to **verse 9**. All are guilty of sin is the headline here.

53 **Verse 9, Well then, are we better than they?...** Speaking of the Yahdaim. **...Not in any way. We have already charged that all men both Yahdaim and Greeks are under sin...** The Yahdaim thought that they were without sin just as the Christians think they are without sin, the Muslims think they are without sin, and all of them are breaking Yahweh's Laws. Yahweh says that sin is the transgression of the Law. That's written in **I Yahchanan 3:4**. That tells us what sin is. All of us have broken the Law of Yahweh and are under sin as he says.

54 **Verse 10, As it is written: There is none righteous, no, not one;**

55 **Verse 11, There is none who understands; there is none who seek after Yahweh...** Brethren, you didn't seek after Him until Yahweh called you out of this world either. He has now established His House with a few people who are the light of this world. You were all going about your own separate ways from your childhood up until the time that Yahweh called you out of this world and you know you were. In fact, before you were brought out of this world, there was no light in this world. There was no light because Yahweh had not yet established His House and there was no one to preach the message, as **Zecharyah 8** says. Remember that? Does everyone remember those Scriptures? I brought them out at the Feast. There was no salvation offered because there was no one to preach the Word of Yahweh. Until you were called out and established as a House, there was simply no light in the world to be seen anywhere. They were all ignorant, all of them, with no understanding. There was none who sought Yahweh before The House of Yahweh was established since the last House of Yahweh was killed out.

56 **Verse 12, They all have gone out of the way, they have together become unprofitable; there is none who does well, no, not one...** This is really not the bad part. These people who don't understand the ways of Yahweh are just being taught a lesson.

57 Brethren, the really bad part is once Yahweh calls



you and opens your mind to understanding and you have tasted of the heavenly gifts, as He says, and then you turn back into the world. That's the worst part, when you turn back to God worship, or go back to those who are worshipping El or Elohim and the Gods of Egypt. Yahweh says if He calls you away from it and then you go back into it and lay your eyes again on El, Elohim and Gods, then to Him you look like a filthy dog that has vomited up a heaping green pile and then goes back over and laps it up. Is that detestable in your mouth right now? It should be. That's how Yahweh feels about you if you go back into this mess or allow someone who Yahweh has not appointed in His House, in this truth, to teach you by tape or letter.

58 Try to associate this with the sermon that was brought last week here in The House of Yahweh showing that one of the witnesses is called out to do the Work of turning many to righteousness. Associate this with that and don't let Satan pull you back into God worship by someone who is not appointed to teach in Yahweh's Work. Now, I think a word to the wise should be sufficient. If not, then a boot to his rear will do!

59 **Verse 13, Their throat is as an open tomb...** Yes, just taking in death and rotten filthiness. **...with their tongues they have practiced deceit...** Lying, cheating, deceiving their brothers and sisters. How? They deceive with letters and visits, and by making you think they are righteous while all the time they are living deeply in sin and refusing to turn to Yahweh's Laws.

60 **...practiced deceit...** Yes, they practice it daily, pretending that they are righteous while they try to lead you away from The House of Yahweh.

61 **...The poison of asps is in their lips...** Yes, the killing poison, as **Yechezqyah** says, is going to kill you. You can try to act like Mother Eve, if you want to, and believe that you aren't going to die. You can fall in the ditch, just as Yahshua said. The thing to do is repent, and come out. When someone tries this with you, rebuke them.

62 **Verse 14, Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness.**

63 **Verse 15, Their feet are swift to shed blood...** That is, to call innocent people out to destruction.

64 **...destruction and misery are in their ways...** Yes, the world is full of these things today and these are what Yahweh is calling us out of. In fact, about the only peaceful moments we have today is when Yahweh calls us totally out of this world and we spend eight days here together in Feasting and joy, enjoying the things that Yahweh Himself has created.

65 **Verse 17, The way of peace they have not known...**

66 **Verse 18, There is no reverence of Yahweh before their eyes...** Remember one of the prophets said that he didn't want to go into that certain town? He was afraid because he knew that the reverence of Yahweh was not there. He knew what mankind could do to mankind. Look out in the world today, as Yahweh said in **Amo-**

**syah.** Look out at these nations and see the oppression that is in them. Do you remember King David was given a choice to suffer what mankind wanted to put upon him, what the good Christian men wanted to put upon him, or the judgment of Yahweh. He chose, quickly, the judgment of Yahweh.

67 You have seen how the Christians can turn against you here in the last few weeks. You have seen the hatred build there. It's almost like it was formed overnight. You have seen how they can twist your words on television and make the world hate you. Now, brethren this is going to get worse, Yahweh promises that. Yahweh also says that we're going to go through severe tests because Yahweh is going to prune this tree. This tree is going to become very strong before Yahshua comes. In fact, you are going to lead the great Kingdom of Yahweh; you're going to lead it in.

68 Brethren, if you are weak and you just halfway know the Laws of Yahweh, thinking you are righteous without the Law, or you have an inkling of turning back into God worship, you're going to be taken out of Yahweh's House. These people are leaving The House of Yahweh. Father Yahweh allows them to leave to let you know that they were not a part of you. Follow them out if you want to and become a part of this destruction and you will be destroyed.

69 **Verse 19, Now we know that as long as the Law is preached, they who are under the Law will preach it...** That is, they who are obeying the Law are going to preach it. Those are the ones who Yahweh will use. That is the reason He's testing you right now to see if He can use you, to see if you are fit for this great Kingdom that is going to be set up and the millennial reign that is going to bring this world back to righteousness, peace and joy.

70 **...so that every mouth will be silenced and all the world may become under the judgment of Yahweh...** They are not being judged at this time, Yahweh plainly says they are not judged at this time. The only ones who are being judged at this time are the ones in The House of Yahweh. We have a High Priest over The House of Yahweh and it is time for the judgment to begin. Where does judgment begin, in the world? There is no judgment for them; they are all just going their own separate ways, doing their own things. They are all going to suffer the destructive forces they themselves invented. That is what your prophecies show you and Yahweh says you are a fool if you don't believe them.

71 **...all the world may become under the judgment of Yahweh...** Just like The House of Yahweh is today. Yes, you are being judged, along with your every thought. You're judged whether you're willing to stand up for Yahweh, or whether you're willing to let someone lead you off like a little stray puppy dog on a chain.

72 Surely we are stronger than that in The House of Yahweh as much as you have been taught and as much as you have learned here. Surely you have guts enough

and backbone to stand up to a person and say, "Go to hell if you want to, but I'm not going to." Praise Yahweh. I heard a little child saying praise Yahweh! This truly comes from the mouths of babes and sucklings.

73 **...Now we know that as long as the Law is preached, they who are under the Law will preach it, so that every mouth will be silenced, and all the world will become under the judgment of Yahweh.**

74 **Verse 20, Because anyone who does anything outside of the Law will not be justified...** Remember **Romans 2:13** says the doers of the Law will be justified, not the hearers only. They who do the Law will be justified. Whether it is a simple thing like being baptized when Yahweh calls you out of the world or a big thing like getting lust out of your mind and heart and fully learning to love the Laws of Yahweh.

75 **...will not be justified before Him, for through the Law comes full knowledge of sin...** Through the Law is the knowledge of sin. That's the only way you can become righteous. The Law was not just made for a righteous person; the Law was made for everyone, as we will see in just a moment. All have sinned.

76 **Romans 7:7 What? Can anyone therefore say that the Law is sin?...** You know, that is what the Christians say, "The Law is sin. The worst thing you can do is keep the Law of Yahweh. Don't drink, don't dance, don't smoke and don't keep the Laws of Yahweh." Those are the four commandments of man!

77 **...By no means!...** He asks, "Is the Law sin?" Then, he answers, "By no means."

78 **...But to the contrary, I did not know sin; transgression of the Law, except through the Law; for I did not know lust, unless the Law had said: Do not covet.** The world still doesn't know what lust is today.

79 Two of the most popular places to visit among the people of the world today are Thailand and Taiwan. These are places where AIDS is being spread like popcorn from a popper. It's just going wild. The Christian people, men and women are going there and they are bringing this back to the United States. A Christian man or woman from America can go there and buy a little boy who's not over five years old and take him to his or her own private room and do with him as he wills and no one blinks an eye. The news reports these things.

80 Do you see what a sick mess this world is in? No, these things are not just being done by the people down on skid row. In fact, the people down on skid row don't have the money to go over to those countries to spend on these things. These things occur among the fine upstanding citizens of today's society. Surely, anyone can see why we need the Laws of Yahweh.

81 Not only can you buy these little boys and little girls, you can buy people of all ages. They line them up for you in the streets, old and young alike, whatever your sick mind desires. I know this is horrible; I want you to see how horrible it is.

82 **Romans 3:21. Yet, now, has the righteousness of Yahweh been manifested apart from the Law?...** No, not ever. In fact, it is just like Shaul said, "I wouldn't have even known what lust was unless the Law told me Do Not Covet." The world doesn't know the Law today because they won't read their Scriptures. Some try to read them, but there is some damnable preacher telling them the Laws are all nailed to a cross. The same people who go to these churches think it's perfectly righteous for them to go to Taiwan or any place they want to (there are dozens of such places here in the United States) and do the exact same thing.

83 **...Yet, now, has the righteousness of Yahweh been manifested apart from the Law?...** The answer is no. In fact, Yahweh says this is your righteousness if you will do these things, in **Deuteronomy 6:25**.

84 **...It was testified to by the Law and the prophets...** That is, the righteousness of Yahweh. It's the testimony of righteousness.

85 **Verse 22, Namely, the righteousness of Yahweh by the faith...** Remember in **Yahdah**, it says you are to contend for the faith that was once delivered to the saints, the faith.

86 **Namely, by the righteousness of Yahweh by the faith...** Now the word, "Yahshua," was added here. You ought to mark through it, it really doesn't belong there.

87 **...by the faith of anointed, to all...** "The faith that was anointed to all" should be written there.

88 **...and upon all, of those who believe...** Those who Yahweh calls out of the world who believe. **...for there is no difference...** No difference.

89 **Verse 23, For all have sinned...** Get this. Who was the Law made for? The Law was made for all. **For all have sinned and come short of the glory of Yahweh.**

90 **Verse 24, Being freely justified by His forgiveness...** Yes, you turn from your sins, and it is Yahweh's choice to forgive you. This is His choice and is done by His mercy.

91 **Being freely justified by His forgiveness, through the redemption...** That is, through Yahshua Messiah

92 **Verse 25, Whom Yahweh set forth as a sacrifice of atonement by His own blood, through the faith...** The same faith. Remember, Yahshua said in **Yahchanan 5** that He took the Law of Mosheh and the prophets. He started with those and taught the disciples things concerning Himself.

93 **Verse 25, Whom Yahweh set apart as a sacrifice of atonement by His own blood through the faith...** He did this and He wrote about it. Yahshua merely came and fulfilled these prophecies.

94 **...to declare His righteousness for the remission of sins that are past...** Now, the *King James Version* says this same thing. This doesn't mean that you can take this right here and just go on sinning and everything is going to be all right with you. No, it's time for you to repent and stop sinning; be converted.

95 Through the Law, Yahweh showed us in the Torah that we needed a Savior. In fact, the first half of the book shows there were sacrifices to remind the people over and over that they were sinning. We needed a Savior. Through the prophets, Yahweh prophesied of a Man Who would come. Mosheh even prophesied of a Savior Who would come and die for our sins, which He did. Yahshua fulfilled all of those prophecies. Therefore, we know that He was the Savior. That's what the apostle was speaking of here. He was testified of by the prophets and also in the Law.

96 Notice, the sins that are past. Let me read that to you from the *King James Version* **Romans 3:25**. We didn't add this in here. I'm going to say Yahweh's Name though.

97 **Romans 3:25, King James Version.** *Whom Yahweh set forth to be a propitiation in his blood to the faith to demonstrate His righteousness, because in his forbearance Yahweh passed over the sins that were...* Get this... *previously committed*. That's not like the Christian teaching today that just because He came and died, you can set your heart and just go right on sinning. The Christians teach, "Sin now and pray later." Yahshua Himself taught you to repent; it's time for all to repent.

98 Now, this is from *The Book of Yahweh*. **Verse 26, To declare His righteousness...** That is, Yahweh's righteousness. **Deuteronomy 6:25** says the Law is your righteousness if you will do it. **...At this time that He might be just, and the Justifier of one who is of the faith of Yahshua.**

99 **Romans 3:27. Where, then, is boasting?...** You can't boast. It is all Yahweh's doing, no matter what we do today because Yahweh Himself is leading all things. He had it planned out before He ever created the earth that you would be sitting here right now. He had it all planned, tried and tested.

100 **...It is outlawed. Through what law—of any law to be kept? No! But through the Law of the faith...** this is where it is set forth, not in man's law. Man doesn't care anything about the Laws of Yahweh. **...But through the Law of the faith...** Which Yahweh Himself has given.

101 **Verse 28, Are we concluding, then, that a man is justified apart from the works of the Law?...** That just because Yahshua came and died He is justified apart from keeping the Law? We are going to see the answer to that in **Yechezqyah** here in a minute. He's asking the question here. Can a man, as the Christians say, be justified apart from keeping the Law of Yahweh? **Romans 2:13** says only the doers of the Law will be justified. He is asking the same question here.

102 **Verse 29, Or is He the Father of Yahdaim only? Is He not also the Father of the Gentiles? Yes, also of the Gentiles.**

103 **Verse 30, Since Yahweh is indeed the One Who will justify the circumcision out of the faith...** Notice, it is out of the faith that He does this. **...and the uncircumcision through the faith...** Also.

104 **Verse 31, Are we then doing away with the Law through the faith? By no means! Rather, we establish the Law...** We are establishing the Law in The House of Yahweh.

105 Now, back to **Yechezqyah 18**. Remember what you just read in **Romans 3**.

106 **Yechezqyah 18:8. He who has not lent...** Remember, Yahweh is showing here those who will make it into the Kingdom. He's showing the ones who would live and those who would die. Please everybody be with me now, I don't want to lose you at this point. This is very important that you get the rest of this.

107 **He who has not lent upon usury with interest; nor collected with increase, who has withdrawn his hands with iniquity...** Iniquity. **Romans 3:23** said all have sinned. The word iniquity means the breaking of Yahweh's Law; it means sin. Sin is the breaking of what the world calls the Jewish Law. That's what your concordance says.

108 **...who has withdrawn his hand from iniquity...** He's going to live.

109 **...has executed true judgment...** Not just your own, but the judgments of Yahweh, as I believe **Yechezqyah 4** shows, "They will sit in My courts and they will judge according to My judgments." **...has executed true judgment between man and man;**

110 **Verse 9, If he has walked in My statutes...** Get this, brethren **...If he has walked in My statutes...**

111 Turning back to **Deuteronomy 6**. Remember, Yahshua said that a man must live by every Word that proceeds out of the mouth of Yahweh. This is the only way man is ever going to have eternal life.

112 **Deuteronomy 6**. Remember He shows who is going to live and who is going to die. Yahshua said, "You're a fool if you don't believe this." You're a fool if you think you're going to get into the Kingdom saying, "I don't need the Law, I'm righteous," like all the Christians say today. They take on the attitude like they wrote in the *King James Version* of saying the Law is not made for a righteous person. Of course, everyone is righteous in his own eyes. You can take the meanest criminal in the world and he is righteous in his own eyes.

113 It reminds me of a man I knew many years ago. I guess the man was the meanest man in Abilene. I met him when I was on the police department. One time, he and his buddy went into a restaurant and were causing trouble. The man would carry vice grips in his right hand. He was left-handed but he would have vice grips in his right hand. He would see a police officer and he would reach out to shake hands with him. He would say, "God bless you brother," and when he got the man's hand in his right hand, he would beat him to the ground with his left hand. That's how mean he was.

114 They sent two officers to arrest him and he laid them out in the floor of the restaurant. Then, after a

long time, they sent some men to check on the two officers. They went in and he laid the two of them out too. I think there were about eight officers who he had unconscious in the floor before somebody came in and pulled a gun on him. Then, of course he submitted.

115 I baptized that man years ago. He always thought he was right in his own eyes. When I first met that man, he thought that he was righteous. Every cop in Abilene knew that man was the meanest man in Abilene. We would go to arrest this man, on an average of once a week. If you didn't know him when you got out of the police academy, you would certainly know him the first night you tried to arrest him. For some reason or another, the man was never violent with me.

116 I went there once to try to arrest him and he said, "God bless you brother," and reached out to take my hand. I said, "Do you know Yahweh? Do you know who God really is?" Then, I started talking Scripture with him, and I talked him into going to the police department. Later on, the man kept studying with me. Every time I arrested him, I would teach him a little more. I baptized him in the tank out there at the house.

117 Where were we? I got completely off the subject! We were in **Deuteronomy 6**. I was showing that everyone is right in his own eyes. Yahweh says, "He who has kept My statutes is righteous." He shows you what righteousness is.

118 **Deuteronomy 6:25. It will be our righteousness if we... Will do this ...if we observe to do all these Laws before Yahweh our Father as He has commanded.**

119 Back to **Yechezqyah 18:9. If he has walked in my statutes...**

120 **Deuteronomy 6:1. Now these are the Laws, statutes, and the judgments which Yahweh your Father has commanded me to teach you: so you may observe them in the land you are crossing over to possess.**

121 **Verse 2, So that you may reverence Yahweh your Father by keeping His statutes and His Laws which I command you, your sons, and your son's son all the days of your life...**

122 **Verse 13, Yahweh your Father you must reverence, and Him you must serve...** Remember how you reverence Yahweh. You reverence Yahweh by doing these things, by keeping His statutes, His Laws, and His judgments.

123 **Verse 25, And it will be our righteousness...** If you will do these things. You are only going to live if you live by His statutes; that's what **verse 9** says.

124 **Yechezqyah 18:9. If he has walked in My statutes, and has kept My judgments, to do them—he is just. He will surely live...** Did you get that? The only way a person is going to be justified is through the Law. You can't do it apart from the Law. No, you can't do it merely because Yahshua came and paid our past sins for us. Do you get that?

125 The world is teaching that you don't have to keep the Law. Yahweh shows plainly that you do have to keep the Law. The only way you can be justified is by keeping His Laws, His statutes, and His judgments. He says, "If you will walk in My statutes and keep My judgments to do them, then and only then do you become just before Yahweh." No, Yahshua's blood does not pay for all the sins you can commit in the future if you set your mind to sin. If you accidentally sin, of course, it will cover that. Brethren, don't set your mind and go back into a world of sin. That's filthy toward Yahweh. **...He will surely live! Says Father Yahweh...**

126 We are out of time, but let's finish the rest of this in **Yechezqyah** so we won't have to come back to this part.

127 **Verse 24, But when the righteous...** Now, get this, brethren. Yahshua Himself says you're a fool if you don't believe this. We are in **Yechezqyah** or **Ezekiel**, if you have a *King James Version*. It says the same thing. Please, please read along with me here. Get this, brethren. If I lose you now, you're going to be lost forever. Are you with me now? **Yechezqyah 18**. Read it for yourself. Now, we just read that the only way you are going to live is by keeping His Laws, statutes, and judgments. Do you have that?

128 **Verse 24 But when the righteous...** When a man who has been called starts keeping the Laws of Yahweh, he is justified by Yahweh to live. Then, he can be found just in the eyes of Yahweh. Yahweh can say, "Yes, this man can live. His name is written in the Lamb's Book of Life."

129 Yahweh says what will occur if you are that close, brethren, and then you turn and you say, "The Law of Yahweh doesn't matter. I don't need to keep this Sabbath. The boss has given me a job to do on the Sabbath and if I don't do it, I'll lose my job. How would I pay my bills? How would I buy my cigarettes and make the payments on my TV set and all the things I love?" Yes, Yahweh wants to know who you are. If you don't love the Laws of Yahweh and you don't love His Kingdom enough to say to that boss, "No, I won't work on the Sabbath," then you're not fit for this coming Kingdom.

130 Yahweh says if the righteous turns away from his righteousness, he will die. That is, he stops keeping the Law. It is your righteousness if you keep the Law.

131 **...and commits iniquity and does according to all the abominations that the wicked man does—should he live? All his righteousness that he has done will not be mentioned in his behalf. In his trespass that he has trespassed... Even just one of them ...in them he will die.**

132 May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services over to the song leader.

---

# Chapter Twenty-Seven

## The Reverence Of Yahweh #20: Holiness In Yahweh's House

6/15/91

1 Shalom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you. We have a lot of people out with sickness, and having babies. Pray for these people who are sick, and having babies!

2 I want you to turn with me to **Mattithyah 24**. Every one of us needs to turn there, including the ones who are going to be baptized today. I wasn't in here when that announcement was made, but if there is anyone who wants baptism today, you need to go see an elder now for a conference, because we need to talk to you before the baptism.

3 Yahweh is offering every one of us a great opportunity, including the ones who want to be baptized today. Now, I know the world doesn't understand this. Hopefully, here in the near future, I will bring some sermons on this. I'm writing as fast as I can on this now, and hope to get it in a book about the Kingdom of Yahweh. This is not understood by the world. Yahweh has given understanding to His House in these Last Days about the Kingdom.

4 As I've said before, the closest that the world has ever gotten to this great ruling Government is their concept that there is a being up there, somewhere. To them, this being is supposed to have a bunch of power, and he wants desperately to punish you if you don't smile to suit him, or if you can't keep some impossible laws that he made somewhere down the line. Then, they also believe there is a possibility, if you can get the tracks fixed and get on "good" terms with him, that he will give you a cloud to float around on and a harp to play throughout all eternity. This is the closest the world has gotten to this.

5 As the Apostle Shaul said, it takes Yahweh to show us the secrets of the Kingdom of Heaven," or the great truths of the Kingdom of Heaven.

6 Let me put this in a nutshell for you. This is not my sermon today, about the Kingdom, however it does tie in. I'm going to do my best to finish this series today

on how to reverence Yahweh, or reverencing Yahweh in His House.

7 To put this all in a nutshell, each of us here is offered a place in Yahweh's Kingdom, a great ruling Kingdom, which is soon to come. Yahweh, at this time, is drawing ones out of a wicked world. This world and what you see today with the killings, and the sufferings that are going on, are brought about by sin.

8 Yahweh told Cain, "You're not doing right. If you do righteousness, you will be accepted by Me." Righteousness is following Yahweh's Laws, and Cain did not do that. Yahweh said, "Because you have chosen this way of life, it's going to bring on you continual strife, and continual warfare." This is what we see in the world today.

9 Then, we came down to a righteous man named Abraham. Abraham was promised a Priesthood that would bring the blessings of righteousness to this world. **Genesis 26:5** says, "Abraham kept My Laws, My statutes, and My judgments." Out of his seed is going to come a blessing to this world that will bring peace, unity, love, and joy, from the same spiritual atmosphere that Yahweh Himself lives in, and lives by.

10 That Priesthood, that Yahweh promised to Abraham, is what He's drawing out of this world of wickedness. Before the world began, He said He set a time for Holy Spirit to enter your mind and call your attention to the Laws of Yahweh. Holy Spirit draws you to His House, where He has set established preachers, and teachers to bring you to perfection.

11 If you are not here, and you don't hear the sermons, you're not going to be taught, so how can you grow? Yahweh says, "How can they hear without a preacher? How can they preach the truth unless they are sent by Me or unless they have Holy Spirit?"

12 Yahweh talks about the Kingdom in many places throughout the Holy Scriptures. Like I said, I want to get a book out on this subject, but I also want to bring



some sermons on it. I will skim through what will be brought out in detail in the book later, because it's very important that we understand this Kingdom.

13 This great Kingdom that Yahweh is putting together, as He promised Abraham, will rule the world. Get this now. This great Kingdom of priests will put an end to the wickedness in the world. This is what He's putting together now. If you will not follow His Laws, you cannot be a part of that Kingdom. You are given the opportunity now to be a part of that Kingdom.

14 Yahweh says, "Abraham believed Me when I said this Priesthood, this line of Law, this way of life, would bring these things to the universe. Abraham believed Me, and he looked forward to seeing this Government set up." Abraham looked forward to all of this being brought about. Now, if we believe Yahweh, like Abraham did, then we will practice the works of Abraham, and look forward to this same righteousness being set up here on earth.

15 In **Mattithyah 13**, Yahshua talked about the Kingdom. He said that this Kingdom is like a great treasure which one finds. You are drawn to this, as **Yahchanan 6:44** says.

16 Pay attention to me; it's like not being here when you don't pay attention to what is being said. This is why people are pulled off by every wind of doctrine. They go asunder because they simply don't get the message from the preacher. If you will pay attention to this, you cannot be deceived. You will know these Scriptures because you will read them for yourself. You will know that all who leave The House of Yahweh are condemned to eternal death; there's no turning back for them.

17 If you don't listen, you will never know it. It's kind of like the tree falling in the forest; does it make a sound if someone is not there to hear it? If you don't hear it, you would never know that it fell, would you? If you don't hear these words that we are bringing, you will never know what you missed. When you stand before Yahweh and He says, "Get out of My House, you're not from My House," and He says to the malakim, "Bind him hand and foot, and cast him into outer darkness where there is weeping and gnashing of teeth," you'll know you missed out then.

18 The Kingdom of Yahweh is worth the hour and a half that it takes to listen to a sermon, and get every word of it. We should be prepared here thirty minutes ahead of time to sit down, and listen to every word that comes from the preacher's mouth. We should prepare in advance. It's the not paying attention to these services that is going to cause people to get in trouble with Yahweh. Many are diseased and sick among you, and many sleep and will sleep because of this.

19 Yahshua Himself says the Kingdom of Yahweh is like a merchant looking for a fine pearl which he looks for desperately. I read about this in some commentaries

that did some research on the way jewelers go about finding pearls, especially the great ones. The finest ones are few and far between. Some people spend their lives searching for these things. Some companies hire men to get out and search for them. They hire crews to do this, because that precious pearl they find is worth all the money they have to put into finding it. They know they are going to recover much more money than they had to spend looking for this thing.

20 **Mattithyah 13:44**. He says here, get this into your mind, that the Kingdom of Yahweh is like a man who is seeking a great treasure. **...when a man has found it, he hides it again, and then in his joy...** He's very joyous when he receives this, and he can't wait to get to look at it more. This is the joy that we have to get in us for this treasure that Yahweh is giving us.

21 **...and sells all that he has, and buys that field...** He sells all that he has; that doesn't leave him anything, does it? All means all; everything. He's willing to eat crow, if he has to. This is how strongly, brethren, the Kingdom of Yahweh has to be to you. It's how much you should be looking forward to it.

22 **Verse 45, Again, the Kingdom of Yahweh is like a merchant looking for fine pearls;**

23 **Verse 46, Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it...** All he had; he sold everything he had to buy this one pearl. This simply means that unless we are willing to give up everything, every person, everybody, to get this one single pearl, we're not fit to have that pearl. That's what Yahshua said over and over and over throughout the Holy Scriptures.

24 Turn over to **Mattithyah 11**. This Kingdom is not ruling at this time; it's only judging the people who Yahweh calls out of this world. Do you get that?

25 Yahweh is not judging the world at this time. He's not ruling the world; He's not stopping the wars. He's not even stopping the people in Abilene, or in Dallas from being raped, getting their throats cut, being shot through their heads, being run over by elephants, or by a stampede of cattle. He's not stopping any of that. The baby, who was out in the street and was run over, He didn't stop that. Do you know that? Yahweh is only dealing with His House, those sitting here listening, whose treasure is the Kingdom of Yahweh. These are the ones He's dealing with.

26 There are people who can't wait for these sermons. They call us if a sermon tape is late getting to them. They can't wait to call us and say, "Where is my sermon tape?" or "You missed my *Prophetic Word*." They say, "You may not know it, but we treasure what comes out from The House of Yahweh. We treasure it." They treasure it, and they can't wait to read and study it. Some of the people study these tapes; they listen

to them over and over and over to try to get them in their minds so they won't miss a single word.

27 **Mattithyah 11:12.** Yahweh is not ruling the world at this time and He plainly says this right here. **Verse 12, And from the time of Yahchanan the Immerser until now, the Kingdom of Yahweh has been advancing forcefully, and forceful men lay hold of it...** Another translation says it this way; maybe this one will be clearer to you: "The Kingdom of Yahweh is being taken by violence. Violent men treat it violently and prevail."

28 Yahweh didn't stop Yahshua from being hung on a stake; do you remember that? He didn't stop Kepha from being hanged upside down on the stake, and butchered. He's not stopping any of the wickedness that's going on all over the world at this time. The little secret sins that are going on, He is not stopping them. He's not stopping this in The House of Yahweh. In fact, He's allowing them to proceed, but He's judging you to see if you're fit to go into eternal life, and have a tremendous life of pleasure and glory forevermore, or whether you are fit to be cast into the lake of fire. That's what He's doing right now in your secret lives.

29 A person may think they are getting away with something because Yahweh says He doesn't bring judgment upon the people instantly when they sin. Nevertheless, it will come in His set time. At this time, even at this very time that I'm speaking, plots are being made against The House of Yahweh, Yahweh's chosen established House, especially against me, but maybe even against some of you.

30 Let's turn over to **I Kings** because only those who will reverence Yahweh will be chosen for His Kingdom. Even if their lives are taken, they will be resurrected, and they will be given eternal life. They will be given ruling positions in The House of Yahweh, in the Kingdom of Yahweh, because the Kingdom is The House of Yahweh. "It's come unto you," Yahshua said. I've brought this out before. Only those who reverence Yahweh in His House, will receive eternal life.

31 Yahweh says the following in **I Kings 8:22. Then Solomon stood in front of the altar of Yahweh...** This is when he was being recognized by Yahweh, before he turned from Yahweh into sin. **...in the presence of all the congregation of Israyl, and spread out his hands toward heaven...** Did you get that? He spread out his hands toward heaven. Do you know how many churches and organizations on the face of the earth lift their hands in prayer to Yahweh? Do you know how many people lift holy hands to Yahweh?

32 **II Chronicles 6:29. Then whatever prayer...** Now, this was part of the prayer that Solomon was praying for the people. It was written for our understanding so we would know how to have our prayers answered today. Yahweh inspired Solomon to write this for us then.

33 **...Then whatever prayer, or whatever supplication is made by anyone, or by all Your people Israyl...** Whatever supplication is made by anyone. **...each one aware of his own afflictions and pain, and spreads out his hands toward this House...** Or as the *King James Version* says "in this House."

34 If you are not here on the Sabbath Day because it's impossible for you to be here, you still look to His House. How do you do that? You look for knowledge. Remember, Yahweh said, "Seek the Law at the mouth of the priests." Where did He appoint the priests? Should He have written "Seek the Law at the mouth of the one who left The House of Yahweh?" No! **...and spreads out his hands toward this House...** The House of Yahweh.

35 **Verse 30, Then hear from heaven...** Yahweh hears from heaven what goes on in His House. The man who looks to The House of Yahweh for answers, for instruction into righteousness, and then follows those instructions knowing, and believing, as Abraham did, yes, he will have a place in the Kingdom if he will do this.

36 **...Then hear from heaven, Your dwelling place, and forgive...** The first thing is to forgive your iniquities, because you are cut off from Yahweh otherwise. Even your little secret sins behind the closed doors will cut you off from Yahweh. Failing to seek with diligence Yahweh's House, and to hear the sermons will cut you off from Yahweh, because those are Laws too. Whatever you do, do it with all your might.

37 **...and deal with each one according to all he does...** Did you get that? That's exactly what **Revelation** says: "Deal with each one according to what he does." Whether it's behind closed doors, or wherever it's going on, deal with him according to what he does. **Revelation** says, "Judge him from the books, from the Laws, Yahweh's Laws."

38 This is the same prayer Solomon was asking here. Whether you are off playing around with a drunk, stealing money, spending money that doesn't belong to you, or whether you deliberately pick up something that does not belong to you, Yahweh knows all of this. The doors cannot get too thick, and the roofs cannot get too heavy, to keep Him from knowing these things.

39 Yahweh says His Spirit is dwelling with you, whether you're behind a closed door, or in some other kind of secret place. "Bury yourself in a hole," He says, "and I will still find you. I'll still see exactly what you're doing. Yes, I'm writing a book about you that's going to be presented in front of your face on the day you are kicked into outer space, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth." Brethren, the only time to turn is now. The only time to get interested in this Work is now.

40 **...For You know his heart...** Did you get that? Since You, Yahweh, know his heart. **...(for you alone know the hearts of men)...** Yahweh knows what's in

their hearts. Often I will ask people, “What do you want to do? What is it that you want to do?” I’m trying to find out whether they want to seek Yahweh’s way, or they want to seek their own ways.

41 **Verse 31, So they will reverence You, and walk in Your ways all the time they live in the land which You gave to our fathers...** Then he goes into concerning a foreigner.

42 **I Timothy 2:8.** Anybody can lift hands to Yahweh, but he adds another word beside just hands. **Therefore, I will...** Or he desires **...that men everywhere are to lift up holy hands in prayer...** Holy hands, keeping your hands clean, washed from the filthiness of the world, washed from sin, free from sin. Yahweh shows that the way to make someone holy is by doing these Laws.

43 This is one of the things that people hate; it’s one of the things to make your hands holy. This is just one of the ways to make your hands holy, one of the 613 ways. **Deuteronomy 16:16. Three times a year all your males shall appear in front of Yahweh your Father at the place He will choose.**

44 Look back to **Hebrews 10:26.** It was told to me just the other day that some were teaching (these people have since left The House of Yahweh), that it wasn’t necessary to go to The House of Yahweh on the weekly Sabbath. They were saying there wasn’t a Law to state this. Well, I know that’s stupidity, and I know that these people err not knowing the Scriptures. Maybe they were one of the ones who were outside, or walking around, and not hearing anything that was said when the sermon was brought that showed you are to keep the weekly Sabbath here, if at all possible.

45 **Hebrews 10:25. Not forsaking the gathering of ourselves together, as the manner of some is...** No, don’t follow after this multitude to do evil, or to neglect the Sabbath Day. **...but exhorting one another; and so much the more as you see the day approaching.**

46 Look back to **Leviticus 23.** I hope there’s no one here who is so ignorant, that he thinks that Yahweh doesn’t command a weekly gathering, or that the Sabbath is not a commanded gathering. This is absolutely stupid. I’ve brought out before, brethren, that if you’re with unbelievers, you’re not keeping the Sabbath Day. You can’t go and visit your worldly families on Yahweh’s Sabbath Days. In fact, Yahweh tells you to stay away from these people in the first place. If they reject Yahweh, then you should reject them and have no part among them.

47 **Leviticus 23:3. Six days shall work be done, but the Seventh Day, is a Sabbath of solemn rest, a Holy Convocation...** Now, He says two things here. One, this day is holy, and two, it’s a convocation, which means gathering. It’s a day to gather together with Yahweh’s

other holy people. This is what He is saying. It’s a Holy Convocation.

48 **...You shall do no work on it. It is the Sabbath of Yahweh in all your dwellings...** The word, **convocation**, comes from #4774 in *Strong’s*, which comes from #7172, and means *the act, the person, the place*. It’s the place of gathering. It’s a rehearsal of what you have already heard. It means *assembly*. Yes, assemble yourselves together. It means *calling*, because He’s calling you to that assembly. It also means *convocation, and reading*.

49 Remember what Yahshua said in **Luke 4.** Here is your perfect example of what went on during the Sabbath Day. He set an example for you to follow.

50 **Luke 4:16. Then He went to Nazareth where He had been brought up; and, as His custom was, He went into the synagogue on the Sabbath Day, and He stood up in order to read...** That’s part of what that word means. It means reading Yahweh’s Word, or listening to it because word #7122 also means *preach*. You assemble to hear the preaching. It also means *proclaim, promote, pronounce, publish*.

51 Turn to **Isayah 58.** You should know this Scripture in advance, because I have read it many times, and I’ve brought it out in articles. This is the job of a minister of Yahweh.

52 **Isayah 58:1. Cry aloud, spare not; lift up your voice like a trumpet, and show My people their transgressions, and the house of Yaaqob their sins...** All of this is in the meanings of these words **Holy Convocation**.

53 These words also mean *pronounce, publish, cry out*. They also come from word #314, which means to *read, to know again*. That means to have it rehearsed in your mind through repetition, so you will continually repeat this, and keep it in your mind.

54 That’s the reason that Yahweh told us to put the Laws of Yahweh on the doorposts of our houses, or the doorposts of our hearts, and to continually repeat them to ourselves, so we won’t forget them. That’s the reason He says, “Rise in the morning, go to the breakfast table, and talk about My Laws.” That’s the reason He says, “When you gather together with your friends, and neighbors, every time you sit down to eat a meal, when you rise up, and when you go to bed, talk about My Laws.” Remind yourself; repeat them to yourself.

55 Another definition of these words, **holy convocation**, is *aware*, to keep you aware of His Laws, and the seriousness of breaking them. The next meaning is to *know*, to know, so you can be fully persuaded of it, as the Apostle Kepha said. They also mean *to proceed, to be resolved, to speak, be sure, to understand*. All of these meanings are in these words, **holy convocation**.

56 What occurs if you don’t have a holy convocation? Today’s world is big and Yahweh says He calls us one



out of a city, and two out of a country, and sometimes it is impossible for some to be here on a Sabbath Day. Yahweh has also solved that problem though, hasn't He? In these Last Days, before He established His House, He also made it possible for the cassette player to be invented. This is so everyone out there can get these messages, and be assured of this preaching, so they can know, as you do.

57 Many of the people who are growing the fastest, the strongest, and becoming the surest pillars in The House of Yahweh, tell me that they walk around with these Walkman tape players on their hips. They play these sermons in their trucks, and their cars while they drive. The women tell me that they listen to these while they do their housework during the day. Employees say that they have these things and they walk around with headphones where no one else can hear them, and they can actually listen to these sermons at work.

58 **Deuteronomy 12.** You should know this one by heart, but I'm going to rehearse it so you won't forget it. **Deuteronomy 12:1. These are the statutes and the judgments...** These are what will make you righteous; these are what you are going to be judged by.

59 **...These are the statutes and judgments; The Law, which you must observe...** You must observe this Law if you want to make it into His Kingdom.

60 **...which Yahweh, the Heavenly Father of your fathers is giving you to possess, all the days that you live upon the earth...** Yes, throughout all eternity.

61 As I brought out before, this promise hasn't been fulfilled; we haven't possessed that land, nor have the twelve tribes of Israyl possessed that land. I mentioned this back when I was speaking on the prophecies of the Middle East. We will possess the entire earth, because it is our inheritance. That promise is made to us, our children, and all who Yahweh would call, even afar off. We are a part of, if we make it into that Priesthood, that Holy Priesthood that Yahweh is putting together right now.

62 Can you imagine a world without sin? That's what this Priesthood is going to bring: a world totally without sin, a world that will not even desire such a thing, where sin is disgusting to them. Sin, by the way, if you don't know, is the breaking of Yahweh's Laws.

63 **Verse 5, But you are to seek the habitation of your Father; The House of Yahweh...** You are to seek this. **...the place which Yahweh your Father shall choose out of all your tribes to establish His Name—and there you must go...** Did you hear what I said? He didn't say, "There, you can go, if you want to." He said, "There, you must go." There is no getting out of it, if you want into this Kingdom. There you must bring all that you have vowed, and your tithes. It's a must. Keep it back,

or fail to go to this place, and Yahweh says there is no more sacrifice for sins.

64 No, I'm not harsh; I'm just trying to get people to wake up. Several have not wanted to reverence Yahweh, and several have turned away from Yahweh's House, as Yahweh shows three out of four will. I'm not going to waste my time crying about them. I'm going to spend all my time trying to teach those who want to serve Yahweh. I'm going to forget, as soon as possible, those who turn away. It's not easy, and I can't even say I won't cry, because as I've said before, I do.

65 In **I Corinthians 10:6**, Yahweh shows that He let these things come upon Israyl for our examples. He wrote these things down, so we would know exactly what would take place with us. This is so we can't stand up there, and say, "Well, I didn't know You would do this, if I did this," or "I didn't know anybody saw me down there in that secret place, I thought that was all secret, nobody knew about that." You know how they say, "Nobody knows what goes on behind the green door"? Remember all this junk that is taught to you in the songs, on televisions, and on the radios?

66 Another saying is, "Because nobody knows what goes on behind closed doors." Well, Yahweh knows what goes on behind the closed doors, and He knows whether your heart is in His Law or in some sin that you hate to give up.

67 In **I Kings 12** is one of the examples, that Yahweh wrote down for us, about a man who didn't want to go to the place that Yahweh chose, one of the guys who turned away and took his wife and family with him.

68 I will ask people about this, before we'll even baptize them. When I'm talking with them, I get them by themselves, and I ask, what if your wife decided to leave The House of Yahweh, what would you do? Or I may ask, what if your daddy decided not to be a part of The House of Yahweh, what would you do? I want to know what is in their hearts before I baptize them. That's the right Yahweh gives me. Phillip told the eunuch, "If you believe it with all your heart, then I will do it." That insinuates to me, that if he said, "No, I don't believe it quite yet," that Phillip would not have done it.

69 **I Kings 12:26.** Here is a man who wouldn't do something because of personal gain. These are the ones who come here griping about how costly it was to travel all that distance. I have witnesses sitting here, in front of you, who have given up everything they had, and even had trailers fishtailing behind them,

---

**The House of Yahweh is the greatest treasure that we have on earth.**

---

but they got here. They prayed all the way, and they got here. Yahshua says these are going to be witnesses against the other people because these people gave up everything they had to get to this treasure. Yes, this is a treasure that we have here. The House of Yahweh is the greatest treasure that we have on earth.

70 When you see the picture that we're putting together for the book on *The Two Witnesses*, I want you to study it. This is a beautiful picture that Yahweh painted for us. The picture is being done in color for the book. Yahweh showed this in prophecy.

71 Someone knew a little something about this prophecy, because there was something about it in one of the encyclopedias. They knew that The Houses of Yahweh, the different eras of The House of Yahweh, were represented by the seven-branch menorah. They even know about the two olive trees, in the Last Days, who would feed oil into these. They didn't know all the prophecies, but they knew some of them and they put a black and white picture in. This just gave us a little something more to go by.

72 We are taking this picture, and putting it in color for you. It's going to be put on the front cover for you, and it's going to be put on the front page. Hopefully, I intend to explain on the inside what this represents to us. It's a beautiful prophecy of Yahweh that He shows for the final Work on earth, which you are. Yahweh says this is the greatest Work on the face of the earth. It's like the grain of mustard seed, and when it's grown, it's going to be above all the high, lifted, lofty places. It's going to be above all of them.

73 You can say to this uplifted place, translated mountain, "Get from here and go to another place." That's what we're going to be saying to these uplifted places very soon, "Get from here; go to another place." That's what He meant. No, He wasn't talking about God worshippers.

74 **I Kings 12:26. Yeroboam thought to himself; Now this kingdom will revert to the house of David.**

75 **Verse 27, If these people go up to offer sacrifices in The House of Yahweh at Yerusalem...** That was a place that Yahweh had chosen at that time for a certain reason, before prophecy showed that it would be moved here to the top nation of all nations for the Last Days and re-established. He knew that the people were going to be following Yahweh up to this place and because of this, Yeroboam didn't want to lose the prestige, the money and the revenue that these people brought in.

76 Yahweh says, "All turned to God worship." That's exactly what the Law shows, as I will bring out very soon now. Once someone leaves The House of Yahweh,

whether he knows it or not, even if he continues using the Name, Yahweh says he is worshipping Gods.

77 This is what Yeroboam did; he turned the people to God worship. You can read it later, I don't have the time to read it now. I have to close very shortly now.

78 **I Kings 14:7. Go, and tell Yeroboam...** Or go and tell anyone. This is your duty to do if someone comes to you, and wants you to go along with them. I don't care if you're the husband, the wife, or the child, whatever you are to that person, if someone wants you to leave the Kingdom of Yahweh, don't do it. Brethren, it's not worth it. You're casting your eternal life out the window.

79 **... Go, and tell...** Anyone who turns from Yahweh's House. **...This is what Yahweh, the Father of Israyl, says: I raised you up from among the people...** Yes, I drew you out of these people. **...and made you ruler over My people, Israyl...** And promised you to be a king or a priest.

80 **Verse 8, And tore the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it to you. But you have not been as My servant David, who kept My commandments, and who followed Me with all his heart; mind and understanding, to do all that which was right in My eyes...** Well, Yeroboam changed the place. He said, "You keep the Feasts here." This is God worship. Yeroboam said, "You don't have to go to the place Yahweh chooses." This is God worship.

81 **Verse 9, You have done more evil than all who were before you...** You remember what a disgusting thing Yahshua said this was to offend a little one? Do you know what he meant by offend a little one? He meant turn them from Yahweh.

82 Do you remember what I brought out on Cain's work? The Hebrew word means he was trying to get others to go with him. Yahshua said it would have been better for that person to have had a millstone hung around his neck, and to be cast into the sea, rather than to have done what he did. This was a disgusting thing in Yahweh's eyes, and He says it's more evil than all those who came before you. The next thing to it is listening to a person who wants you to do it, who wants you to turn from the reverence of Yahweh to God worship.

83 **...because you have gone and made for yourself...** You have turned to hinder Gods or God worship. **... molten images, acting defiantly against Me and have thrown Me behind your back...** Instead of casting Satan behind their backs, they cast Yahweh behind their backs.

84 We'll continue with this, as soon as possible. I'll continue and Yahweh willing, finish this series of sermons on reverencing Yahweh in His House. I will close now. May Yahweh bless you, and I will turn the services back to the elders who are in charge of the baptisms. May Yahweh bless you.

---

# *Chapter Twenty-Eight*

## **The Reverence Of Yahweh #21:**

### **Yahweh's Law Is Our Righteousness!**

#### **Do Not Forget Yahweh**

7/13/91

1 Shalom everyone! May the peace of Yahweh be with each and every one of you.

2 We're passing out papers on the Laws to you. These are great conversation pieces. Take these out during meal-times. We're told to talk of Yahweh's Laws, when we rise up, when we go to bed, and when we sit at meals.

3 The office staff was talking about these things the other day, while we were enjoying a meal together. With the office staff, there is nothing spoken but Yahweh's Laws, and more of Yahweh's Laws! This occurs from the time you get there, to the time you leave; it kind of makes you hate to leave.

4 Take these copies of the Laws home with you. If you will take these home, read them when you sit down to eat today. Today is the Sabbath, so, surely, there won't be any televisions running! Even when you sit down during the week, shut that television off, and take these Laws out. People get in the habit of grabbing a plate of food and going to the television. A lot of time is wasted that could be put into talking about Yahweh's Laws.

5 You could take this little sheet of paper out while you are eating. Let each member of the family read some, while he is sitting there, eating a pleasant meal. Make it a pleasant meal. It's so much better when you take a meal and make it pleasant. Many people pick meal times to do their bitching, griping and raising hell with their families, when they could be talking about Yahweh's Laws.

6 It's a great conversation piece to read one of these Laws and then sit there and talk about it; it will give you something to talk about. Practice this throughout this week, on the page that was given you, and we will give you another page next week. We will keep on, until we have gone through all 613 of Yahweh's Laws, which Yahweh gives you. The tallit and the tzitzits are made to remind

you of these Laws.

7 If you will do what I'm asking you to do, within a year, maybe, we will go through all of these 613 Laws and you will be familiar with every one of them. Maybe we can root God worship out of our minds.

8 I want to finish up today on a series of sermons that we have been doing on "The Reverence of Yahweh." Praise Yahweh. Yahweh shows only the ones who reverence Him are going to make it into the Kingdom. I don't know how many tapes I've given on this series, but we're getting close to the end of it. We are falling short in a lot of fields and if we don't get these fields corrected in our lives, we are not going to make it. But we are going to make it into that Kingdom, brethren. Yahweh's promise to us, if we will do what He says, is that we will make it into that Kingdom.

9 This should be the uppermost thing in your mind. When you come here you shouldn't have to be reminded to go to the restroom and get ready to listen to the sermon, you should be eagerly seeking to hear these words. They are the only thing that's going to bring you knowledge and understanding to get you into the Kingdom.

10 There are a lot of wicked notes being passed around; you may have seen some. I said, I think I'll take some of these to the new Sanctuary and see how fast these wicked notes will spread. Well, they reached Canada in record time. It's bad when Satan is ahead of us; I would that we could speed things up. Things are bad when a stupid lie can spread all over the United States, to Yahweh's people in every part of the country, faster than one of our tape sermons can. That's exactly what goes on.

11 An elder and his wife almost ruined our scheme! They found the notes and they decided they weren't going



to let anybody see them; this almost ruined my plan!

12 I was planning on following this all up with a four-page letter. Then, the office staff said, “You’ve got to have this Scripture and this one and this one.” I said, we’re going to have a whole book here before you are through with your Scriptures! They said, “No, what you need is a sermon.” So, all of this is going to go into a sermon, instead of a four-page letter, to follow these notes.

13 Our plans were to see which would spread faster, this four page letter of explanation, or these vicious letters which are being passed around, dropped in people’s cars, put in mailboxes and stuff like this. If you get one, turn it in.

14 The last letters they tried to send out, nobody knows about except me and the person who wrote them. If you hear a rumor floating around about this letter, come to me. Maybe we’ll surprise the one who is doing this and he will stop.

15 This will be the last sermon of this series, then we will continue with the “Going On To Perfection” series. It will follow this one, hopefully, we can get through this today. If you will take your *Book of Yahweh* and turn over to **Deuteronomy 8:11**, we’ll continue in this series “The Reverence of Yahweh,” which shows, how to reverence Yahweh in His House.

16 Now, if we don’t learn how to reverence Yahweh, and don’t set our minds to do so, we won’t be in the House. Yahweh’s promise is just that: you won’t be in His House if you don’t learn to reverence Him. Only those who learn to reverence Him will be there.

17 **Deuteronomy 8:11.** I didn’t write this; this was written for your instruction to train you for this great 144,000 Priesthood who Yahweh is going to choose to rule all the universe. Once that number is chosen, there won’t be any more for that Priesthood.

18 This doesn’t mean that others won’t receive eternal life, but the family who Yahweh is choosing will be the highest ranking. Their ranks will continue through all eternity. In fact, you will be governing the whole universe, if you will learn to reverence Yahweh now. His

---

**Now, if we don’t learn how to reverence Yahweh, and don’t set our minds to do so, we won’t be in the House. Yahweh’s promise is just that: you won’t be in His House if you don’t learn to reverence Him. Only those who learn to reverence Him will be there.**

---

instructions are here in the first, five books of the Holy Scriptures for you, called the Torah, or Yahweh’s Law.

19 **Deuteronomy 8:11. Beware that you do not forget Yahweh your Father, by not keeping His Laws, His judgments and His statutes...** All the world has forgotten Yahweh, we plainly see that. All the churches have forgotten Yahweh because they will not keep His Laws, statutes, and judgments. They nail them to the cross, or crosses, or whatever else they can find to nail them to! They get rid of them and they reject them. Only the House of Yahweh is learning to reverence Yahweh.

20 **Deuteronomy 12:1.** Don’t forget Him by not keeping His Laws, statutes and judgments. It’s plain to see that if you don’t keep His Laws, statutes, and judgments, you have forgotten Him.

21 **Deuteronomy 12:1. These are the statutes and judgments; The Law which you must observe to do in the land which Yahweh, the Heavenly Father of your fathers is giving you to possess...** These are the statutes and the judgments.

22 **Verse 4, You must not worship Yahweh your Father in such ways...** In such ways. Look back to **verse 3**, where He shows you in what ways. You must not, that is, you must not do this, if you want eternal life, or if you want to be chosen for this family.

23 He shows you the sacred pillars here. If you will get a picture of Vatican Square, you will see where this all came from. It’s still seen there. The sacred pole is set in the middle of Vatican Square, with the objects strategically placed around. All their calendars are based on this, which is not what Yahweh tells them to follow.

24 Yahweh shows you must destroy these, which Yahweh says we will. In fact, when His saints take over the governments of this world, the first thing they will destroy is God worship. They’re going to have much opposition at that time, which will be brought out in a later sermon. Remember what I’m saying here, and I will show you this later. The world, the Christian religions, will oppose the saints even at that time.

25 Yahweh says in **verse 4, You must not worship Yahweh your Father in these ways...**

26 **Deuteronomy 16:1. Watch for the Moon of Green Ears of Barley;...** Watch for it. This is one of the things we do at The House of Yahweh, that has been forgotten and rejected by the Christian world and all of the assemblies. I know of no one who practices this correctly, except The House of Yahweh.

27 **Exodus 12:2. This moon...** Remember, it said, “Watch for the new moon.” ... **shall be your beginning of Moons...** This will start your count to Yahweh’s holy Feast days, to His statutes, so you will know when to keep His Sabbaths and His Feasts.

28 **...it shall be the First Moon of the Year to you...** No, January is not the first moon of the year to Yahweh's people. Remember, He says, don't forget Him by not practicing these Laws, statutes, and judgments. I don't know of any church that is doing it. I don't know of anyone who is doing this, except The House of Yahweh. You reverence Yahweh in this manner, by doing what He says.

29 **Deuteronomy 16:1. Watch for the Moon of Green Ears...**

30 **Verse 16, Three times a year all your males shall appear in front of Yahweh your Father at the place He will choose...** Three times in this year, now that's just as plain and simple as the nose on your face so why isn't the religious world doing this today? They have forgotten Yahweh, Who is giving us the great opportunity of entering this Kingdom. He says to do this three times a year, and then He names the Feast days which you are to follow in that year.

31 **Deuteronomy 12:4. You must not worship Yahweh...** In the way that these other people do.

32 **Verse 5, but you are to seek the habitation of your Father...** This is a commandment; this is a Law. You are to seek it.

33 How do you seek it? Do you go off like Hiawatha? Saying "I'm seeking His House. I'm looking all I can." The only way you can seek it is through His Law and prophecies, the same way you would seek the Savior, if you wanted to find Him. How would you know Who the Savior was? How do you know that Yahshua was the Savior? The only way you can know is by the prophecies He fulfills. The only way you can know where His House is today is by the prophecies, which we are fulfilling. He gives you everything in those.

34 If you haven't read our booklet, *The House of Yahweh Established*, you're not seeking His Law, His place. This is the first thing you have to seek because **Ephesians** and **Colossians** show that is where He takes you to so you can learn His ways and so you won't be tossed about by every wind of doctrine, where they lie in wait to deceive you, with men's devices. They are all over the world. Satan has a religion to fit every personality on the face of the earth today.

35 **Verse 5, You are to seek the habitation of your Father, The House of Yahweh—the place which Yahweh your Father shall choose...** He chooses it, lines it out in prophecy for you, and tells exactly where to go to find it.

36 **...out of all your tribes to establish His Name—and there you must go...** He didn't suggest that you go there, if you want to, or didn't have anything else to do. It says, "There you must go." You must go if you want

to receive salvation. No, Billy Graham is not giving anyone salvation, He is only giving people deception. He doesn't even know Yahweh. The only way you can know Yahweh is to remember His Laws, statutes, and judgments.

37 **Verse 6, There you must bring your burnt offerings, your sacrifices, your tithes, your special gifts you have vowed to give, your freewill offerings, and the firstborn of your herds and flocks.**

38 **Verse 7, There in front of Yahweh your Father you and your families must eat...** He says, "You must do this." This is a statute. This is a judgment. This is a Law of Yahweh. You reverence Him by doing this in the place He chooses to place His Name.

39 **...and you shall rejoice...** This is commanded. I don't know how many times it says to rejoice in front of Yahweh at this place. Remember this, because it's a part of reverencing Yahweh as we see in just a few more Scriptures.

40 **...you shall rejoice in all you have put your hand to do because Yahweh your Father has blessed you.**

41 **Verse 8, You must not at all do as we are doing here this day—every man doing what is right in his own eyes...** This is what we seem to want to do. If somebody tells us, "No, you can't do it that way and receive eternal life and a place in the Kingdom," then we get bullheaded and rebellious. That is Satan working in us, causing us to rebel, as she did with Cain.

42 Do you feel it swelling in you now? I hope not. I hope no one here has allowed Satan to get a hold on his mind. If you do, if you feel this, it is a sure sign that she has a hold of your mind right now. You need to tell her, "Get behind me, Satan."

43 **Verse 31, You must not worship Yahweh your Father in their way...** Only in the way that He tells you.

44 **Verse 32, Whatsoever I command you, be careful to observe and do it, you shall not add to it, nor take away from it...** If you do either one of these things, you have forgotten Yahweh. You've gone to Baal worship and God worship, just like all the rest of the world.

45 Keep that in mind and turn to **Revelation 22:14**. Notice how simple this is. I know the religious world today, which all started with the Catholic Church, doesn't want anybody to have the Holy Scriptures. In fact, they burned all of them at one time. They tried to burn all of the books, so the people could not be educated and so the only ones who would know anything, at all, would be the Catholic priests.

46 All of this is in history; I'm not just making it up. They didn't want the people to know this. They said, "If you read the Bible, you will just get confused."

---

**These things are simple. Yahweh tells you, “Seek the place I choose, go to that place, and I will teach you how to come to perfection through the priests, the prophets, and the teachers who I have set there.”**

---

What they didn't want you to know was how they were confusing the people, by not teaching them the Holy Scriptures, how they changed many parts of the Holy Scriptures, and how the churches fell right in line and started doing the same thing. They forgot Yahweh for their own ways.

47 These things are simple. Yahweh tells you, “Seek the place I choose, go to that place, and I will teach you how to come to perfection through the priests, the prophets, and the teachers who I have set there.”

48 **Revelation 22:14. Blessed...** Yes, you will be blessed; not only with eternal life, but if you practice it close enough, you will be with the 144,000 Priesthood because the number is not yet complete. That's the promise to you in His holy word. Yahweh does not lie; in fact, He is striving to guide you to this perfection right now.

49 **Verse 14, Blessed are those who keep His Laws...** That is, they will be blessed with eternal life, and with a place in the Kingdom. **...that they may have right to the tree of life...** That is, eternal life **...and may enter in through the gates into the city...** This is the great Yahweh Shammah.

50 **Verse 15, For outside are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and worshippers of Gods...** The *King James Version* says **idolater** right here. If you will just look that word up in *Strong's Concordance*, it will tell you the word is **God worshippers**.

51 **...and everyone who professes to love, yet practices breaking the Law.**

52 **Verse 16, I, Yahshua, have sent my malak to testify to you these things in the congregation...**

53 **Verse 18, For I testify to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this Book...** That is, who has had it expounded to him, or has been drawn to His House where the prophecies are revealed. They are revealed in no other place.

54 In fact, all the churches today are trying to understand what is going to take place, but they have no understanding because understanding comes from Yahweh. They have forgotten Yahweh, it's plain to see. They do not practice His Laws, statutes, and judgments, so they are on their own, groping in their

own ignorance.

55 They swell up with pride, when anyone shows them the word of Yahweh and how simple and easy it is to follow. Remember, one of the apostles showed you the simplicity, how simple it is. “Just follow these simple Laws,” he says, “and you will have your place in the Kingdom.”

56 **...For I testify to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this Book: If any man will add to these things, Yahweh will add to him the plagues written in this Book...** One of the plagues is written about in the very next verse.

57 **Verse 19, ...if any man shall take away from the words of the Book of this prophecy, Yahweh will take away his part out of the Book of Life...** That's one of the plagues right there, take away his part out of the Book of Life. Now isn't that simple?

58 And the so-called religious world today, they will tell you this is a pack of lies. “Just believe in your heart and thou shalt be saved.”

59 **Verse 19, And if any man will take away from the words of the Book of this prophecy, Yahweh will take away his part out of the Book of Life, and out of the holy city...** You will not enter **... and from the things which are written in this Book.**

60 Let's go back to **Deuteronomy 6. Deuteronomy 6:2. So that you may reverence Yahweh your Father by keeping all His statutes and His Laws, which I command you, your son, your son's son all the days of your life...** Remember the Scripture where Yahweh tells you to teach these to your sons, and your daughters? He says, “Teach them when you rise up, when you lie down, and when you sit down to eat.”

61 **Verse 13, Yahweh your Father you must reverence, and Him you must serve, and by His Name you must take your oaths.**

62 **Deuteronomy 8:11. Beware that you do not forget Yahweh your Father by not keeping His Laws,**

---

**Living by the Laws of Yahweh is not a complicated matter; it's a very simple matter. The only thing that is complicated is trying to get the teachings of the deceived religious world out of your mind, which you were brought up on. It is ten times harder to unlearn than it is to learn.**

---

**His judgments, and His statutes which I am giving you this day...**

63 **Verse 19, If you by any means, ever forget Yahweh your Father, by following hinder Gods (Elohim) to serve and worship them, I testify and witness against you this day that you will surely perish...** What did **Revelation 22** say? We just read it a while ago. Yahweh says, "I will take away your part out of the tree of life, and out of the holy city." You have nothing to look forward to, but to perish. Hang on to your stupid pride and see where it gets you, brethren.

64 **Verse 20, You shall perish just like the nations that are being destroyed in front of you, because you would not obey the voice of Yahweh your Father...** You would not do these simple, little things that I have asked you to do.

65 Turn over to **Mattithyah 7**. Living by the Laws of Yahweh is not a complicated matter; it's a very simple matter. The only thing that is complicated is trying to get the teachings of the deceived religious world out of your mind, which you were brought up on. It is ten times harder to unlearn than it is to learn. Here are the words of your Savior, Who says the same thing.

66 **Mattithyah 7:21. Not everyone who says to Me Teacher, Teacher will enter the Kingdom...** Well, who will enter the Kingdom? Now, isn't His answer very simple here?

67 **...but only he who does the will of my Father...** Which is what we just got through reading. It's very simple. Let the first moon of the year be that of green ears of barley, then go to the Feasts three times a year, and there rejoice. Yahweh counts that to you as righteousness.

68 One of the elders said one time, "Isn't it something? We come here and we have more joy than the world has ever known," just as King David said. There is no joy like keeping Yahweh's Feasts among holy brethren. All of this joy is also counted to us as righteousness.

69 One of the things that you are going to see at Yahweh's Feasts is rejoicing. Yahweh commands you to rejoice before Him. Yahweh tells you in several different verses, to go to the place that He has chosen and there rejoice. Go there three times a year, and there rejoice before Yahweh. We have been commanded to do this, I don't know how many times, even when we were sitting in an old army tent! You take it wherever you can get it! All we could afford was an eighty-dollar army tent to keep the Feast in.

70 I remember the first time we were condemned, and Yahweh's people were shouting for joy. Laughter and joy were coming forth, like I had never experienced before in my life, and I've been going to so-called feasts

days since 1951. When we rejoiced on T&P Lane at the Sanctuary grounds there, we had this old army tent that we kept the Passover in.

71 Someone came there and I noticed a frown on his face the whole time through. I thought, man, these Christians look like they were raised on sour pickles! I felt so sorry for him; he looked like he was the director of the Titanic or something and knew what was going to occur to him. Here were Yahweh's people all around him and they were rejoicing and singing and the joy was coming forth loud and clear.

72 The next day, it got to me that this person was condemning us for shouting for joy. I thought how sad it was that he has never read his Holy Scriptures. The Jews in Israel have a saying about the Christians, that everything in the Scriptures is a surprise to them, which is not too far off.

73 Here is a Scripture, notice what it says, maybe you will want to mark it in your *Book of Yahweh*, for if you are ever condemned for rejoicing in The House of Yahweh, which I think you probably will be again. I can hardly wait to see this building here set up for Passover. I bet you, this thing will ring with joy and laughter and praises to Yahweh when Passover comes. We will have tables strung from one end to the other. Yahweh's people will be saying, "HalleluYahweh!" You're going to make a sound, like is described right here in **Ezrayah**.

74 **Ezrayah 3: 9. ...to supervise those working on The House of Yahweh.**

75 **Verse 10, When the builders laid the foundation of The House of Yahweh, the priests took their positions, arrayed in their apparel... That is, their holy garments. ...with trumpets in their hands. The Levitical singers, the sons of Asaph, took their positions with cymbals, ready to praise Yahweh as prescribed by the ordinance of David...** Notice, by the ordinance of David. We will see that in just a little bit.

76 **Verse 11, Then they sang... Notice, they sang ...alternately...** Look on down to the last part of that. **...Then all the people shouted a great shout, saying; HalleluYahweh!...** That's just a fraction of what I heard at the Passover Feast in praising Yahweh!

77 **Verse 12, Many of the older priests, Levites, and heads of fathers' houses, who had seen the first House, wept with a loud voice...** You're going to see this described again in **Revelation** soon. **...while many others shouted aloud with joy...** They shouted aloud with joy. They shouted so loudly that the sound was heard far off.

78 I feel sorry for these Christians who are taught to go into their sanctuaries and whisper because they are afraid that the demons might hear them and get mad because they are there and cause them some trouble.

Did you know this is where this started? It was a superstition; it never came from the Scriptures. It was a superstition that if you get too loud in these churches, the demons will hear you, recognize that you are there and then they will give you trouble all throughout the week. They might even cause you to break a mirror, and boy, you are really in trouble then, or when you leave the Sanctuary a black cat will cross in front of you and then you are in a heap of trouble.

79 Turn over to **Psalm 5:1**. Remember this was prescribed, as Yahweh said, in His worship, under inspiration of Yahweh. Can you imagine this going on in the Catholic Church downtown? How many have been to a Catholic Church? Wow! If the Pope knew that he would really be mad.

80 **Psalm 5:1. Give ear unto our words, Yahweh! Consider our meditation!**

81 **Verse 2, Yahweh, we cry to You! Listen to the voice of our prayers.**

82 **Verse 3, Our voices You shall hear in the morning, O Yahweh. We will direct our prayers to You, and we look up with hope.**

83 **Verse 7, To The House of Yahweh; we will reverently worship You toward Your holy habitation...** Did you get that? These are words of inspiration.

84 **Verse 11, But let all those who trust in You rejoice! Let them ever...** whisper?

85 **...Let them ever shout for joy...** The word **shout** used here means *shout with loud voices*. That's the original. **...because of your protection of them! Let those who love Your Name, Yahweh, be joyful in you!**

86 Look over to **Psalm 32**. A lot of these teachings are drilled into our heads from childhood, and then people come here and hear the laughter the singing and the greetings.

87 Someone may be over on the north side of the building, and see one of his brothers come in on the south side, and you can hear him holler, even back in my office. He's rejoicing to see his brother; that is the joy of Yahweh. This building means nothing. Yahweh expects us to shout for joy and He tells us this over and over and over. Of course, when the speaker gets up, it's time to quiet down. There is a time for everything, remember?

88 **Psalm 32:9. Yahweh says: Be not as the horse nor as the mule, which have no understanding. They must be controlled by bit and bridle, or they will not be obedient...**

89 I don't know how many of you know it, but I used to ride a horse from daylight until dark. In fact, before daylight, I used to get on a horse, herding cattle. When I was a child, that was my line of work at that time. We

also broke horses for a living. I was raised a cowboy, following after my original name, and had to change from everything, even my name. I did bronco riding and I knew how to control a horse. The way you control a horse, is you put some bits in his mouth and guide him wherever you want him to go.

90 Without those bits, it's hard to guide one. They can be trained to where you can guide them in other manners, as I noticed one at the rodeo this last year. I noticed, also, that the man was not controlling him completely. The only way you can come close to controlling one, and you can't even control a stubborn one completely, is with bits and a bridle.

91 Let me tell you about this, maybe it will impress this upon your mind right here. We used to break horses for a living, when I was a child. We've had horses that were too stubborn for you. You would put the saddle on them, and they would go to sleep and you couldn't wake them up.

92 We would build fires under them, trying to wake them up. We would take coals of fire and stick it under there, and they would not move. Their brains just locked. Does that remind you of people when you start trying to guide them with the Scriptures? Are you like that? Are you stubborn like a horse or a mule? Yahweh does not want bits on His people. He wants them to guide themselves. That's the reason we have free moral agency today: He wants us to choose.

93 We used to have an old jackass. They are the most stubborn things on earth. Jacob said, "Every child should have to work with a jackass one time in his life," so he would know what Yahweh is talking about in this verse right here! We had a mule that was the same size as this jackass and we harnessed them together. You could be plowing and he would be going fine. Then he would get tired, and that's where he would quit. It makes no difference what you did to him, he wouldn't move.

94 We would take tumbleweeds, light them on fire and stick them under his stomach. He would still not move! I don't know what occurs. You would have to let him rest for about six hours, take him back to the house, take the harness off him and let him loose. We would cry and beg. We would get in front of him and pull and we did everything we could to make him move.

95 You could not move them once they balked. They call this balking. Once they balk, you can't get them to move until they get ready. Yahweh knows this, and this is what he is talking about here.

96 He says, "Don't be as these stubborn jackasses are." He says stubbornness is as witchcraft to Him. If you ever drove one of these jackasses and he balked on you, you would know what I'm talking about. You



could get half way to town, he would balk and there you sat. Now, you're going to town after groceries, you badly need, or whatever else you badly need, and he sits there, and he sits there, and he sits there. This is the way that Yahweh is looking at the unconverted world today.

97 **Verse 10, Many are the sorrows of the wicked, but he who trusts in Yahweh shall be surrounded by mercy.**

98 **Verse 11, Be joyful in Yahweh, and shout... Shout for joy. ...Righteous ones rejoice in You! All who are upright in heart are joyful in You, Yahweh!...** They are joyful, not sad, and not going around with a sour pickle in their mouth.

99 **Psalm 35:26. May they who would gloat and boast to our downfall...** This is what they did: they condemned us for shouting for joy before Yahweh and making too much noise around them. They wanted us to come in, hold our hands together and be really quiet. This is what they call reverent. That's not reverence; it has nothing to do with reverence of Yahweh. The reverence of Yahweh is keeping His Laws, statutes, and judgments, as we just read. Being quiet and holding your hands together is just stupidity.

100 **May they ...be put to shame and embarrassment, those who would boast to our downfall. May those who would libel and slander us be covered with humiliation and dishonor!...** I didn't pronounce this curse, it was pronounced under inspiration by a man who was after Yahweh's own heart, Yahweh said.

101 **Verse 27, May they shout for joy and be glad, who desire our righteousness...** Remember what Yahweh said in **Deuteronomy 6:25**, this is your righteousness if you will do these things. If you don't do them, you don't have any righteousness.

102 **Verse 28, Then our mouths shall speak of Your righteousness and justice and we shall proclaim Your praise all the day long!**

103 **Psalm 47:1. All nations, clap your hands... shout to Yahweh with the voice of triumph.**

104 **Verse 5, Our Father has gone up with shouting...** Yes, this goes on in heaven too.

105 Look back to **I Samuyl 4**. I think you are going to see this take place this coming Passover, right here on these grounds. We have about fifty acres here. I don't know exactly how much The House of Yahweh had at that time, but I think you might see this one take place the same way it did then.

106 **I Samuyl 4:5. When the ark of the covenant of Yahweh came into camp, all Israyl raised such a great shout that the ground shook...** I hope we can do that here. Some of these neighbors will think there is an

---

**Yahweh says that everything that we do must be according to the pattern that He gave Mosheh. The pattern is the Law, the first five books of The Book of Yahweh make up the pattern. Everything must be done according to that pattern in Heaven that He showed Mosheh.**

---

earthquake going on when their house starts shaking. We did that in Abilene and they called the police on us! Remember? They said, "That House of Yahweh bunch is at it again."

107 **Psalm 132:9. May Your priests be clothed with righteousness, and may Your saints sing...** The original word here means *shout, or sing loud, for joy*.

108 **Verse 16, Her priests I will clothe with salvation, and her saints will shout aloud for joy...**

109 Now, turn back to **Yahshub**. I want to show you what goes on in heaven. Everything must be according to that pattern. We're bringing that out in *The Prophetic Word*. Be sure to read that September issue of *The Prophetic Word*, when you get it. That is a must. It is a must that you study that, every word. I don't mean just read it; get it and study it with your Scriptures.

110 **Yahshub 38:4. Where were you when I laid the foundation of the earth?...** Now, remember as I said, Yahweh says that everything that we do must be according to the pattern that He gave Mosheh. The pattern is the Law, the first five books of *The Book of Yahweh* make up the pattern. Everything must be done according to that pattern in Heaven that He showed Mosheh. The Law is that pattern, that He showed Mosheh in heaven. What goes on in His House goes on in heaven. **...Tell me, if you have understanding!**

111 **Verse 5, Who determined the dimensions of the earth, do you know? Who stretched the measuring line across it?**

112 **Verse 6, Upon what are the foundations of the earth fastened? Who laid its cornerstone...** What did He lay it for?

113 Ask a thousand Christians this. Make it your ambition to do this. Well, maybe you don't want to because it's foolishness, I know. But if you were to ask a thousand Christians, "Why did He make the earth?," see if you can get the answer that the Scriptures gives you. Now, I know you know what the reason was because I've brought it out, I don't know how many times.

114 Why did He even plan the earth? Why did He plan it before He created mankind? Ask a thousand Christians this, and see if one of them, just one, can answer it. Even if you made it a thousand preachers, or you asked a thousand Jews in Israel, you wouldn't find it. I know, I've asked them, maybe not a thousand, but I've asked a bunch of them. Nobody knows it but The House of Yahweh. You know why? They have no understanding of what their own Scriptures tell them.

115 **Verse 7, When the morning stars sang together and all the sons of Yahweh shouted for joy?...** Does this remind you of Passover when The House of Yahweh comes together, following this pattern that was given? This is the pattern, shouting for joy.

116 **Leviticus 19:30. You shall reverence Me, by keeping my Sabbaths at My sanctuary...** Now we've already seen what it is to reverence Yahweh at His Sanctuary. You reverence Yahweh at His Sanctuary by coming here on the weekly Sabbaths, if it's possible to get here. Then, three times a year, you come here, and Yahweh says rejoice. He says, "There, I have set pastors, teachers, and guides to bring you to perfection." Bringing you to perfection is going to be the next sermon I go into.

117 **Deuteronomy 6:1. These are the Laws, the statutes, and the judgments...** Yahweh tells you three times a year you will do this.

118 **Verse 13, Yahweh your Father you must reverence and Him you must serve...**

119 **Verse 25, and it shall be our righteousness...** Yes, it's counted to us as righteousness if we will just do these simple things. If we observe with joy, and gladness, if we observe to do all these things. **...His Law before Yahweh...** In the place He chooses. **...as He has commanded us...**

120 **Revelation 19.** Remember this, all you stubborn, stiff-necked, rebellious people. That is what Yahweh calls us, until we humbly submit ourselves as little children.

121 **Revelation 19:5. And a voice came out of the throne...** A voice came out of the throne? Our voice, The House of Yahweh's voice came out of the throne....**saying:...** Now this is when we're really going to get loud, because there are going to be at least 144,000 of us there at this time.

122 **Praise our Father, all you His servants, you who reverence Him...** Did you get that? You, who keep His Laws, statutes, and judgments. **...both small and great.**

---

**Yes, a book of remembrance is being written about you. Your name is in it, along with whether or not you are doing this Law. If you're too stubborn to do it, that's written in that book too.**

---

123 **Verse 6, And I heard, as it were, the voice of a great multitude...** You can be included in that great multitude, just by doing these simple things. It will be counted to you as righteousness. The pattern was set, and we are following that pattern.

124 Yes, when that green tent shook that night, that was part of that pattern that Yahweh gave to Mosheh. We were merely following the Laws of Yahweh and it was being counted to us as righteousness. Yes, a book of remembrance is being written about you. Your name is in it, along with whether or not you are doing this Law. If you're too stubborn to do it, that's written in that book too.

125 **...and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying: HalleluYahweh! For Father Yahweh Almighty reigns...** Yes, He reigns with His saints. Remember, He says in **Zechariah 14** that He comes with all the saints with Him.

126 **Verse 7, Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honor to Him; for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and The House of Yahweh—all the virgins who have been chosen, have made themselves ready!...** How have they made themselves ready? Doing these joyous things, like keeping the Feasts, in front of Yahweh in His House, and coming to perfection, are accounted to you as righteousness.

127 **Verse 8, And to them was granted that they should be arrayed in fine linen...** Yes, it's counted to them as righteousness. **...clean and white; for the fine linen is the righteousness of the saints.**

128 **Verse 9, And He said to me, Write: Blessed are those who are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And He said to me: These are the true sayings of Yahweh...** Shout with me brethren. One, two, three... HalleluYahweh!

129 May Yahweh bless you. I will turn the services over to the song leader.

---

**Doing these joyous things, like keeping the Feasts, in front of Yahweh in His House, and coming to perfection, are accounted to you as righteousness.**

---





# SPECIAL FEATURE!

## YOU Can Be A Part Of The Greatest Work Ever Done In Man's History

**H**ave you ever stopped and asked yourself why you were born, why the earth was created, and why you are here, a part of it? Yahweh, the Creator, had a Plan from the beginning. We are now nearing the end of His 6,000 year Plan for mankind.

As you know, our job in these Last Days is like no other work on earth. We, you and I, all of us together, are spoken of as the Little Flock, but Yahweh has assigned us the greatest Work of any Work throughout the history of mankind.

This assignment is not done with miracles, although Yahweh shows that He will miraculously defend The House of Yahweh in these Last Days, protecting us from the worst time of trouble ever suffered by mankind. Yahweh will see us through this time of trouble, as we do the job He prophesied we would do. That job is teaching His Laws and prophecies to all nations.

Many religious leaders are telling their congregations that they are fulfilling that prophecy now, but none of the world's religions are teaching the message of the Kingdom, for the message includes the 613 Laws and the prophecies of Yahweh. None of today's religions know the prophecies, nor do they teach the Laws of Yahweh.

### ●Mattithyah 24:14—

And this message of the Kingdom will be preached to all the world by the one who bears witness to all nations; and then the end will come.

Notice the time period first.

### ●Mattithyah 24:21-22, 29—

21 For then will be great trib-

ulation, such as has not come to pass since the beginning of the world to this time—no, nor ever will be.

22 And unless those days were shortened, there would no flesh be saved; but for the elect's sake, those days will be shortened.

29 Immediately, *but* after the tribulation of those days will the sun be darkened, and the moon will not give her light, and the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken.

### ●Mattithyah 24:7—

For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be famines, and pestilences; disease epidemics, and earthquakes in place after place:

**T**hese are all because sin is increasing in this time period.

### ●Mattithyah 24:12,37—

12 And because iniquity; *the breaking of Yahweh's Law*, will abound, the love of the many will grow cold.

37 But just as the days of Noah were, so will also be the coming of the Son of Man;

**T**he word translated **iniquity** comes from word #458 and #459 in *Strong's Greek Dictionary* and means.

458. ἀνομία *anōmia*, *an-om-ee'-ah*; from 459; *illegality*, i.e. *violation of law* or (gen.) *wickedness*:—*iniquity*, x *transgress (-ion of) the law*, *unrighteousness*.

459. ἀνομος *anōmōs*, *an-om-os*; from 1 (as a neg. particle) and 3551; *lawless*, i.e. (neg.) *not subject to (the Jewish) law*; (by impl. a *Gentile*), or (pos.) *wicked*;—*without law*, *lawless*, *transgressor*, *unlawful*, *wicked*.

Notice who is assigned to warn all nations, as shown in **Mattithyah 24:14**.

### ●Revelation 11:3-4—

3 And I will give to My Two Witnesses to perform their prophetic offices, and they will foretell events about the three and one-half years, those cast about with darkness.

4 These are, as it were, the two olive trees, and, as it were, the two lamps *of the seven lamp lampstand*, ministering for the Father in the earth.

Notice why this occurs and what our job is at this time. Yahweh's plan is to draw out a people, about two billion people, out of this time period, teaching them the Laws of Yahweh (**Isayah 2:3-4**) so they will learn war no more. They will come out of all nations.

### ●Revelation 7:9-14—

9 After this I looked, and behold, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, tribes, peoples, and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and with palm branches; *taught to keep Yahweh's Feasts*, in their hands;

10 And crying with a loud voice, saying: *Salvation to our Father Who sits upon the throne, and unto the Lamb!*

11 And all the malakim stood surrounding the throne, the elders, and the four living creatures; and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshiped Yahweh,

12 Saying: *Hallelu Yahweh! Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honor, and power, and might, belong to our Father forever and ever! Hallelu Yahweh!*

13 And one of the elders asked, saying to me: Who are these who are arrayed in white robes, and where did they come from?

14 And I said to him: Ruler, you know. And he said to me: These are the ones who come out of the great tribulation, and have truly purified themselves by forsaking God (the gods) and those who worship God (the gods), and who have repented from their murders (bloodshed, war).

These people come out of great tribulation because they are having Yahweh's Laws taught to them. Otherwise, they would remain as they are today, not knowing where they can find the true Work of Yahweh and not knowing there is a difference between Yahweh's Work and all the deceived religions who are warring against each other.

● **Isayah 2:1-4**—

1 The word that Isayah son of Amoz saw concerning Yahdah and Yerusalem.

2 It will come to pass in the last days, *that the mountain; promotion, of The House of Yahweh will be established in the chief of the nations, and will be raised above all congregations; and all nations will eventually flow to it.*

3 And many people will go and say; Come, and let us go up to Abel; to the mountain *to promote/praise Yahweh, to the House of the Father of Yaaqob, and He will teach us of His ways, and we will walk in His paths. For the Law and the word of Yahweh will be restored to Abel by those who keep all His Laws and who are taught by the priest who teaches peace.*

4 He will judge among the nations, and will rebuke many people; they will beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning-hooks; nation will not lift up sword against nation, neither will they learn war anymore.

The House of Yahweh disappeared after the disciples were all imprisoned and killed; The House of Yahweh and the Name Yahweh were unheard of for about 2,000 years. The Name **Yahweh** and the name of His Work, **The House of Yahweh**, were used exclusively in the original Hebrew

inspired writings of the prophets, apostles and even the Savior.

Notice again who must teach them: Two Witnesses establishing The House of Yahweh, from the top nation of all nations. Notice also Zecharyah's prophecy concerning this time period.

● **Zecharyah 4:1-4, 11-14**—

1 And the malak who talked with me came again and wakened me, as a man who is wakened out of his sleep,

2 And said to me: What do you see? So I said: I see, and behold, a lampstand all of gold, with its bowl for oil on the top of it, with its seven lamps on it, and there are seven pipes to the seven lamps.

3 And there are two olive trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side of it.

4 So I spoke to the malak who talked with me, and I asked him: What *are* these, my ruler?

11 Then I answered, and said to him: What *are* these two olive trees upon the right side of the lampstand, and upon the left side of it?

12 Then I spoke *to him* again, and said to him; What are these two olive branches which, through the two golden pipes, empty the golden oil through them?

13 He answered me, and said: Do you not know what these *are*? And I said: No my ruler.

14 Then he said; These are the two anointed ones who stand for the Supreme Ruler of the whole earth.

● **Zecharyah 5:5-6,9-11**—

5 Then the malak who was speaking with me came forward, and said to me: Lift up your eyes now, and understand that which is sent by commandment.

6 And I asked: What is it? And he answered: This is the ephah; The Standard of Perfection, which is sent by Yahweh's Law. Then he added: This is honor, knowledge, and understanding throughout the whole earth.

9 Then I lifted up my eyes and looked, and behold: Two women; The Last Two Eras of The House of Yahweh, sent with commandment. The Spirit of Yahweh came to overspread them; and they were covered with the covering of saints. And they exalted, magnified, and extolled the ephah; The Standard of Perfection sent by Yahweh's Laws.

separating the way of the world from The Way of Yahweh.

10 Then I said to the malak who was speaking with me: Where are they; The Two Witnesses, going with the ephah?

11 And he said to me: To build The House of Yahweh according to The Standard of Perfection sent by Yahweh's Laws, in a Babylonish land which does not yet exist. And it will be established at that time; when The Two Witnesses are called out to their work; as the Established Place; the Habitation of Yahweh; THE HOUSE OF YAHWEH.

These are the same Two Witnesses shown in **Revelation 11:3-4** and **Isayah 44:1-6**. That land not established in Zecharyah's time was the United States, discovered in 1492 by Christopher Columbus. It is the only land having freedom of speech and freedom of religion. It is the only land from which this message of the Kingdom can be preached fully today.

Notice that Zecharyah saw two women, as verse 11 shows, two Houses of Yahweh established by Two Witnesses. Compare this with the word of Isayah the Prophet.

● **Isayah 43:28**—

Therefore, I will dissolve the Levitical Priesthood; and will give Yaaqob to the curse, and Yisrayl to reproaches.

The Levitical Priesthood was dissolved. The word **dissolve**, according to the *Hebrew Chaldee Lexicon to the Old Testament* means *to disintegrate, break up, separate, destroy, do away with, terminate*. Remember, Isayah had already prophesied concerning Yahdah and Yerusalem that in the Last Days, Yahweh would establish His House in the top nation of all nations, not in Yahdah and Yerusalem. Isayah also prophesied that the Laws would depart from Yahdah and Yerusalem. The Prophet Isayah says why this will occur. Notice the following Scriptures, please.

● **Isayah 42:23-25**—

23 Who among you will give ear to this? *Who* will pay attention and hear about the time to come?

24 Who gave Yaaqob for a plunder, and Israyl to the robbers? Was

it not Yahweh, He against Whom we have sinned? For they would not walk in His ways, nor were they obedient to His Law.

25 So the fury and the violence of war were poured on them; they set them; *the sinner*, on fire all around, yet they did not know; it burned them, yet they did not take it to heart.

● **Isayah 1:1-7—**

1 The vision of Isayah, the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Yahdah and Yerusalem in the days of Uzziyah (Azaryah), Yahtham, Ahaz, and Hezekyah, kings of Yahdah.

2 Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth, for *this is* what Yahweh has spoken: I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against Me.

3 The ox knows its owner and the donkey *knows* its owner's crib; *but* Israyl does not know; My people do not consider; *understand.*

4 Ah, sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evil-doers, children who are corrupters! They have forsaken Yahweh; they have provoked the Holy One of Israyl to anger; they have gone away backward; separated.

5 Why would you be stricken anymore? *Why would* you revolt more and more? The whole head is sick, and the whole heart *is* faint.

6 From the sole of the foot to the *top of the* head there is no soundness in it; *only* wounds, bruises, and putrefying sores. They have not been closed or bound up, nor soothed with ointment.

7 Your country is desolate, and your cities are burned with fire. Strangers devour your land in your presence; it is desolate, as overthrown by strangers,

● **Isayah 43:28—**

Therefore, I will dissolve the Levitical Priesthood; and will give Yaaqob to the curse, and Yisrayl to reproaches.

So who is it who will warn the nations from the west?

● **Isayah 43:5—**

Fear not, for I *am* with you; I will bring your seed from the east, and gather you from the west;

● **Revelation 7:2—**

And I saw another malak ascending from the east, having the seal of the living Father; and he

cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

**I**f you are coming from the east, you are going west. If you leave Abilene, Israyl, where the first righteous priest started The House of Yahweh and go west to the top nation of all nations, you will find Abilene, Texas, in the top nation of all nations. Here, you will find The House of Yahweh that Yahweh established in the chief of the nations. You will also find the 613 Laws of Yahweh and the prophecies of Yahweh going from here to all nations on earth. Now, go back to Isayah.

● **Isayah 44:1-8—**

1 Yet now hear, O Yaaqob My servant, and Yisrayl whom I have chosen,

2 This is what Yahweh says, Who made you and formed you from the womb, Who will help you: Do not be afraid, Yaaqob My servant and Yeshurun; *Beloved Yisrayl,* whom I have appointed.

3 For I will pour water upon him who is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground; I will pour out My Spirit upon your seed, and My blessing upon your offspring.

4 They will spring up among the grass, as willows by the water courses.

5 One will say; I belong to Yahweh, and the same will call himself with the name of Yaaqob. The other will subscribe with his hand, and write; I belong to Yahweh, and surname himself with the name of Yisrayl.

6 This is what Yahweh, the King of Israyl, and Redeemer, Yahweh of hosts, says: I *am* the first, and I *am* the last, and except for Me *there is* no source of power!

7 And Who, as I, will foretell, and set it in order for Me, since I appointed the ancient people? And the things which are coming, and will come, let them foretell them.

8 Do not fear, nor be afraid. Have I not told you from that time, and have declared; You are My witnesses! Is there a source of power except Me? Truly, *there is* no other Rock; I know not *one.*

**Remember these Scriptures.**

● **Isayah 44:8, 7—**

8 Do not fear, nor be afraid. Have I not told you from that time, and have declared; You are My witnesses! Is there a source of power except Me? Truly, *there is* no other Rock; I know not *one.*

7 And Who, as I, will foretell, and set it in order for Me, since I appointed the ancient people? And the things which are coming, and will come, let them foretell them.

Compare the previous Scriptures with the following Scriptures.

● **Zecharyah 5:9-11—**

9 Then I lifted up my eyes and looked, and behold: Two women; The Last Two Eras of The House of Yahweh, sent with commandment. The Spirit of Yahweh came to overspread them; and they were covered with the covering of saints. And they exalted, magnified, and extolled the ephah; *The Standard of Perfection sent by Yahweh's Laws,* separating *the way of the world from The Way of Yahweh.*

10 Then I said to the malak who was speaking with me: Where are they; *The Two Witnesses,* going with the ephah?

11 And he said to me: To build The House of Yahweh according to The Standard of Perfection sent by Yahweh's Laws, in a Babylonish land which does not yet exist. And it will be established at that time; when The Two Witnesses are called out to their work; as the Established Place; the Habitation of Yahweh; THE HOUSE OF YAHWEH.

● **Revelation 11:1-4—**

1 And there was given me a reed like a measuring rod. And the malak stood, saying: Rise, and measure the temple of Yahweh, and the altar, and its confines; *where they worship within.*

2 But the court which is outside the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given to the Gentiles. And the holy city they will tread under foot three and one-half years.

3 And I will give to My Two Witnesses to perform their prophetic offices, and they will foretell events about the three and one-half years, those cast about with darkness.

4 These are, as it were, the two olive trees, and, as it were, the two lamps of the seven lamp lampstand,

ministering for the Father in the earth.

●Zecharyah 4:3, 11, 14—

3 And there are two olive trees by it, one upon the right *side* of the bowl, and the other upon the left *side* of it.

11 Then I answered, and said to him: What are these two olive trees upon the right side of the lampstand, and upon the left *side* of it?

14 Then he said; These are the two anointed ones who stand for the Supreme Ruler of the whole earth.

●Revelation 7:1-3—

1 And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, so that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another malak ascending from the east, having the seal of the living Father; and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying: Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, until we have sealed the servants of our Father in their foreheads.

The nuclear wars will start soon. For perfect details of these prophecies, get the taped sermons concerning this event. If you are not familiar with the last three and a half years described in prophecy, which shows the last three and a half years of man's governments and how they destroy themselves, get our book *The End*.

Worldly preachers are telling the world this is not the end and no trouble will come upon them. The Prophet Isayah said the following concerning the world's prophets.

●Isayah 56:10-12—

10 Your watchmen are blind, they are all ignorant; they are all dumb dogs, which cannot bark any warning; sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

11 Yes, they are greedy dogs; insatiable of appetite, which never have enough. They are also shepherds who cannot understand; they all look to their own way, each one for his own gain, from every quarter.

12 They say; Come, we will bring wine, and we will fill ourselves with

strong drink! And tomorrow will be like today, or more, much more abundant!

Isn't it strange that the Prophet Isayah was inspired to foretell exactly what they would be saying in this time period? Because of their false prophecy, no one could survive through one month of what lies ahead. Even the U.N. is telling the people they better get ready to take care of themselves for death is coming.

We are in the last three and a half years of inspired prophecy. Nuclear wars will start, I said start, no later than 9-12-06. Mark that date on your calendar. Get the sermons for greater details on this subject. These sermons are available on audio cassette and MP3 CD.

Nothing else matters now but getting yourself ready for these dark days ahead and getting the job done that Yahweh has set before us to do.

## Our Job

Our job is to warn all nations of what is coming, when it's coming, and to alert them about where there is safety, protection, salvation and training for the Kingdom of Yahweh. The Kingdom of Yahweh will be the Kingdom that takes control after mankind has destroyed their governments.

●Isayah 44:7—

And Who, as I, will foretell, and set it in order for Me, since I appointed the ancient people? And the things which are coming, and will come, let them foretell them.

●Isayah 44:8—

Do not fear, nor be afraid. Have I not told you from that time, and have declared; You are My witnesses! Is there a source of power except Me? Truly, there is no other Rock; I know not *one*.

●Revelation 11:3—

And I will give to My Two Witnesses to perform their prophetic offices, and they will foretell events about the three and one-half years, those cast about with darkness.

●Mattithyah 24:14—

And this message of the Kingdom will be preached to all the world by the one who bears witness to all nations; and then the end will come.

## The Warning To Israyl And Yahdah

As Yahweh sent Yechetzqyah to warn them of their lamentation, mourning and woe, so Yahweh sends His House to the nations, all nations, in this last generation.

●Yechetzqyah 2:1-10—

1 And He said to me: Son of man, stand on your feet, and I will speak to you.

2 The Spirit entered into me when He spoke to me, and set me on my feet; and I heard Him Who spoke to me.

3 And He said to me: Son of man, I send you to the children of Israyl, to the rebellious nations that have rebelled against Me; they and their fathers have transgressed against Me to this very day.

4 For they are impudent; insolent, and stubborn children. I am sending you to them, and you will say to them; This is what Yahweh says!

5 And they—whether they will listen or whether they will not, for they are a rebellious; disobedient, house—will yet know that there has been a prophet among them.

6 And you, son of man, do not be afraid of them, nor be afraid of their words; though briars and thorns are with you, and you dwell among scorpions. Do not be afraid of their words, nor be dismayed; broken down in discouragement or fear, by their looks; anger, for they are a rebellious house.

7 But you will speak My words; the Law and the Prophets, to them, whether they will listen or whether they will not, for they *are* most rebellious.

8 But you, son of man, listen to what I say to you. Do not be rebellious like that rebellious house; open your mouth and eat what I give you.

9 Then I looked and saw a hand set forth toward me; and lo, in it was a written scroll.

10 And He opened it before me, and its front and back were covered with writing; and written on it were lamentations, mourning, and woe.

●Yechetzqyah 3:4-7—

4 Then He said to me: Son of man, go to the house of Israyl, and speak with My words; the Law and the Prophets, to them.



5 For you *are* not sent to a people of unfamiliar speech, whose language is difficult, *but* to the house of Israyl;

6 Not to a group of people with unfamiliar speech and difficult language, whose words you cannot understand. Truly, had I sent you to them, they would have listened to you.

7 But the house of Israyl will not listen to you, because they will not listen to Me; for all the house of Israyl *are* impudent and stubborn.

Notice Yahshua's words in Mattithyah.

●**Mattithyah 24:34—**

Truly I say to you: That generation will not pass away, until all these things are fulfilled.

Remember, **Isayah 2:2** shows Yahweh's House to be established only in these Last Days; Yahshua called this time period the last generation.

Notice, the Scriptures in Yechetzqyah showed that the people did not repent. That is, the nation as a whole did not repent. Many did repent and helped Yechetzqyah in Yahweh's Work at that time, turning to righteousness and turning others to righteousness also.

The same is true in these Last Days, Yahweh shows. The religions will not repent even after one-third of man is killed over one-fourth part of the earth.

●**Revelation 9:20-21—**

20 And the rest of the men who were not killed by these plagues, still did not repent of the works of their hands, that they should not worship demons, and gods (elohim, teraphim) of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which can neither see, nor hear, nor walk;

21 Neither did they repent of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

The nations as a whole will not repent, but the individuals who do repent and turn from sin will have a part in Yahweh's Last Days Work and the eternal Work thereafter.

●**Revelation 18:1-5—**

1 And after these things I saw

another malak come down from heaven, having great authority; and the earth was enlightened with His glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying: Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of demons, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth have grown rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying: Come out of her, My people, so that you do not partake in her sins, and so that you do not receive of her plagues,

5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and Yahweh has remembered her iniquities!

This call is being made at this time by The House of Yahweh to all nations, but we need to do more. We must make sure that all people, nations, and languages have an opportunity to turn from and come out of this evil and adulterous generation. Many will turn from evil when they hear the truth preached to them.

The only reason they have not turned in repentance to Yahweh is simply because Yahweh's Laws and the prophecies have not been taught, up until this last generation. The nations of the world do not teach Yahweh's Laws; neither do they understand Yahweh's prophecies. That's the reason sin abounds in this generation.

Notice the following Scriptures:

●**Mattithyah 24:37—**

But just as the days of Noah were, so will also be the coming of the Son of Man;

●**Genesis 6:5—**

Then Yahweh saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and every intent of the thoughts of man's heart was only evil, continually.

●**Yeremyah 23:21-22—**

21 I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran; I have not spoken of them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had stood in My

counsel, and had caused My people to hear My words; the Law and the Prophets, then they would have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

●**Mattithyah 24:11-13—**

11 And many false prophets will rise, and will deceive the many.

12 And because iniquity; the breaking of Yahweh's Law, will abound, the love of the many will grow cold.

13 But he who trusts in Yahweh until the end, the same will be saved.

Yes, there are many religions in this generation but only one Work of Yahweh.

●**Amosyah 3:6-7—**

6 Will a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people not be afraid? Will iniquity *fostered* by religious imposters be taking place in a city, and Yahweh not also have a righteous work there?

7 Most assuredly Father Yahweh will have no work, other than the work that He has prophesied in advance by His servants the prophets.

The only Work of Yahweh prophesied for this generation is in Abilene, Texas, in the top nation of all nations, a nation that gives us freedom of speech and freedom to teach Yahweh's Laws and prophecies. This is Yahweh's doing in this nation. The House of Yahweh was established in this nation by the power and inspiration of Yahweh, in this generation, according to the Work that Yahweh prophesied.

Read the following Scriptures again.

●**Yeremyah 23:20-22—**

20 The justice of Yahweh will not return until He has executed and performed the thoughts of His heart! In the latter days you will understand it perfectly.

21 I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran; I have not spoken of them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had stood in My counsel, and had caused My people to hear My words; the Law and the Prophets, then they would have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

The Apostle Shaul was inspired to write that the message of the Kingdom of Heaven is the strength of Yahweh.

●Romans 1:16-17—

16 For I am not ashamed of the message, for it is the strength of Yahweh unto life everlasting for everyone who believes: to the Yahdai first, and also to the Greek.

17 For in *this message* is the righteousness of Yahweh revealed, *originating* from the faith and *leading* to the faith; as it is written: The just will live by the faith.

Is there strength in Yahweh's Laws? Is there enough strength to turn the hearts of men back to righteousness in this evil and adulterous generation?

### The Answer Is Yes!

Notice the words of the great Prophet Malakyah and the words of the Savior, explaining Malakyah's statement. First, Malakyah spoke of the nuclear burning that is going to take place, starting no later than September 12, 2006.

●Malakyah 4:1-4—

1 For, behold, the day comes that will burn like an oven; and all the proud, yes, and all who do wickedly, will be stubble—the day that comes will burn them up, says Yahweh of hosts; and it will leave them neither root nor branch.

2 But for you who reverence My Name, the light of righteousness will arise with healing in its wings; and you will go out, leaping like calves *released* from the stall.

3 And you will tread down the wicked; for they will be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I will do *this*, says Yahweh of hosts.

4 Remember the Law of Mosheh My servant, which I commanded through him in Horeb for all Israyl, *with* the statutes and judgments.

The burning is a nuclear burning that will darken the sun and burn the earth, leaving few men left. Compare Malakyah's words with the words of the Prophet Isayah and Yahyl.

●Isayah 24:1-6—

1 Before Yahweh's very eyes, the earth is being made empty and it is being made waste, the face of it is perverted and its inhabitants scattered abroad;

2 And it will be: as with the people, so with the priest; as with the servant, so with his owner; as with the maid, so with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with him who takes usury, so with him who gives usury to him:

3 The land will be utterly emptied and utterly plundered, for it has come to pass that this judgment has been pronounced. *For Yahweh has said: A curse causeless does not come (Proverbs 26:2). I did not bring this curse upon you; you brought this curse upon yourselves because of the evil you are practicing!*

4 The earth mourns and fades away, the world mourns and fades away, and the haughty people of the earth languish.

5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants of it, because they have transgressed the Laws, changed the ordinance, and broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Because of this, the curse has devoured the earth, and they who dwell therein are desolate; therefore, the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

●Yahyl 2:31—

The sun will be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and wonderful day of Yahweh comes.

**Yahweh tells you in Malakyah 4:4** what will occur if you will reverence Yahweh. He also tells you to remember the Law of Mosheh.

●Malakyah 4:2-4—

2 But for you who reverence My Name, the light of righteousness will arise with healing in its wings; and you will go out, leaping like calves released from the stall.

3 And you will tread down the wicked; for they will be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I will do *this*, says Yahweh of hosts.

4 Remember the Law of

Mosheh My servant, which I commanded through him in Horeb for all Israyl, *with* the statutes and judgments.

The Savior said that on judgment day, He will say to those who rejected these Laws, "Get away from Me, you who practice breaking the Law of Mosheh."

●Mattithyah 7:21-23—

21 Not everyone who says to Me; Teacher! Teacher! will enter into the Kingdom of Yahweh, but *only* he who does the will of My Father Who is in heaven.

22 Many will say to Me in that day; Teacher! Teacher! Have we not prophesied in Your Name, and cast out demons in Your Name, and in Your Name performed many wonderful works?

23 But then I will declare to them; I never knew you. Get away from Me, you who practice iniquity; you who break the Law of Yahweh!

Remember the meaning of the word **iniquity**.

458. ἀνομία **anōmia**, *an-om-ee'-ah*; from 459; *illegality*, i.e. *violation of law* or (gen.) *wickedness*:—*iniquity*, x **transgress** (-ion of) *the law*, *unrighteousness*.

459. ἄνομος **anōmōs**, *an-om-os*; from 1 (as a neg. particle) and 3551; *lawless*, i.e. (neg.) *not subject to (the Jewish) law*; (by impl. a *Gentile*), or (pos.) *wicked*;—without law, lawless, transgressor, unlawful, wicked.

Now, back to Malakyah who shows that the strength of Yahweh's Laws will turn the hearts and minds to righteousness.

●Malakyah 4:5-6—

5 Behold, I will send *Yliyah*: the Law and the Prophets, *which is* The Strength of Yahweh, before the coming of the great and wonderful day of Yahweh;

6 And it will turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the hearts of the children to their fathers; before it comes to pass that the earth is struck with a curse.

Because of the way in which this Scripture was written, many people down through the centuries have

erroneously believed that Malakyah was speaking about Yahweh's servant and prophet, whose name was Yliyah. The word **Yliyah** means *the strength of Yahweh*. Yahweh's Laws and the prophets are the righteous Strength of Yahweh (**Romans 1:16, Proverbs 10:29**). Yahweh's Laws show His righteousness and ruling authority; and all of His prophets proclaim His Laws.

Yahshua Messiah proclaimed the Law and the prophets to be the Yliyah (the strength of Yahweh) which was to come, as He said in **Mattithyah 11:13-14**. The Prophet Malakyah was inspired to write that just before the great Day of Yahweh would come, Yahweh would establish a Work to bring one last warning to this world. This Work of Yahweh is to proclaim Yahweh's Laws and prophets, thereby turning the remnant of sons and fathers to Yahweh before the end comes during the great tribulation that has already begun. It is growing worse each day as pains upon a woman with child.

When we put these Scriptures all together, it is plain to see that the only reason there is so much strife, violence, hatred, greed, sickness, disease, fornication, adultery, confusion, 46 million abortions per year, and now nuclear war, is because Yahweh's Laws are not taught by this world's religions.

That scenario is now changed. The House of Yahweh is established in this generation for the purpose of warning all nations before the worst time of trouble arrives.

●**Mattithyah 24:14**—

And this message of the Kingdom will be preached to all the world by the one who bears witness to all nations; and then the end will come.

●**Malakyah 4:5-6**—

5 Behold, I will send *Yliyah*: the Law and the Prophets, *which is* The Strength of Yahweh, before the coming of the great and wonderful day of Yahweh;

6 And it will turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the hearts of the children to their fathers; before it comes to pass that

the earth is struck with a curse.

●**Yeremyah 23:20**—

The justice of Yahweh will not return until He has executed and performed the thoughts of His heart! In the latter days you will understand it perfectly.

●**Revelation 7:1-3, 9-17**—

1 And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, so that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another malak ascending from the east, having the seal of the living Father; and he cried with a loud voice to the four malakim, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying: Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, until we have sealed the servants of our Father in their foreheads.

9 After this I looked, and behold, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, tribes, peoples, and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and with palm branches; taught to keep Yahweh's Feasts, in their hands;

10 And crying with a loud voice, saying: Salvation to our Father Who sits upon the throne, and unto the Lamb!

11 And all the malakim stood surrounding the throne, the elders, and the four living creatures; and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshiped Yahweh,

12 Saying: HalleluYahweh! Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honor, and power, and might, belong to our Father forever and ever! HalleluYahweh!

13 And one of the elders asked, saying to me: Who are these who are arrayed in white robes, and where did they come from?

14 And I said to him: Ruler, you know. And he said to me: These are the ones who come out of the great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made themselves white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore, they are before the throne of; *judged by*, Yahweh, and serve Him day and night in His House. And He Who sits on the throne; *judges them*, will dwell

among them.

16 They will hunger no more, neither thirst anymore; neither will the sun strike them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb Who is in the midst of the throne will feed them, and will lead them to living fountains of waters. And Yahweh will wipe away all tears from their eyes.

## Be A Part!

Yahweh has put together a small team of people. However, Yahweh, as you can see, intends to prove that His Laws and prophecies, when taught, have the power to turn the hearts of man from the greatest time of hatred and evil ever in history to righteousness, peace, joy and true love. Yahweh shows that the door is open to you now to become a part of Yahweh's Work.

There is no salvation in any other except Yahweh. Yahweh has the door open for you now. Yahweh has work for you now. Yahweh has safety and protection for you through these days.

There are many ways that you can be a part of this Last Days' Work and salvation. Wherever you are, and whatever you do, call or log on to see how you can be a part of this great Work. Call 325-893-5899 or 325-672-5420 today or log on at [www.yahweh.com](http://www.yahweh.com).

This is the greatest Work ever done in man's history in the greatest time of sin and trouble ever, bringing righteousness to a sin-sick world and you can be a part of it.

May Yahweh bless your efforts and your understanding.

Love, true love, in Yahshua's Name,

The Last Days' Witness,



Yisrayl Hawkins

To receive a free subscription to *The House of Yahweh Newsletter* and *The Prophetic Word* magazine call **1-800-613-9494** today!